ATLA
Book IX

START

Morris Officer Diaries

Photographed for:
THE AMERICAN THEOLOGICAL LIBRARY ASSOCIATION
MICROTEXT PROJECT
by:
Department of Photoduplication, The University of Chicago Library
Swift Hall Chicago 37, Illinois

Reduction Ratio:

Contents

1. Jour. M.Officer, Springfield, O., Departure to Africa, (First of 2nd voya Jan.20-Oct.3, 1860) - typescript 43 leaves. (Copied from orig. mss. in Luth.Hist.Soc., at Theol.Sem. Gettysburg by Mrs.Robt.Pfaff under directio of Dr.Luther W.Slifer, 4/26/49.) (Total pages 179--LWS)
Second pt. of folder - Vol. I, In General Agency for For. Missions & Supt African Mission - May 1, 1862-May 30, 1864 (Tot.pages 238--LWS)
Copied from orig.mss. LHS by Mrs. Pfaff & Dr.Slifer. 5/9/49. 45 leaves

2. Jour.M.Officer, Springfield, O., Muhlenberg Mission (2nd. vol. 2nd voyage Oct.4, 1860-Mar.9, 1862. (Total pages 141-LWS) Copied from orig. mss. i LHS, Theol.Sem.Gettysburg by Mrs. Edward Koski under dir. Dr.Luther W. Slifer 4/28/49. Typescript 31 leaves.

3. Mss - Diary o Morris Officer, ~~Orig. Mss.~~ Oct.7, 1852-Nov.2, 1853 190p.

4. Mss. - Diary - Morris Officer, Nov. 3, 1853-Mar.23, 1854 (On vol. in script noted III - 1st voyage Africa. 121 p. in back 10 pg. statistics &=comments.

5. Orig.Mss. - Jour. 1854 Good Hope Mission. M. Officer, 3/26/1854 - 6/3/54. 43p.

6. History of African Mission - History of Muhlenberg Mission West Africa 6/5/1854-8/7/54. 38p. printed & newspaper clippings.

7. Mss. - Jour. voyage Gambia (V - 1st voyage) June 5, 1854-Aug. 2d. 71p.

8. Mss. - Diary - Morris Officer, Aug.2, 1859-Jan.1, 1860 40p.

9. Mss. - II in Supt. Home - Jour. Oct.3, 1865 - May 15, 1866. 62p.

10. Mss. (9 vols) Diary Morris Officer,
Jan. 20, 1860-Oct. 1, 1860. 179p.
Oct.4, 1860-Mar.9, 1862. 141p.
May 1, 1862-May 11, 1864. 238p.
June 4, 1864-Apr.3, 1865. 92p.
Apr. 5, 1865-Oct. 2, 1865. 81p.
May 16, 1866-Apr. 11, 1869. 234p.
Apr. 15, 1869-Feb.28, 1870 178p.
Mar. 1, 1870-Apr. 21, 1872. 202p.
Apr. 29, 1872-Oct. 11, 1874.

11. History of Lutheran Mission in Liberia. Mss. & Clippings from Lutheran Observer. Morris Officer. 38p.

12. Rev. M. Officer - African Bible Pictures or Scripture Seenes and Customs in Africa. Philadelphia. Pub. by Lutheran Board of Publication. 1859. 69p. & frontspc. illus.

Officer, Morris, 1823-1874.
Morris Officer diaries. [Journals, diary, clippings, etc.]

Microfilm copy (positive) reproduced from the originals in Lutheran Historical Society, Lutheran Theological Seminary, Gettysburg, Pa., by Dept. of Photoduplication, University of Chicago Library, for the American Theological Library Association, 1964.
Collation of the original: v.

Continues the author's Diary, 1848-1852, and covers the period 1853-74. Includes original manuscripts, typewritten copies of manuscripts, newspaper clippings and clippings from Lutheran observer, forming a history of early Lutheran missions in Africa.
With this is filmed the author's African Bible pictures; or, Scripture scenes and customs in Africa. Philadelphia, 1859.

1. Lutheran church - Missions - Africa. 2. Africa - Missions. 3. Africa, West - Missions.

Officer, Morris, 1823-1874.
Diary, 1848-1852.

* Microfilm copy (positive) reproduced from the original in Wittenberg University by Dept. of Photoduplication, University of Chicago Library, for the American Theological Library Association, 1963.
Collation of the original: 2 v.
With this is filmed the author's Western Africa, a mission field. Pittsburgh, 1856.

1. Lutheran church.- Missions - Africa.
2. Africa - Missions.

1. Jour. M.Officer, Springfield, O., Departure to Africa, (First of 2nd voya
Jan.20-Oct.3, 1860) - typescript 43 leaves. (Copied from orig. mss. in
Luth.Hist.Soc., at Theol.Sem. Gettysburg by Mrs.Robt.Pfaff under directio
of Dr.Luther W.Slifer, 4/26/49.) (Total pages 179--LWS)
Second pt. of folder - Vol. I, In General Agency for For. Missions & Supt
African Mission - May 1, 1862-May 30, 1864 (Tot.pages 238--LWS)
Copied from orig.mss. LHS by Mrs. Pfaff & Dr.Slifer. 5/9/49. 45 leaves

Journal

M. Officer

Springfield, Ohio

Departure to Africa

(First Volume of Second Voyage, January 20 to October 3, 1860)

(Total pages 179--LWS)

(Copied from the original manuscript in the Lutheran Historical Society at the Theological Seminary, Gettysburg, Pa., by Mrs. Robert Pfaff under the direction of Dr. Luther W. Slifer, April 26, 1949)

231 Madison Avenue
New York 16, New York

Checked and corrected letter perfect.
Luther W. Slifer
Estelle E. Pfaff
May 12, 1949

Jan. 20th 1860
Springfield O.

Having now made all arrangements for my departure for Baltimore--thence to sail for Western Africa--I first of all wish here to record my gratitude to Allmighty God for his goodness heretofore--to cast myself as unworthy & helpless upon his mercy & ardently to pray if it be his will to prosper my work & bring me in safety again to my dear wife & children. This I ask in the name of our adorable Redeemer--Amen.

Jan. 21st Saturday

Rose at 2 O clock this morning & after a brief prayer with my dear wife and eldest little girl bade them farewell & repaired to the Depot, where I took the cars for Delaware, expecting to reach my Mother's at Holmesville O. & there to spend the Sabbath. Owing to an accident on the R.R. however I could go no farther than Wooster O. Here I lodged with bro. Baltzley my first Roommate at College & always my firm friend.

Jan. 22nd Sunday

Preached at Wooster for bro. Baltzley.

Jan. 23rd Monday

Accompanied by bro. B. I visited my Mother sisters & bro. who had come home to meet me.

Jan. 24th Tues.

Bade farewell to my dear Mother & other friends & returning to Wooster took the night train for Pittsburgh. Lectured to Rev. Popes School afternoon.

Jan. 25th Wed.

Reached Pittsburgh at daylight & wishing to see a few brethren stopped for the day. It is hard thus slowly to go on my way from my dear family. Could more easily hasten away & at once embark for my field of labor. Lectured at Lutheran Church Pittsburgh & at the close received from those present $17. to purchase a new Silver Watch for the Mission.

Thurs. Jan. 26

Took the cars at 3 O clock for Baltimore & reached that place same night at 7 O clock. Found some half dozen letters from various persons.

Frid. Jan. 27th

Called this morning at Dr. Hall's Office & learned that the Palmas will not sail till about the 10th of next month.

Sat. Jan. 28th

Today I lear(n)ed from Mr. Hall that the Palmas will not likely sail before the 15th & may be delayed even longer than to that time. I

am much perplexed by these repeated delays & disappointments. Have I erred in my undertaking, or in the manner of prosecuting it? Surely there is an over-ruling Providence & what mean these frequent hinderances! O, God My Father direct me in this my perplexity!

Sund. Jan. 29th

Morning addressed the S.S. at Lombard St. Church & preached on the Mission Subject at the same place--The contribution was small. Afternoon spoke briefly to Dr. Morris' S.S. & at night preached in his church--attendance very small-spoke with difficulty & with little apparent effect. Retired with a heavy heart to think of being thus separated from my family & yet accomplishing so little for the cause. If I were conscious of doing something worth while I could bear the trial of separation better--God help me to be patient & resigned & to persevere in the right.

Mon. Jan. 30th

Received a letter from my dear wife this morning--she seems to be somewhat cheerful & all are tolerably well. But I know she feels deeply the separation. My dear little ones too long for my return.

Tues. Jan. 31st

Still at Baltimore--No arrival of the vessel bringing from Eng. the freight which our vessel here is to take in. I feel sad. Wrote to Buehler & Howard, Revs. Senderling, Goodlin, Stewart, Emery, & Mr. Heigerd. Visited Dr. McCron to see about making an effort on behalf of the Mission in his church--He could not give me any encouragement. I am heartily tired of this kind of labor. But I will still try to do my duty.

February 1860.

Wed. 1st

Still at Baltimore making some purchases for the Mission. Wrote home & to Rev. J. H. Booker. Lectured at night in Dr. McCron's Church.

Thurs. 2nd Baltimore--

Made some collections & some purchases of outfit--Wrote to Mr. W. S. Cheyney Agt. Am. S.S. Union Phia. Pa. & to Rev. G. F. Stelling.

Frid. 3rd Baltimore

Making purchases of outfit & material for building.

Sat. 4th

At Baltimore till evening then left for York, Pa. Called on bro. Chas. Morris who not only received me very kindly, but also went with me to the Ministerial brethren to see about my preaching tomorrow in their churches. Lodged with bro. Morris.

Sund. 5th

Morning preached for Rev. Lilly. Afternoon lectured to two S. Schools. Evening preached for Rev. Oswald. I took no collection but each of these brethren as well as Dr. Lochman agreed to make an effort among their people in behalf of our Mission.

Mond. 6th
Went over to Wrightsville to attend Conference--Preached there at night.

Tues. 7th
Still at Wrightsville. Lectured in the evening to colored people & also spoke briefly to the people in our church after one of the brethren had preached--Got a collection of $5.75. Lodged with that very kind bro. Raby.

Wed. 8th
Returned to Baltimore & found a few letters awaiting my arrival--one from my dear wife informs me that our dear bro. James Smith has been very severely perhaps fatally injured by being thrown from a buggy in Cincinnati. How sad I feel in consequence of this intelligence! He has been all along both able & willing to afford aid & support to our aged father & mother, & as they are now very feeble & have not the means of support this occurrence troubles me the more on this account.

Thurs. 9 to Sat. 11th
At Baltimore making purchases of outfit, building material & settling up bills. Sat. This morning had a letter from Susan. Bro. James is better. I hope he may recover. My dear wife wrote so cheerfully that her letters have strengthened me for duty.

Sund. 12.
Preached in the morning in the church at Lutherville & in the evening lectured at the same place & received a contribution of $25. Very good for the small number present. Lodged with bro. Heilig. During the day had a pleasant time at the house of a Quaker, F. S. Corkran. A very agreeable man.

Mond. 13
Returned to Baltimore.

Tues. 14 to Sat. 18th
At Baltimore busy purchasing, boxing & shipping articles for the Mission & in arrangin(g) accounts & writing letters. Some good letters from my dear wife that have cheered & strengthened me.

Sunday 19th
Evening had a sort of farewell missionary meeting at Dr. Morris' church--only a few in attendance, no collection was taken. Dr. Morris had the management of the meeting--I retired to bed sad & disheartened--not because I as an individual have not been well treated, for I have been very kindly received, & all those business men from whom I have made purchases have all been very obliging, but I have failed to interest the people of our church here generally.

Mond. 20 At Balt.

Tues. 21st
Busy settling bills, getting my boat equippage completed & but (put) on board. Wrote quarterly report.

Wed. 22
Rose early--at Mr. Leisenrings--Franklin House. Put on board

our baggage—Returned to the Office—made out a Report of expenses of all the purchases & shipping—Freight & Fare of Bro. Heigerd & myself—wrote home & to bro. Harrison to whom I sent the Reports. Preached at night in the Lombard St. Church—a rainy evening only a few out. Lodged at Dr. Morris'.

Thurs. 23rd

This morning rose early, wrote a short article for the Observor & a copy of the same for the Missionary; then repaired to the wharf where I took a boat for the vessel, Brig. Palmas—Wrote letters to my wife, Messrs. Martin Buehler, & Rev. J. Z. Senderling, my brother, my mother, & Prof. Stoever. We are now at anchor (11 oclock at night) in the Chesapeak Bay perhaps 15 mis. from Baltimore. Nothing of note occurred today. Mr. Hall the owner of the vessel came on board remained an hour or more, & returned taking my letters. We have only three passengers—bro. Heigerd, bro. Thompson a native of Liberia who returns home, & myself. Our vessel is small only about 178 tons, but is new & apparently strong & safe. Capt. Morgan—First Mate Mr. Scott & Second Mate Mr. Coleman are the officers.

Frid. 24th

This forenoon we lay most of the becalmed near Anapolis. Afternoon, with a light wind came slowly down past that place & the night being very dark & rainy, are now at anchor, awaiting the morning light. I have been reading most of the day. Have written home.

Sat. 25th

Night 9½ oclock. Sailing rapidly, with numerous small vessels about us. Now near mouth of Rappahannock River. Wrote letters today to my wife and each of the two little girls, to Dr. Sprecher, Mr. Tuppan, Mr. Hall, & Annie Selkirk. Have read some.

Sund. 26th

This morning encountering a head wind we put into a place called Mob Jack Bay and anchored to await a favorable wind for going to sea. The wind has been light most of the day—the sky clear & the temperature moderate. At 11 oclock we invited all into the cabin for religious services. Most of them came. After singing & prayer I read a portion of Scripture & commented on parts of it for a brief time—all seemed attentive. I have thought much today of my dear wife & children. O what pleasure would it afford me to see them. But I will try to be contented & happy & go forward in duty with a cheerful spirit.

Mond. 27

Hampden Road's Sewel's Point, at anchor, in view of Old Fort. This evening the Pilot bade us farewell & left us, & as the wind was not favorable for clearing the east we anchored to await a favorable change. I sent by the Pilot what letters I had written—wrote a brief farewell to my dear wife. I do not feel sad but long for home my wife & little ones. How dear they all are to me! We hope to have a favorable wind to leave tomorrow.

Tues. 28

Still at anchor in Hampden Roads—No wind today. Atmosphere clear, dry & warm. The scene today was one of quiet beauty enlivened now & then by the passage of a steamboat. Old Point of Comfort behind which the ship sent out by James the 1st in 1607 & bearing the first Colonists who settled at Jamestown, anchored is in full view & the fortification there seems to be in good order. We can also see at various points along

the coast the houses of the planters, & the slaves owned by these men are seen lifting oysters from the beds between us & the land. One of them brought some to our vessel to sell. The night is calm & quiet & we have little prospect of leaving this place very soon. Have been much interested today in reading Macauley's History of England.

Wed. 29

Still at anchor in Hampden Roads, detained by calms & head winds. A large number of vessels of smaller size are anchored near us awaiting favorable wind. I long to be on our voyage though it is not unpleasant in itself to remain here in quiet water, in agreeable company--with beautiful shores in view & a good selection of books to read. But I think of home & seems hard to remain absent from those there & yet be making no progress towards the place of destination. I have today thought much about my dear departed Samuel--I have longed to see him.

March 1860

Thurs. March 1st

This morning about 11 oclock we took up anchor at Hampden Roads & under a light wind came slowly out of the Bay. Now 9 oclock we are just able to see the light of the Light House on Cape Henry. The sea is a little rough from Eastern winds yesterday. I thank God that we are at last under way, & I pray that his strong hand may protect in the great deep. I can not forget home--I feel deeply for my dear ones there --May they all share largely the Mercies of Heaven.

Frid. 2

Sailing pleasantly all day with a light wind.

Sat. 3

Have had pretty strong wind nearly all day--bro. Heigerd quite sea sick--Saw a sail far off to the South with a large log floating on the surface as we came off from the Gulf Stream. Wind increases now 9½ oclock.

Sund. March 4th

Heavy sea & strong wind all day--Vessel very rough so that we could have no religious services--Could not read much, as the cabin was dark & the decks watery--Course nearly Eastward--Saw a large sail most of the afternoon making nearly the same course as ourselves. We now make 8 or 9 miles per hour. Bro. Heigerd has been too sick all day to sit up. Mr. Thompson a young colored man born in Liberia & now returning home has also been sea sick most of the day. I have been tolerably comfortable. But have thought much of the dear ones at home & of my dear departed boy--my lovely Samuel. Have thought much today of our future meeting in the Heavenly world. God make me faithful that I may indeed go to dwell where he is.

Mond. 5th

Sailing rapidly all day about due east--Sea somewhat rough. Wind strong & cool--

Tues. 6th

Our course is still East as the capt. is anxious to go far in that direction before turning South. Sea quite rough--wind strong & irregular--at times made 11 mis. per hour. Saw a large vessel bound North East.

Wed. 7th

Sea more calm--wind light--sun warm & sky mostly clear--by observation was in Lat. 38°-10' North, Longitude 54°-19' West--Nothing unusual. Read most of the day in Hitchcock's Geology & Macauley's History of Eng. No people have a more bloody & cruel history than the English--Religious persecutions are endless & heartrending. My thoughts are much on home.

Thurs. 8th

Weather a little blustering & rainy--Wind irregular & from the South East so that we made but little progress. This afternoon finishes our first week outside the Bay--On the whole our voyage thus far has been prosperous, for which I thank God.

Frid. 9

Hard winds & rains before daylight--Slight breeze & heavy sea during forenoon. Vessel rocked violently. Afternoon wind moderate from the South so that we are able to keep more South. Temperature moderate so as to allow us to sit comfortably on deck. Reading Geology & History--Finished the first volume of Macauley's History of Eng. What a record of crime cruelty & licentiousness--Truly the English have much for which as a nation they may blush. Her kings and Ministers of State for the most part were during the period over which this volume extends, men of most despicable character. As I thus become wider & wider separated from my dear family I dre(a)m of them & think of them but the more.I long to see them & to dwell with them.

Sat. March 10th.

A clear & beautiful day--Strong wind from South East--Our course a little South of east. A sail in sight during the afternoon making much the same course as ourselves. This morning caught in a bucket a very small fish & bottled it--Saw some large fish near us. Our place at noon was Lat. 38°-25'--Lon. 46°-53. Now (9½ oclock) we are running at a pretty fair rate. God be praised for his mercy.

Sund. 11th

A fair wind--a clear day. Had religious services--Afternoon read two or three sermons in a volume of discourses by Rev. F. W. Robertson of Eng. They are unusually good--Clear pointed & untrammelled by any hysteria.

Mond. 12th

Light head wind--Fine weather but little progress--

Tues. 13th

Light winds mostly contrary--

Wed. 14th

Rather cold raw air--Wind very light till evening--Breeze sprung up about 7 oclock evening & we now sail at a moderate rate South. During last two days have seen some five or six vessels at a distance. Today I finished reading Hitchcock Geology. Have read it with more pleasure than any other volume on the same subject, more particularly the latter part on the relation which Geology Sustains to Revealed Religion. The theory that simply separates the announcement in the first verse of Gen. from those following statements in regard to the creation of animals & man is certainly not so objectionable as those formerly held that the six days of Creation are 6 periods of incalculable duration. It only requires then that we understand the account of the creation as relating

to the present order of things & the present inhabitants. Nor is there so much reason for dissent from the theory of a succession of inhabitants or even a gradation of those inhabitants from lower to a higher order if only it is not claimed that the hig(h)er proceed from the lower by transmutation.

Thurs. 15th

Head wind--slow sailing--Two weeks since we left the Bay & notwithstanding our tedious going the last few days we have on the whole been favored. Passed very near a vessel tonight.

Frid. 16th

Strong contrary winds continue--little progress--a fine day--air rather cool. Three vessels in sight one large ship came very near in speaking distance almost but did not hail us. Then tacking held another course.

Sat. 17th

Unfavorable winds.

Sund. 18th

A beautiful day, but little progress--Had short services on deck. The atmosphere warm & clear.

Mond. 19th

Showers of rain occasionally strong head wind most of the morning very little progress. Rather cool.

Tues. 20th

Wind more favorable but light. Weather very fine--At noon by observation were in Lat. 29°-55'--Lon. 32°-36'--so that now we are about 850 miles from the most westerly of the Cape Verde Islands. Unless we have more favorable winds than we have had for the last ten days our voyage will be a long one. Today finished the second volume of Macauley's History of England. This book possesses the charm of a novel so lively & elevated is the style--so graphic his delineation of character & so thorough & clear his analysis of causes that the reader never tires. What a noble character was that William the Conquerer--the friend of civil & religious liberty--What compass of mind & what largeness of soul.

Wed. 21st

Head wind--weather cool.

Thurs. 22nd

Wind more favorable so that today we run our course--Still the breeze is light. This afternoon was the close of our third week from the capes--The atmosphere is clear but the temperature cool. So much so as to be quite uncomfortable on deck in the evening although we are at a latitude below that of Georgia, U.S.

Frid. 23

Fair wind but not very strong. Sailing at good speed. Weather clear & warm.

Sat. 24th

Our progress is now encouraging--having a fair wind--a smooth sea and pleasant weather. Our place at noon was Lat. 23°-35'--Log. 28°-30'--Island St. Antonio one of the Cape Verde stood South 25° East--distant 420 miles.--Was writing some today arranging accounts & account

books. This evening reperused all the letters received from my dear wife while at Baltimore waiting to embark. This is a pleasure--but how much greater delight it would afford me to see this evening my devoted wife & dear little girls! May God preserve me & bring back to them again in safety.

Sund. 25th

With a fair & strong wind we have sailed rapidly all day, & the weather being warm & clear we have had a pleasant day. Had brief services in the afternoon.

Mond. 26th-

Wind favorable all forenoon--our speed good. At two oclock we descried the top ridge of the Island of St. Antonia. The base of the mountain was entirely inveloped in mist so that only a long uneven line of dark blue appeared stretching along the clouds. In an hour the west hill of the mountain became more apparent & the gorges & ravines at length were distinctly visible. As however the Island was distant 6 or 7 miles & as the mist still hung around it we could not see any (forests?) ferrets or any habitation of men if there be any on the side next us. At sunset a sail was west of us some three or four miles holding the same course as ourselves. I heartily thank God that our voyage has thus far been so prosperous.

Tues. 27th

Sailing rapidly in a Southerly direction we past along to the west of two more of Cape Verde Islands--Bravo & Fogo--the former quite low & the latter near 8000 ft. high & formerly a volcano but at present ~~ipaction~~ inactive.

Wed. 28th

Having past the Cape Verde Is. we now bend our course a little more eastward & as the wind is from the same direction we sail more into it & at a less rapid rate--though we still make tolerable progress. Our place at noon was--Lat. 13°-01' Lon. 23°-36'. Though within the tropics we have had but little warm weather--owing perhaps to the damp & cloudy state of the atmosphere. The wind today & last night was rather chilly, as it was dark & gloomy in the cabin & damp & cool on deck I read but little today & have thought much of my dear ones at home. I long to see them & I move in Spirit for my dear departed boy. Oh how I lament his loss. I often inquire if his spirit is not still about me. Is it possible that we cannot communicate with each other. O God why should one so lovely so very dear to me be taken away. The chastisement--if for unfaithfulness is just. May it do me good.

Thurs. 29th

Strong fair wind--good progress--but a very dull unpleasant day & tolerably rough sea. Today is the 29th day out.

Frid. 30th

A charming day--fair light wind--clear sky & smooth sea. Today at noon we were at Lat. 10°-48. Long. 18°-09. Finished the third volume of Macauley's History of England. The blind & mulish adherence of the High Churchmen to the theory that hereditary rule is of Divine authority & that resistance to the ruling prince is under any circumstances a sin, ~~Sin~~, is even tiresome to the reader & must have been truly contemptible in the opinion of such a king as William. On the other hand the wild fanatical persistency of the Whigs or at least a part of them to persecute the Churchmen for opinions sake showed but little more sense and

less consistency. The Covenanter factions of Scotland were an uncivilized set.

Sat. 31st

Wind fair but light.

April 1860

Sund. 1st

The weather is now pretty warm especially when we have little or no wind. The sea is delightfully smooth & a gentle breeze continued from last evening till near noon today. This afternoon--the time most favorable for the men to attend we had divine services. We have charming moonlight now & the deck is so inviting that we do not feel inclined till late to retire. At noon today we were in Lat: 7°-53'. Lon. 15°-40'. We are therefore south of Sierraleone where we landed before.

Mond. 2nd

A warm, clear, calm day. Still the slight breeze which we have carries us onward somewhat. During the night we had a pretty good wind. At noon our place was Lat. 7°-09. Lon. 14°-06. This forenoon three men caught a shark about 5 feet long & hauled him on deck. He gave evidence of immense strength by his violent floundering. His wicked eye, his rapacious mouth, & his odious appearance impressed me with the propriety of the simile by which his name is made to express a vile & merciless class of men.

Tues. 3rd

Last night was dark & rainy & although there was very little wind the clouds were very heavy & the thunder frequent. The rain continued till 10 oclock this morning. Our place at noon was Lat. 6°-36'. Lon. 13°-06. We are therefore not quite 150 miles from Monrovia. God be praised for his mercies & favors!

Wed. 4th

About 7 oclock this morning we descried the dim outlines of Grand Cape Mount, which is the northwestern limit of Liberia & the highest land on that coast, being 1060 ft high.

During the day, however, we have made little progress as the wind has been very light. We are now about half way between Cape Mt. & Monrovia, the place at which we intend first to land.

As we now draw near to the coast my mind turns with deep interest to the work before us. Our object is as soon as practicable to open a small manual labor school, among the heathen population or on the border of such a tribe. This school at the same time established with a view of making it the rallying point of a small settlement of colored people, & to be gradually raised to a school of a higher order as the little settlement may demand & the means of the Mission may allow. The first duty will be to explore a few rivers & districts thought to be most suitable & to select a site. In making a selection of a location the following things should be kept in view:-Facility of Access, Healthfulness, Local advantages, & Character of the natives.

A place may be <u>accessible</u>, either by being near a sea port, on a river entering the sea at a port or good anchorage, or on the line of some road running over land, from some prominent point. At present, so far as I can learn there is no such road in the Republic, but there is one in contemplation from Millsburgh on the St. Paul's river to the high lands of the interior.

The <u>Healthfulness</u> of a point, will, perhaps, depend on its elevation, its <u>distance from</u> swampy lands, & the purity of its water.

Among the Local Advantages, may be named, the productiveness of the soil, the supply & quality of building materials, & waterfalls for machinery.

The native characteristics, which are perhaps most desirable to have & may, perhaps, be found in a comparative degree, are peacefulness, attachment to home, & an inclination to the pursuit of agriculture & some of the arts of manufacture. Whether any of the pagan tribes possess these characteristics or not, it is certain that some of them are less inclined to the practice of the opposite vices & faults, than others are.

And now I sincerely pray that God would direct me in this undertaking & give me wisdom & prudence & perseverence that I may do what will be best for the cause & most for his glory.

Thurs. 5th

At 1 oclock P.M. We are now within about 4 ms. of Cape Monsurado, & can plainly see the lighthouse & trees on the cape. The long line of yellow sea beach running along to our left is also in view. Beyo(n)d this the dense forest, now sending up vast columns & clouds of smoke from the clearings of the natives. These show that the rains have not set in, & gives me hope that we may yet explore somewhat without being much exposed to the heavy rains. We shall anchor in less than an hour, & perhaps will be able to land today.

We are all in good health except the young Liberian, James Thompson, who has suffered considerably from cronic inflamation of the throat & ears. My health in particular during the entire voyage has been good, having not suffered from sea sickness. I have therefore been able to read considerable & thus I trust have made some improvement. I therefore here desire to record my sincere & devout thanks to the God of all my mercies. Thanks be to him for life & health & the opening prospect of doing good! May his goodness continue to attend me!

Having landed on the sand beach at Krootown about half past one oclock, in company with others we walked to McGill's store & there leaving the Capt. bro. Heigerd & myself proceeded to the house of my old friend Mr. B. V. R. James, with whom I lodged when here nearly seven years ago. He received us with great cordiality & after a few minutes sitting at his house we walked to the point at the lighthouse to take a view of the town & country. It was an enchanting scene & I felt a thrill of joy that I was again in this field of labor & could see around me marks of decided improvement since my former visit. But there was bitterness mingled in the cup of joy. My dear ones--my loves--were not here. For a while my feelings almost overcame me. Oh how hard to be thus far separated from the source of my hig(h)est earthly joy. My dear wife & little ones the(y) are far away. This cloud of melancholy was deepend by the fact just learned that the little Liberia packet, Quail, which regularly carries the mail from here to Cape Palmas for the English Steamers had left only a few hours before & that another vessel which we expected to meet here had also left. As I thought it best that bro. Heigerd would not better begin sleeping on shore till we determine upon our immediate movements & as I could not just now decide upon anything he returned to the Palmas & remained with Mr. James. This evening Bishop Burns of the Meth. E. Church called on me & was the same cheerful open warm hearted brother that I found him to be when here formerly. He insisted my breakfasting with him tomorrow morning--I agreed. Also, Rev. J. Seys called all full of zeal & interest for the cause & especially for Carysburgh--his last settlement.

Friday 6th

On Shore--got my off from the vessel & in company with Mr. &

Mrs. Seys & Messrs. Thompson & Heigerd rode a few miles up the Misurado river. Nothing but mangrove swamp on both sides except at a single point. Lodged with Mr. James. Retired sad--Here are great obstacles to be met in doing good & my heart longs for my wife & children. Alas my lovely boy I can see no more in this world. Oh how grievous a separation.

Sat. 7th

Rode up St. Pauls river in our boat about 18 ms. & returned but had not time enough to examine any one place minutely. Was at Messrs. Coopers sugar plantation which is a large one but had not time to get particulars.

Sund. 8th

Forenoon preached at Pres. Church & at night at the Methodist Church.

Mond. 9th

Owing to the fact, that two colored Presbyterian ministers recently selected a position at the falls of the Sinoe where I had some thought of locating (& had arranged to have our lumber landed there if we should desire it after landing here), I have now concluded to land & store away all our lumber & freight & take some three or four weeks to explore the country up the St. Pauls & have therefore taken a permit to land here & have secured storage at the Colonization Ware House.

Tues. 10th

Received today most of our goods & stored them. Weary & sad at the thought of the labor & responsibility of this movement.

Wed. 11

Received & stored the lumber opened & repacked several boxes & barrels after taking out what we now need. Bro. Heiger(d) proved a very efficient aid. I am pleased with the manner in which he conducts himself & enters upon the work. Made some arrangements for going up the river tomorrow. Bro. Heigerd lodged on shore tonight for the first as I was desirous he should be exposed as little as possible till we go up the river.

Thurs. 12th

Came up to White Plains accompanied by bro. Heigerd & Miss Kilpatrick, who has charge of a female school at that place. We landed above Clay Ashland & walked to Mr. Outlands farm & sugar works, leaving the Kroomen to bring the boat. Lodged at White Plains. A slight rain.

Friday 13th

Visited Mr. Anderson's sugar works, a large steam mill, which was doing a fine business. I had designed this week to visit Carysburg about 12 ms. southerly of White Plains, but being anxious to see the rapids of the St. Pauls before the rains begin regularly & knowing that they are about to commence, I have concluded to delay my visit there till I make some examination of the rapids.

Sat. 14th

My Kroomen (two) whom I had hired to travel with me one month desired this morning to return to the Cape, as they do not like to go back into the country. They seemed more especially disinclined to ascent the rapids having brought one boat up a little way yesterday. This morning therefore I paid them & sent them back.

Having procured other help & a canoe from Mr. Harrison the

highest settler on the river I set out about 10 oclock to pass up the river a few miles if possible & return tonight. The principal man was a Congo Convert to Christianity named David Clark. The next was Robert Mr. Harrisons son, & added to these were two small native boys. Before we set out we secured a rope for dragging the canoe through the narrow rapids where we could not advance by means of paddles. I soon found that one canoe was too large for our force, but we man(a)ged by paddling in the less rapid parts & hauling with the rope at the small falls, to ascend about 4 ms. Having passed an island of considerable length & also one or two small ones. The bed of the river is in many places very wide & always composed of granite rock. In places deep gorges are worn down in the softer places & through these the water rushes with fearful violence. These are often so deep & the crags extending up are so numerous that when in a low position looking up the course of the stream we could see no water at all, but only barren rocks with a few small trees & shrubs interspersed. As we had already ascended several of the lifts caused by the ledges of rock extending across the stream I began to think that the men could succeed alone, at one which we had now reached. I stepped out of the canoe myself but did not as before remove my luggage nor did I take hold of the rope but left all to the men & walked round to an adjoining rock on my way to the head of the lift. I soon heard a loud yell & looking round saw that the two small boys who had gone forward with the rope let it slack while the larger boy was going round to them & while Davis was at the sterm of the canoe to start it off the rocks. In an instant the furious current swept the bow of the canoe back & striking on its quarter filled it with water. I hastened back. David was with the canoe in eddy below, & soon drew it up to the rock. My gun, spirit level, box of provisings & ammunition all remained in it, but the clothes of the men were swept away and lost. We sat down & the water riven rock beside the roaring brook & ate our dinner composed of dried herring & some ginger snacks baked by Miss Georgiana Morris of Baltimore & given me by her on the morning of my embarking. Both were now well moistened with water. As the boys seemed weary & as the canoe seemed too large to be taken over the ledges I left them with the canoe & taking Davis, I walked on rapidly about 1 1/4 hour up the stream. We reached a place where the bed of the river was more contracted than before & where the water fell a greater distance perpendicularly than at our point below. It fell perhaps three or four feet. We returned to the canoe after marking some trees with our axe at the place where we stopped, found the boys quite uneasy, & then getting in the canoe we came down rapidly all the way except at one place where water was wide and shoal so that I landed & walked while the men brough(t) the canoe slowly over. I think we ascended 8 miles, & the fall of the river in that distance is as much as 40 feet.

Sund. 15

PReached at Harrisburgh in Mr. Harrison's little church to an attentive audience. Did not feel well having been much fatigued yesterday & also got quite wet in descending the rapids.

Mond. 16th

Having become convinced by efforts & observations of Saturday that the St. Paul's river cannot be ascended by row boats much above Millsburg, I started out this morning in company with bro. Heigerd & two natives to examine the country along the north side of the river opposite Harrisburgh. After crossing the river we walked a few rods back to Tom's town who was with us, & then to another village about one mile northeastward where we paused a little & then walked Eastward about 4 ms. to another country town near which a considerable brook ran towards

the river. Leaving bro. H. here & taking one of the men with me I traced this brook upward a mile or more, finding that it descended rapidly at many places, & that it parted into some two or three branches. Returning to the town we followed the brook to the river & then kept along the river hills, which in some places were perhaps 150 feet high, to the place where we landed in the morning. This country is beautiful indeed, & the soil is rich. The timber is not plentiful as it is thinned by the sawyers who cut lumber any where on the public lands. In the evening we walked back from Mr. Harrisons about 2 ms. passing the small towns & going through upon the whole the finest scope of cleared country which I have yet seen in Africa.

Tues. 17th

Being in need of some articles from Monrovia I came down today, stopping at several places on the way, & also going out of my way down the St. Pauls beyond Stockton Creek, to Mr. Morris farm where landed & I then walked across the point of Bushrod Island to what is called Mumma's town--a small place of half a score of huts but once a large town & an extensive Slave Depot. Met there a young native of the Island who has been somewhat educated & has been clerking at Free-town Sierra-Leone. He informed me that Rev. Eheman, a Lutheran minister in the service of the Church Miss. Soc. is deceased.--A tornado tonight.

Wed. 18th

Wrote a letter to my wife & also one for the Missionary, & mailed them for the Ocean Eagle of New-York, which is to sail for the U.S. by way of C. Palmas tomorrow. Made some purchases of goods to pay my boatmen & others, examined the goods stored at Colonization House, took out some provisions &c. & came up to White Plains Mission where I lodged with Miss Killpatrick.

Thurs. 19th

Spent the day in examining the hills & streams along the north side of the river above Millsburg. Found some beautiful sites & one of them seems to be near a small stream. But so dense is the jungle that we could not at all reach the hill which we most desired to ascend.

Frid. 20th

Having engaged two men yesterday to go with us today & cut the vines &c of the jungle so that we could pass through, we set out about 9 oclock & commencing on the west side cut one way nearly over the top & then down on the North East to the old field that lies along river. By means of a spirit level we ascertained the fact that the hill is equally as high as any one occupied on the opposite side, but could not get the bush cut away so as to determine the actual hight above the river. Returned weary, & bro Heigerd unfortunately slipped from a stone into the water when we were tracing a small stream that passes near the hill, to learn its course & amount of fall--the latter is sufficient to afford a mill site or water power of some kind, but the stream is small.

On our return we learned that a large Boa Constrictor had been killed about a half mile or more from here (Mr. Harrisons). It struck at a boy in the path, but missing him ciezed his dog crushed him & dragged him away in the bushes. Af(ter) a long hunt by natives & settlers he was discovered, shot several times & finally despatched with cutlasses & bill-hooks.--No rain today or last night--Thermometer 86°.

Sat. 21st

Went again over to the Millsburg side, & ascended a hill in the rear of the town, hoping thereby to gain a view of the surrounding country, but on the hig(h)er part of the eminence the bush was so ~~high~~ high & so dense that I could not see out, & the lower part was not sufficiently elevated to afford any considerable prospect.

Taking a man with me I again passed over a part of the field already examined above Millsburg & after securing several pretty fair views with a glass from elevated positions, I hired a second man & canoe & descended from the first high ledge of rocks running entirely across the stream above Mr. Harrisons wharf, to Millsburg—thus examining the channel. I found that I could reach the landing at the foot of the hill which we have been more especially examining, with about the same care as I could ascend to Mr. Harrisons. Perhaps larger canoes could be taken directly to that place with lading. Now when the water is low the channel is shallow, but in the rains the water would be abundant, but perhaps too rapid for ascent. If however we settle on the river anywhere near Millsburg it appears to me that the hill directly in a line with this ledge of rocks would be the most suitable site. The scarcity of timber is one objection. Returned late in the evening to Mr. Harrisons our temporary home. Brol Heigerd having been much fatigued yesterday did not accompany me.

Sund. 22nd

Visited the small Sunday School here this morning, & spoke briefly to the Scholars. Preached in the little church this forenoon. This afternoon in thinking of home have felt lonely & sad. O how I long to see my dear wife & children. I pray God to be merciful to them & if it be his will bring me again to my dear ones in safety. I earnestly pray that I may be useful here & may comfort my beloved family.

Mond. 23

Accompanied by Mr. Melville I went up a creek putting into the river at the lower edge of Harrisburg, about 4 ms. Its course is south easterly or perhaps nearly east, is navigable for canoes for several miles in the rains but now only about ½ mile. We past 2 towns on it, in one of which we saw a smith shop with anvil & bellows, & it is said that the smith, a native, manufactures the best bill-hooks that can be procured in the country. This stream is heavy enough to propel a saw or gristmill at this season is unusually now. The falls or rapids at the first elevation of country is considerable, & farther up they are frequent & of considerable hight. Very little good timber can be found near the stream as the natives have destroyed it by clearing & the settlers have carried it away for building purposes.

In the afternoon bro. H. & I walked back of Harrisburg a short distance & following a path which runs along the ridge running somewhat parallel with the river, we found a large native clearings beyond the three towns that we had visited before. The country is delightful, being very high & rolling & having an exceedingly rich soil in most places. The timber before the clearing took place was pretty good. We crossed a beautiful little stream flowing over a rocky bottom & forming frequent rapids. At one place the fall could easily be improvised as a mill seat. During the day there was a slight rain—last night a heavy shower—Ther. in the morning 82°—noon 86°—

Tues. 24th

Having previously made arrangements, Mr. Melville & I started this morning for Bizenas town about 12 ms. from here on the opposite bank of the river. We crossed over to Tom's town & then wa(l)ked back

towards Millsburg about one mile to get into the more open road leading up the river. About 2 miles from Millsburg we reached Bola's town a small country village--from this going in a northeasterly direction about 4 ms. we reached a few huts on the bank of a large creek. From this place walking about 5 ms in an easterly direction we arrived at Bizenie's town. A small town of perhaps 150 inhabitants. It was formerly barricaded but the barricade is now partly broken down. The town is clean & the poeple appear to be sprightly & shrewd. Having procured a canoe at the town we rode up the river, which is here slack water about two miles to the lower end of an island. Landing here we walked through the farm recently cleared & saw fine corn growing--now about 8 inches high--there was also rice x already sprung up--At the upper end of this island there seems to be a fall or rapids in the river, as we could hear the roar of the water.

Returning to the town we lodged there during the night.

Wed. 25th

After breakfast I spoke briefly to the chief & his people & then set out on our return. Coming down to a large creek about two miles this side I left Mr. Melville & taking a native man walked up the creek one hour, its course being northerly & then taking a westerly direction came into the path along which we had gone yesterday. On reaching the creek near Tom's town I turned off to examine a hill lying to the northwest of the path. Finding the bush too thick to pass through I soon returned to the path & hastened on to Mr. Harrison's, thankful to find bro. H. & all the rest well. Evening visited a family of imigrants that have been here only about 4 months, & are yet suffering from fever. The family embraces an old man & his wife--both quite old--a son & a grand son, whose mother died in America. The old couple & the little child only about 2½ years of age suffer considerably & I deeply sympathize with them.

Thurs. 26th

I have this day suffered deep despondency of mind; so much so that I am almost unfit for what is before me. Indeed I do feel entirely incompent to the work on which I have entered. In consequence of our long delay at Baltimore we have about 8 weeks less time than we expected to have at the time the arrangement was made to embark on the Palmas, & we are therefore hurried too much in the work of exploring. The rains are now about to set in & we must either now decide upon a place or postpone all effort till after the rains. I feel fearful of so hasty a procedure as it would be to decide at once, without giving Cape Mt & the adjoining country or at least to the Junk region. On the other hand it will be a great loss of time to delay till after the rains to begin. This also is the planting time & we might if now decided as to the site clear x & plant a small field late as it is. More over it is likely that if we had examined the other countries this would still appear to be the best situation & then we should still more regret the delay. I feel pretty well satisfied that if we locate at all in this region an elevated position a little distance above this,--on the opposite side will suit our purpose as well as any we can get. It is mostly likely too that this portion of the Republic will be better adapted to our operations than any other--This is favorable to agriculture as it has a good soil & yet has not a large trade, as the Palm oil is generally found, in lower lands than this. The native population is small here but for our pu(r)poses,--the founding of a Manual Labor School,--this is no disadvantage, as we expect for the present to address ourselves mainly to the limited number in connection with the Mission. During the day as well as last night I have thought & Prayed over the subject of immediate settlement, & have also

consulted with bro. Heigerd, but I cannot yet feel safe in deciding. My mind has been much oppressed during the day. This evening as a deep dark cloud spre(a)d almost entirely over the horizon & the low mutterings of distant thunder rolled along from cloud to cloud I walked forth to meditate & pray. All pertaining to our work seemed like the sky overhead, enveloped in great darkness. It appeared to me that never before in my life I felt so painfully the responsibility of our work or so much desired the guidance of Providence. O God hast thou called me to this work, then in mercy guide me aright. I dare hardly think of home. My heart pines for my lovely family. When I look at the precious pictures with me, I can with difficulty remain contented. God, My Merciful Father forsake me not I pray, but help in this time of need.

Thermometer most of the day--86°. Heavy rain accompanied by thunder this evening.

Frid. 27th

This forenoon bro. Heigerd & myself took another tour over the hills on the opposite side of the river where we had already made examinations & after reviewing the ground as well as we could decided upon the place at which we will make the first clearing. We then engaged some natives to cut away the bush tomorrow & returned to Mr. Harrison's.

From all I can learn, as well as from what I know of the Liberian country in general it seems that this count(r)y combines as many advantages as any other, if not greater; & I am quite satisfied that as far as we can now see the site which we have selected possesses as many advantages as any now unoccupied on this river.

At this place we have as high & healthful a situation as any that is now accessible; for it is perhaps more than one hundred feet above the water of the river at the nearest point & the stream falls perhaps ten feet between that point & Millsburg. It is also comparatively easy of access, being near the river which at times can be ascended by boats to our place, & there is good ground for a road from Millsburg along the rear of the site. A small stream runs down near the site & will run across the land which we expect to get. I think also that by digging a few feet fresh water can be obtained at the foot of the hill on which we intend to begin clearing. Stone for building are plentiful & of as good a quality as I have seen any where in Africa. Good sand for mortar can be had at the river but can here make no lime, as there is neither limestone nor oyster shells. Timber is not plentiful, but enough can be obtained, perhaps as easily as in any other good farming region, for in such places the timber is always destroyed by the native clearings for farms. Our place is I think farther inland than Carysburgh or any other settlement or occupied station in the Republic. There are not many natives about the place but those that are there are seemingly pretty well disposed. We are not far from a Mission on the south but on the north & east there is none. Nor is there any on the north west till we reach Cape Mt.---This evening I was enabled when alone in woods to pray earnestly for God's blessing on our work.

Thermometer this morning 76°--Afternoon 88°--Evening 80°.

Sat. 28th

Rose early this morning & after taking a cup of domestic tea & a few crackers, started across the river to point out to the natives with whom we had engaged to clear a small patch of land, the place to begin. I marked off by the my pocket compass & tape line two sides of a piece twelve rods square--the natives cutting a path through the

dense jungle before—& then having agreed to pay them $5.50 (in goods at current prices here) I addressed them briefly on the subject of my coming among them to do them good, & the great need of our having God's help to do right & receive well the good intended & then proposed that we all kneel down on the spot where we were about to commence cutting & ask God's help—that we might live in peace & that the work which we were about to commence, might do great good to the people around. The headman having interpreted to the others answered that they all agreed, & we accordingly knelt down in the deep jungle & prayed to our common father for guidance, & grace to do right, & accomplish good for the country. As it was now nine oclock I went home for breakfast & then returned to mark off the other two sides of the land. It was a tedious job as the bush was so very thick that it required a long time to cut the paths. I however returned to Mr. Harrisons in the afternoon—& in the evening by means of a spirit level ascertained the hight of the site of his house above the river. It was about 72 feet & I think our hill is higher. No rain today nor last night. Ther. Morning 76°—Afternoon 88°.

Sund. 29

Preached forenoon—visited Sunday School—afternoon had bible lesson with the orphan children & others here. Afternoon rainy also the early part of night.—Ther. 77°—84°.

Mond. 30th

Cutting roads to the small clearing which we have begun. Afternoon rainy.

May 1860

Tues. 1st

Went from Harrisburg to Monrovia, to purchase some goods with which to pay native laborers, & also to attend to other Mission business.

Wed. 2nd

Early this morning called on Mr. Seymour, who for some years past has been among the people of the Pesse tribe about 80 miles inland from Monrovia, who is now on a visit to this place to form some eclesiastical connection with the Peresbyterions. He seems to be a sensible, pious & very devoted man. He describes the natives as teachable, & more industrious than those nearer the sea, & he considers the country superior to the coast region in in agricultural advantages. Attended meeting of Presbytery a short time. Opened some of our boxes & repacked them after taking out some articles needed.

In the evening accompanied by Hon. B. V. R. James, I called on Pres. Benson & after explaining to him the nature of our undertaking in this country, inquired whether the Government would be so kind as to make us a grant of one hundred acres of land, or more, on the north side of the St. Paul's above all present surveys, for our Mission School, if we should conclude to settle in that locality. The President most cordially approved of the object, assured me that the land would be granted & added that he would be most happy to afford us any other aid that lay in his power. I returned much gratified at our visit & highly pleased with the present executive of the Republic.

Thurs. 3rd

After attending to various business in the morning, I returned to Harrisburg, bring in our boat Mr. Seymour as far on our way as Clay Ashland. Reached our present home just at dark.

Frid. 4th

Forenoon settled with Mr. Harrison for our board thus far & made arrangements for the future at $2 per week. We shall therefore perhaps board here for one or two months more. Afternoon preparing some boxes to serve as chests to lock up goods in. Evening--bro Heigerd returned from White Plains where he had been staying while I was at Monrovia. He had fever the day I left but is now pretty well. It having been a light attack, received an immediate check by the use of the ordinary remedies.

Sat. 5th

Making a Tool Box as we now have some of our tools here & frequently use them. Became quite sick about noon, having fever & pain in the head & back. (One month after landing)

Sund. 6th

Too unwell to preach but in the afternoon was able to teach the bible Class. Thanks to God that I am better.

Mond. 7

Being necessitated to go over to the place at which we have men clearing & having here no canoe nor boat I was obliged to walk down nearly opposite Millsburg & after crossing to walk up on the other side. This wearied me very much & before leaving the woods a rain came on & as I could not carry an umbrella I became wet with rain. My feet also being wetted as all our shoes & boots seem to leak immediately here. On reaching home became chilly and then was taken with high fever which lasted nearly all the night.

Tues. 8th

Much prostrated--did nothing.

Wed. 9th

Went to examine the work done by the natives, & marked off an acre more for clearing. Heavy rain in the afternoon.

Thurs. 10th

Visited Mr. Grey a colored man who was formerly connected with Mendi Mission, & with whom I became acquainted there. He now lives on his own lot of 10 acres about 3 ms. below this place (Harrisburg) & on the opposite side. He is poor:

Frid. 11th

Spent the day on the river between Millsburg & our place attempting to find a favorable passage & landing that we might know where to open a road. Returned weary in the evening as I had worked very hard.

Sat. 12th

Harrisburg, & at our place.

Sund 13th

Harrisburg, Rev. Blyden, being here to hold Communion Service, preached this forenoon & I preached this afternoon.

Mond. 14th

Having an opportunity of bringing some of our goods from Monrovia, by Mr. Harrison's canoe & being in need especially of some medicines--went to the Cape. Called on the Pres. to see if some two hundred acres of land besides the one hundred that the Government will

donate to the Mission, could not in some way be reserved for such settlers as may wish to settle near us & improve their land & also perhaps unite with our church at the place, when once organized. The Pres. assured me that he would so reserve the land that it could not be taken up by those who hold bounty-land cirtificates & who would only apply the warrants they hold & let the land lie till it would increase in value.

Tues. 15th
Wrote a letter to my friend J. B. Elliott at Sierra Leone & also sent him a small bundle of books. Came up to Harrisburg, after attending to various business at the Cape.

Wed. 16th
Harrisburg. Opening boxes, preparing for use some medicines--Putting hinges & locks to boxes to use as chests.

Thurs. 17th
Cutting roads & trying to make examinations on the land that we have selected. Wrote to my wife.

Frid. 18th
Owing to the fact that we can go nowhere off the little native paths from town to town, without cutting paths through the dense jungle, we have already, in order to examine particular localities on the tract of land which we have selected, cut about five miles of path. And yet we must continue cutting.

Sat. 19th
Harrisburg, Mr. Heigerd unwell. Overhauling some boxes needing attention.--Bro. H. sick.

Sund. 20th
Considerable fever during last night & today. Preached forenoon--afternoon too unwell to attend Bible Class.

Mond. 21st
Crossed the river & put men to work, hunted for some timber for building & returned unwell--fever all night.

Tues. 22nd
Went to our place in the morning--was taken sick suddenly suffering severely. After resting & getting the vomiting checked--took medicines & towards night felt better--low fever allnight--Bro. H. better.

Wed. 23rd
Unwell--Making some drawing & bills of lumber for house.

Thurs. 24th
Superintending the cutting of a road from our landing to the hill on which we expect to build.

Frid. 25th
Having hired two Liberians we commenced cutting timber to build a temporary residence which can afterward be used for other purposes.

Sat. 26th
Cutting & hewing timber.

Sund. 27th
Rev. Miller being here I did not preach but had a bible lesson in the afternoon.

Mond. 28
Cutting hewing & carrying timber for a temporary house.

Tues. 29th
A very rainy day. Had to quit work at noon. We now have three or four showers every day & the nights are very rainy.

Wed. 30th
Cutting & carrying timber & also preparing some timber to saw into boards.
Today while at work a short distance from a small native town the peculiar & well known death cry broke upon our ears. A man who had for some time been sick took some powerful country medicine which soon caused his death. As soon as the loud lament was heard in the town it was taken up by the women in the rice plantations & soon rang from hill to hill far & wide through the neighborhood bring in the people from every side.

Thurs. 31st
Getting timber.

June 1860

Frid. 1st
Sick all day, unable to leave the room--fortunately bro. Heigerd who seems to endure the climate unusually well, & who is always willing to do all he can went with men.

Sat. 2nd
Unable to go out suffering from diarhoea & fever the former of which I have very seldom been affected with. What caused this attach I cannot tell. Evening--feel a little more comfortable.

Sund. 3rd
Too unwell to preach.

Mond. 4th
Not so well as yesterday, considerable fever attended with vomiting. Intended to accompany Mr. Harrison to Monrovia but could not.

Tues. 5th
This morning finished drawing up a petition to present to Pres. Benson for a grant of land to our Mission; & after taking a little breakfast, although feeling very weak & somewhat sick I walked to the lower landing 1½ mile off & set off for Monrovia as our business demanded my going. Became quite sick at times while in the Mangrove Swamps along Stockton Creek. Called at the Post Office but found no letters although a vessel has just arrived from New-York. Called on Pres. Benson & handed him the petition I had prepared & made some verbal explanations. Returned to Mr. James' where I stop, having considerable fever & suffering much from nausea. Two months since we landed.

Wed. 6th
Did not sleep at all last night. Unwell this morning cannot go to Harrisburg as I intended---

Thurs. 7th

Was taken with violent vomiting & high fever about 9 oclock yesterday—was much distressed all day—after checking the vomiting, as I had no medicine along I called in Dr. Roberts who administered Calomel, which having operated during the night has given me relief. So that today I am pretty comfortable.

Received a communication from Pres. Benson in reply to the paper which I handed him day before yesterday & granting what we requested viz. 100 acres of land for the Mission proper & also a reservation of 200 acres additional, adjoining the Mission to be settled by colored people under the supervision of the Mission.

Frid. 8th.

Fever most of last night. Suffered much & this morning am very weak while I still have some fever & general distress.

Sat. 9th Sund. 10th Mond 11th.

About the same too sick to leave the room. On Saturday the M. C. Stephens came in with a large number of imigrants mostly designed for Carysburgh. Almost every one around me was reading letters just received but thus far none were found for me. I still hoped however that some would be found.

On Sat. too a vessel sailed for New York without taking a single letter from me, as I was too unwell even to write a note to my dear wife. This was a great regret to me for I had come down to prepare numerous communications & forward them by that ship. I tried to bear the disappointment with patience trusting & praying that God would do all things well.

On Monday Mr. James with whom I am lodging brought me a small bundle from the office, which contained a long letter from my dear wife & also one from my dear friend & bro. Dr. Sprecher. Both were cheering. My family was tolerably well at the date of the letters eccept that my beloved little Lizzie had sore throat. The bundle contained moreover a picture of my youngest little girl & a kerchief from my oldest one. The picture is beautiful & after I had examined it long & handed it round I put it carefully away with its sisters & brother.— Oh my lovely departed boy my dear, dear Samuel, how I mourn for you! The kerchief I shall use at once. It is dear to me.

When I read Dr. Sprecher's sympathizing letter I felt deeply unworthy of the interest which my numerous friends in America take in my welfare. May God, who can uphold the weak, & direct the ignorant, grant me the aid I so much need!

This family with whom I am staying—Mr. James—is very kind to me & provide every thing that I need to aid my recovery. But I think part of the Drs. treatment has been very injudicious & exceeding hurtful to me. Phisicians, like other men are apt to fall into a careless formal way of doing things with out regard to the peculiarities of the case in hand. Every case of fever must have so much of this, then that, & then that other remedy, whether the peculiar form of the disease or the peculiarities of constitution admit of them or not. Like some preachers draw every text through the same moulds & bring out the same form of discourse without regard to what the subject may demand. The life & power are sacrificed to the form.

Tues 12th

Confined to the room all day suffering much from debility— the effect of "Medicine"!

Wed. 13th

A little better walked in the afternoon three squares to Bishop Burn's where I lodged.

Thurs. 14th

Still a little stronger attended to some business at the stores & also wrote a letter to Pres. Benson in reply to his letter of the 6th concerning a grant of land to our Mission. Thank God that I can work a little again. May he support & guide me henceforth!

This evening bro. Heigerd came down from Harrisburg in good health.

Frid. 15th

Making some purchases & preparing to go up the river also settling off with the Kroomen whose time has expired & hiring others.

Sat. 16th

Left Monrovia at noon & reached Harrisburg at dark weary enough as I am yet quite weak.

This evening we had a wedding at Mr. Harrisons. A shoemaker, rather an intelligent dark Mulatto man took to wife a light Mulatto widow who is youthful & sprightly. Mr. Harrison is Justice of the Peace & also a Licentiate to preach in the Pres. Church, but in which of these capacities he performed the ceremony I cannot tell. The performance would indicate a little of both. He read from the Pres. Directory parts of the forms of words to be addressed to the parties also parts of the more general instructions to ministers in regard to the requisites on the part of the persons to be married--the nature of the marriage relation & the manner of performing the ceremony. At any rate he married them for if he does not fully understand the directory, he is not destitute of invention & therefore got through & pronounced "Husband & wife."

Sund. 17th

Thanks to My Great Preserver I was able again to preach this forenoon to the little company that gathers in our little Harrisburg church. The people were attentive & I hope good was done I preached on the Baptism of Jesus by John. Afternoon--Bible Class. Evening wrote a letter to my dear wife & one to my oldest little girl. I thank God that I have this privilege. May he spare me to return to my dear family, if it be his will.

Mond. 18th

Wrote some at a report to the Committee,--settled with laborers, &c.

Tues 19th

Writing some--directing a carpenter to make some articles needed for our clothing & goods.

Wed. 20th

Finished my Report to the Committee--making 14 pages foolscap closely written. Longer than I wished, but could not well reduce it.

Evening wrote a short article for one of the Liberia papers.

Thurs. 21st

Resumed work again at the timber of our house--finished framing. At night wrote a letter to the three Eng. Lutheran Sunday Schools of Philadelphia Pa. in reference to the Boat which they pur-

chased for the use of the Mission. Not much rain today.

Friday 22

Commenced putting up our house, but were obliged to stop work on account of heavy & continuous Rain. Returned home very weary.

Saturday 23rd

Very rainy--could not work at house--holding up a little in the evening I went to White Plains to spend the Sabbath with Rev. Roberts.

Sund. 24th

Preached forenoon at Millsburg for Mr. Roberts--people were attentive--many wept.

Mond 25th

Having heard of the arrival of the Palmas from the lower ports & of her probable departure for the U.S. early this week I hastened down to put some articles & letters on board, & to arrange business with Mr. mcGill relative to future financial transactions with Dr. Hall & Co. through him. Came in boat with Rev. Roberts. Hired a surveyor to run off our Mission lands--agreed to pay him $25. to run the four sides of the entire tract of 300 acres. He binds himself & all his hands & goes up & returns at his own expense. Night wrote to Dr. Sprecher--bro. Harrison--& Martin Buehler & also to Mr. Rummelsbury Cinti O.

Tues.26th

Rested but little last night--rose early this morning & wrote a letter to Dr. Morris.--Went on board the Brig Palmas & took along a barrel of Liberia sugar to be taken to my wife--took dinner with the Capt. & having bade the mates & crew good bye I returned to the town. Felt unwell all afternoon. Wrote to one of my little girls & wife.

27th

Rose early wrote a note to Sister Eliz Rogers--Wrote orders for goods from Waesche (?) & C. Monrovia (?) James Getty & Denis & Miller--wrote to J. D. Martin Esq. Treas. took copies of orders--Wrote to G. W. S. Hall & Co.

28th

Hired two more Kroomen to accompany me up the river & labor for us.--Made some purchases at Monrovia & about 11 Oclock started for Harrisburgh on Mr. Harrisons canoe on which Mr. James also was a passenger--& the crew of which was strengthened by my two Kroomen. Nevertheless the rest being small boys & not remarkably fond of work & being under the head man Davy who hates work we did not reach the wharf till after dark & by the time all was removed from the canoe & taken care of it was after 8 Oclock--As I had commenced work early I was very tired.

Sat. 30th.

A fair day--only two slight showers. I spent the whole day with our men on the Mission premises. Got all the frame of the house up & commenced weatherboarding as we had no sheeting & shingles on the ground so as to begin the roof. Returned in the evening very weary as I worked hard during the day.

July 1860

Sunday 1st

Preached here--Harrisburg--in the forenoon as usual. Having heard last night that the Palmas did not go yesterday as we expected I this afternoon wrote a short letter to my dear wife & gave it to Mr. James who goes down tomorrow morning--requesting him to mail it or get it on board.

Mond. 2nd

A fair day & we were busy all day at our building.

Tues. 3rd

A favorable day--only a few light showers--Working at house--evening surveyor Moore came & stated that he would commence his work early in the morning.

Wed. 4th

Rained all day--We were out with the surveyors till near noon--Returned in heavy rain. The other men could not work.

Thurs. 5th

Three months after landing. Not much rain--rather a pleasant day--early at work roofing & weatherboarding house--afternoon with the surveyor--a sorry surveyor--would hardly make a chain carrier in the U.S. the chain carriers were two inexperienced Kroomen--measuring right over logs brush & all uneven places with no regard to them having the ends of the chain low to the ends of the sticks while the middle was elevated three or four feet--I grumbled then scolded then threatened--a little change was made--but the survey will be imperfect--surveyor says it is always done so here. Perhaps it is as I have noticed that a great many who have deeds for land cannot find the land.

Frid. 6th

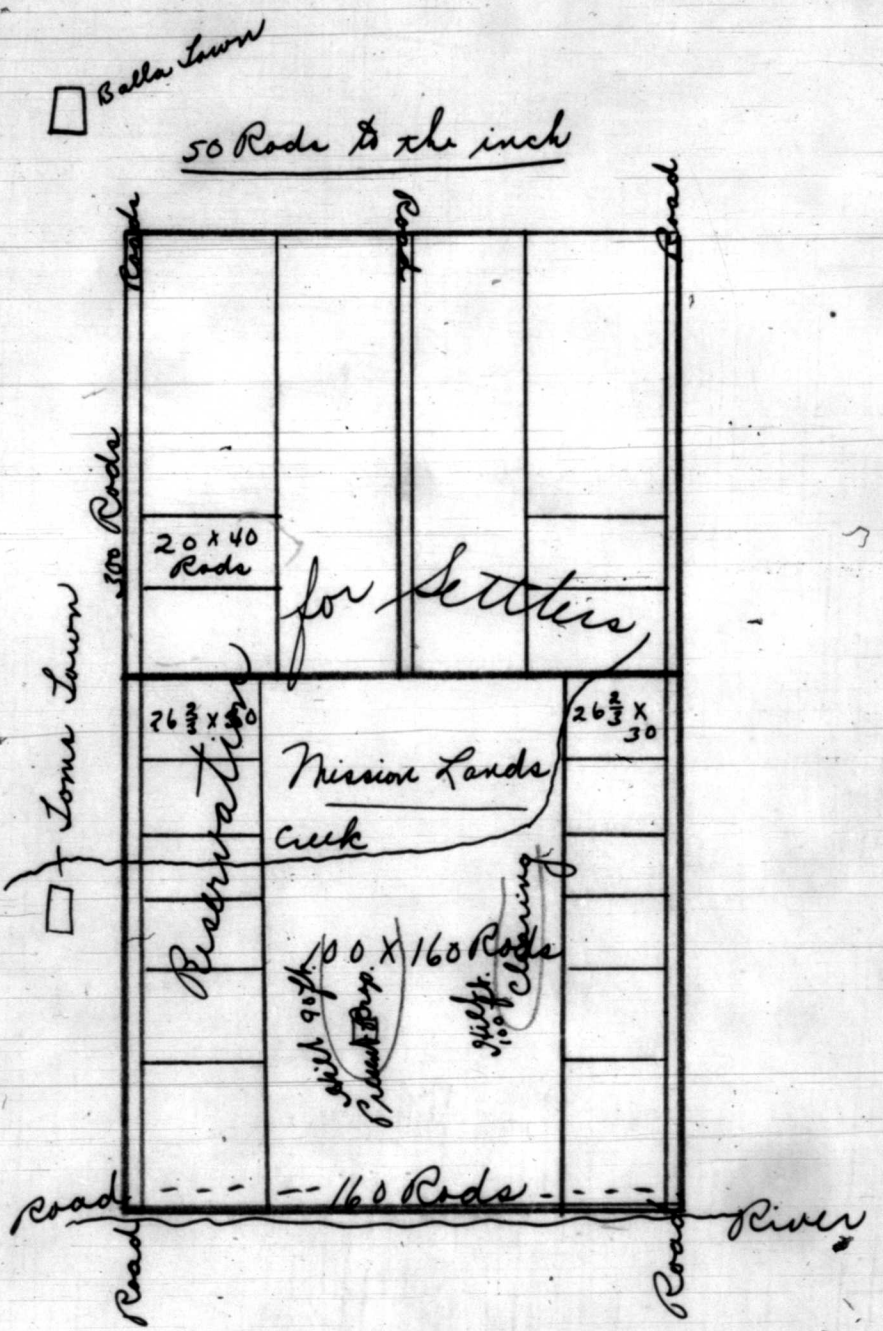
With surveyors till noon. Measurement a little better today. More care taken in placing pins & marking lines & outs. Afternoon came home very weary and somewhat sick. Evening at our place. Giving some directions about the house& clearing. Set out 30 Plantain & Banana Trees for which I paid the natives who brought them 50 cts. I hope each of them will bear 25 cents worth of fruit in less than one year--this is only what they usually do.

Sat. 7th

Last night we had the heaviest rain of the season & it continued somewhat more slightly from 8 oclock last night till now--11 oclock. So we linger in doors at home.--Copied last orders for goods in Order Book.

Afternoon went over to our place & as surveyors were not at work we planted a few sweet potatoes--Measured distance from west line of survey to our house to determine the plan of dividing the tract into lots & Mission Premises. It being near fifty rods from west line to present improvement & the entire tract being 160 rods, we think that we shall take as Mission Premises a front of 100 Rods & it will then extend back 160 Rods. This will leave 60 rods front for the Reservation for one hundred & sixty rods & from that back the entire width. By taking the Mission out of the middle of the front part of the tract a strip of 30 rods wide will be left on each side as far as the Mission lands extend. These can be cut up into well shaped 5-acre lots, for settlers. The remainder--a paralelagram--140 by 160 Rods can also be made into lots of proper shape & as we shall build pretty well back on

the Mission land the occupants of these lots will be near the school & church. Two persons--married men have desired to procure lots on the reserve & build at once. One--Mr. Jacobs a Lutheran--An outline see next page.



Evening--returned & found a letter from Mr. Washington with whom I had arranged either to go to Sierra-Leone next week or to send by him for goods. Came down here late through a heavy rain.

Sund. 8th

Slept scarcely an hour last night--feverish & wakeful on account of the multitude of things pressing upon my mind. Rose weary & sick. After breakfast, feeling some better & having an opportunity of going to church to Millsburg I rode over--met Rev. Roberts at the place & was so pressed by him to preach that I consented. The audience was good attention very close & there was much feeling manifested by many O that these feelings were more abiding.

Hearing at Rev. Robert's that the ship M. C. Stephens is at Monrovia on her homeward trip I hastened home--Mr. Harrisons--to write a letter to my dear wife & to ready in the morning to make out some other papers which I desire to remit to America. Thus it seems I have no rest--hurried along from one thing to another I have hardly time for devotion & reflection--The newness of our position--the peculiarities of our plan of operation--the uncertainty whether the church in the U.S. will sustain the undertaking--the deceit & fraud & treachery that I find in the people upon whom we are trying to operate, whether Liberian or native, fill me with anxieties & perplexities during the hours that should be devoted to needful sleep--& when these break away there comes the inquiry what will I do if permitted to return to my dear wife & little ones. Can I leave them again to come here? Can I bring them to this hostile climate? Can I abandon this work? I cannot see my way to do either & one I must do. & it is even desirable that some decision be made soon for it will affect our operations here. We must lay plans for the future but will carry them into execution? Bro. H. alone cannot. God, thou who carest for the feeble creatures thou hast made pity direct & strengthen me! Wrote to my wife.

Mond. 9th

Finished running the outer lines around our Mission lands & the reserve. One man working at house. Planted more sweet potatoes--Bro. Heigerad not well--very little rain during the day--now-- 8 oclock--rains heavily--Made a plot of our mission lands & those for the Mission Settlement.

Tues. 10th

Run two lines of the Mission Premises & fixed the corners--putting in posts that will sprout & grow. In this way too we have marked all the outs on the lines of the entire tract. Prepared to go to the Cape & in the evening came down as far as Mr. Cooper's Sugar Plantation where having some business I lodged during the night. These two men, Cooper & bro. erected the first steam cane mill on the St. Paul's & have during this season just closed made more sugar than any other establishment here.

Their own crop was 5[illegible],000 llbs.
They ground for others 10,000 llbs.
Their own crop of molasses 4,000 gal.
Made for others 1,000 gall.
They employ constantly from 8 to 12 hands--& 4 yokes of OXEN.

The land which they cultivate is not 50 acres. If they can find a ready & cash market for their produce they can certainly succeed well.

Wed. 11

Rose early & after taking breakfast started for Monrovia--Stopped a short time at Mr. Blackledge's & engaged some coffee & orange trees & also some doffee berries & palm nuts to plant. Reached Monrovia

at 2 Oclock.

Gave Mr. A. Washington seventy five dollars cash to purchase English goods for us at Sierra-Leone he being about to sail for that place. Wrote to Mr. J. B. Elliott of S. L.

(Marginal Notes) - I gave to the Mission the name of Muhlenberg in honor of the first Luth. missionary from Germany to the U.S. I named the beautiful little stream which flows down through the Mission lands "Susan Creek" in honor of my faithful wife & the Western Avenue I called after the present Chief Executive of the Republic Benson & these names are on the plot.

Thurs. 12th

Morning--called on Pres. Benson with a plot which I had made of our Mission lands & the Reserve, & which represents the manner in which we propose to divide the lands & fix the roads & passages, & was much gratified to find that the plan met the Pres. hearty approval. I therefore requested the surveyor at once to make out another plot & file it in the Register's Office in order that I might procure the deed. But as the surveyor got intoxicated I did not get the plot.

Afternoon received a visit from a Mr. Carl W. Degurzee (?) who is a man of color, born in Europe & regularly trained in the Lutheran Church, who is now stewerd on board the ship M. C. Stephens, & who desires to procure some aid in getting a more thorough acquaintance with the English language so as to be able to teach in a Mission School, He is highly recommended. I gave him letters of recommendation to Dr. Morris & Rev. Startz of Baltimore. I was much pleased with him.

Evening attended a wedding at the Pres. Mansion. His niece was married to a Mr. John's a merchant of Monrovia. The company was large & there was considerable display of dress by the female part of the gathering. The table was rich & bounteous & the deportment of the guests as well as of the host & hostess was courteous & sensible. I I heard much sensible conversation on various subjects & came away at a late hour much wearied, but encouraged in reference to the future of Liberia.

Frid. 13th

Hired 4 Kroomen--2 for 3 months & 2 for 1 month at 3 dollars per month. Also took in charge a small boy for 6 month's receive instruction & food & clothing for his services. Wrote letters to my wife, Mr. G. Draper, Missionary & Observer.--Evening at 5 Oclock after making some purchases set out in our little boat with considerable load. Arrived at Mr. Blackledges about 8 Oclock at night & there lodged.

Sat. 14th

Early this morning got the coffee & other scions I had engaged & set out for Mr. Ottland's. Procured more trees & Hands took breakfast & then started for Millsburg. Here lightened our boat by taking out some of our luggage & putting in store & then carrying our trees across the country to the Mission. Returned & getting into the boat soon made the usual place of landing & coming on reached this place--Harrisburg at dusk of evening.--Well but weary. Found brol H. well.

Sund. 15th

Forenoon preached as usual here & had ~~xxxx~~ bible lesson.

Mond. 16th

Very rainy could not work out of doors & therefore did not go

over to Muhlenberg. Made some doors x for the house. Bro. Heigerd commenced yesterday giving instruction to the Kroomen that we have employed & today they have been running over the alphabet much of the time, determined to learn. One of them knew most of his letters yesterday & another knows them today. I have almost ever since I came out thought much about devoting considerable attention to this tribe of people, & I have often talked with their head men at Monrovia about establishing a school at their town on the sea shore.

Tues. 17th

Considerable Rain, Weather cool--Thermometer 76° to 78°. Today we planted out 22 Coffee trees 18 Plum--2 sour sop--1 sweet sop--4 orange --5 Papa & 3 Guava & two Grunmadilla vines. Worked some at house. Somewhat afflicted with cold.

Wed. 18th

At work on Mission grounds & house. On the way returning Mr. Morten who has been working for us tripped his foot on a vine & falling forward sprained his knee so severly that he could not reach home without my assistance. The water in the river rose today about 3 ft. The current is now very violent & rough as it is driven about by the rocks. Planted Coffee.

Thurs. 19th

Extremely rainy, & not being well I did not cross the river. Kroomen stay at house.

Frid 20th

A clear day & brol H. & myself labored hard at the house all day. Planted about four or five hundred Palm Nuts this afternoon in a nursery intending to make hedge of them so soon as large enough to transplant.

Sat. 21st

Dry most of the day. The man who had been helping us at our house being unable to work we today hired another for a day or two. All pretty well hope to be in our house in about two weeks. Heavy rains this evening & tonight. Our Kroomen continue to lodge at the Mission. We now have five of them & they appear to be good fellows. River has fallen 2 ft. during the last 24 hours.

Sund. 22nd

Forenoon preached for Mr. Harrison to a small audience-- Afternoon had a conversation with the teacher here in regard to his neglect of the school. For the last six weeks he has taught but one day, & during the six weeks preceding he did not teach half the time. He has been unwell part of the time but only a small portion, for he has been attending to his little farm & visiting about at Monrovia & other places, & yet I could not get him to see that he was neglecting his duty. So low is the standard of duty in the Mission work among the generality of colored teachers & preachers, that the most censurable negligence is but a light matter in their esteem. On this account we shall perhaps not soon hire a colored teacher.

Mond. 23rd

Went over to Muhlenberg pretty early & took along a young man who knows something of carpenter work, & we worked till late. Bro. Heigerd returned this evening somewhat unwell.

Mrs. Arnett a colored widow having four children applied for a place as teacher of native children. She is I think truly pious, more

inteligent than the majority of even the teachers here & she appears to be willing to give her time & attention to her work. We however have no native children yet to instruct, but as we will soon if blest with health & prosperity, remove to our place we shall need some one to attend to household duties.

Tues. 24th

Heavy Rain, & constant during last night & today—Bro. H. not well & remained at Harrisburg while I went with the men to Muhlenberg & worked at the house & clearing.

Wed. 25th

Showery & some sunshine bro. H. better & at work along. For one week we have been taking along each morning some of the goods lumber &c. which we had at Harrisburg to the Mission & as the Kroomen had to return each evening after bringing us here we also sent some each time by them. So that now we have most of our effects at the new house although we have only one room partly finished. The Kroomen however are good watchmen & we regard the goods as safe. Owing to the difficulty of crossing the river so often & to the necessity of our being at the Mission daily we are hastening to remove & hope in a few days to remain there one or two nights at a time if not longer. Perhaps we shall procure boarding at Millsburg on the same side of the river for a week or two so that we can go to the Mission by land.

Thurs. 26th

This being the Anniversary of the Declaration of Liberian Independence no one in the settlement worked except ourselves a part of the day. We however returned in time to join in public exercises of the day. I consented to make a short speech. Perhaps parts of it were more truthful than palatable. It made some look surprised when I told them that there was more "Independence" in a good potatoe patch or rice field than in all the demonstrations of the day or all the Declarations we could make in themselves considered, inasmuch as we must to be independent produce what will sustain us either by furnishing food & clothing or by being exchanged for these articles.

Friday 27th

Today we carried the last of our goods at Harrisburg to the Mission & after spending the day in inclosing more completely one room of our house in which most of the things are we left all in the care of the Kroomen & returned to Mr. Harrison's to lodge.

Sat 28

Rose early—got a cup of coffee & went to the Mission to perform some additional labor preparatory my going to Monrovia. Returned to Mr. Harrison's at 1 Oclock & hastily prepared to start for the cape. Bro. Heigerd accompanied me as far as White Plains where he will remain till Monday & then go to the Mission. I had three Kroomen in our little boat & as the downwards was strong we made the distance from Harrisburg to Monrovia—Supposed to be about 25 ms. in 3½ hours. I reached Monrovia just at dark.

Sund. 29th

Preached in the Pres. Ch. in the afternoon to a small audience & going to the M. E. Ch. at night expecting to hear the pastor preach found the people holding Prayer Meeting. He insisted on my speaking & at length I complied & spoke a short time to a somewhat small audience but one that increased after I began. Indeed I think the churches

were very thinly attended here today. The Episcopalians & Baptists had no services in the forenoon nor perhaps at any other part of the day & there were at the Pres. Ch. only ten or twelve persons & they held a prayer meeting. Rain was the alledged excuse for this delinquency. It did rain a little but not enough to warrant such neglect of the house of God. I think the people are growing weary in well doing. In my afternoon discourse at the Pres. Ch. I tried to make them feel so.

Mond. 30th

Rose early—purchase a large number of small articles preparatory to our commencing to keep house—among other things I bought a small stove to put up in the little apartment which we are about to enter—Got the Deed of our Mission Land & had it recorded & after attending to many other items of business I left Monrovia at 4 Oclock in the afternoon & reached Mr. Cooper's by ± 8 Oclock—The water was very strong against—our men pulled hard & were very tired as I had a heavy load in the boat. Lodged at Cooper's.

Tues. 31st

Early this morning I rose procured from Mr. Cooper some articles which we needed & after loading the boat set out for White Plains & there breakfasted. Having been joined at White Plains by bro. Heigerd, we crossed to Millsburg where we unloaded & our men carried during the afternoon most of the articles to our house.

We immediately put up the stove & kindled fire—then put up each of us a Camp Cot & put on proper bed clothes. We made tea & hoisting one large box on a small one for a table, we seated ourselves on trunks—as our chairs are yet at Millsburg—& partook of a well relished meal constituted of crackers, dried herring a little cheese & tea. We have now had our evening worship & all have laid down to rest except myself. I first make this brief record & then will also seek repose which I greatly need as I am very weary.

I desire here record my gratitude to Almighty God who has so mercifully watched over us & our undertaking & had given unto us prosperity. Praise be to Him now & evermore! & I earnestly pray that he will in future grant unto us his guidance & aid! It is now 5 days less than 4 months since we landed at Monrovia, & we now are able to lodge in our own little house. Truly God has been good to us.

August 1860

Wed. 1st

Muhlenberg; owing to exposure to the night air & the rains during a few days past as well as to constant exertion I have felt much prostrated, & somewhat feverish during today. I have therefore done but little. We opened & dried our clothing & other goods & made some little improvements about our house. Bro. Heigert remains well & active.

Thurs. 2nd

Muhlenberg: Felt better today made a frame for our grind-stone & hung the stone ready for use.

Frid. 3rd

Muhlenberg. Busy putting some of our tools in order—hanging window shutters & doors. Bought near 20 lbs of venison at about 5 cents per lb. Bro. H. prepared some for supper & we found it very fine meat. Have been visited by many natives during the last two days.

Sat. 4th

Muhlenberg--Still working a little at house--Repairing oars & boat which from constant use have become worn out of repair.

Sund. 5th

Muhlenberg: Though invited to go to Harrisburg & spend the Sunday I concluded to remain here & rest, as I yet feel much wearied & not entirely well.

Each morning & evening we call in our five Kroomen after reading & explaining a short portion of Scripture we pray to Almighty God to protect, direct & st(r)engthen us in our work. Each evening also bro. H. gives the men a lesson. Two of them begin to spell in three & four letters although they have been giving but little attention to the book for only about three weeks. They appear to be apt in learning & are very anxious to be able (to) read & write. Sent word this morning to the native town nearest us that I would go over & speak to them this afternoon, but all the headmen were gone to another neighboring town to a feast & the women & boys were in the rice fields watching the birds from the ripening crop, which this season gives promise of being unusually large. Afternoon wrote to my wife & at night to bro. Imhoff, Ohio.--Four month(s) since landing.

Mond. 6th

Muhlenberg--Repaired oars &c. & commenced a "country house" in the forenoon & in the afternoon went to Millsburg, Mr. Palms & White Plains. Purchased Coffee trees & a cow. Lodged at White Plains.

Tues. 7th

This afternoon reached home having had a tedious work in bring(ing) our cow--as we had to swim her over three deep creeks & the river. She is small but we pay for her $30. This evening finished my letter to bro. A. J. Imhoff.

Wed. 8th

Worked some at the house, putting up an additional shed or porch. We wait on the Sawyers for lumber to finish the other room. Planted out coffee trees (25 trees)

Thurs. 9th

Did not accomplish much today--Went to Millsburg in the afternoon & purchased some Coffee, Orange & other trees & brought them home. Bro. H. is quite unwell today--indeed he was yesterday, for he has kept his bed all day. I have given him some medicine & he appears better tonight. I fear as the more sickly season at the close of the Rains comes on he may have a more malignant attack than any he has yet had. May God deal mercifully with us for Jesus Sake. This day has been very rainy, & yet the mercury stands at 80°.

but not so much so as today

Frid. 10th

Planted out 75 Coffee trees, six Orange 6 Mango or Plum & some other shrubs. Having borrowed a surveyor's Compass & Chain from Mr. James on leaving Monrovia last time, for the purpose of locating a road or roads along the lines of some of the lots not yet surveyed & also for the purpose of marking off some lands for clearing, I went out this evening to ascertain the variation between this compass & the one with which the lines of our Mission land were run & then start a line for our men to cut out for a road--found that the lines run only some six weeks past have become almost obliterated by the immense growth of vines, bushes &c. However as I marked all the outs by putting in a post of

timber that will continue to grow when thus put into the ground I could find the lines accurately by cutting away the recent growth.

Bro. H. is a little better today but still unable to do anything. Very rainy—that is light rains & heavy mist nearly all day. Everything seems saturated with water. Our little stove is of great service to us in keeping the room & our clothing dry.

Sat. 11th

Went early with the men to cut road—Cut through from S.W. line by compass to the road near our house—Came out at the point desired. We were visited today by a large company from Harrisburg. Bro. H. not much better—can be up but little. This evening had a long task in posting accounts—Am tired but thankful to record that I am quite well. Desired to go down the river as far as Clay Ashland today but could not on account of the state of bro. H's health. bought ½ bushel new rice.

Sund. 12th

A dry day—no rain for 12 hours. Warm sun—mercury 82°—Walked 2 ms. to the town of Balla Jura & preached briefly to the people. Was well received. Bro. H. much better today. Evening wrote to my brother & also to my wife briefly.

Mond. 13th

Today had an application by two men—named Williams & Foster for lots in the Reservation. As they had not been run off by the Surveyor & as I had borrowed a compass & chain at Monrovia I marked them off so that they could see the corners. They were much pleased & made choice of the two lots on the S.W. of the Mission house. I promised to recommend them to the President as soon as they would improve the lots. Worked some at the house. Night wrote to Miss Effie Rogers. Bought about 2 bushels new rice.

Tues. 14th

A dry day—& warm mercury 82°—Our Sawyer commenced work by the month on our own land. Were visited by a number of Liberians & natives. One of the Liberians desires to procure a lot & settle with us. Native again brought rice & fowls. One orphan Liberian, came to be taken into our care—is to come next week. Did some work at the house. Night wrote a short letter for the "Missionary."

Wed. 15th

Not well today & yet have been much annoyed by our laborers & a hoard of natives who came here this mor(n)ing. The laborers—more in number than usual appeared to be unusually awkward & slow to understand & slower still to execute what we ordered. The work was, Planting sweet potatoes—Cutting grass & weeds out of Cassada field—burning brush & putting up an additional shed roof to one side of our house in order to make a kitchen. Dry all day & warm. Among our native visitors were, two chiefs, who no doubt expected that we would provide them a fine meal & give them a large "Dash" or present, & we were not prepared to do the former nor disposed to do the latter they departed without either; and were evidently not well pleased.

Thurs. 16th

Still unwell, but have labored hard. The man who had promised to put on the remainder of our shed roof disappointing us, I finished myself. Afternoon—attending to Sawyers & cutting roads. Although I had never taken hold of a [redacted] the handles of a pit saw before I found that I could right the men who profess to be Sawyers.

Frid. 17th

Did not sleep last night till after four oclock. Rose feverish & troubled with a hard cough. A wet day--did but little.

Sat. 18th

Not well--evening went to Millsburg & then to Mr. Washington's on business & on returning to Millsburg, heard that Miss Kilpatrick was sick at White Plains--went over--found her better--remained as I was too weary to return--Soon became quite sick & took large doses of medicine which with the fever totally destroyed my rest during the night.

Sund. 19th

At White Plains. In bed all day--fever left me in the evening.

Mond. 20th

Walked home forenoon--very weak--evening worked a little felt unwell--I ~~return~~ retire early--Am weary--am sad. God help me!

Tues. 21st

Did not rest well ~~perspired~~ perspired profusely--night clothes & bed clothes changed--near morning became chilly--rose early to write some notes & send men to Harrisburg for a carpenter & to attend to other business.

Wed. 22nd

Did not sleep last night till near morning--fever all night --distress in the head--languid & troubled with cough. How I longed during the night for sleep! How I thought of home & desired that I might be there as soon as duty will allow. But patience must have her perfect work. Have a carpenter again, as we have a little more lumber.

Thurs. 23rd

Have felt a little better today & have labored all day. Put up stairs to ascend to our second story--also inclosed the side of the of the unfinished room that remained open. We now have two tolerably comfortable rooms below besides the loft. This also we intend to divide into two apartments. Having sent our Kroomen to take the carpenter over the river in a small canoe, they have just returned & report that, on coming into the midst of the river the canoe was capicized in a violent eddy or whirlpool & in attempting to get it to land it was swept down the stream against a rock & broken in pieces; & that they then swam ashore. I regret this occurrence partly because we shall have to pay for the canoe, but mostly because of the effect it may have on the courage & the reputation of our men.

Frid. 24

Monrovia--Having heard that a vessel had arrived at the Cape with a large number of Recaptured natives, & having some other business to attend to here I started this afternoon & came down to this place. Have had an interview with Mr. Seys the Agt. of the U. S. Govt. for Recaptured Africans, & I think we shall take some 20 or more of these people if we can get youths.

Sat. 25th

Wrote letters to wife & one to Lutheran Observer & sent them with others to my brother, Rev. Imhoff, Miss Rogers & Missionary by the "Storm King" which sailed today under command of Lieut. Hughes for Nor-

folk Va. Visited the recaptured Africans at the Receptacle & other places & was deeply inpressed with the sight. While gazing at them in company with a number of other visitors, their wards or keepers, roused them & rising to a sitting posture (for many were lying down, they sung the following which one of the civilized Congoes interpreted to me & which I thus put into a measure & accent similar to that with which they sung it.

Thus far we've haply come,
But here we cannot stay,
Soon must we go again,
Nor can we tell, which way
Tell which way
Tell which way
Nor can we tell which way

Perhaps to a slaver sold,
Perhaps it is not so;
This ask us not to tell,
Because we do not know,
Do not know
Do not know
Because we do not know.

Here food & drink we find,
And pity too is shown;
But now we end our song;
The future is not known
Is not known
Is not known
The future is not known.

I retired with a sad heart from this scene. But felt & do now feel aroused to act in behalf of the poor degraded creatures. Night wrote a letter to the editor of the Missionary.

Sund. 26th

Preached forenoon in the Methodist Ch. & afternoon in the Baptist. Lodged with Rev. E. W. Blyden.

Mond. 27th

- Made application for 40 of the recaptured slaves recently brought here & the application was considered by a committee & the number granted. Sent the boat home loaded.

A female missionary of the M. E. Church Miss. M. Kilpatrick having resigned her charge, a boarding school at White Plains, & being about to return home unless some position in which she thought she could be useful was afforded her by some board & the Methodist not being at this time prepared to act in the matter, made me acquainted with the case, & after some reflection & prayer pro proposed to procure 20 Congo girls & rent her a house to keep & teach them in till we could build her a house at Muhlenberg, if she would undertake that work in connection with us. She accepted & we agreed at once to select the girls. I then went to Bishop Burns a truly fraternal man & frankly spoke to him of the matter above mentioned, explaining the circumstances under which I made the proposition to Miss. K. & he received the explanation in a truly Christian Spirit. Made some arrangements about carrying the Congoes up home & at a late hour retired & slept some.

Tues. 28th

Rose early & made purchases of various necessary articles to the amount of $100 before breakfast. Selected 20 boys & sent them to Millsburg on the packet, in care of a civilized Congo. Selected 20 girls & put them under the care of a civilized Congo to take up in a canoe tomorrow morning--one boat returned about 11 Ok. from the Mission bringing a letter from bro. H. all well. Made some additional purchases, preparatory to setting out for home in the morning & now with mingled feelings of hope & fear--of joy & sorrow I am about to retire for rest. O my God wilt thou aid us in our difficult & arduous work of instructing & providing for these pitiable & depraved creatures! Do thou, our Help, be ever near.

Wed. 29th

Rose very early--Got all in readiness--started the canoe with 20 girls about 9 oclock & at 11 Oclock got off with the boat well loaded with articles for immediate use. Reached Millsburg at 4 Oclock--found the boys sent yesterday doing well. Put the girls into an empty house during the night. Lodged at White Plains with Miss Kilpatrick who aided me in the selection of the girls & came up with me in the boat & perhaps will join our Mission & take charge of our girls.

Thurs. 30th

Went to Muhlenberg taking along five of the larger boys. Prepared a country house for the reception of our 20 boys. Returned in the evening--accompanied by bro. Heigerd. Very weary. Lodge with Mr. Outland.

31st

This morning bro. H. started for the Mission with our 20 boys. Having furnished the boys with shirts yesterday, we gave the girls frocks this morning. Highly pleased the girls left the rented house for that of a civilized Congo into whose care I gave them till I return & the boys left at the same time for the Mission--Went down the river to rent a house in Millsburg from Mr. Palm the agent. Returned late & gave directions about preparing the house for the girls. Lodge tonight at Millsburg.

September 1860

Sat. 1st

Rose early & went to see some sawyers whom I desired to hire & who were not at home till a late hour last night--Crossed over to White Plains--breakfasted there--& then started down the river calling at several places on business & reached Monrovia at 4 Oclock. Found the Benson would not leave till Monday evening. I retire very weary. The south shore a ship bringing stores, implements &c. for the Congo Slaves recaptured off Key West, & also bringing some three hundred of the slaves, came to anchor here this afternoon, but has brought no letters. I am much disappointed as I expected to hear from my dear wife & the Committee. One of the ships containing several hundred more of the Key West recaptives is now at Cape Mt. discharging. And another is at or near Cape Palmas. The South Shore was to land her people here, & at Bassa & Mr. Dennis the Colonization agt. Mr. Seys, American Consul, & Pres. Benson were to determine upon the number that were to be taken to each place. Pres. Benson is determined that all shall go to Bassa although both of the others are for landing some here. Pres. B's home is at Bassa & as there is a large amount of stores on the vessel & as great numbers have died, these provisions will not be needed for the people, but can be taken the authorities into whose hands the Congoes

may be entrusted at Bassa. The farmers in this country, who have recently taken large numbers of the recaptives are much in need of clothing & food & implements of husbandry & yet it seems that but a small share of the large supply in port will be landed here. Pres. B. is rather arbitrary & unfair in some of his recent public acts, & will not likely be re-elected. We now have very rainy weather.

Sund. 2nd

Morning wrote to my dear wife--Forenoon heard Rev. F. Burns preach a sensible discourse on future retribution--Afternoon preached at the Methodist Church. Evening had a long conversation with Rev. C. Seys on the subject of Liberian Missions & the disposal & proper treatment of the Congoes recently brought here.

Mond. 3rd

Rose early wrote to my wife--my little girls--Rev. W. H. Harrison--Rev. Chas A. Hay--Mr. James Getty & a note to the Observer. Made some purchases & at 2 Oclock P.M. left Monrovia to ascend the river--There having been very heavy rains in the interior the river was rising rapidly & the current was unusually strong. At 8 oclock I reached Cooper's & as the men were much fatigued & hungry I stopped till morning.

Tues. 4th

Rose at day light & having loaded the boat started for White Plains--there took breakfast--Crossed over to Millsburg--Examined the house which I had rented for our Congo girls. Evening came up to the Mission bringing along Wesley W. Teal, an orphan Liberian who wishes to remain with us about three years. Found bro. Heigerd well.

Wed. 5th

Attending to various kinds of work at the Mission. Commenced planting Palm hedge. (Five months since landing.)

Thurs. 6th

At home--busy working at home & various other things. Afternoon a Mr. Jacobs, an American immigrant from Charleston S. C. U. S. who has been here some ten years or more & yet has done nothing for himself--came to commence work by the month as carpenter--I agreed to give him $15 per month & he accepted the offer.

Frid. 7th

Mr. Jacobs began work this morning.--Attended to several duties here in the morning. Went to Millsburg--White Plains Mr. Washingtons & to Mr. Harrison's where I saw Mrs. Arnett a colored woman--widow with three daughters & a grand son, who heretofore has made application for a place as an assistant at our Mission. I agreed to employ her to aid in teaching & taking care of our Congo girls. She desired only that the Mission give her & her girls a living & on my asking her what she could live on per month she replied $4. & that she would engage to give their services for that amount. I told her that we would furnish her a room to herself & wood for her use & give her $5. per month & she appeared much pleased. Returned to Millsburg late in the evening--very dark--found the landing with difficulty & concluded to remain at Millsburg during the night.

Sat. 8th

Rose very early--removed some stores &c. to a house that I had rented for a short time for our Congo girls & some one to take care of them. Removed Mrs. Arnett to Millsburg, brol Heigerd having come down to help. Her second daughter being greatly afflicted with a sore on her foot--having already lost one toe had to be carried with great care in a hammock. Christ cared for the poor. This woman & her children are objects of charity & at the same time may do us much good. May God smile upon this new relation! Came home late this evening weary enough. Bro. H. did not return as he had gone to White Plains. All our Congoes & Kroomen have gone to rest & our place is as quiet as the grave. Nothing heard but the slight scratching of my pen. What will the state of this place in 20 or 50 years, hence. Will it again be overgrown by bush & be half deserted as so many of the settlements in all parts of Liberia are? God forbid! Purchased a house from Mr. Outland at $55. I design to remove it from Millsburg for a school house, as we are much in need of one & can put this up in a shorter time than we can erect a new one.

Sund. 9th

This has been to me a day of peaceful rest. As it was somewhat rainy I did not take the boys to Millsburg as I had designed but remained quietly at home. Had all called together twice for religious exercises, but as I had no Congo interpreter I could not speak to the Congo boys. To the Kroomen I spoke in English. Read some in "Venn's duty of man". How pleasant thus to commune with the devout & pious of past times!

Mond. 10th

But little done today pointed out work in the morning for hired men & boys.--Went to Millsburg--to receive cask of salt & measure & store it--Man did not come at all to measure it--Waited two hours & then went over river to see why he did not appear at the hour appointed. "He really had forgotten it"--thus time goes here. Three of the Congo girls sick--& needy of attention because of eating green fruit.-- Congo boys rebellious while I was absent would not get wood for cooking-- thus creating a necessity for inquiry & likely for punishment tomorrow morning. Wrote an agreement between the Mission & Mrs. Arnet. Had a long dispute with a Liberian about a bill he presented for payment. It got dark--three miles to go home theree creeks or creeks at three places to cross & small poles, without handrail--Bush thick & path crooked & narrow. Got home weary & wet with perspiration--thus we go.

Tues. 11th

Forenoon--at home attending to work--Afternoon again at Millsburg & A. Washington's measuring & receiving salt & other articles for which I had sent to Sierra-Leone. Three Congo boys sick--the three sick girls better.

Wed. 12th

Working at an addition to our house. Cutting road--clearing up the yard--building a country house & making fence some by the job-- some by the month & some by the day. Congo boys appear to improve. Considerable Rain--Hard showers at times & at others fine drizzling rain or mist. Health pretty good--Thanks to our Father above.

Thurs. 13th

At home--variously employed.

Frid. 14th

Quite unwell & did but little.

Sat. 15

Still unwell—Gave names today to our boys & this evening tried to teach each one his name by repeating it & at the same time pointing him out. Many of them readily remembered them, but others could not.

This has been perhaps the most rainy day we have had during the season—It never ceased from early till late & much of the (time) it rained very heavily. Our Kroomen in going to Millsburg were compelled to swim one of the creeks as the water entirely covered the foot log.

We have not been able yet to give as much attention to our boys as we desired partly for want of time & partly for want of room. But we hope soon to have a place better prepared for meeting in & more time to devote to their instruction. The names, arranged after the size of the Boys are as follow.

1. Wm. A. Passavant
2. John D. Martin
3. Hezekiah Geiger
4. Charles A. Hay
5. Chas. P. Krauth
6. Michael Deihl
7. Thomas Hill
8. Walter Gunn
9. John Heck
10. Samuel S. Schmucker
11. Jacob F. Reinmund
12. Henry Reck
13. Alexander J. Imhoff
14. John W. Goodlin
15. Jacob B. Baltzley
16. Edward Kilpatrick
17. Frederick W. Conrad
18. Benjamin Kurtz
19. Samuel Sprecher
20. William H. Harrison

No doubt some of these boys will disappoint our hopes of them, but at present they do appear to be a very promising company of heathen children.

Sund. 16th

A very wet day, but as the river has fallen a little the rains have evidently subsided somewhat in the interior. The boys & men today keep close to their fires when they can & complain of cold, although the mercury does not descend below 78°—Yesterday it was down to 75°.

Mond. 17

Rainy part of the day—not much done—Cutting timber & making roads.

Tues. 18th

Our sawyers having been detained the last few days at Millsburg by high water, came again today. Made some rude stone butments at the crossing of Susan Creek & put on a foot-log. Looked out a lot of timber to hew & saw for a School House. Made drawings of School House for the carpenter.

Wed. 19th

At the Mission—considerable Rain—Commenced porch in front of our house.

Thurs. 20th

At Millsburg, White Plains, &c. Lodged at White Plains with Rev. Walker of the Gaboon Mission—a sensible good man.

Frid. 21st

Having heard that the Ocean Eagle of New-York is in & has brought letters & papers for us I came down this morning from White Plains to Monrovia by breakfast. It rained terribly almost the whole time of our passage. I received only one letter--that from my dear wife. All pretty well at its date (July 6th). She had received no word from me up to that date--but in two of our church papers issued one week later there are two of my letters which were sent by the same vessel that took my first letter to my wife. Rained all day & I did nothing but read the papers just received till late this evening when I made some small purchases. At night made a settlement with Rev. S. Harrison who is now here. We had boarded with him some months at Harrisburg & had purchased lumber &c. from him to the amount of nearly $100. but we soon completed the settlement as we had no disputing to do--as is the case in most of the settlements I make here. Mr. H. has dealt fairly with us.

Sat. 22nd

This morning received from Rev. John Seys, U.S. agent for recaptured Africans, 757½ yds. of cotton cloth to make two suits of clothes a piece for our Congo children. Also took his due bill for the amount of 40 country cloths at 80 cts each which he was to furnish but which I purchased at once on taking the children. Gave Mr. Gabriel Moore a draft on the Treas. of the Mission for $100. & thus closed an account with him. Closed an account with McGill & bro. by receiving several articles from his store & a balance in cash due the Mission of $45.47. Purchased goods from Warnee & Son amounting to $17.80. Received a good letter from my dear wife--it having come in this morning by the vessel which brought up the Eng. mail of last month. At 11½ Oclock started home--came here--White Plains--by 7 Oclock in the evening--Boatmen tired out--Myself hungry & weary & so we lodge here. The river is now very high & the water runs with great rapidity & force, & is difficult of ascent.

Sund. 23rd

Forenoon preached at Millsburg & aided bro. Roberts of the M. E. Church in administering the Communion. A long & heavy rain detained us in the church till late in the afternoon. Lodge again at White Plains. Evening--Baptized an infant son of Mr. Anderson--the first child that I have baptized in Liberia.

Mond. 24th

Early this morning the Kroomen came down & informed me that bro. Heigerd was sick & that 11 of our Congo boys had run away on Friday night while I was at the Cape. These two items of inteligence saddened my heart much. I hastened home as soon as I could & found bro. H. rather better. The boys had taken with them 14 country cloths seven cuttlasses & three or four chickens. They deterred the 9 who refused to accompany them from telling us by threats of murdering them. But as soon as they had left one of these remaining came to the house & knocked at the door till he aroused bro. H. & informed him that the others had gone. As however there was only one Kroomen here they made no pursuit. Miss Kilpatrick came along here today & seems much pleased with the place. This evening late I heard that 11 Congo boys with cuttlasses &c. were seen this morning on the Carrysburg road about 4 ms. from the river & were going on to the southeast, & also that they informed some one whom they met that they were on their way to the Congo country & would be guided on the journey by the sun till they reached

their own country. I immediately sent two men to Millsburg to start very early in the morning after them & make all efforts they could to assist them. I had already sent word down the river & back into the country that any one who would return them would receive a reward.

Tues. 25th

Reconstructed a foot bridge over Susan creek--it having been swept away by the recent violent flood. Went to Millsburg & White Plains with Miss. K. in a heavy Rain. Returned late tonight--wet & weary.

Wed. 26th

Mending some chairs that were broken on the passage. Putting sash & glass in the windows of our house--having hitherto only used shutters as is common here. But as we could not have light except when the shutters were open we found glass desirable. Superintending--some clearing & the erection of country houses. Bro. H. still improves. Today has been pretty dry & warm; but the rain falls heavily now & there is a prospect of a wet night.

Thurs. 27th

Clearing ground for Coffee Trees & vegetables.

Frid. 28th

Resumed work again on the road to Millsburg. A rainy afternoon--very hot sun during part of the forenoon. This evening about 5 Oclock Mr. Jacobs our carpenter who with Mr. Williams had gone in search of our Congo boys returned with nine of them & reported that the other two would most likely be returned tomorrow--that he overtook the boys about 9 hours walk beyond Carrysburg, in a native town of the Queah tribe--that they had, after a fight in which several of them were wounded, been captured & divided out among the men of the town as slaves & that he had difficulty in getting them. Some of them have lost their country cloths & shirts & they all look weary & distressed. Thanks be to God that they have been brought back! And may we have grace & wisdom to train them up in the right way. & may they prove an honor to the Church.

Sat. 29th

This forenoon was spent in examining the boys seperately in order to ascertain all we could in regard to their running away. The following is, briefly the result of our examination of nearly half a day.

About ten days past some of the larger of our boys were with us at Millsburg doing some work & while there they fell in company with one of Mr. Zach. Outlands Congo boys who told them that a number of Mr. Cato Outland's Congoes had run away & that he had not been able to find them & suggested that they all might as well leave & go where they pleased. On their way home our boys discussed the matter & it seems came to the conclusion to prepare for making their escape. Accordingly on reaching the Mission they did not give up their cutlasses, with which they had been cutting grass, to be locked up as usual, & as I was away on my way to Monrovia, & bro. H. only was at home & as he was unwell & the evening was very rainy no one took the knives from them & they were carefully laid away for use on the way after they should make their escape. The next day they managed in some way to get three more cutlasses making seven in all. The matter it seems was spoken of among the larger boys for a day or two more & they finally on Friday night the 21st they informed the small boys that they had determined on leaving

the Mission & returning to their own country. The(y) accordingly brought out the seven cutlasses & killing 4 chickens ate two of them & cooked the other two for the journey. They then urged all the small boys to join them in their flight. In this as well as in all the preparations hitherto the boy whose country name is Menzamba but whom we call John D. Martin took the lead. He said that he was no slave nor was his father--that good or noble blood flowed in his veins & that let the others do as they would he would return to his country. The little boys refused a long parley ensued--the little ones threatened to awake bro. H. & tell him of their going--the large ones threatened to strike them down with their cutlasses if they attempted to leave the country house in which they then were--Finally 6 of the small boys were induced to go along with the 5 large ones, & ciesing three of the country cloths belonging to the boys that remained they hastily left. The boy "Zinga"--now Michael Deihl ran at once to the door of the Mission house roused bro. H. & told him what had taken place. As however only one of our Kroomen was then at home no pursuit was attempted.

(I did not reach White Plain on my return from Monrovia till late Saturday night & as the boatmen were tired out, we lodged there. Next morning being urged by Mr. Roberts to remain & preach for him that morning I concluded to do so & then not go home till Monday morning as I had business to attend to at Millsburg & also would have to take up our load of goods from White Plains. I however sent the Kroomen home with a note to bro. H. informing him of my design of remaining till Monday but requesting him if he was unwell to let me know at once. But he did not send me any word till Mond. morning when he sent the Boatmen to tell me that he was sick & that 11 of the Congoes had run away. I at once despatched a messenger to the Congo towns on the left bank of the St. Pauls to inform the people of event & to request them to bring back the boys if they should come to either of the places. Then crossing over to Millsburg, I made inquiries & sent word out that I would give a reward to any one who would return the fugitives. Coming on home I found bro. H. better but could do nothing more that day. In the evening hearing that the boys had been seen going towards Carysburg that morning early (24th I procured two men to start from Millsburg in pursuit by sunrise next morning.)

The boys went to the Cassada fields N.W. of Millsburg & remained till Sunday night when they came down to town loosed a large canoe at one of the landing & using sticks & cutlasses for paddles passed over to the S.E. side & set out with each a load of Cassada taken from the fields above mentioned. A few miles from the river they met a man whom they told that they were going to their own country & that they would be guided in their journey by the sun. At Careysburg an attempt was made to arrest them but it failed & after a short skirmish in which two of the boys lost their shirts & three their country cloths they pursued their way. Some 12 or more miles S.E. of Carysburg they came to a large native town of the Queah tribe. Placing the little boys in front & directing them which way to go the large ones covered the rear & fought off all who attempted to take them while they hurried the little fellows through the village. With difficulty all passed through, but were closely pursued by the men of the place & the beating of the drum in the town hastily called in all the people from the rice fields & in crossing a creek close to the town the 6 little ones were captured. Their cries soon brought back the five large ones & a sharp fight ensued, which must have lasted more than half an hour. "Soangu"--now Wm. A. Passavant was taken after some wounds. "Panzo"--now Hezekiah Geiger--was also smitten down with a hand spike & after laying senseless for some time found himself bound. Koobe--now Chas. P. Krauth received a terrible blow of a cutlass on the top of the head--laying open the

flesh for three inches or more & was also captured.--Chas. A. Hay "Kualla" received a sever(e) cut on the little finger of his left hand, but was not taken. Martin the leader appears to have fought desperately. Being first attacked by the headman of the [illegible] who, struck him upon the arm he returned the blow-cut off the point of the man's shoulder & made a gash in the side of his neck. Several arrows were shot at him & Hay & a number of spears were thrown none of which took effect. A man then drew near with a gun & was about to discharge it when Martin sprang forward ciezed the gun turned it aside & made a stroke with his cutlass at the man's head, which he escaped by [illegible] letting go the gun & retreating. Finally these two Martin & Hay seeing that all the others were taken & that their enemies were multiplying about them turned & fled to swamp where they remained most of the time till they in some way learned that our men had come for them & were in the town & they then came forth & gave themselves up. They had however come round to this side of the swamp when they received the intelligence & they say that it was their design to return home as soon as the road would be clear. They certainly exhibited a good degree of courage & skill in defence.

After the examination I told them what punishment each would receive & after a [illegible] faint plea for pardon they all submitted with calmness humility to their fate. They moreover confess that it is just & right.

Afternoon hastened to Millsburg to see how the girls under the care of Mrs. Arnet are doing also to attend to other business there & at White Plains. Settled with one of our sawyers for a month's work & hired him again at $9 per month & he boards himself. He is a Congo & serves as our interpreter when here. Was kept at Millsburg till late at night--& as it was very rainy did not return home but lodged at White Plains. Had a long conversation with Miss K. about her joining our Mission. Retired weary & sad-weary from exertion--Sad at the scenes of the day & some dark clouds that seem to be gathering over us, & our work.

Sund. 30th

Spent forenoon at Millsburg with the girls & after-noon here with the boys the exercises at both places were pleasant & encouraging. God be praised for the mercies of this day & pleasures I have enjoyed in my wonted (?) employment.

October 1860

Mond. 1st

Rainy most of the day--Cutting Millsburg Road. Sawyers not here--Carpenter working at house.

Tues. 2nd

After giving directions about the work this morning, I went to Millsburg to attend the annual meeting of the citizens of the township for the purpose of Electing Road [illegible] Commissioners, arranging business pertaining to roads generally & attending to some other township interests. I also told the two native chiefs, Balla Jury & Jalla Billa to attend the meeting to procure release from some oppression practices that the Millsburg people have persisted in towards them. They claim that their township is 8 miles square--but the only road that they recognize as a public highway is a street, so called,--running through what was once the village of Millsburg & suburb, but more than one half of which is now overgrown with bushes, & which is perhaps not much more than ½ mile long. They have been compelling the natives to come in from

the towns of the chiefs above mentioned, a distance of three miles in the [redacted] one case & four in the other, & to work this piece of road, & at the same time obliging them to keep open the paths from their own towns to Millsburg—About two years since they prosecuted these chiefs & made them pay a fine of about $35. for neglect of these country paths, as they call them. I urged that they should release the natives from one or the other & as we had now formed a new settlement nearer these natives & the law made the division line for road making half way between any two settlements they should allow the natives to work the country paths, or join with us in cutting a road to Millsburg. For although according to law they would be required to make half the road, we were willing to make it all, if only they would release us from working the road immediately before their doors. They refused—I then proposed that they keep the help of the natives on their little piece of road & only instruct their road commissioners to locate that part of the road that would be in their bounds & the Mission would make the entire road. They refused. I then spoke of cutting out the road ourselves & one of the men—Zach. Outland that owns land on the [redacted] rout(e) of the road [redacted] said that I could not make a road through his land without his permission & on my asking if he would grant that permission he would make no definite reply. Because I had said in the presence of the chiefs that it was not right or lawful to make the natives work in town & make the country roads too, [redacted] Esq. Cato Outland threatened me with prosecution for inciting the natives to rebellion. So perverse a spirit I never met before.

The other business with which I had nothing to do was got through with amid insults to each other—Boasts of freedom & declarations that they would not obey the law—& that Pres. could not compel them to observe the law unless they chose to do so. I retired with a heavy heart—& almost ready to agree with the southern slave holders of the U.S. that the negroes will never make a civilized & independent people. I also discovered that that is the real sentiment of many in that meeting & this explains their refusal to aid or even encourage—or even let alone any one who attempts public improvements. They are convinced that the whole undertaking here will fail & all they seek for present ease & profit.

Evening went to Mr. Harrison's—Retired very late—rather unwell.

Wed. 3rd

Went to Millsburg—attended to some small duties there—came home—sick—all the way through a drenching rain.

Volume I

In Gen. Agency for For. Miss.
& Supt. of Af. Miss.

(In General Agency for Foreign Missions
and Superintendent of Africa Mission)

(May 1, 1862 to May 30, 1864)

(Total pages 238--LWS)

(Copied from the original manuscript in the Lutheran Historical Society at the Theological Seminary, Gettysburg, Pa., by Mrs. Robert Pfaff under the direction of Dr. Luther W. Slifer, May 9, 1949)

231 Madison Avenue
New York 16, New York

Checked and corrected letter perfect.

Luther W. Slifer
Estelle E. Pfaff

May 12, 1949

1862
May 1st Lancaster Pa.

General Synod met this morning. Attendance pretty large. I have come to attend to African Mission business.

May 6th

The African Mission was transferred from the Committee that has thus far conducted it to the Ex. Com. of For. Miss. by the Gen. Syn. with the recommendation that I continue as superintendent. This however was not my wish as I had alredy offered my resignation.

May 7th

Had a conference with a part of the Ex. Com. of For. Miss. & they stated that they were unwilling at present to release me from the Mission, but said they expected soon to have a change in the Cor. Secretaryship of Missions & having in view the founding of an additional Mission in China, the Secretaryship would with some traveling on behalf of the cause, demand the entire time of one man, & they plainly indicated that they were expecting me to take that position so soon as the change would be made. Nothing definite however was done & we made an appointment to meet again in New-York on the 28th of this month.

May 19th

Baltimore having come down here last week to purchase & send out some supplies to the Miss. I was informed by Dr. Morris that the Home Miss. Committee had appointed me a traveling missionary for the South West--to visit their stations explore with a view to form new stations & also to visit destitute churches & preach to them as often as compatible with the other portions of my work. This appointment I must confess I would much like to fill as it would afford me the opportunity of preaching to the really needy. But can do nothing till I meet the For. Miss. Com. at New-York.

New-York May 28th 1862

Came up here last night to attend a meeting of the Com. here today--Met at 9 Oclock this morning at Le(c)ture Room of St. James Church 15th St. Mr. Senderling Cor. Sec. not being present at the hour, we delayed action till he arrived--about 11 Oclock.

Com. resolved today to send bro. Steiner to Africa in the fall if practicable. We spent much time in discussing the interests of the African Miss. & the Com. manifested a determination to carry forward the work vigorously.

Thurs. 29th

We had a small missionary meeting last night in the St. James Church. I spoke briefly about the African Mission & Dr. Pohlman closed with an appeal in behalf of the work. This morning after calling on Mrs. Heigerd, friend here, I went to the lecture room & found the brethren discussing the subject of the China Mission. The Com. resolved to proceed immediately to carry out the wish of the General Synod in regard to the founding of a Miss. in China. They determined to send forth at once bro. Neumann to collect funds for the founding of the Mission.

This afternoon the Com. resolved to continue me as superintendent of the Af. Miss. & also appointed me as General Agent of Foreign Missions; & they warmly urge me to accept the appointment. But my way does not seem clear to do so. I have been thinking much recently about

engaging in the Home Mission work. I feel much perplexed about the matter & have asked of the Com. one month to decide whether I will accept or not.

Philadelphia Pa. May 30th
Came down here last night. Wrote letters, to Rev. Schock, Geiger, & Senderling. Also attended to some business with Martin Buehler.

Sunday June 1st 1862
I spend this day with Dr. Hay at Harrisburgh Pa. Preached for him this forenoon & will preach for bro. Johnson tonight. Dr. Hay rather advises me to engage in the Home Mission work, as that cause is now in great need of some efforts that will revive its interests in our church.

Pittsburgh June 3rd
Came over to attend the meeting of the Pittsburgh Synod & to see Rev. Neumann, who has just been appointed a missionary to China. He is a most earnest & sincere Christian & also a man of very great learning—My own heart has been refreshed by Christian counsel & conversation with him.

Holmesville O. June 6th
Today while visiting here with my friends I wrote a short article in regard to the African Miss. for the Lutheran Observer & also for the Lutheran & Missionary. Am yet undecided as to what I will do about accepting the agency of For. Miss.

Allentown Pa. June 18th '62.
Came up here yesterday to attend the meeting of the Pennsylvania Synod with a view to arrange with the synod for operation within its bounds if I would accept the For. Miss. Agency, & also to prepare the way for Rev. Neuman to operate in behalf of the China Mission. After some further consultation with several of the brethren I have now decided to accept the appointment of the Ex. Com. of For. Miss. & at once will enter on my work. I have accordingly written to bro. Senderling Cor. Sec. accepting the agency.
I have now secured permission of the synod to visit the churches in its connection in behalf of the Foreign Missions of our church.
I have accepted this agency with much hesitation & misgiving, as I have thought I would not again engage in a traveling collecting agency, & as I have always desired to labor in the west. If I would accept the agency I saw that I would have to remove to some place east of the Mountains & this would take me away from the west where I have desired to labor, & live.
Having now accepted the agency I here record the Res. past by the Ex. Com. at New-York May 28th 1862.
"Res. That the instructions given to Mr. Heigerd by Mr. Officer be indorsed by this Committee.
Res. That Mr. Officer be directed to collect all the monies belonging to the Af. Mission excepting the $1000. invested with Mr. J. D. Martin, & to remit the same to our Treas. Martin Buehler Esq.
Res. that by the transfer of the African Miss. it becomes necessary to concentrate our funds in the hands of our Treas. Martin Buehler Esq. & that having requested Mr. Officer to collect & pay over the securities in his hands, Mr. J. D. Martin Esq. former Treas. of the African Miss. be assured of our gratitude for his kind services hitherto; & that he be informed that whenever it suits his convenience to transfer the funds in his hands to Mr. Buehler we will relieve him of all further labor & responsibility.

Res. that Mr. Steiner be advised of our wish to have him proceed to Africa in the course of the present year.

Res. that Mr. Heigerd be directed to hold out the promise of marriage to the older boys & girls, in the last year of their apprenticeship, if their deportment be such as would warrant it.

Res. that the propriety of sending Annie Selkirk to Africa be left to the discretion of Rev. Officer.

Res. that we coincide in Mr. Officer's directions to Mrs. Heigerd in regard to her returning to the U.S.

Res. that we promise to give an outfit to each married couple from our Af. Miss. when the marriage is in accordance with the wishes of our missionaries--of $20 to consist of a dress for each--an ax, a hoe & other necessary household & farming utensils.

Res. that the salary of Mr. Steiner be $400. for the first year with an outfit of $150. His salary to commence from the time of his arrival in Africa.

Res. that a draft be drawn on the Af. Miss. funds in favor of Rev. M. Officer for $266.42--of which $200. is for salary due, & $66.42 being travelling expenses & for goods sent to Africa.

Res. that Rev. M. Officer be continued superintendent of African Mission in connection with the general Financial agency of the Foreign Mission Society."

Resolutions adopted by the Ex. Com. at Athens New-York State July 8th & 9th 1862.

"Res. that half of Mr. Officer's salary & expenses be charged to the Af. Miss. & the other half to our General fund.

Res. that he continue the management of the Af. Miss. as hitherto, reporting all correspondence, asking the committee for instructions, laying before them all bills for necessary purchases for their authentication, with such other suggestions from time to time as may be demanded by the wants of the Mission.

As financial agent he will visit all the synods & conferences within his reach whether belonging to the Gen. Synod or not, with a view of awakening a deeper interest among our ministers & of inducing them to adopt a systematic plan of aiding our funds by monthly & Sunday School collections.

He shall visit all the churches he can taking up collections & inducing them to adopt some method of sustaining our Missions--detailing his own particular operations & such general missionary intelligence as shall come within his reach.

All funds which may come into his hands, he will transmit to the Treas. Martin Buehler Esq. specifying the particular object to which they are to be appropriated."

Aug. 5th

Wrote to Mr. Heigerd replying to his letters of April 26 & June 1st & 2nd in informing him of Mr. Steiner's appointment of design to send supplies & Bibles for advanced pupils in Sept. or Oct.

Aug. 8th Washingtonville O.

Came here today to attend a meeting of the East Ohio Synod & was sadly disappointed in not meeting bro. B. T. Steiner who has been appointed missionary to Africa, & who was to meet me here, & in receiving from him a letter stating that he had entered the army & could not for the present go to our Mission. Although I cannot censure bro. S. for his course yet I feel deeply disappointed & troubled by his change of determination. It seems to me that since the Government has

resolved on drafting & therefore will procure the required number of soldiers at any rate he should have continued in his design to go to the Mission & if drafted either pay some one to go in his place or allow the Ex. Com. to pay the necessary sum for him. Now I know of no one suitable for the work. May God direct us & take care of his holy cause.

Aug. 14th

Yesterday the E. O. Synod adjourned & I came over here--Pittsburgh, Pa. to see bro. Neumann about going to China & find him in great doubt as to his duty.

Sunday Aug. 31st '62 Springfield O.

I am now detained here by the order of the Government relative to drafting--Ministers being obliged to perform military duty in this state & there being an order from the Secretary of War that all able bodied men between the ages of 18 & 45 remain within their own county till after the 3 of Sept. I am unable to go to New-York to purchase supplies for our Mission & send out on a vessel that is to sail in a day or two. There is not the least necessity of this detention of persons whose business requires them to leave the county or State & it seems hard that our Mission interests should suffer without rendering any good to the country. The whole regulation requiring Ministers of the Gospel to perform military duty in (is) infidel in in its character & ought to be changed.

I am beginning to feel that I must give up this agency. I have had so many hindrances in the state of the country & so on that I feel much discouraged as I cannot secure sufficient funds to justify my continuance & acceptance of salary. May My Merciful & Heavenly Father direct me in this perplexity! I do desire to do the will of God Oh that I may surely know what that will is!

Springfield O. Sept. 10th 1862

Having been informed by the Ex. Com. that they will not suspend the agency on account of the war but require me to go on with the work I have sold my house & most of my goods & today start east intending to locate somewhere in Eastern Pa. to prosecute my agency. I go with great reluctance as the country is in a state of excitement & alarm altogether unfavorable to my work, but believing that I would not now be justified in resigning the charge of the African Mission I feel bound to continue in the agency also as it is all the same general work. May God the All Wise & All Merciful direct me.

Shipensburg Pa. Sept. 16th

I came here last Friday 12th to attend the meeting of the West Pennsylvania Synod & found only about one third of the synod in attendance on account of the threatened invasion of the state by the rebel army. Each day since there have been hundreds & on some days thousands of soldiers rushing up this valley towards the scene of conflict at Boonsboro Md. The brethren here being anxious to return to their homes hurried through the most important business & on Saturday about noon adjourned. I remained with bro. Gotwalt--Preached Sat. & Sund & aided in administering the Sacrament--Lectured Sund afternoon & preached at night in the Presbyterian Church. Yesterday received bills of goods purchased for the African Mission & bro. Heigerd by Yates & Porterfield New-York & shipped to Monrovia by the Bark Greyhound, & today have ordered the payment of the bills & have arranged the Mission accounts & have written some letters. News have come that our army have defeated the rebels in a terrible battle at Boonsboro or Middletown (or in that vicinity) Md. More than one hundred rebel prisoners have been taken down to Harrisburgh this morning.

Lancaster Pa. Sept. 23

Came down here early this morning--rented a house for six months at $48--wrote letters to John F. Mitchell--W. W. Criley--Luth. Observer--Luth. & Missionary--Rev. W. M. Baum--Wife--& Rev. J. Z. Senderling--

Today is published Pres. Lincoln's Proclamation Emancipating the slaves of all rebels & calling attention to the Confiscation acts of Congress & ordering all Military Officers to enforce them on pain of dismission from the service. I think it will prove a hard blow to the rebellion. May God speed the work, untill all are free!

Have been very sad all day on account of my doubts in regard to my duty of removing here. May the All Wise One guide me & if in deciding to come here I have erred may he have mercy & pardon all the wrong. I do desire to serve God & do his will. O may I then find grace & strength to avail for my hours of need.

Mond. Oct. 13th 1862. Lancaster Pa.

We arrived here last Wednesday morning & on Tues. took up our abode in a house on Duke St. near Vine, where we expect to make our home for a few months at least. The house is pleasantly located & is convenient. We have great reason to be thankful for so good a home & for the health & other blessings which we enjoy. I am not without misgivings about my agency, as the country continues in such a dreadful state of commotion & warfare, but will now do the best I can. And may the Divine assistance be granted me to make me useful & happy. Oh that I could be more devout & faithful.

Philadelphia Pa Oct. 15th '62

Procured a donation of two boxes of "Saponifier" from Mr. Geo. Lewis of Phia. for Dr. McGill & D. B. Warner Monrovia Liberia to be sent from New-York by the Ann Yates & Porterfield.

Lancaster Pa. Nov. 10th 1862

Have just returned from Baltimore Md. where I shipped a lot of supplies to Africa for both bro. Heigerd & the Mission. Remitted complete bills of the articles to bro. Heigerd & wrote him at length in regard to the interests of the Mission.

At Baltimore I became acquainted with a colored man by the name of F. J. Peck, a preacher of the Meth. Prot. Church of whom I think favorably as a candidate for appointment to Muhlenberg Mission.

Perryville Pa. Nov. 14th '62

Today met here bro. Jacob Klien, formerly student of Witt. Col. O. who is considering the subject of going as missionary to Muhlenberg. May the Lord direct him & us!

Feb. 9th 1863

Since making the above record I have met bro. Klein several times for the purpose of talking with him about going to Africa & have also corresponded with him considerably. Indeed he had received a conditional appointment by the Committee & had accepted it but he so often wavered & seemed to have so little resolution that I at length told him I thought he ought not to go & to this he gave his assent; but again afterwards very earnestly urged me to favor his going & I consented again to present the case to the Com. But in a day or two again he was as unsettled as before, & I then decidedly told him he could not go, & he returned to N Ohio. O how few young men when they talk about this work & their consecration to it realize anything of its importance & solemnity. May God, whose the Mission is prepare himself

the heart of some one soon to engage in this noble & needy work!

In view of the oppressive labors of bro. Heigerd now at the Mission, & of the peril of the Mission in case he were suddenly to be called away I was very anxious to have some one go to his relief, & a(l)though I did not urge bro. Klein to go yet I was willing that he should go before passing through his entire course. But I now see clearly that his appointment would have been a mistake & I thank God that he so soon showed his unfitness for the undertaking & therefore did not actually go forth to the field. But I still feel great anxiety about our Muhlenberg Station & am greatly desirous that some suitable person should go out very soon. Still I must leave all in the hands of God.

This disappointment by bro. Klein, together with a great number of smaller disappointments delays & hinderances in my agency, has almost turned me away from the work. For two months past I have been constantly baffled about finding churches in which I could do something for our Missions. It has taken most of the time during the week to find some place where I could operate in behalf of Missions on Sunday. I have written letters constantly but all in vain. My God what does it mean? Am I not engaged as thou wouldst have me? If not I only pray that I may know thy holy will. I desire to do thy will Oh God. Anew, then, this day, with a sad heart for my great failures & defects I consecrate to thee Oh, God my unworthy life. O wilt thou receive me & use me as thou seest best! If I am not now in the way of duty then make this plain & also teach me what I ought to do! But I must now hastily prepare to preach here Perryville Pa as I have come down from Mifflin where I spent Sunday, to preach a few times for bro. Smith. O I do desire to serve God better!

Feb. 10th

Still at Perryville—preached last night not with much freedom—Am suffering from sore throat. Sent off letters to Dr. Hall, Messrs. Yates & Porterfield, Mr. Readel, Dr. Krauth & Mr. Buehler. Am much concerned about our African Mission. Oh that God would direct me in all that I attempt to do in its behalf!

Feb. 11th, Perryville

Preached again last night 12 or 14 persons presented themselves for instruction & prayer. I preached with great difficulty owing to the state of my throat. Have thought of going home to rest till I am relieved. Wrote to bro. Heigerd & bro. Goettman—to the latter about joining our Mission in Africa. Am trying to be more prayerful & devout than for a long time I have been. O my God help me that I may henceforth be more exemplary & faithful than ever heretofore!

Lancaster, Pa. Feb. 14th '63

Having a sore throat I left Perryville two days ago & came home. Yesterday received a letter from Dr. Pohlman stating that the Ex. Com. would not make any appropriation to the African Mission out of the general funds. This is entirely contrary to the understanding with which I entered upon the agency. I have told all the churches, synods, conferences synods &c that I have visited that the Committee would make appropriations & now it seems that the Com. will not do so. I know this was the expressed condition on which I agreed to take the agency, & I believe firmly that the Committee understood it in the same way I did. I therefore cannot but again doubt that they really intend to prosecute the work.

Lancaster 15th 1863

Sunday—detained at home today for the first time since moving east, by the sickness of my wife. Have had a sad day indeed in consequence of the disappointments of our Mission & of Dr. Pohlman's letter.

Monday 16th

Still at home—Mrs. Officer a little better. No light on my pathway yet. But think seriously of quitting the agency, & perhaps Superintendency also.

Lancaster P. Feb. 27th/63

Returned home last night & found my wife very unwell, having suffered severely during my absence. During my recent visit to Albany for the purpose of speaking with Dr. Pohlman, chairman of the Committee, in regard to the distribution of the Mission funds, I have left more reconciled to the agency, as the Dr. has declared his willingness that some appropriation—at least enough to cover the African Missions half of the expenses of the agency—shall be made to that Mission. I will therefore go on with the agency till the Committee meet again & act upon this matter.

Sunday March 1st Lancaster Pa.

Am detained at home by the illness of my wife, but will preach on the subject of Missions in Trinity Church here tonight. Am much perplexed because I am able to do so little for the cause of Missions. May the All Wise One direct me aright that I may efficiently serve him!

Monday March 2nd Middletown Pa.

Came over here this evening to attend meeting of Lebanon Conference—heard bro. Willard preach an excellent discourse this evening. Lodge with Dr. Brown.

Tues. March 3rd Perryville Pa.

Came up here today after making some arrangements at Middletown & have also here arranged to spend three Sunday in this month in charges in bounds of the Juniata Conference, which body is now in session here. Am now in hope that I can operate more effectually than I have done for the past two months.

Wed. 4th

Came home this evening—my wife still very unwell—but a little more comfortable than when I left.

Thurs.

Wrote to bro. Senderling my quarterly report for qaarter ending Feb. 28th—Copied it & wrote also to Yates & Porterfield New-York.

Frid. 6th March, 1863.

Middletown Pa. This afternoon came over here to preach a few times for bro. Ehrehart & on Sunday to make an effort for Missions. Just before leaving home received a letter from bro. Goettman whom I had expected to go to Muhlenberg Mission, informing me that he cannot go. Preached tonight—but not with much power, or freedom.

Sat. 7th March—Middletown Pa.

Wrote to bro. Goetman—A.M. Geiger & A. W. Lentz the last of whom on the subject of his going to Africa. I have resolved to pray daily to God that he will incline the mind of some proper person to enter upon the Mission work at our Muhlenberg Station. Oh thou God of Missions

raise up help for our needy Mission! Preached again tonight but feel that the people are not much moved by the word.

Sund. 8

Still at Middletown—Preached this morning to a small number of people in the lecture room while bro. Ehrehart preached in the Church in German. The roads very bad. Le(c)tured this afternoon to the Sunday School & Preached tonight—No apparent effect on the people. Night very stormy & roads muddy. Lodged part of the time with Dr. Brown.

Monday 9th to Sat. 14 at home.

My wife very unwell—am very sad—have been all week.

Sat. 14th

Came this morning to Newport to operate for Miss. in bro. Fochts Charge—Lodged with bro. Chris. Long.

Sund. 15th

Could not speak here (Newport) today on account of two funerals here.—Afternoon came to St. John's Church—Preached took small collection—walked 4 ms. to Bloomfield through a terrible snow storm—preached at night to a small audience—evening exceedingly stormy.

Monday 16th

Evening rode 5 ms. in sleigh to Greenbach School House & spoke to a small audience & took a collection & came back to Bloomfield.

Tues. 17th

Walked 6 ms to Mansville & preached in a School House & took a small subscription—Lodged with Mr. Fisher—Roads very muddy.

Wed. 18th

Went with a funeral from Mansville to Shuma's Ch. 4 ms. & there preached a short funeral discourse in the afternoon—At night preached on Missions to only a few people & got a small subscription—not $4. Lodged with Henry Long. People very kind but not many in these small churches that are in good circumstances.

Thurs. 19

Came over to Bloomfield with bro. Long—Received two letters—one from my wife—She is better, thank the Lord! One from bro. Lentz of Selinsgrove—in which he declines going to Africa. How little of the Mission Spirit is manifested by our young men! Am to lecture here tonight.

Friday 20th

Small audience last night—& a small contribution—I find as little Mission feeling here as in any charge that I have visited. The people evidently have heard but little on the subject.

This afternoon came over part way on foot & the rest by stage to Green Park on my way to Loysville. Lodged with bro. Solomon Bernheisel, an excellent man.

Sat. 21st

Walked in, two miles, to Loysville & stopped with Rev. P. Sahm. A Good Man. Afternoon went to see bro. Kistler whom I have for some time been thinking of for our African Mission. Spoke to him & his wife on the subject, but cannot tell what may be the result, as they have not hitherto thought much on the subject of their consecration to the Mission work.

They appear willing to consider the matter fairly & act as their convictions may lead them—May the Lord direct them!

Sunday March 22nd

Preached at Loysville in the morning—to a tolerably large audience considering the state of the roads. Afternoon went to Germany Church & preached to a small audience—mostly I should think of people in moderate circumstances—Sub. tolerably good. Evening rode two miles to to Mr. Shafers—a public house kept by a member of our Church, & thence 2 miles to the Mt. Zion Church—Audience small mostly young persons—the roads being very deep & the night dark—Sub. small—Lodged with bro. Shafer.

Mond. 23rd

On account of bad roads recalled my appointments at Blain & came home—arriving at 7½ oclock in the evening. Found little ones well & Mrs. O. better.

Tues. 24th to Sat. 27

At Home. Wrote three articles on Foreign Miss. for the Lutheran & Missionary.

Sund. March 29th

Preached at night for Rev. Conrad.

Monday 30th & Tues. 31st

Moving to another part of the City.

April 1863

Wed. 1st

Wrote to Rev. Senderling, Rev. Heck (dec'd), & James Walker. Received letters from Revs. Severinghouse & Kistler the latter of whom I have hope will go to Africa. Afternoon—"Fixing up" about the house.

Thurs. 2nd

Wrote to bro. Thomas & sent him a draft for $200 to pay a debt due my mother—Still "fixing up" after our removal. Am weary from over exertion.

Frid. April 3rd

At home still busy arranging things in our new home—All well thank God—Wrote to bro. Kistler in reply to his proposition to go to Africa.

Sat. April 4th

Came over to Reading via Philadelphia—Cold blustering day.

Sund.

Forenoon aided bro. Valentine to administer the Communion—Afternoon addressed the Sunday School in bro. V's church & at night preached on the subject of Foreign Missions. The evening being the one of the regular monthly Missionary meeting a collection was taken.

Mond. 6th

Wrote to Dr. Pohlman & Rev. Schock & then came down to Philadelphia. Paid over some money to Martin Buehler Treasurer. Wrote home.

Tues. 7th
Went to Norristown.

Wed. 8
Lectured at night at Norristown.

Thurs. 9th
Came to Philadelphia—Received letters from home, Rev. Sahm & Rev. J. Z. Senderling—Wrote to the last named—& came home in the evening.

Frid. 10th
Wrote to Dr. Hall & Rev. F. J. Peck, Baltimore. Writing in the afternoon.

Sat. April 11th
Came to Reading.

Sund. 12
Morning preached in Trinity Ch—afternoon at 1 Oclock lectured to the Sunday School of Trinity. 2½ Preached at Christ's Church in the country & at night again in Trinity.

Monday 13
Came home. Found my wife again sick in bed—am much disheartened at her long continued illness—May the Lord give me patience in this affliction.

Tues. 14th
At home—

Wed. 15
At home—wrote another articles for the Lutheran & Missionary on the results of Foreign Missions.

Thurs. 16th
At home—wrote to mother—bro. Thomas, Rev. Kistler, Christian Long & Rev. Kinsel—Wrote another article on Missions for the Lutheran & Missionary. In the evening received long letters—12 pages from bro. Heigerd in Africa & also one from Miss Hannah Moore who was formerly in connection with the Mendi Mission & is now on a visit at Muhlenberg. Also a letter from my old friend Dr. McGill at Monrovia Liberia, in reply to one sent out last fall, & lastly a cheering short note from Mrs. Heigerd. The health of our missionaries is good, & their work is prosperous in a high degree. Only one want—viz. another faithful laborer. I here record my great gratitude to the God of Missions for his care exercised over our infant Mission in Africa. May goodness & protection ever continue!

Friday 17th
At home, wrote another article on Missions for publication in the Lutheran & Missionary.

Sat. 18th
Wrote to Mr. D. D. Donner & to Rev. J. Kistler. I go to Reading this forenoon—Lodged with Rev. Valentine.

Sund. 19th
Lectured in the morning to the Sund. School of St. James Ch.

& preached same place. Afternoon—Rode to the St. John's Church 5 ms. & preached at 2½—Stopped short time with John Brown Esq.—Then rode 6 ms. to Geigertown & preached in St. Jame's Church at night. Lodged with bro. Zer.

Monday 20th

Rose at 3½ Oclock—&was taken by Mr. Geiger to the R.R. station 6 ms for the early train to Phia.

Tues. 21st

At home—Wrote out some extracts from bro. Heigerd's letters for publication in the Observer & the Lutheran.

Wed. 22nd

Came up to Newport Pa. to meet bro. Kistler & confer with him about his going to Africa & if it was finally decided that he go, to make some arrangements for his ordination & embarkation.—Met him at this place—found him willing—even anxious, to go & was informed that his wife would desire to go along, but on account of her peculiar situation I requested him to leave her to go out on the next ship. Arrangements had been made by Rev. D. Focht Pres. of the Synod of Central Pa. for bro. Kistler's ordination on the evening of Tues. April 28th. Lectured at Newport on Wed. night 22nd.

Thurs. 23rd

Went down today to Duncannon where Mrs. Kistler resides at present with her mother, to suggest to her the propriety of her remaining in the United States till fall. Succeeded in convincing her that it would be best for her to remain. The arrangements were therefore made for brother Kistler to go on the M. C. Stevens about the middle of May & Mrs. Kistler in the fall. Returned here—Newport & lectured at night. Wrote to Revs. Senderling & Conrad &c.

Frid. 24th

At Newport—wrote instructions to bro. Kistler & began replies & instructions to bro. Heigerd. Preached at night. Wrote home.

Sat. 25

Wrote to Miss H. Moore of Liberia—Preached in the forenoon at Newport—a preparatory sermon—& came down to Duncannon & thence to David's Ch. 4 ms. in the country & lodged with Mr. Zeigler.

Sund. 26th

Preached in the forenoon at David's Church—Afternoon rode to Duncannon & preached at 2½ Oclock. Also lectured at night. Lodged with Mrs. Keiser.

Mond. 27th

Came up to Newport—at night heard bro. Kinsel preach a good discourse—Am not well having taken cold.

Tues. 28th

Copied some of the instructions of bros. Heigerd & Kinsel. Afternoon met the brethren who came to ordain bro. Kistler & made arrangement for the ordination & missionary meeting to be held at night—There were present—Revs. Sahm, Zeigler, Focht, Fletcher, Smith, Kinsel, & Diven. At night sermon preached by Dr. Zeigler—Ordination by Rev. Focht—& I made some statements concerning the Mission & delivered some brief & general instructions to the Missionaries, Mr. Kistler & his wife.

The meeting was a very pleasant one & profitable one I hope to the people of the place.

Wed. 29th
Wrote to James Walker, came home in the afternoon & lectured for bro. Conrad in the evening—Am not well.

Thurs. 30th
This the national fast day appointed by Pres. Lincoln.

May 1863

Frid. 1st
At home—not well.

Sat. 2nd
Came to Lower Merion, Rev. J. Heck's Charge—Quite unwell from severe cold.

Sund. 3rd
Preached in the forenoon & aided administering the Sacraments. Afternoon lectured to the Sunday School & evening lectured to the congregation. Still uncomfortable & spoke today with little interest.

Monday 4th
Went in to Philadelphia in the morning. Came home in the afternoon & came over to York in the evening to attend Conference.

Tues. 5th
Wrote to Rev. Senderling—Spoke on the subject of Missions before the York Conference. Lodged with bro. Kraber.

Wednesday 6th
Rose at 4 Oclock & took the early train for Columbia & thence home. Found bro. Kistler here—he having come on the early express.
Lectured before the Junior Missionary Society of Trinity Church of this place. Bro. Kistler who is on his way to Baltimore was present & spoke briefly in a very appropriate manner. The night was very rainy & chilling, but the attendance was good & the meeting interesting. Bro. K. is with us tonight.

Thurs. 7th
This morning bro. Kistler left for Philadelphia Pa. to go thence to Baltimore on Monday next. I am still more favorably impressed with this bro. Wrote to Revs. Krotel & Laird, Mr. Klein, Miss Cath. L. Strobel, Liberia.
This evening the most disheartening reports have come from the army of the Potomac under Gen. Hooker. It has been compelled to recross the Rappahannock & there is reason to believe that it has met with great disaster. I have been utterly unfit for anything all the evening. Hardly know whether to go forward in the preparations for bro. Kistler's sailing. It seems indeed as if our government were to be destroyed. May the God of Nations save us from utter desolation.

Frid. 8th
Wrote to James Walker—Came to Baltimore—Lodged at the Franklin House.

Sat. 9th

At Baltimore—Sailing of the ship postponed one week. Consequently made no purchases yet

Sund. 10th

Lectured morning at S.S. at Lombard St. Attended services at Monument St. Church & at the close made some statements concerning our Missions with a view to the taking of a collection for Missions in a few weeks. Afternoon lectured to the S.S. at Monument St. Preached at 4 at Lombard St. Church—& spoke on the subject of missions in the evening at Uniam (?) St. Ch. Lod(g)ed with Dr. Morris. Prof. Staever is also here.

Monday 11th

Bro. Kistler came down from Philadelphia today. We visited forts on Federal Hill & Ft. McHenry. At the latter place saw about four hundred rebel prisoners. Talked with a few of them—Most of them were very determined in their opposition to the General Government. Returned this evening sad in consequence of what I had seen.

Tues. 12th

Made most of the purchases needed by bro. Kistler & by the Mission—am tired. Lodge again at the Franklin House.

Wed. 13th

Finished making purchases & in the evening came up to Lutherville. Lectured at night in the chapel here. Lodged with Prof. Heilig.

Thurs. 14th

Writing—a letter to McGill & others—arranging accounts &c.

Frid. 15

This morning came down to Baltimore—Settled some accounts & afternoon went out to Dr. Hall's & lodged there. A Pleasant visit.

Sat. 16

Went over this morning to Washington City to see whether I could do anything for Missions in Rev. Butler's Church, but found no opportunity, he having taken the yearly contribution to For. Miss. Afternoon came over to Frederick City—reached here late in the evening & got permission from Dr. Deihl to present the subject tomorrow in his church.

Sund. 17th

Preached in the morning to a large audience got a good collection—Lectured during the afternoon to two Sunday Schools—& in the evening preached again to a large audience.

Mond. 18th

Came in this morning to Baltimore. Met bro. Kistler & completed arrangements for his sailing. Wrote to Jas. Walker, Ohio. Visited some contributors to our Mission—Settled a few small bills. Took tea with Dr. Stork—a pleasant evening—Wrote till 12 Oclock completing letters to various persons in Liberia. Lodged with Dr. Morris.

Tues. 19th

Rose very early—Wrote some letters to Mission children & others & prepared to return home. At 9½ Oclock bade bro. Kistler fare-

well & took the cars for home. Came to Columbia Pa. by 1 Oclock but here must wait till 5½ this evening—Have just been writing & arranging for my settlement with the Committee in a few days. Am somewhat sad—only a little reaction after the excitement of the last few days, perhaps—but perhaps also caused in part by my anxiety about bro. Kistler. May the God of Missions preserve his health & prosper his undertaking! I feel at times very much the responsibility of my position. Oh that I were more in the spirit of my work! I now here record my devout gratitude to All Mighty God for the favor he has shown our infant Mission in Liberia. He has heard our prayers & had afforded us help. Came home about 6½—All well.

Wed. 20th

At home wrote an article for the Lutheran—Also some letters.

Thurs. 21st

Wrote some letters in the morning & in the afternoon came to Mifflintown to synod.

Frid. 22nd

At Mifflintown at synod—A full attendance & a pleasant meeting thus far.

Sat. 23rd

Still at Mifflintown—will remain over Sunday.

Sund. 24th

Morning lectured to the Sunday School—Afternoon preached in the Lutheran Church & in the Evening preached in the Presbyterian Church.

Monday 25th

Time of the synod today mostly taken up in investigating some charges preferred against Rev. Guss by Mr. Bousler—An unpleasant affair.

Tues. 26th

Lancaster—last night at synod it became evident that we could get no time for the discussion of Mission matters & I therefore took the midnight train & came home. On reaching home found our youngest child quite unwell. Feel dull & gloomy this morning—weary of being so much from home. But must leave again early tomorrow morning for New-York where our Mission Committee are to meet tomorrow.

Wed. 27th

Rose at 3 Oclock & took cars for New-York to attend a meeting of the Ex. Com. Reached this place at noon—Afternoon attended meeting of Com. & attended to the business of the African Mission. My reports & instruction to Revs. Kistler & Heigerd were all approved—Was authorized to receive the Legacy of Mr. Altimus—The following resolution authorizing me hereafter to order payment of drafts by ~~mmm~~ our African Missionaries—"Res. That any drafts on our Treasury issued by our Missionaries in Africa be paid on their approval by Rev. M. Officer Superintendent." Lodged with bro. Ackershausen.

Thurs. 28

Attended a meeting of Com. this morning & having attended to the business the Com. adjourned.

The Committee Res. to pay all the expenses of my Agency out of the Common fund so I continue the agency.

Sund. 31st

Morning addressed the Sunday School of Rev. Sheeleigh's Church

Phia. Pa. & preached in the church in the forenoon--Afternoon spoke to the S.S. of St. John's Church & preached at the same place in the evening--a good attendance--have today walked about 12 miles, besides speaking four times--am tired.

Monday June 1

Came up to Reading to attend meeting of the Pa. Synod.--At Synod all day.

Tues. June 2

Attending to Missionary business during the afternoon--Spoke at the Missionary Anniversary of the Synod at night.

Wed. 3rd

Came home.

Thurs. 4th

Came from home to Pittsburgh--riding during the night--

Frid. June 5th

Early this morning left Pittsburg for Freeport to attend a meeting of the Pittsburgh Synod. Preached at night.

Sat. 6th

Still at Freeport--Evening spoke briefly at Missionary Meeting.

Sund 7th

Heard Rev. Passavant preach in the morning. Addressed the S.S. & in the afternoon rode five miles into the country to St. Matthews Church & preached. At night attended services at Freeport.

Mond. 8th

Left Freeport on the early train for Pittsburgh & in the afternoon went up to Homer Station Indiana Co. & thence rode across the country to Brush Valley with Rev. Settlemoyer on my way to see Mr. Altemus administrator of his father who left a legacy to the Af. Miss. of $1000.

Tues. 9th

Visited Mr. Altemus at his home & returned to Homer by the evening train--Hope to get the $1000. but at the same time fear it may fail on account the demise having been made too short a time before the dec(e)ase. Reached Pittsburgh at 1 Oclock at night & went immediately on westward reaching Bellefontaine O. on.

Wed. 10th

In the forenoon attended to some business here--namely the case of Mr. Harrauff who has long had some of the Af. Miss. funds, on loan, whom I was obliged a few months ago to sue in order to make the money safe as we had no mortgage. Having ordered levy to be made on some property I find that it has been done & that the property is valuable & available. Lodged with my dear bro. Goodlin.

Thurs. 11th

Came to Springfield by the early train. Expected to settle up a claim of the Mission against the property of Mr. Ruhl--now in the hands of S. Bowman Esq. Assignee--could not effect final settlement but received on the claim $50. The balance due is small--not more that (than) about $50. interest & all.

Frid. 12th
Came to Cincinnati to attend a meeting of the Miami Synod.

Sat. 13
Unwell—went out with my brother-in-law James Smith to to Clifton.

Sund. 14th
Addressed the Sunday School in the morning—Attended services forenoon & afternoon—& made a brief address at night.

Mond. 15th
At Cincinnati Synod adjourned about 11 Oclock at night—lodged with Mr. Rodefer.

Tues. 16th
Came up to Dayton in the afternoon. Lodged with Rev. Stock. News from the East very exciting & alarming—viz. that the Rebel troops are in the Cumberland Valley advancing on Harrisburgh—Various & numerous vague rumors are afloat. Hardly know whether to remain a week or two more here as I intended or to go directly home.

Wed. 17th
At Dayton—Evening spoke on Missions in the Lutheran Church.

Thurs. 18th
Came to Springfield—Evening spoke briefly at a large Sunday School meeting in the Lutheran Church.

Frid. 19th
Came to Utica O. to visit my brother Thomas.

Sat. 20th
Came down to bro. P. N. Obannen's.

Sund. 21st
Rode with with bro. OBannon to St. Louisville & lectured to the Sunday School—Preached on Missions at 11 Oclock—took subscription—Afternoon rode to Utica & lectured there at night & then rode with bro. OBannon to Newark 12 ms where I lodged at a hotel till morning.

Mond. 22nd
Took the cars early for Pittsburgh—Many rumors of the invasion of Pennsylvania—Some that Chambersburg, Carlisle &c are in the possession of the Rebels. Much excitement all along the road. People drilling in the rain at Pittsburgh—business suspended—10,000 men working on the entrenchments about the city—no regular troops here.

Tues. 23rd
Took the early train & came home—found all pretty well. Thanks to God for the great b(l)essing of health. Several letters awaiting my arrival—among them one from bro. Heigerd stating that he is unwell & that he fears his health is declining. He seems to be in much depression of spirits. I deeply sympathize with him. May Our Merciful & Heavenly Father keep him!

Wed. 24th
Arranging accounts—wrote to Rev. S. Tenner & Mrs. Kistler.

Thurs. 25th
Wrote some extracts of bro. Heigerd's last letters for the church papers.

Frid. 26th
At home—a rainy day—great excitementx about the reports that the rebel forces are advancing on Harrisburgh from Carlisle—Sent money $393.13 to M. Buehler for Missions.

Sat. 27th
Left Lancaster for Lebanon at 11 Oclock A.M. At Harrisburg, heard that Hanover Junction was captured by the Rebels.—This evening—at Lebanon—heard of the surrender of York. People here much alarmed & confused, but making no move toward defence. I am astonished at the apathy & I must say cowardice of the people—of Penn. Most of the merchants here are now sending their goods off to Philadelphia & New-York, & many of the people are about to leave.

Sund. 28th
Spoke in the morning to the Sunday School & preached at 10 A.M. in the Second Lutheran Church—but on account of the excitement took no collection. Evening—having met bro. Gelwicks—lately driven from Mechanicsburg—& asked him to preach which he did.

Mond. 29th
Came home via Philadelphia Pa. as the cars have ceased running between Harrisburg & Lancaster. Many people fleeing to Philadelphia. Citizens here much depressed.

Tues. 30th June
At home—the state of the country being such that I can do nothing for the Mission cause.

Wed. July 1st 1863
Still at Lancaster—Rebels still about Harrisburg—& Carlisle. The Army of the Potomac reported advancing Northward & near Gettysburg—Some fighting there.

Thurs. July 2nd
A battle reported at Gettysburg—Gen. Reynold reported killed. The Rebels falling back somewhat. A battle at Carlisle—last night—Rebels retire—their pickets yet in sight.

Frid. 3rd
No reliable news this morning—This silence rather ominous—Room for fear that the Union forces are not successful—
Have been doing some writing during the last few days—Mailed letters to Revs. Heigerd & Kistler at Muhlenberg Mission in Africa.

Frid. 3rd
Reports from the army more favorable—Terrible conflict near Gettysburg Pa. the conflict not yet decisive. Losses very heavy.

Sat. 4
No business done here today—not much demonstration in the way of celebrating the Fourth. Gen. Reynold who was killed in battle near Gettysburg two days ago was buried here today—The funeral was without any military display. A few members of his staff accompanied the corpse—the concourse of people at the depot was very great.

This afternoon we received Major Gen. Meade's official report of yesterdays battle at Gettysburg. It is encouraging--the repeated attacks of the enemy were sever(e)ly repulsed & our forces captured 3,000 prisoners.

The President issued this afternoon a congratulatory order cal(l)ing on the people to render thanks unto God who has given us the victory. National affairs now begin to look a little brighter.

Sund 5th

At home today as I can do nothing in my agency. Heard bro. Conrad preach this morning & bro. Wedakind this evening.

Have promised to go tomorrow along with a number of other gentlemen to the battle-field at Gettysburg to take hospital stores from the people here--we go at the instance of the Association of Patriot Daughters--We expect to be absent a week or more.

Lancaster July 21st, 1863

This evening I returned home from the late battle fields about Gettysburg & Hagerstown in the hospitals of which I have spent the last two weeks. The scenes there were so appalling & distressful as almost to paralize ones powers at his first entrance, into them--The whole acres--many acres of ground closely covered over with wounded dying & dead men, many of whom yet lay weltering in their blood on the spot at which they had first been laid from the stretchers & ambulances when they were borne off of the field of conflict. At the edge of this ground the surgeons were busy at their bloody work & heaps of amputated legs & arms lay near their tent, while the poor bleeding victims of the missiles of war were borne to & from the place of amputation, with suppressed but pitiful groans. Many lay in the stupor of death--while others rent the air with bitter cries wrested from them by their agonizing pains, & not a few asked a little Christian counsel & our intercession with heaven in their behalf before their departure to the judgment seat. I found a larger number calmly trusting in Jesus & patiently awaiting their exit from earth that I had expected, & for this I thank God.

On account of the horrors of the same I could have wished not to be there but as the suffering was there I rejoiced in the privilege to administer a little comfort to the brave men who have thrown themselves between an advancing vindictive merciless foe & our peaceful northern towns & cities, & have not only defeated their designs but have turned them hastily backward on their retreat to the South. Nay I was even glad to administer to our enemies, who were prostrated, helpless & in want. But I have seen enough of war. Mere curiosity would not induce me to go to the battle field.

This is my birthday--Today I am forty years old. I rejoice in the great mercy of God by which I have been spared for so many years; but I lament that the folly & carelessness & sin of mine by which so much of this period has been worse than wasted. May God still be merciful & may he grant me the grace I need to do his will!

Sunday July 26th

At Barren Hill near Philadelphia--Presented the Mission cause in the morning & lectured at night on Western Africa--also addressed the S.S. in the morning--Bro. Keedy & wife very kind.

Monday Aug. 3rd Lancaster Pa.

Have just returned from Philadelphia where I spent Sunday & preached for Dr. Seiss--

For a few days last week was permitted to remain at home &

read & study a little. This afternoon on reaching home I found letters from Bro. Heigerd & wife in Africa—& am sorry to learn that his health is failing, while Mrs. Heigerd though better than a few months ago, is not well. I fear that bro. Heigerd will have to come home in order to recruit health.

Aug. 4th
Wrote out some extracts from Mr. & Mrs. Heigerd's letters for the Church Papers—Lectured at Lancaster—

Aug. 5th Wed.
Having been appointed to preach on Missions at the approaching meeting of the Wittenberg Synod to which I still belong I have just to-day finished the preparation of my discourse—

Thurs. 6th
Left home this morning at 1 Oclock for Indiana Co. Pa. where I am to preach on the subject of Missions & where I expect to see Mr. Altemus son, & administrator of the Mr. Altemus who some time ago left by demise $1000 to the African Mission—there is a legal barrier to our getting the money but I hope to get all the heirs to waive their claims & grant us the bequest.

Frid. 7th
At Blairsville forenoon & met bro. Settlemoyer at Homer at noon & went to Mr. Altemus—found him very agreeable—Also saw a number of the rest of the heirs—hope to procure the bequest—

Sund. Aug. 9th
Morning addressed S.S. at Brush Valley Church—Reached same place forenoon & afternoon at a church about 8 miles distant. Lodged with Mr. Mikesell—

Mond. 10th
Rose early & rode 3 miles to Bolivar Station & took cars to Greensburg to see Rev. Uery. Cannot operate in his charge next Sunday—as another appointment is made. Evening took cars for Gettysburg on my way to Maryland Synod at Taneytown Md.

Tues. 11th
Met many brethren at Hanover Station on their way to Gettysburg to attend meetings of the College & Seminary Boards of Directors. Evening visited part of the late battle field & General Hospital.

Wed. 12th
Spent whole day or most of it on the battle field & what I saw was only what I expected from my experience & observation in the Field Hospitals some weeks ago.

Thurs. 13th
Walked from Gettysburg to Taneytown 13 miles—taking dinner on the way with bro. McKinney a very kind man. This little town—Taneytown is named after the Taney family to which the Chief Justice belongs. It is a small place a little behind the age as the Justice himself has been for years past & like him it is likely to lose its relative importance in future years.

Frid. 14th
At Taney town.

Sat. 15th

Came with Rev. Holaway to Westminster to aid him at Communion & also make some effort on Sunday for Missions. Preached at 9½ at Cryder's Church a preparatory sermon & at Leister's Church also a preparatory discourse. Lodge tonight with bro. Raef ~~Sy~~ Snyder.

Sund. 16th

Preached in the Benjamin's Church in the morning—aided in administering the Communion & took a Collection for Missions. Afternoon—Preached at St. John's Church—again aided in administration of Lord's Supper & took a Collection—Even returned with the pastor Rev. Holloway to synod—here—Taneytown—where at night I spoke briefly to the synod & congregation. But being called on very unexpectedly spoke with little satisfaction.

Mond. 17th

Attended the Synod. Afternoon Mission business being up made some statements & asked synod to cooperate with us in the Mission work. Whereupon a discussion ensued in regard to the particular plan to be adopted on with to raise Miss. funds. I took part—showed some objections to the plan & perhaps said too much—was severely censured by the President & others for defeating the measure. Retire tonight with a sad heart—

Tues. Aug. 18th

This morning I leave for Gettysburg & thence home—The Synod has adjourned & all are about leaving—none sadder than myself—May God help me to see whether I should longer continue in the Agency—I am weary—The people here are very kind—I lodged with Mr. Carron a very hospitable & worthy family—May God bless them.

Wed. 19th

Reached home this morning at about 4 Oclock, weary of the journey & more weary of myself. It seems to me that I am in need of every thing & possess nothing. I long to be in a more retired position & in some employment that will allow of my remaining at home.

Thurs. 20th

At Home.

Frid. 21

This morning at 1 Oclock took the cars for Pittsburgh & thence to Ohio to visit some churches & attend the meeting of the Wittenberg Synod to which I yet belong. Had a long conversation with bro. Neuman about the Chinese Mission & Miss. in general. What a simple minded Christian he is. How devoted to the cause.

Sat. 22

This morning at 1 Oclock took the cars for Wooster O. Stopped with bro. Baltzly.

Sund. 23

Preached in Wooster in the morning—at St. John's Church in the country afternoon & at East Union in the evening.

Mond. 24th

Came down to Holmesville to see my mother & sisters—All well—But there are so many southern sympathizers in this county that it is very undesirable to live in place. Indeed neither the lives nor property

of outspoken union men are safe.

Tues. 25th
Returned to Wooster in the evening.

Wed. 26th
Came over to Mansfield where there is living a man who is about to bequeath several hundred dollars to the African Mission--have seen the lawyer who is to write the will & have given him the necessary instruction as to the name &c. of the Mission. Hope all will be well. The testator's name is--Cocher.

Thurs. 27th
Came over here Upper Sandusky--this morning to attend the meeting of Wittenberg Synod. Met a number of the brethren on the train--All very friendly--May the Lord grant us a profitable meeting!

Frid. 28th
Attending synod. Wrote to bro. Heigerd to be sent by the "Greyhound" of New-York.

Sat. 29th
Still at Synod. Wrote to Mrs. Heigerd & to Rev. J. Kistler to be sent by the "Greyhound" of New-York. Wrote to Dr. Hall of Balt. --Wrote to Mrs. Gunn.

Sund. 30
Attended services in the forenoon--Lectured to S.S. afternoon --Preached before the synod on the subject of Missions at night.

Mond. 31st
At Synod--After noon addressed the Ladie's Soldier's Aid Society here in behalf of our Soldiers--Had a good time--was much feeling--Many wept. Synod closed very harmoniously about 10 oclock tonight or later.

Tues. September 1st 1863
Wrote a letter for the Lutheran & Missionary--This evening take the cars for Pittsburgh.

Wed. Sept. 2nd
At Pittsburgh.

Thurs. 3rd
Rose before 4 Oclock to take the early eastward train--Reached A(l)toona at 10 oclock & Hollidaysburg at 11--Afternoon came by stage to this place--Williamsburgh--where the Allegheny Synod is in session--Found two letters from my wife & one from Mrs. Kistler--My family not well--Mrs. Kistler & child both unwell & she concludes that she will not be able to go to Africa this fall--Am sad indeed to-night--God help me to be faithful--& to remain unshaken in my confidence in him who has all power!

Frid. 4th
Rose early & wrote to my dear wife--I long to return home & share with her her trials. Attended synod today.

Sat. 5th
Attending synod--Got an opportunity this afternoon to present

the cause of Missions briefly to the synod, but did not feel like occupying much time as there was a manifest desire on the part of some of the synod to stave the subject off. I have not felt that these brethren welcome me as the agent of Missions. Many of them seem to think that the presentation of the subject is an intrusion on the business of the synod.

Sund. 6th

Heard Dr. Baugher preach forenoon--afternoon preached on Missions five miles distant up New Valley.

Mond. 7th

Attended to a little more Mission business with Synod. Came tonight 2 miles out into the country to Dr. Wolf's to take stage early tomorrow for Petersburg on the R.R. Lodged with Mr. George Hewit during synod--a very kind man. May the Lord bless that family.

Met at synod bro. Rice whom I have known for nearly a year & of whom I have been thinking as a missionary. Spoke to him on the subject & found him very favorably inclined. Perhaps even anxious to go to Africa.

Tues. 8th

Rose before day light & took stage to Petersburg. Stopped two hours at Duncannon to see Mrs. Kistler. Found her improving in health but still undecided as to her going to Africa this fall. Reached home at sunset--Found Mrs. Smith & sister here the former being still very sick.

Wed. 9th

Wrote acknowledgments of contributions received & sent them with the money to the Treasurer. Wrote to Revs. Holloway & Albert & also to the Corresponding Secretary.

Thurs. 10th

Left home this forenoon for this place Newville Pa. to attend the meeting of the West Pennsylvania Synod--Heard the Pres. of Synod Rev. Bridenbaugh preach the opening sermon. I lodge in company with Dr. Lochman, at Mr. McKinney's a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Frid. 11th

At Synod--a pretty full attendance--business of synod progresses harmoniously, except one case--Rev. Berg's--who has been unruly in regard to Conference Meetings--I think too he is a little tainted with disloyalty & this accounts for his neglect to cooperate with the rest of the brethren--Wrote to Rev. Rice.

Sat. 12th

Presented Mission business briefly to synod this afternoon--& spoke before the synod & congregation tonight--No special interest but the synod will cooperate as heretofore & I hope even more heartily.

Sund. 13th

Forenoon heard Dr. Kurtz preach--an unhappy discourse under the circumstances--too much of controversy for a Communion occasion. Afternoon preached at St. Peter's Church in behalf of Missions & took a collection--

Mond. 14th

Came home this evening.

Tues. 15th
At Home.

Wed. 16th
At home--received a letter from bro. Kistler, but as it was written at the Cape Verde Islands it is of former date to the one received some time past. Wrote to Revs. Nueman & Fink.

Thurs. 17
Accompanied Mrs. Smith Mrs. Officer's brother's sister, who has been here sick for 5 weeks to Philadelphia. Came home in the evening accompanied by another sister-in-law & her son from Cincinnati--they make us a very short visit indeed as they go on home tomorrow.

Frid. 18th
At home all day. Very rainy dreary weather.

Sat. 19th
Went to Germantown.

Sund. 20th
Preached this morning on Missions in Trinity Church Rev. L. E. Albert pastor. Also addressed the S.S. School & in the afternoon visited & addressed a Mission S.S. a little distance in the country. Preached at night in Trinity Church but not with much freedom as am suffering from cold.

Mond. 21
Came home--having attended the Lutheran Pastors Association in Philadelphia on my way. Found our little Lizzie sick with fever she having been unwell for some days past.

Tues. 22nd
At home--Lizzie no better--Am unfit for study having not rested much last night.

Wed. 23rd
Wrote a short article for the Lutheran Observer on the fact of a youthful Chinese having fallen in the battle at Gettysburgh & connection with the fact that we are about to found a Mission in the land of his nativity. Attended lecture at St. John's Church tonight--very good.

Thurs. 24th
Received a brief letter from bro. Heigerd via England--His health much improved--Mrs. Heigerd also better--Mission as usual--Sends an order for the Mission. Wrote out some brief notices for the papers--of the present state of the Mission. Wrote letters to Rev. Ort & L. A. Gotwald.

Frid. 25th
Reading--having begun the perusal of Morrell's History of Philosophy--Am much interested in it.

Sat. 26th
Came to Harrisburgh to present the subject of Missions in the Lutheran Churches.

Sund. 27th
Morning preached in the English Lutheran Church—Rev. Dr. Hay's—Afternoon preached for the Colony or 2 Eng. Luth. served by Rev. Johston, & now worshipping in the Senate Chamber of the Capitol—& again at night for Dr. Hay's people. Lodged with Mr. Felix, a very kind family indeed. Have been unwell all day—

Mond. 28th
Came home—am too uncomfortable to do anything today.

Tues. 29th
At home—am more comfortable today.

Wed. 30th
Came here—Milton Pa. to attend the meeting of the East Pennsylvania Synod. Now lodge with Mr. Mosteller—Tonight heard the President of Synod Rev. Wedekind preach a very earnest discourse—

Thurs. Oct. 1st 1863
Still at Milton—Spoke briefly to the synod during the afternoon on the business relating to our Missions & at night at the Missionary Anniversary addressed the audience on the obstacles & encouragements in the particular fields in which we as a church are laboring. The meeting was an interesting one & the synod was more earnest in its expressions in favor of Missions than ever before when I have met with it.

Frid. Oct. 2nd
Came home from Milton—in order to go to the convention of the Synod of New Jersey.

Sat. Oct. 3rd
Rose this morning before three oclock & took the early train for Philadelphia—but the train being behind time I did not make the connection for Bellevidere & hence am kept here till three & a half this afternoon. Visited some of the brethren—also the Colonization Office &c. Came this evening to Mr. Becks near Belvidere—where tonight I lodge.

Sund. Oct. 4th
Walked this morning from bro. Beck's to Centreville—was kindly received by bro. Burrell now in charge of St. Paul's church in this place.—Afternoon addressed two Sunday Schools assembled with many others in St. Paul's church—The house densely crowded—but the audience very attentive while I addressed them for more than an hour. Evening heard Rev. Barclay.

Mond. Oct. 5th
Spoke briefly this morning to the Synod on the subject of our Foreign Missions & at the request of the brethren of the synod of New Jersey I spoke at the anniversary of the Home Missionary Society of the Synod tonight.

Tues. Oct. 6th
Went in company with some members of the N.J. Synod to the Delaware Water Gap some 8 or 9 miles north of this place—The scenery is very grand.

Wed. 7th
At bro. Burrell's—will remain over Sunday.

Thurs. 8th
Visited Mr. Deitrick at Williamsburg 3 miles distant.

Frid. 9th
Wrote an article for the Lutheran Observer—Addressed pupils of the Academy.

Sat. 10th
A very rainy day. Reading a little—Have been thinking much during the week of absolutely resigning my agency—am weary of this sort of life—would be glad to remain more at home.

Sund. Oct 11th
Morning preached at Mt. Sinai Church Northampton Co. Pa.—afternoon—Spoke to a Sunday School & large gathering of other people at a School House in the vicinity—Evening preached at Centreville.

Mond. 12th
Rose at 3 oclock & rode to the R.R. at Belvidere & took the cars for Phia. Thence home. All pretty well.

Tues. 13
In the present circumstances of the country I have felt it my duty to come home for the purpose of voting & have now attended to that duty. Evening—At bro. Wedekinds in company with Revs. Conrad, Steck, Bunky Albert & Wedekind—a pleasant time.

Wed. 14
Rose at 3 Oclock & took cars for Philadelphia & thence for this place New-York—to attend a Committee meeting—arrived here at noon—found the Committee in session. Remained in Session after dinner till night—had a missionary meeting in the Lecture Room of St. James Church tonight & after that held another meeting of the Committee at which the business was closed up for this meeting. I regret that we did not remain together longer.
The Committee concluded not to send bro. Rice to Africa this fall as bro. Heigerd's health has so much improved. I lodge with that most kind family—the Ockeshausens.

Thurs. 15th
Wrote home & spend the rest of the day attending to a few little matters for friends & at the Rooms of the American Missionary Association.

Frid. 16th
Visited Rooms of the American Board—Saw the Cabinet—not large but a great variety—Visited Mr. Ockershausens Sugar Refinerery & was shown the process of refining—Think the principles might be used in simple way to partially refine the sugar of Liberia on the plantations—This evening came out to Allendale Station near Rev. Deyoes—& lodged with a member of his Mr. E Powel near the station as it rained all the xx afternoon.

Sat. 17th

Walked over to bro. Deyoes, with whom I am to spend the Sunday.

Sund. 18th

Morning lectured briefly to the S.S. at Christ's Church & there preached at the same place. Afternoon preached at Zion's Church & lectured same place again in the evening.

Mond. 19th

Took the early train for New-York—thence in the afternoon for Philadelphia & thence in the night for home.—All pretty well.

Tues. 20th to Frid. 23rd at home.

Frid. started early from Lan. for Philadelphia—attended to some business with the treasurer Martin Buehler & others & left for Bethlehem Pa. arrived late—no train to Easton—lodged at a mean hotel slept very little—

Sat. 24

Rose early—took train for White House N. J. was detained 3 hours at Easton reached White-house before noon—no stage to New Germantown till night—rain pouring down all day—got to ride in a wagon to Germantown 12 miles. Reached bro. Day's at dark—

Sund. 25

Forenoon preached in Zion's Church New germantown N. J. Afternoon spoke to the S.S. School—& then was brought by bro. Day to this place German Valley where I spoke in bro. Hiller's Ch. also called Zions at night. Took tolerably good collection in each place. The Lutheran Church at New Germantown is one of the oldest Lutheran organizations in the U.S. & the edifice in which they worship was built about the year 1747—the building has been remod(e)led—& is a good substantial stone structure. Zions Church at German Valley is I think the finest church edifice that I know of in our entire church—in this country or small village—it far surpasses many of our city churches. Each of these two charges composed of one congregation, has a comfortable parsonage with a fine lot of good ground & the pastors appear to have around them almost every comfort & convenience. How different from many of our poor preachers in the West!

Mond. 26th

At German Valley—not very well—having slept but little last night.

Tues. 27th

Visiting some persons near German Valley—Lectured in the Lutheran Church at night.

Wed. 28th

Visited one or two families in the lower-part of the valley & got a few dollars additional to the collection for Foreign Missions. The people here however are not much interested in this cause. Their pastor is endeavoring to awaken an interest among his people on this subject.

Thurs. 29th

Spent forenoon at & near Germany Valley—Lectured at New Germantown tonight—people very attentive—With bro. Day.

Frid. Oct. 30
Came over to Spruce Run Church Hunterdon Co. N. J. Lodged with Rev. Strobel.

Sat. 31 AT
[redacted] Spruce Run.

Sund. Nov. 1st 1863
Morning addressed the S.S. & then preached at Spruce Run Church. Afternoon rode a few miles to New Hampton School House--then rode some 8 miles to Highbridge Church & preached at night--Lodged with Mr. G. P. Apgar.

Mond. 2
Came home. Found numerous letters--one from bro. Kistler at Muhlenberg Mission dated Aug. 27th--He was well & much pleased with the Mission--Mrs. Heigerd's health is still feeble & she will likely return home this fall.

Tues. 3rd
At home--Wrot(e) to Rev. Senderling, Dr. Morris, Rev. Reck, Jas. Walker, & Rev. Burnitz.

Wed. 4th
At home wrote to bro. Rice--telling him that as we were not prepared to send him to Africa & as he had a call to a field in this country I thought he would do right to accept it. ~~[illegible]~~ Attending to various home duties.

Thurs. 5th
At home.

Frid. 6th At home--Wrote out extracts from bro. Kistler's letter for the "Observer" & Lutheran & Missionary"--Visiting some here during the afternoon.--Today finished reading Bushnell's Christian Nurture--an invaluable book. Have been much instructed & edified by it.

Sat. 6th
Came down to Phia. to spend Sunday with Dr. Seiss & his people.--Visited Colonization Rooms & several other places--transacted some business with Mr. Buehler--called on Rev. Krotell & arranged to speak to his people tomorrow night.

Sunday Nov. 8th
Morning preached at St. Johns Church--Afternoon addressed the S.S. of that Church & at night preached at St. Marks Church. Have not been in a good mood for speaking today & am far from being satisfied with my days work. May the Lord help me to feel a deeper interest in the holy cause for which I am laboring.

Mond. 9th
Came home this evening--rather unwell.

Tues. 10th
Slept but little last night--This forenoon left home for Conference at Arendsville Adams Co. Pa. was kept one hour on the ferry boat--A flat towed by a small steam tug--the wind being very

strong & cold—landed at Wrightsville very much chilled & feeling otherwise uncomfortable—Toothache & neuralgia in my head among the ailments—reached Gettysburg about 7 Oclock—

Wed. 11th

Rested very little last night—had a tooth extracted this morning—only partial relief—feeling so unwell & learning that many of the members of the Conference would not be at Arendsville, I concluded not to go up. So I lodge tonight with Dr. Schucker, who is very kind.

Thurs. 12th

Came down to Oxford—Stopped with bro. John R. Hersh—who took me to Abbottstown to see bro. Hauer—Made arrangements to visit bro. Hauer's Charge in three weeks—Came back to bro. Hershe's where tonight I remain. This is one of the most intelligent & kind men that I have met for many a day. How refreshing to meet so good & reasonable a man. We had a long conversation on the affairs of the church—

Frid. 13th

Came over by hack from Oxford to Petersburgh—to Rev. P. Rabys. Kindly received—will spend the next two Sundays with him.

Sat. 14th

At Petersburg.

Sund. 15

Very rainy—Rode to Hampden in the morning only a few persons at the church on account of the rain—no services. Afternoon preached at St. Pauls Ch. near Pine Town—Small attendance on account of the rain. Liberal contribution for the number. Night preached or rather lectured at Petersburgh.

Mond. 16th

Attended a funeral with Rev. Raby at St. Pauls Church—at night lectured at St. Pauls.

Tues. 17th

Visited several sick persons with bro. Raby & preached at Hampden to a small audience of as indifferent a people to the claims of missions as I ever addressed—No success—people averse to the whole idea of For. Missions. Bro. Raby sick & unable to attend the meeting.

Wed. 18th

Came to Petersburg—reading some during the afternoon in Bledsoe's Theodicy. A good work which I have been carrying with me & reading at intervals for the last few weeks.

Thurs. 19

This being the day appointed for the dedication of the National Cemetary at Gettysburg & being only a few miles from the place this morning, attending a funeral with Bro. Raby I went into town with him & heard the concluding part of Wm. Edward Everetts noble oration & also heard all of the earnest pertinent dedicatory remarks of the President of the United States, Abraham Lincoln. God bless our honest noble minded President—for his candor & earnestness of character for his devotion & industry in the work before him & also for his faith in the right & for his breadth of view & policy history will give him a prominent place among the rulers of great nations. The crowd was im-

mense & the order truly commendable. Returned to York Springs late at night.

Frid. 20th

Wrote to Revs. Kohler, Henry, Ehrenfeld, Williams & Rizer. Evening rode to neighborhood of Ches(t)nut Grove Chu(r)ch & there preached in evening--A good attendance & serious attention--hope that some good was done--Lodged with a Mr. Zigler--a good man.

Sat. 21st

Bro. Raby having an appointment for Communion at this--Grove Ch.--on tomorrow we had the preparatory services appointed for this afternoon but has rained hard most of the day & therefore the attendance was small--But I spoke briefly & with some apparent effect to the few who were present. Had appointment for tonight but on account of the rain recalled it & came into Petersburg, where I received a letter from my dear wife. She much laments my absence, & seems to be sad & discouraged in regard to her efforts in the training of our children--especially of Alice the oldest--of whom we had entertained in times past a hope that she was a Christian, but whose conduct recently has shown that our opinion was wrong. I too feel much perplexed & grieved by the faults she has manifested. May God lead her into true repentance & saving faith!

Sunday Nov. 22nd

Morning rode 6 miles with Bro. Raby to Bermudian Ch. & there presented the cause of our Missions & got a fair collection for the size of the audience--Rode 5 miles to Grove Church--preached a Communion discourse & aided in administering the Lord's Supper--Then briefly stated the condition of our Missions & took Contributions--Evening preached on Missions in Petersburg & took a contribution.

Mond. Nov. 23

Rose at 1½ oclock & took hack for Oxford--got breakfast at bro. John Hershe's & then rode with bro. Alex Hersh to Oxford where I am to remain till next Sunday. Bro. Hauer having appointments for preaching each night during the week wishes me to preach at least part of the time. Preached tonight, but not with much interest. I do desire to do some good here during the week may God help me! Wrote this afternoon to my dear wife.

Tues. 24th

A rainy day--& unpleasant evening--preached at this place--Abbottstown to a small audience.

Wed. 25

Still at Abbottstown--Preached tonight to a tolerably large number of people. More interest than heretofore.

Thurs. 26th

This being the day appointed by both the President of the U.S. & the Governor of this State for public thanksgiving I attended & conducted the exercises at this place. Spoke briefly on the propriety & importance of this observance & the special causes we have for thanks giving to God--Took dinner with bro. Wolf--Preached at night with some interest--& had very good attention.

Frid. 27th
Reading a good part of the day--Preached again tonight--
Audience attentive & solemn.

Sat. 28th
Wrote to Rev. Gotwald--Finished reading Bledsoe's Theodicy--
Upon the whole the most satisfactory treatise on the Free Agency of Man--
The existence of moral evil--& the justice of eternal punishment that I
have ever read. Could not fully without further thought & examination
adopt some of his most important positions. Have been benefitted much
by the work. Rainy today--Preached again tonight.

Sund. 29th
Forenoon, preached at Berlin & got a subscription of about $23.
Pretty good for the number present--considering the want of liberality
in our churches generally. Afternoon preached on Missions at Abbotts-
town & got contribution of $31. Much more than the people expected I would
get. Evening rode with bro. Wolf to Oxford & preached here tonight--
not a large attendance--good attention--Contribution upwards of $31-- very
good. Lodge with bro. John Hersh.

Mond. Nov. 30th
Came home this evening--having all day on the road in consequence
of the failure of Balt. train to make connexion. Thanks to Our Heavenly
Father we are all well.

Tuesday Dec. 1st
Arranging accounts--forwarding acknowledgments & remitting a
balance to the treasurer. Writing letters & attending to various home
duties.

Wed. Dec. 2nd. At home--

Thurs. 3rd
Wrote letters to Revs. Heigerd & Kistler & copied them.

Frid. 4th. At home.

Sat.
Came to New Holland.

Sund. 6th
Lectured in the morning to the S. School. Preached forenoon--
Preached at night all at New Holland.

Mond. 7th
Came home--had company.

Tues. 8th
At home.

Wed. 9th
At home--had visitors.

Thurs. 10th
At home.

Frid. 11th

Wrote to Mrs. Heigerd—Left home for Littletown Pa. to operate for Missions. Arrived here a little after dark & found that Rev. Henry had made no appointments for me or in any way prepared the way for me to operate although he had previously agreed to my coming & I had written to him three weeks before, & had requested that if the time would not suit he would write to me & I would go elsewhere. He however neither wrote nor made any arrangement. He preaches German about half of the time in each of his three churches but could easily have changed his German appointments into English or could have made additional ones. He however did neither nor did he write to me not to come. Thus often I must lose my time just through the indifference of the pastors. It was at once plain to me that Rev. Henry neither desired me to be at his house nor to speak to his people. I therefore ~~staying~~ having found an opportunity of going tomorrow morning to Taneytown Md. whence I can go by stage to Emitsburg will leave early in the morning for the former place. I lodge tonight with Mr. Miller having requested Rev. Henry to take me to one of his members.

Sat. 12th

Came this morning with a Mr. Trohter of Fred. Co. to this place Taneytown Md. Met Bro. Williams—as kind as ever & he promises to send me to Emitsburg earlier than the stage goes. I have already arranged to spend Sund. after next with him.

Afternoon—went to Emmittsburg—Bro. Gotwald gone to Millerstown—no appointment at Emmittsb. for tomorrow—Came back to spend Sunday here—leaving a note that I would spend next Sunday with bro. Gotwald. On coming here learned from Balt. papers that the M. C. Stevens has arrived from Africa. Must therefore go down Monday morning.

Sund. 13th

Rainy morning—Roads covered with water. Preached to a few people in Luth. Ch. at Taneytown & also to a small audience in a country church 6 ms. off afternoon—streams very full & difficult to ford. Lectured in town at night—Retire sad & disheartened at the little that I am able to do.

Mond. 14th

Rose early & took stage long before day light for West Minster Md. thence to Baltimore by cars. Reached Balt. at noon—Went direct to the P.O. to stop my letters from Africa from going on to Lancaster but was too late—they had been mailed a few minutes before—Great disappointment. Went then to Capt. Focke's to see Mrs. Heigerd who had just come ashore—Was too late again. She had just gone with Rev. Pinney to the depot for New-York. Hurried to the depot the cars just moving off-spoke to Mrs. Heigerd—could not even learn how the health of all was from her, but obliged to leave the cars & let her go on. Another sore disappointment—Had a short conversation with Capt. Focke & learned that the state of affairs at the Mission is encouraging. Learned from Dr. Hall that the Stevens will not return during the winter & that a ship will go from New-York about the first of Jan. Am therefore obliged to recall all my appointments down in this region & return home at once to make preparations for Mrs. Kistler's sailing, from New-York. With a sad heart have written letters to several brethren recalling my appointments & now am going home during the night.

Tues. 15th
Reached home this morning at half past 4 Oclock--All well--thank God!

Have received letters from Bros. Heigerd & Kistler at Muehlenberg Mission. They are encouraging & bro. Heigerd especially are most pertinent & sensible & with all so full of humble devotion to the work that my eyes filled with tears & my heart throbbed with emotion of mingled joy & sorrow as I read this simple & touching epistle. Oh that the Lord would long spare his valuable life. Of all the men whom I have ever known as Missionaries Bro. Heigerd is the most prudent un-selfish & persistently zealous in the work. We may hardly ever expect to procure another such spirit.--Wrote to Mrs. Kistler, Mrs. Heigerd & Rev. Aughey. Also to Messrs. Yates & Porterfield & to my bro. Thomas.--Revs. Hiller, Strobel, Day, & Burrell.

Wed. 16th. At home.

Thurs. 17th
At home--commenced writing an article intended for the Review.

Frid. 18th
At home--Writing some. This evening received a letter from Mrs. Kistler stating that on account of the illness of her babe, that has never been well she will not be able to go out to the Mission on the next ship from New-York. Thus all my arrangements are again broken up!

Sat. 19th
Came over today to this place--Lionville--to Rev. Sentman's Charge, having before had the promise from him that at some time during the winter I should operate in his charge. Found him at home & very cordial.

Sund. 20th
Preached this morning at St. Matthew's Church & this afternoon at Lionville & took subscriptions each place. Tolerably good for the size of the churches. After services this afternoon came home with bro. Gilbert so as to be near the R.R. in the morning.

Mond. 21st
Came home--after going to Philadelphia & make some purchases, for my family--A sewing machine being the principal.

Tues. 22nd
At home--Wrote some letters &c.

Wed. 23
At home--wrote to John Schrack Esq. of Mansfield O. & to Mrs. Kistler.

Thurs. 24th
At home--Received a letter from James Walker Esq. of Bellefontaine O. inclosing a draft for $577 which he collected by law process of Mr. Harrauff to whom I had lent Mission money years ago & who has done all that he could to defraud the Mission. Am glad that the thing at last is ended. Wrote to Walker. Also to S. A. Bowman, & G. C. Griffin.

Frid. 25

This Christmas day I remain at home. Attended religious services at St. John's Church. Received brief letters from Revs. Heigerd & Kistler in Africa. News encouraging.

Sat. 26th

Came over this morning to Philadelphia where I ~~x~~ make some purchases for the Mission & after spending Sunday somewhere about this place to go on to New-York on Monday or Tuesday to complete the purchases & ship them to the Mission.

Sund. 27th

Preached in St. Michael's Church at Germantown--Lectured to the Sund. School & preached at night. The evening is very rainy.

Mond. 28th

Came down to Philadelphia this morning through a heavy rain & made some additional purchases. Lodged at Dr. Seisses.

Tues. 29

Finished the purchases & at 2½ took cars for New-York--Found Mrs. Heigerd at her brothers & had a long conversation with her about the state of the Mission--She is very hopeful about it, but is now suffering very much and cannot possibly return during the winter.

Wed. 30th

Purchased what additional articles were needed & arranged for putting all on board. Evening attended a Christmas Tree gathering at St. James Lutheran Church. Made a short address--with several others. Lodged with Mr. Ockershausen.

Thurs. 31st

Writing letters to the Mission. Having long thought that I would once go to the Theatre, if I had some proper company, I mentioned the fact to Bro. Ockershausen & he stated that both he & Rev. V.L. Conrad had been ~~thinking~~ speaking also of going--& he after speaking again to bro. C. arranged for us to go & procured tickets. So we went tonight--The play was moral--as most are said to be at Winter Garden--but yet it is not the place for me. I do not regret that I went, as I gained my object in going--that is merely to see what it is.

Frid. January 1st 1864

Was writing part of the day--evening visit Mrs. Heigerd & several others. The evening very cold.

Sat. Jan. 2nd

Spent a long time today in trying to get some Mission goods which have been at the Depot Pier No. 1 for several days, but could not succeed. The employees in the Depot I am certain put aside & scatter freight so as to get a special reward for hunting it up & delivering it to Draymen. I have been much vexed today--This evening closed my letters to the Mission.

Sund. Jan. 3

Preached this morning at St. James Church on the subject of African Missions. Afternoon preached same place again & briefly addressed ~~them~~ the S. School. At night went to Brooklin & preached in the Mission Church served by Bro. Kuhns & then came back to Mr. Ockershausen's to lodge--These people are exceedingly kind.

Mond. 4th
Took cars for Philadelphia at 2 Oclock but coming upon a breakdown was long detained & did not reach Phia. till after 9 oclock at night--& having taken cold on Saturday, it was increased by the crowded & uncomfortable condition of the cars & on reaching Phia, I was very uncomfortable. But having business here before going home & all places of business now being closed I am obliged to remain till tomorrow.

Tues. Jan. 5th
Rose early attended to business with M. Buehler & others & at 11:40 took cars for home. Reached it half past 2. Too sick to do anything.

Wed. Jan. 6th
Was in bed all day--sore throat--headache--pains & soreness of muscles.

Thurs. 7th
Up again this afternoon--Wrote to Mr M. Buehler remitting $53.21 cash & acknowledgments for that & $130. more paid him day before yesterday--Wrote to Rev. Burrell & Mr. Baughman.

Frid. 8th
Still unwell cannot go out of the house--wrote to Dr. McGill, Liberia, also a letter Prof. Stoever inclosing $6. & one to Luth. Observer inclosing $2.

Sat. 9th
Wrote letters & also recommenced an article for the Evangelical Review.

Sund. 10th
At home all day--still very hoarse.

Mond. 11
Remitted $105.25 to Martin Buehler Treas. Will remain over this week at home--to aid bro. Wedekind at a Communion on Sunday, if well enough.

Tues. 12th
Wrote some letters.

Wed. 13th
Writing--Lectured at night for bro. Wedekind.

Thurs. 14th
Writing some.

Frid. 15
At home--Preached in the evening for bro. Wedekind.

Sat. 16th
Reading & writing.

Sund. 17th
Preached in the morning for bro. Wedekind & at night aided him in administering the Lord's Supper.

Mond. 18th
Writing.

Tues. 19th
Sent $44.09 to M. Buehler Treas.

Wed. 20th
Writing

Thurs. 21st
Sent off extracts of Mission letters to the Observer & Lutheran & also an article to Prof. Staever for the Ev. Review.

Frid. 22nd
Wrote to Yates & Porterfield in reply to a letter received today.

Sat. 23rd
Took the 1 Oclock train this morning for Indiana Pa. & arrived here this evening about 8 Oclock--having stopped at Blairsville to make arrangements for preaching there next Sunday--tomorrow week.

Sund. 24th
Spoke briefly to the S.S. here--Zions Church, Indiana in the morning--also preached on Missions same church in the forenoon--took a good contribution--Evening heard Rev. Williams of Blairsville preach a good discourse.

Mond. 25th
Came down to Pittsburg today to see Rev. Newman & make some arrangements for beginning here a special effort in behalf of the proposed Chinese Mission--but finding that some of the principal men are absent & that it would be well perhaps to have an interview with the council of the Pittsb. Church--Rev. Hill's--have postponed the effort till next week. Tonight went to hear John Gough lecture on Eloquence--pretty good--his manner of taking off some grievous faults in public speakers is admirable.

Tues. 26th
Came up this afternoon to Freeport to help bro. Brown at a meeting for a few days. Preached here tonight to an attentive audience.

Wed. 27th
Wrote letters to Revs. Conrad, Schmauk, Wedekind, Reimensnyder & Kuhns & also to Mr. Buehler & Mrs. Kistler--Am to preach here tonight --Preached here this forenoon.

Thurs. 28th
Preached this morning at Freeport & there wrote a letter to Dr. Greenwald. This afternoon came down to Pittsburgh on my way to Blairsville & here received a letter from my wife. All well at home--how much reason for gratitude that we all keep so well! Wrote to my ~~dear~~ wife & little ones.

Frid. 29th
Rose early & took cars before day light for Blairsville--From which place rode 6 ms. to Luther Chapel & preached at 11 Oclock A.M. Afternoon returned & lectured in the Lutheran Church of Blairsville.

Sat. 30th
Walked out to Luther Chapel & preached at 10 Oclock A.M.--Afternoon returned to Blairsville--leaving bro. Williams the pastor at Luther Chapel where he has Communion tomorrow.

Sund. Jan. 31st
Preached forenoon & took subscription for Missions & preached in the afternoon again at 3 Oclock—Visited & spoke briefly to the Sunday School. Lodged while here with Bro. Richardson, a kind brother & his wife is just as kind.

Mond. Feb. 1st 1864
Came down to Pittsburgh this morning intending to commence soliciting donations privately for the Chinese Mission. Visited & talked with a few men, but find that owing to the Churches being just now engaged in an effort to raise money for the purchase of a lot on which to build a new church, a general effort in behalf of the Chinese Mission will not succeed well. Have concluded only to start a list of subscribers of $100. on condition that ten names are obtained here & elsewhere. Wrote some letters. Received various letters—some from the Miss. in Africa which indicate that some trouble is brewing between the brethren there—which may the Lord prevent!

Feb. 2nd Tuesday
Wrote a short letter to the Lutheran Observer—also some other letters—Rev. Senderling &c. Commenced the $100 subscription & obtained three names—all perhaps that can be had here.

Wed. Feb. 3
Visited a number of persons & spoke with them in regard to the Miss. Received no more $100 subscriptions, but expect hereafter to get one more here at least & perhaps several smaller subscriptions—Wrote to Rev. Ehrenfeld—Lectured tonight for Rev. R. Hill.

Thurs. 4th
Writing Quarterly Report. Also wrote to Revs. Stelling & Benedict.

Frid. 5
Left Pittsburgh early in the morning for Leechburgh—walked 6 miles from the station on the Allegheny Valley R.R. to Leechburg.

Sat. 6th
Went with Rev. McKee to the neighborhood of one his churches—the South Bend Church—16 ms distant from Leechburg. The roads very muddy & wearisome to our horses. Lodged with Mr. Robert Townsend—a very gentlemanly & kind man, who is a member of the church.

Sund. 7th
Preached forenoon in the South Bend Church & took Sub. of $36. Rode 7 ms. to St. Michael's Ch. Stopping for dinner with Bro. Helfry, & preached at 2½ oclock afternoon—got sub. of $27. Rode hastily to leechburg 11 miles & preached at night—Having taken cold some days ago do not feel well.

Mond. 8th
Leechburg. Wrote a short communication for the Observer—Preached for bro. Kuhns at night.

Tues. 9
Preached in the forenoon & at night here Leechburg Pa.

Wed. Feb. 10
Preached forenoon at Leechburg & at 2 Oclock started on horseback for Freeport Pa. Thence to Pittsburgh & thence home same night.

Thurs. 11th
Reached home this morning near 9 oclock. Found all all well—how merciful is our Heavenly Father! Received several letters & money inclosed in them. Wrote to Revs. Sentman & Acker. Also to Martin Buehler remitting $120.90—Paid Rev. Conrad 2 dollars for Luth. Observer.

Frid. 12th
Wrote to Dr. Kurtz. Went to Columbia & lectured there at night on Western Africa—

Sat. 13
Came home this morning—wrote to Rev. Senderling & Mr. M. Buehler—asking for $50 for Mrs. Kistler & remitting my due bill for the amount till the Committee meets.

Sund. 14th
Morning preached on Missions in Trinity Church—afternoon visited the Sunday Schools of this church & at night preached on Missions in St. Johns Church preparatory to an effort privately here in behalf of the Chinese Mission. May the Lord help us.

Mond. 15
After preparing a subscription book for bro. Neuman to use in the German Church I set out among the members of the English Churches & obtained subscriptions amounting to $140. Bro. Neuman, accompanied by the pastor of the German Church procured upwards of $60 which is encouraging.

Tues. 16th
Soliciting donations to Chinese Miss. Procured upwards of $50. Wrote to Mrs. Kistler sending her $50.

Wed. 17th
Procured a few more small contributions to the Mission this forenoon—Afternoon writing at quarterly report of my operations. Lectured tonight for Bro. Wedekind—Very cold weather—only a small number of people present—This is one of the coldest nights of the winter.

Thurs. 18th
Got a few more small contributions to the China Mission—finished my Quarterly Report & made preparations for leaving home for Philadelphia & thence to Easton Pa.

Frid. 19th
Came to Philadelphia—handed over to treasurer $70 for Chinese Mission.

Sat. 20th
Came to Easton & made arrangements for tomorrow.

Sund. 21st
Morning spoke briefly in both Lutheran Sunday Schools here, Easton Pa.—Preached forenoon in Christ's Church—Afternoon lectured to colored people in Lecture Room of Christ's Church & preached at night in St. John's Ch.

Monday 22

Commenced soliciting donations for the Chinese Mission with hard effort & by having many ~~xxfx~~ rebuffs got by night a little more than $50.

Tues. 23rd

Procured a few more contributions--& having now visited all the members of Christ's Church here, I prepare to leave for New-York to attend a meeting of the Ex. Com. May the Lord direct us in our deliberations & actions!

Wed. 24th

Committee Meeting New-York--Arrived here last night at 11 Oclock--Lodged at Frenche's Hotel. Met with the Committee this morning at 9 Oclock. The Committee passed the following, among others
Res. That while we do not see the importance or necessity of a canoe, we give him permission to purchase one, if he wishes at a cost of not more than $30.
Res. that we approve bro. Officer's answers to letters from African Mission.
Res. That in view of the probable necessity of enlarging the African Mission, that Bro. Officer see if another missionary ~~x~~ can be obtained, & that he prepare plans & estimates for the necessary buildings.
Res. That the question of the size of the lots on the reserve be left to the missionaries--with the recommendation that if they give the boys but five acres, that they claim their other five acres elsewhere"--

Closed Committee meeting about 5 Oclock visited Mrs. Heigerd & found her very feeble--I fear she will never return to the Mission--Evening procured two subscribers of $100. each to the Chinese Mission & of $50. Spoke briefly at Missionary Meeting at night. Take cars at midnight for Philadelphia.

Thurs. 25th

Reached Philadelphia before day light--Spent forenoon in trying to find some ~~xxxxxx~~ persons who I thought would give $100. each to the Chinese Miss. but could not find the men at home. Came home in the afternoon remitted a draft by Committee in my favor to the treasurer for $691.89--lifting due bills amounting to $482.40--amts of contributions to be acknowledged $89.75 & partial contributions $119.74.

Frid. 26th

Came to Johnstown Pa. to preach a few evenings for bro. Ehrenfeld--aid him at a Communion Service & also make an effort for Missions.

Sat. 27th

Preach a preparatory discourse--also at night preached again.

Sund. 28th

Morning preached & aided at Communion. The day very rainy & disagreeable--audience not so large as it otherwise would have been. At night spoke ~~in~~ on Missions & took contribution of upwards of $20. Night very dark & rainy.

Mond. 29th

Came down to Pittsburgh to complete the effort for the Chinese Mission. Met Father Heyer visited bro. Roth to consult about making application to his church for Mission aid. Lodge with bro. Hill.

Tues. March 1st Pittsburgh
Wrote to Yates & Porterfield, to Rev. J. M. Rice, & to Mr. N. Altemus. Evening went to Greensburg to see about operating in his church.

Wed. 2nd
Came down from Greensburg to Pittsburg. Lectured at night for Rev. Hill. Attempted during the day to procure some large contributions to the Chinese Miss. but did not succeed.

Thurs. 3rd
At Pittsburgh—intending to go to Greensburg last of the week—Wrote letters to Revs. Heigerd & Kistler at Muhlenberg Mission.

Frid. 4th
Procured subscription of $50 for African Miss.

Sat. 5th
Came very early this morning from Pittsburgh to Greensburgh.

Sund. 6th
Preached in the Lutheran Ch. of this place—Greensburg—& took contribution of $53. Afternoon addressed the S.S. which made a donation to Af. Miss. At night spoke again on Missions in Western Africa.

Mond. 7th
Came home today found all pretty well—found letters from M. Buehler, Rev. Rice, Rev. Lazarus, Yates & Porterfield & from Rev. J. Kistler at Muhlenberg Mission—stating that the work prospers, but that brol Heigerd's health fails & he must soon come home. Also a letter from Rev. Senderling.

Tues. 8th
At home—wrote to Rev. Rice & Rev. Fleck—Even attended meeting Jun. Miss. Soc. & spoke briefly.

Wed. 9th
Wrote short account of state of Muhlenberg Mission for each of the two church papers. Wrote to Rev. E. Schwartz De Soto Ill. remitting $3 to pay tax on my small lot of land there. Wrote to James Walker.

Thurs. 10th
Solicited donations from a few persons at Lancaster for Chinese Mission. Wrote to Mr. Diller at New Holland & to Mr. M. Buehler—remitting him $20 for China Mission & a check of $50 to loan to him for a time.

Frid. 11th
At home—Our little Kittie who has been sick for some days is still so ill that we have little rest at night.

Sat. 12th
Kittie seems no better; but I must attend to my appointments & therefore this morning left home for Lewistown—stopping on the way at Duncannon to see Mrs. Kistler. Having received a letter just before leaving home from my aged mother stating that she & my two sisters & brother-in-law were about to remove to north western Ohio & into a part of the country not at all healthful I have today felt very sad & dispondent. And having left our dear little Lizzie quite sick I am very uneasy about her. O that I could be more at home! Am weary indeed of this traveling.

Sund. 13
Preached this morning in the Lutheran Church here, but felt that the people did not sympathize with me--They did not contribute liberally & I now feel that I have not succeeded well today. May the Lord help me! May he guide me for I am much perplexed at times about my continuance in this work. Preached again tonight a large audience.

Mond. 14th
Bro. Rice with whom I have been corresponding relative to his going to Africa came in here last night according to appointment & this morning we have had a talk on the subject he is entirely willing to go--but having agreed to give his charge notice of his leaving three months in advance & there being now not more than two months till the ship will leave he cannot decide positively that he will go.--Evening went out today with bro. Rice to speak to some of his Church Council about his leaving, but did not find them at home. Returned here Lewistown & received a letter from home stating that little Kittie is better. Thank the Lord!

Tues. 15th
Came down this morning to Perryville--Reading during the afternoon.

Wed. 16th
At Perryville--Perusing the Book of Isaiah with reference to its missionary teachings. Evening lectured in Lutheran Church to a large audience.

March 17th Thurs.
Rode out 9 miles to St. Paul's Ch. & lectured at night to a pretty full house. Lodged with a Mr. Kelly.

Frid. 18th
Came back to Perryville--Read some during afternoon & lectured here again tonight--a large audience & good attention.

Sat. 19th
Came up this morning to Birmingham to spend Sunday with Rev. Crist. Received a few letters--one from Dr. Ziegler recommending bro. Lazarus as a candidate for appointment to Muhlenberg Miss.

Sund. 20th
Rode five miles to Sinking Valley & preached. Afternoon rode ten miles to a church on Spruce Creek & preached at night. The day very cold & the roads rough.

Mond. 21st
Came home--all well--letters from Coppinger Rice & Kemerer--wrote to all of them.

Tues. 22nd
Wrote to Bro. George Griffin, John Peters & to my sisters.

Wed. 23
At home--reading.

Thurs. 24th
Drew a plan & made out an estimate for a Boys House at Muhlenberg Miss.

Frid. 25th
Received a letter from Bro. Kistler--Encouraging--One from Bro. Rice stating that he will go to Africa--Attended service at Trinity Church. Wrote to Mrs. Kistler, Revs. Rice, Sell, Lazarus, & Senderling.
Having received a letter from a Committee of the Luth. Ch. at Bucyrus O. inquiring whether I would likely accept a call from that Charge--I today after some reflection replied that at present I could not say any thing definite--Could not answer till after meeting of General Synod, & advising if they had anyone else in view to secure him.

Sat. 26th
Went to Chambersburg.

Sund. 27th
Preached forenoon at Chambersburg--Lectured afternoon to S.S. & at night preached again.

Mond. 28th
Came home from Chambersburg--Wrote to Dr. Strobel.

Tues. 29th
At home--wrote to Thos. McDillon of Springfield Ill.

Wed. 30th
At home--a very stormy day. Wrote short extracts from Bro. Kistler's letter for the Lutheran & Missionary. Wrote to Mr. Copponger & to Martin Buehler remitting to him $50 for Af. Miss. from Mrs. Nicolls. Also $4 to pay for Phia. trip for Rev. J. Kistler. Wrote to Bro. Kistler, & copied.

Thurs. 31
At home--reading. Wrote to Rev. Hunt.

Frid. April 1864
1st
At home wrote to Dr. Ziegler.

Sat. 2nd
Wrote to Rev. Settlemoyer. Came to York Pa.

Sund. 3rd
Morning preached on Miss. in Rev. Lilly's pulpit. Afternoon addressed Sunday School of Rev. Menges Church--Night preached at bro. Menges Church.

Monday 4th
Came home in the evening.

Tues. 5th
Finished soliciting donations to Chinese Miss. in Trinity Church Lancaster. A stormy day.

Wed. 6th
Went to Philadelphia. Paid over money to Martin Buehler.

Thurs. 7th
At home--wrote to Bro. Rice & Messrs Yates & Porterfield--also to Martin Buehler remitting money.

Frid. 8
Having been disappointed in my arrangements for next Sunday I came up to Birmingham in hope that it would suit to spend the Sunday at Water Street. Other arrangements here prevent.

Sat. 9th
A very rainy day, & cold—Came to Altoona & was cordially received by bro. Holman who being pastor here at once agreed that I should present the Miss. subject to his people tomorrow & solicit contributions.

Sund. 10th
Still raining as it did all night—roads very deep—not usual attendance at church & therefore we postponed the collection, but I preached morning & afternoon lectured to Sunday School & also lectured again at night.

Mond. 11th
Came over this morning to Hollidaysburg to see if I could operate here next time—time did not suit—so returned to Altoona this evening.

Tues. 12th
Came home—Found a letter from Yates & Porterfield stating that their next ship will not sail for Africa as soon as before expected. Another letter from Rev. Settlemoyer advising me to go to Indiana Co. as soon as practicable to see about the one thousand dollar legacy bequeathed to the African Mission by the late Mr. Altemus of Brush Valley. Must go there soon. Wrote to Cor. Sec. of Ex. Com.—recommending the erection of a Boys' House at Muhlenberg—Bro. Rice's appointment to sail with his wife & Mrs. Kistler the first opportunity—The temporary recall of bro. Heigerd on account of ill health & the improvement of the present Mission house so as to accommodate two families till another house can be put up.

Wed. 13. At home.

Thurs. 14
This morning at 1 Oclock I rose & took the train for Indiana Co. to attend to the securing of the legacy bequeathed by Mr. Adam Altemus to the Africa Mission. Reached Indiana at about 2 Oclock & after an interview with Mr. Hildebrand & Mr. Taylor the attorney of the Executors of Mr. Altemus I concluded to have drawn up a release or quit claim & then endeavor to procure the signatures of the heirs. Lodged with Rev. Hentz.

Frid. 15th
Rose early—took the half past five train at Indiana for Homer near which one of the heirs lives. Walked to McCoy's—thence to Mr. Dan. Altemus' & induced him to go with me to his bro. John's—gained his assent & arranged to have all the heirs who could meet at the town of Mechanicsburg tomorrow to execute the writing before a Justice of the Peace. Walked to Mechan. 4 ms. procured a horse from Rev. Settlemoyer, rode to Mr. Nicholas Altemus thence inducing him to go along I walked two miles to David Altemus' & obtained his consent to the release. But the quit claim being drawn wrongly had to return to Indiana to have it changed & again to consult the Attorney. Rode to Homer. Took cars for Indiana. Saw the lawyer arranged the papers & then came to Rev. Hentz where I lodge. This has been a rainy day, & the

roads are in a most horrible state.

Sat. 16th

Rose for the early train--went to Homer took breakfast--got my horse rode to Mr. Wolfs whose wife is an heir but found her unable to go to town so arranged to have the Justice and witnesses go out. Came on to Mechanicsburg--No squire in town--rode a mile below & procured one--returned & at 12 Oclock met the parties. Except Mrs. Wolf & David Altemus who were unable to come. The two administrators, being also heirs signified their willingness to waive their own claim & pay over theirs & the others portions as soon as the money was ready if the others would sign the release. They signed--We went to Wolfs--She signed. Went to Davids--he signed. Then Nicholas paid me $300.00 of the legacy. Lodge with him. Today was rainy & cold--the mud still deeper. Snows tonight.

Sund. 17th

Went to the Lutheran Church--two miles off preached--went to Rev. Settlemoyer's & here remain for the night. Snow & rain. Very uncomfortable to be about.

Mond. 18th

Walked to Homer 5 ms took dinner--took cars to Indiana got a letter from home & started for Johnstown on my way to Lewistown to the ordination of bro. Rice. Lodge with Rev. Ehrenfeld.

Tues. 19th

Took the early train for Lewistown to attend the ordination of Bro. Rice as missionary to Africa. Evening delivered the charge to him after his ordination. Took the Midnight train for home--All Well! Thank God.

Wed. 20

Wrote to Mr. John Cunningham, & to Mr. Wm. Norting.

Thurs. 21 & Frid. 22. At home--

Sat. 23

Came to Newville Pa.

Sund. 24th

Morning preached in St. Peter's church--Afternoon & at night preached in Luth. Church of Newville.

Mond. 25th

Came home this afternoon--found all well--Received a letter from Springfield O. stating a very dear little niece of mine Alice Rogers has departed to the spirit world. We all feel the loss very much. She was a lovely child about 13 years old. May our Heavenly Father comfort her afflicted mother & sisters & brothers!

Yesterday our own Alice--our oldest child was received into connection with St. John's Lutheran Church of this place by the pastor Rev. A. C. Wedekind. She is a little more than 11 years old--& therefore young to assume the relation of Church Membership--but being convinced that she has an experience in the truth & is earnestly striving to live a Christian life we have given our full consent to her connecting herself with the Church. May the God of All Grace keep her unto everlasting life!

Tues. 26th. At home.

Wed. 27
Went to Philadelphia & returned tonight. Paid over some money to the Treasurer.

Thurs. 28th. At home.

Frid. 29th
At home--drawing plan for Mission house.

Sat. 30th
Came over to Mechanicsburg to visit the charge of Rev. Gelwic's(?). Am kindly received.

Sund. May 1st 1864
Morning rode 8 ms & preached at Zions Church, rode 7 ms. to New Market & preached again at 2 Oclock--Rode 8 ms. to Mechanicsburg & preached at tonight. A poor effort tonight--preached too long & was tedious towards the close. Feel mortified & sorry that I have not served the cause better.

Mond. 2nd . Came Home.

Tues. 3rd
Finished the plan ~~for~~ for the Mission house, & wrote my Report for the last two months as there will be a meeting of the Committee at the approaching General Synod.

Wed. 4
Came to York to attend the meeting of the General Synod. Heard Rev. Conrad preach tonight. Lodge with Rev. Menges.

Thurs. 5th
Dr. Sprecher--in the stead of Dr. Kurtz--the retiring president preached the opening sermon. It was very good. Synod organized by electing Dr. Sprecher President.

Frid. 6th
Spent in dispute concerning the admission of the Franckean Synod. Was not admitted, till it would change its basis.

Sat. 7th
The action on the case of the Franckean Synod reconsidered & the forenoon occupied in the discussion. Afternoon preparatory services. Night Dr. Morris addressed the Historical Society.

Sund. 8th
Attended services forenoon & afternoon & at night preached in one of the African Churches.

Mond. 9th
Rose early this morning--have written a request that the General Synod either decide that their action connected with the transfer of the Mission does not amount to an appoint of myself as Supt. of the Af. Miss. or if it does, to relieve me of its superintendence. We expect to have a meeting of the Committee today. May the Lord direct us! Especially may he enable me to know what I should do! The great diversity of doc-

trinal position manifested in the General Synod & the consequent confusion & inefficiency on that account make me feel much inclined to have nothing to do with the public enterprises of the Church.

Tuesday 10th

Still at Gen. Synod. Had a meeting of the Executive Com. of For. Miss. They very much oppose my withdrawal from the For. Miss. work.

Wed. 11th

General Synod still in session--though many have been excused & have left.

Thurs. 12

Gen. Syn. closed today--Some changes in the ratio of delegates & a change in the doctrinal basis of the Synod are about the most important acts of this session. But what they may result in is hard to tell. The Comm. have authorized me to investigate the matter of founding a Manual Labor School among the Freedmen of the Southern border & have promised to establish such a school if they can see the way open to do so. I think I will soon go down Washington & along the border of our Military possessions & see what can be done. Came home this evening. Found all well. Am weary & dispirited.

(Seven blank pages in original diary)

Afternoon to S.S. & at night preached again.

Mond. 28th

Came home from Chambersburg--Wrote to Dr. Strobel.

Tues. 29th

At home--wrote to Mr. Thos. McDillon--Springfield Ill.

Wed. 30th

At home--a very stormy day.

(END)

2. Jour.M.Officer, Springfield, O., Muhlenberg Mission (2nd. vol. 2nd voyage Oct.4, 1860-Mar.9, 1862. (Total pages 141-LWS) Copied from orig. mss. i LHS, Theol.Sem.Gettysburg by Mrs. Edward Koski under dir. Dr.Luther W. Slifer 4/28/49. Typescript 31 leaves.

JOURNAL

M. Officer

Springfield, Ohio

Muhlenberg Mission

(Second Volume of Second Voyage, October 4 1860 to March 9, 1862)

(Total pages--141--LWS)

(Copied from the original manuscript in the Lutheran Historical Society at the Theological Seminary, Gettysburg, Pa., by Mrs. Edward Koski under the direction of Dr. Luther W. Slifer, April 28, 1949)

231 Madison Avenue
New York 16, New York

Checked and corrected letter perfect.

Estelle E. Pfaff)
) June 15, 1949
Vivien P. Koski)

Oct. 1860

Thurs. 4th

Muhlenberg - Today have felt more comfortable than yesterday, & have been very busy most of the time about the house-our carpenter being sick. Commenced painting doors & of the house - Evening went out to select some timber for sawing.

Frid. 5th

Today completes our 6th month in this country, & we have great reason to adore & worship that God by whom we have been so mercifully preserved from disease in this hostile climate. Nor have we less reason to render him thanks for the favor which he has shown us in giving us prosperity in our work.

We have been so directed that the place which we have selected is I think a most advantageous one. We have a considerable space cleared & planted, & now have a comfortable house (almost completed) of two rooms below & two above with two small side rooms for stores.

Two reliable men as we hope have taken lots on the Reservation & are now in the employ of the Mission & another has made application for a lot.

The two Congo boys that did not return with the rest were brought in this morning, so that we now have the whole 40 native children with us, & all except one boy & one girl are in good health. The progress that they are making in learning the alphabet & English words is encouraging, while with the single exception of running away of the 11 boys they have not thus far given us much trouble.

Our native neighbors are very friendly & certainly very fair in their dealings considering that they are heathen. We hope to do them good.

The greatest opposition we have is from some of the Liberians at Millsburg; & yet we hope that even they may treat us and our enterprise with more fairness after a while.

Besides the 40 Congo children we have in our regular employ by the month 6 Kroomen - 1 Liberian (Sawyer), 1 Liberian (carpenter) A Liberian widow woman with 4 children & expect Miss Kilpatrick to join us in two or three days. Our Mission company therefore here & at Millsburg numbers 56. Besides these we have constantly several native men as well as Liberians employed at jobs of work.

We now have sweet potatoes redy (feady) for use that of our own planting on the Mission grounds, & our crop will I think be amply sufficient for our own use.

Wrote a ~~liter~~ letter to my wife - Wrote 2nd Quarterly Report. Too rainy to work out of doors.

Saturday 6th

Rainy much of the day. This morning we sent the whole 20 of our Congo boys to help Golla Billa the nearest native chief cut rice. They did so well that he wished them all to return on Monday. The Kroomen were cutting road to Millsburg for we still continue that work in hope that the Millsburg people will allow it to pass through to that place. Not very well. Considerable fever as I got out in the forest where we are making road.

Sund. 7th

At home - to rainy to visit either Millsburg or the native towns. In the afternoon I tried to teach the Congo boys to sing the first verse of the little hymn. "There is a happy land" - The(y) became able to repeat after me the words & a few of them caught up the tune. They were much pleased although they could not understand the words & our interpreter being absent I could not tell them their meaning. Indeed we have no one regularly employed as interpreter but have a civilized Congo hired to sew by the month & he is here mornings & evenings through the week & will soon move to our settlement & will then be with us on Sunday. We desire to have the children attain the English as fast as possible & therefore do not use the Congo so much as we otherwise would.

Mond. 8th

At home finishing kitchen store room &c.

Tues. 9th

Came to Millsburg to remove Miss Kilpatrick's goods to the Mission. Transported part of them across the river. Lodged at White Plains.

Wed. 10th

Very busy all day having sent, out to the Mission 30 loads - (by porters-our own men and boys) we reached the Mission after sun set, found bro. Heige(r)d well & had a pleasant evening talking of the prospects of our work.

Thurs. 11th

At home - Busy with a multitude of small things.

Frid. 12

Went to Millsburg in the afternoon & purchased one of the finest looking cows that I have seen in the country & also her calf from Mr Zachariah Outland for 31 dollars specie.

Sat. 13th

The deputy Sheriff of this country having been ordered yesterday to take our carpenter Jacobs to Monrovia to be imprisoned for debt, requested me to endorse for Jacobs & thus have him the disgrace of the prison. I declined this but proposed that if both he & Jacobs were agreed to it I would pay over to the sheriff $6 of Jacobs wages at the close of every month which he worked for the Mission till the debt about $35 would be paid. The deputy agreed to stay further proceedings at present if I would go to Monrovia on Monday next & propose the same thing to the high sheriff. I agreed to do so.

Sund. 14th
At home.

Monday 15
Left home in the forenoon for Millsburg designing to come on to Monrovia after doing some business at several places along the river. Reached Monrovia at 4 o'clock & on approaching the wharf saw landing, nearly two hundred recaptured slaves that had just been brought off The ?Cora, a slaver that was brought in yesterday with 750 slaves on board. Many of them appear to be of sprightly minds & healthy bodies. Others are afflicted much with diseases of the skin.

Called on the High Sheriff & told him what I proposed to do in the case of Jacobs and he replied that he would give me a definite answer to-morrow. Took tea with Rev. John Seys, & lady. A pleasant evening. No rain today - sun warm.

Tues. 16th
Paid off three of our Kroomen for three months each & hired one of them again. Mr. Miner, the sheriff did not call on me as he promised. The rain has been so constant today that I could do but little business. This evening called on Bishop Burns, my constant friend & fraternal colaborer in the Mission work, & spent the evening both pleasantly & profitably at his home. Came away refreshed & strengthened for duty. Certainly bro. Burns is a fraternal, honest, sensible & deeply pious man. I love him.

Wed. 17th.
The rain continued nearly all of last night accompanied with almost constant & terribly sharp & violent thunder. I could not sleep. Became nervous & feverish & the harsh clatter of the thunder produced a pain in my head. I am now convinced that we have along the seaboard here much more violent & severe thunder than in any part of the U.S. that I have been in. The effect on my system was not caused by thedepressed state of my nerves, for my system is just now in good tone & I am as vigorous as I usually was at home.

Wed.17th
Owing to the rain yesterday I could not get ready to go home to-day. Sheriff Miner agreed today to allow Mr. Jacobs to continue working for us if I will pay over to the latter 6 dollars per month of this wages. Made some purchases - had some long discussions with a few of the principal men here in regard to the condition & prospects of the country & the right policy to be adopted by missions.

Thurs. 18th
Closed up my Quarterly Report & mailed it to be sent to U.S. by the Prize "Cora" Also a letter to my wife & one to my sister Electa Anne.

Set out for home at half past 10 oclock & reached Millsburg a little after sunset - After arranging some business there came on home - there being dim moonlight. But owing to a very heavy rain during the afternoon the path in places was filled to the depth of several inches with water & having only shoes on my feet became very wet. Found all well at home.

Frid 19th
Preparing a country house to use for morning & evening worship.

Sat 20
Part of the day at home & part at Millsburg. Came home late wetted with rain & weary.

Sund. 21st
Hitherto we have held religious services in our own dwelling although too small to accommodate all well,-because we had no other place - Having now put mats round a large thatched shed, we this morning had our services there. Only our own children & one hired man were present - till near the close when about a dozen Golah's came & Miss. Kilpatrick gave them an hours instruction. Evening - feel sad in reflecting on my long absence from my family & in the life long absence of my darling boy. My dear little Samuel I can see you no more in this life! God grant me grace to bear this bereavement! God keep me faithful till I meet him above!

Mond. 22nd
This morning held for the first time our morning services at 6 O clock. We repeat & have the children repeat after us, the ten Commandments & the Lord's prayer - Sing a portion of a hymn & close with a doxology.

Tues. 23rd.
Hewing & sawing timber for frame of Chapel.

Wed. 24th
Cutting timber for Chapel & carrying it home, a distance of nearly one mile. Some of it being heavy & the road being bad the men soon became weary. This method of transportation - "Toating" - is both tediuous & toilsome.

Thurs. 25th. T
Today while with our men getting timber near a "kitchen" or rice house where several persons were storing away their grained noticed a number of strangers coming in from the interior part of the country & soon after heard one of the women "Cry". I inquired the cause & was informed that she rejoicing at the arrival of her brother whom she had not seen for many years, & that she was also lamenting the death of many of her friends who had died in the same country where he had been. The "Cry" was unlike the usual lamentation for the dead - not having the same tone -accent nor being accompanied by the same gestures. This custom I have not observed before today but the headman now says it is prevalent in the country from which he brought his wife, & she adheres to it here.

Heavy rain this afternnon. Hot sun part of the day.

Frid. 26th.
Bro. Heigerd has been sick for several days past. Most of the time confined to the room & part of it to his bed.

Frid. 26th
Sawing timber for Chapel.

Sat. 27th
Not much done. Went to Millsburg, White Plains, & Harrisburg on business with several persons. - Heavy rain afternoon.

Sund. 28th

At home - Having our interpreter at home again we had services in the Cargo house & I talked a long time to our boys, about the ten Commandments, which we repeat each morning - Much rain afternoon

Mond. 29

This evening I went to see Mrs. Arnets little girl at Millsburg. She has long been suffering with an ulcer on her foot, & has recently become worse & is now indeed quite sick. She appears to be patient, & to confide in the Savior for Salvation.

Tues. 30th

Laid foundation of Chapel - Finished a Country house for Mrs. Arnet whom we have hired to assist in teaching & taking care of our Congo girls. No rain today - Sun warm.

Wed. 31st

Gavea Draft on the Treas. in favor of Chas. Cooper for $50,- having purchased sugar fish &c from him for about half that amount & having the promise from him that he will pay the balance to me in specie on demand. - This evening one of our Kroomen & also one of the Congoes who have been sick for four days grew much wors(e). We have then both in our sitting room have bathed both in warm water & have administered medicine. The Krooman, an excellent youth quiet industrious, obedient, & cheerful, can speak a little English. He being much alarmed about his state inquired often today if I thought he would recover & this evening after coming in he said "Do tell tell me for true if I will get well." I repr(l)ied that I could not tell, that I had been much sicker than he is & had recovered & I hoped he would. - that I would give him the best medicine I knew of & would pray for him & that he should pray that God would do with him what is best & would have him in heaven whenever he would take him out of this world. He replied that he did not know how to pray. I informed him in a simple manner how to present his requests to God in the name of our Savior & assured him God would hear him. He appeared more quieted & soon fell asleep. God help me to deal with these poor heathen.

November 1860

Thurs. 1st

Having had but little sleep last night I have been feverish today, but as the country house which we have built for Mrs. Arnet & also that designed for the Congo Girls are now ready to receive them I went to Millsburg this evening & brought up the 20 girls & part of Mrs. As effects & also some of our stores at the house which we have rented at M. There was heavy rain during nearly the whole walk to Millsburg & the grass and bushes in the lower part of the road which is yet in a bad state being very wet I became much wetted &, as the walking is very bad, much wearied. Congo boy Conrad better - Peter the Krooman still quite ill. Now in the room near me.

Frid. 2nd

A toilsome day. Rose early & sent off the men & boys to Millsburg to bring up the remainder of our stores & of Mrs. Arnets goods. After early breakfast I followed & did not return till between three & four o clock having sent the men three trips in the meantime. On reaching home found that according to a previous arrangement bro.

Heigerd & Miss Kilpatrick had prepared dinner for our entire company or in other words for all connected with the Mission & also for a few of the natives. The table was set in the large Country House in which we have morning & evening prayers. The company consisted of our 40 Congo children 4 Kroomen - Our two sawyers one of their wives, Mrs. Arnet & four children - Our carpenter & wife & ourselves - three & native chiefs besides some ten natives who chanced to be present. In all about 70 persons. After taking dinner our interpreter being present I addressed the company briefly & dismissed them. Perhaps it may be owing to weariness that tonight I feel a peculiar mental depression. An indefinable sorrow - Perhaps partly to a consciousness that during the exertions & vexations of the day I have given way to impatience. God help me to bear with meekness the trials incident to my situation here! Peter the Krooman still quite sick - Conrad the Congo boy also. One of the girls also is sick.

We now constitute a large family in all 52 besides some 7 or 8 others that are in our employ & are with us most of the time. Their large number requires much care & attention.

Sat. 3rd

Busy in making numerous little preparations for the cooking of food sleeping & instruction of the children - attending to the sawyers - planting a lot with Sweet Potatoes. Evening having our interpreter present I talked a long time to the children & seemed to get them interested in themselves - the rules that we have made for their observance & the duties that we require of them. At night commenced a letter for the Lutheran Observer.

Sund 4th

At home, had a pleasant Sunday. Exercises in the morning at 10 when our interpreter was present - singing exercises twice during the day. Afternoon a lesson in the catechism.

Mond. 5th

Planted Cassada patch - Prepared ground for Sweet Potatoes. Hired another man who understands sawing, planting &c so that he William can take the place of the Congo boys during school hours, & thus keep the saw going & can instruct the boys in planting during the hours of work.

Seven months since landing.

Tues. 6th

Preparing tools for carpenter. Laid on the sills of our chapel & thus commenced the frame. Afternoon a chill, quite sick - high fever this evening.

Tues. Nov. 13th—

I have now been sick one week - not too sick during the early part of last week to make any record here for I did write some during that time, but being unwell & having much to do this duty was neglected. We were preparing the Chapel frame for raising, we were hurrying to plant vegetables for the Dries, & were just introducing our regular order of daily exercises for the children. These are as follows: from 6 to 6½ O clock in the morning religious exercises - Repeat the Ten Commandments - Sing, Pray closing with the Lord's Prayer & concluding with a Doxology. 6½ to 9 Work - 9 to 10 breakfast, 10 to 1 School; 1 to 2 recreations; 2 to 5 work; 5 to 6 supper; 6 to 6½ Evening Prayers - Recite Apostles Creed, Sing, Pray & conclude with doxology. From 6½ to 7½ or 8 we have lessons for some of our laborers.

I neglected or rather deferred taking medicine untill on Wed. afternoon when I was taken with the most violent chill that that I have ever experienced. It was followed by high fever attended with great distress in the head. About the same time on each day following till Mond. the chill returned in spite of all the efforts I could make to check it. One dose of Calomel operated freely, & all the duretics & diaphoretics that I used also operated promptly but still the chill returned.

Thanks to a merciful God the remedies have at last prevailed I again am almost free from fever. I humbly acknowledge the hand of God in this affliction & confess devoutly that I needed to feel the chastening hand of a faithful but merciful Father. O may it prove a blessing ~~helping~~ to me indeed. May I be more meek, careful, & in all things more faithful to the cause of true piety. I should spend more time in secret prayer & in meditation on the Word & ways of God.

Wed. 14th

Raised the frame of the Chapel, the work is only tolerably well done. Bros H. & Sister K. both rather unwell, but still up most of the day. Bought 11 Kroos (half bushels) of Rice.

Thurs. 15th

A heavy rain last night, hot sun during the forenoon. Rain attended with a small amount of hail. Thermometer at 3 Oclock P.M. 81°

Frid. 16th

Ran a line from the S.E corner of the Mission Reservation 30 rods in the course of our South line so as to find the S.E. corner of the Mission Premises; as we wish to make some fences, along our lines.

This forenoon while our boys were bathing in the river one of them, S. S. Schmucker was drownn. A Golah man sitting on the bank says he saw him dive in the water & waited a long time to see him arise but he did not appear & he went to Tom the headman of a native town near by & reported it. The boys coming out & returning did not miss him, & I did not know of the accident for more than two hours. His body we have not yet discovered at 3 Oclock P.M. He was a fine promising boy & we deeply lament his loss.

Sat. 17th

Started for Monrovia in the forenoon but stopping at several places on the way did not arrive till evening, too late to attend to any business.

Sund. 18th

Forenoon preached in the Pres. Church & in the Meth. Church in the evening - Small audience in the morning - large one at night.

Mond. 19

Rose early but owning to heavy rain did but little business till afternoon. Called on Pres. Benson & proposed to purchase from the Government a five acre lot on the Reservation which we need for a road & for the use of the water of Susan Creek which flows through it; but he cheerfully replied that he would donate it to the Mission & would execute a deed for it as soon as I would give him the number. Made purchases of various articles which we need for Mission use & for trade with the natives from whom we purchase our supply of rice.

Tues. 20th
Finished & mailed two letters for the Lutheran Observer - one to my wife & one to my little girls. Received from Mr. Seys his note for one hundred dollars & passed it to Mrs. Warner for Goods. The note was given on account of Boarding of Congo children with us, as the United States makes provision for them for one year. Left Monrovia for home at 11½ Oclock - stopped at Chas. Coopers & received a balance (due the Mission on a Bill of Exchange which I had given him) of $28.87. Arrived at home at 8 Oclock in the evening - Tired. All well as usual - They have found the body of S.S. Schumucker the Congo boy that was drowned last Friday. An inquest was held & he is buried.

Wed. 21st

Rose this morning with melancholy feelings that have clung to me all day. Can have no interest, Seemingly in the work here. Long to return home to my family. My religious enjoyment is gone.

Thurs. 22nd
At work at the Chapel & various other things. Am yet sad and gloomy & cannot tell why. God have mercy on me & direct my ways.

Frid. 23rd
Have not felt well today - Some fever - Long to go home to my dear wife & children. Bro. Heigerd sick this evening. Planting frenia or Eddoes - Also some fruit trees.

Sat. 24th
Still working at chapel also planting vegetables - Hard rain.

Sund. 25th
At home all day - had several short services with Congo children natives here & our assistants in the Mission.

Mond. 26th
Busy in various duties all the day. The work at the Chapel progresses slowly. We are nearly done planting the ground that we have ~~secured~~ cleared. Sun very hot - slight shower.

Tues 27th to Frid 30th
At home - working at Chapel - planting vegetables &c. Weather pleasant - a shower each afternoon generally. also a shower at night,

Sat. December
1st At clear day - Chapel almost ready for shingling - Vegetables nearly all planted - Two of the Congo girls very sick - Also Hannah Arnet, who has long suffered from an ulcer on her foot & who has been gradually ~~sinking~~ sinking for four days past - She certainly cannot survive much longer - hardly till morning.

Sund. 2nd
Last night at 10 Oclock little Hannah Arnet departed peacefully & without a single strugle. She was sensible till the last & her confidence of acceptance with God through the Redeemer was unshaken. Last night I had little rest & today have been very much occupied as we made all pre arations for the funeral within our own people. Our Kroomen & Congos dug the grave as we directed them & our carpenter made the Coffin

A considerable number of persons from Harrisburg & two from Millsburg attended the funeral at 3 O. I am weary & not free from sadness tonight. I long to go home, although deeply interested in my work here.

Mond. 3rd
Received a visit today from Mrs. Burns, wife of Bishop Burns & Mrs. Outland of Millsburg. The weather dry & warm.

Tues. 4th
A fine shower of rain this evening. Almosphere cool. Made some preparations to go to Monrovia.

Wed. 5th
This afternoon at 1½ Oclock left home expecting to lodge at Clay Ashland, but on reaching Millsburg I heard of the arrival of the Palmas here, & therefore concluded to come on down tonight - Reched this at about 8 O.

Received a number of papers & a letter frommy dearwife. All tolerably well, but some way the reading of the letter upon the whole makes me very sad. Feel that I could not sleep if I were to retire though it is near 2 Oclock. Have examined many of the papers. Our ministers are wasting their time & distracting the church by useless discussions about Gownphares of Doctrine & forms.
-shapes

Eight months after landing

Thurs. 6th
At Monrovia. Not well. Settling and paying Kroomen & hiring others - also making various purchases, &c. Sent Boat to the Mission with some goods, while I wait to see what vessel is signalized hoping to get letters.

Frid. 7th
A German vessel came in. Also one from Boston - no letters for me. Preached at night in Pres. Ch. Retired sad.

Sat 8
Boat came down . All pretty well at Mission. Procured today a Deed for five acres more of land. Sect. No. 4

Sund. 9th
Forenoon preached at Baptist Church- Night M.E. Ch. Not well. Retire with fever & headache.

Mond. 10
To unwell to return home.

Tues. 11
Came home & found all pretty well - Thanks to the Lord!

Wed. 12th
Went out to an island in the river in front of our grounds to see if it would answer as a pasture for our cattle. The island is beautiful but not so well adapted to pasture as our own land.

Thurs. 13
Took another boy today a Golah - son of a headman some four miles above us on the river. Marked out some lines for fence of live sticks. Not well. The weather very hot. Ther. at 86°.

Frid. 14

Hearing that the M.C. Stephens had arrived at the Cape - & expecting that supplies & letters for us had come I camd down this evening - & learned that a part of the goods ordered were on board. Received letters at Millsburg on way & read two long & cheering letters from my wife on the boat. Thanks to the author of all good my family are well - A letter from Dr. Sprecher in which he speaks cheeringly of the propsects of the Mission but in a discouraged tone in regard to Wittenberg College.

Sat. 15th

Not much of our goods landed, but sending the boat home with a load to return on Monday, I remain to attend to other business but being unwell most of the day I have done very little.

Sund 16th

Sick most of the day & did not preach at all, but heard my constant friend Bishop Burns preach a very good sermon.

Mond. 17th

An English came here on Saturday night & it is supposed she has been sent to take away two small English traders that have recently been brought here by the Liberian war vessel - the Quail, under charge of having traded on Liberian territory without paying duty. The territory is that of the Gallinas which I have always thought to belong to the natives living there.

The captain of the steamer had an interview today with the Sec. of State but I do not know what was said; But from what the owner of the two little traders & the Capt. of the Man of War told me today I understood that they intend to leave tonight & to take the two vessels along. Moreover, this evening they, by means of the steamer's ~~cover~~ war boats, towed the vessels from their anchorage to the steamer. Sent the Liberianofficers on board to the Quail that lay in the harbor & appeared at dark to be making preparations to tow the vessels away.

I am sorry to say that only a few of the Liberians appeared much concerned about this affiar. Only a few feel any true patriotism

Tues. 18th

After attending to various items of business I started for home at 12 Oclock & arrived here at 8 in the evening, having had a heavy load in the boat.

Wed.19

Not well at all - Settled with shingle maker & paid them off &c. &c.

Thurs. 20th

This morning we have cold wind Ther. down to 69° at 8 Oclock -

Evening - Cool all day. We had a visit today from ~~Bros~~ Revs. Hoffman of the Episcopal Mission at Cape Palmas & Gibson of the same Mission at Monrovia. The first is white and the other a black man, but both are sensible & pious men. & it a pity to spoil such men with the absurd doctrines of the Apostolic Succession & Churchianity. They took dinner with us & then I took them to Harrisburg.

Frid. 21st
Sick - in bed all day.

Sat 22 - Sund. 23 & Mond 24th
Sick most of the time co nfined to the room. Did some writing &C. on Mond.

Tues. 25th
Having heard that Mr. Keys the U.S. Agent for recaptured Africans desires to settle up this week with those who have Congoes, I designed starting this morning to Monrovia, but one of the Congo girls that has been sick ever since we took her died last night & we buried her remains this forenoon. This is our third funeral. Afternoon left the Mission accompanied by Miss Kilpatrick & taking the boat at our own wharf we rode down over the falls & arrived here (Monrovia) at sunset.

Dec. Wed 26th
Settled with Mr. Keys & took due bills to exchange to the Merchants for such articles as we may want - Called on Pres. Benson & obtained from him the permission that we should keep the Congoes that we have & should also continue to receive the means for their support provided by the U.S. Government after the Liberian Government shall receive the funds for disbursement, there being new arrangements now making in regard to the disbursing agent. Attended also to other business & at 1 Oclock started home. Miss Kilpatrick very sick part of the way - Reached home just before dark. Our Bell for our chapel having come on the Stevens & our chapel being now so far completed as to admit of using it we brought up with us the bell It is 100 pounds weight & I think a good bell - the gift of the ~~XXX~~ S,S. of the first Eng. Luther Church of Harrisburg Pa. Pastor Rev. Chas. A. Hay.

Thurs. 27th
Put up the bell in our Chapel & find it to be a good article it sounds well. Leveled the fall of the river for about 40 rods along the upper part of our front line & find the fall to be 5½ ft. in the above distance. I prepare this evening to go to Carysburg tomorrow morning, to preach a few days.

Trip to Carysburg

Frid. 28th
Starting from Muhlenberg at about 8 Oclock in the morning I crossed over the river to Mr. Harrisons & after a call of about ½ hour set out for Carysburg with one (?).

Ten minutes walk South brought us to Ubo a little vilage of three or four houses - 10 min. more S.E. to Gomala's town - a little larger than Ubo - 20 min. South by W. to Millcreek-falls-running North - there also we found Zenas town - a small but thrifty native vilage of about 30 houses. 25 Min S. to Carysburg Road. 2 Min S.E. to a small branch running W. - 5 min. to a small creek running West - 50 min S. E. to a strong Creek rocky bottom running W. - 4 min. S. E. to house of Reubin Lewis imigrant from near Nat. Bridge Va. - 30 min to settlement of 7 houses - Settlers being from Richmond Va. appear to be doing well - one very neat little frame house.-25 min S by E to small branch (road thrown up) running North. 2 Min to a native town, Zodaque's a neat clean thrifty ~~xxxx~~ vilage of perhaps 50 houses.- 4 min to a Strong creek running S.W. 15 min S.E. to a large creek running W.-6 min. to a small creek running N. at which is the House of Mr. Stone-near which are the houses of a Mr. George Wadsworth & Mr. Stone all from Newbury Dist. S.C.-doing well. 10 min to a small

creek & bridge - 10 min. to a small creek running W., bridge Brick yard &c. near - about 10 min more to town of Carysburg.- Making in all about 3 & 50 min walk. & our course nearly S.E. The distance from St. Pauls river to Harrisburg about 12 miles.

Dec 1860)
Frid 28) The highest point of Carysburg hill is such as to afford a view of the country for many miles in every direction - Several high points to the N., N.E. & S. can be very clearly seen although they are from 10 to 15 ms. distant.- Only a few buildings besides the Receptacles, are on the top of the hill as it is but narrow. But a large number of of houses are on the hillside & in the valley below. In this place I can see no advantages for a settlement beyond what could have been found on either side of the St. Paul river within 5 miles of Millsburg. The land on which most of the town is located is lower than much of the surrounding country & the distance from the sea here is not as great as it is at our place. The water is no better here than in this part of the country generally. While I think the soil is hardly as good - timber just now is more plentiful than about Muhlenberg - but not more so than along the river a few miles above us. While therefore this is a fine country & the situation of the place is beautiful I cannot help feeling that a vast amount of useless expense has been incurred in transporting three people and their effects to make a road here, when just as healthful & as advantageous situations in other respects could have been found at less than have(?) the distance from the head of navigation on the river. But so it is. May Carysburg prosper!

Preached at night in the M.E. Church here. Lodged with Mr. Dennis Col. Agent here.

Sat. 29th

Attended a funeral of a woman, who with her husband & a large family of children imigrated here from Chester Co. Pa. It is indeed a mournful sight to behold the funeral of one so lately settled in this heathen land, & the survivors mourning amid strangers.

Walked about the place visited the springs of water at the town & found them inferior to one that we have lately discovered at the foot of the hill on which our house stands. Iron ore appears to be plentiful at the town. Preached at night.

Sund. 30th

Preached in the forenoon & partook of the Sacrament. Heard bro. A. Miller preach in the afternoon & preached again at night. Intending early in the morning to start for Bro. Miller's Station & thence home.

Mond. 31st

This morning we rose at 2 Oclock & after taking a cup of coffee & some bread & butter we set out on the Carysburg road as it is called & as there was bright moonlight we walked without difficulty until we reached the point at which we had to turn off from the main road into a narrow path much obstructed by tall grass. This was very wet & made our traveling disagreeable - about 8 Oclock we reached Mr. Miller's place & remained a short time at the house that he has nearly completed. We then walked about 1 mile S.E. to Johnstown a native vilage of perhaps 50 houses under the care of a man reared by one of the Colonists. There procuring some rice & two chickens - a present from the headman John - we had our men prepare breakfast. About 10½ we again resumed our journey & reached Mr. Harris' at 2¼ Oclock - thence I crossed the river home - some what weary - & better satisfied with the place which we have selected

than before I left home. For although I saw many beautiful & advantageous situations I saw none that I considered equal to ours for our purposes. Mr. Millers Station is I think well located. I find the people at home pretty well

1 8 6 1

Jan Tues. 1st

With gratitude My Heavenly Father I now enter upon a new year - How manifold, how numerous, how great have been his blessings through all the past - I earnestly desire to live more devoutly during the just begun than I have ever done before. May Divine aid be afforded me so to do.

Wed. 2nd

Have not done much today - attending to Kroomen making fence & looking out timber for hewing - evening making out a bill of lumber - Afternoon wrote a letter to Rev. C. A. Hay - acknowledged receipt of the bell presented by the S.S.Soc. of his church to our Mission.

Thurs. 3rd.

Forenoon busy at home laying off foundation of house (dwelling house as we intend devoting the one that we now occupy to the use of the children & assistants) & also attending to numerous other duties - Afternoon started down the river - to see several persons on the way & go on to Monrovia tomorrow morning. Lodge at Mr. Blacklidges - one of the most thrifty farmers on the river. We think that he will gather this year about 2000 lbs of Coffee. He also has a fine crop of Cane & a small mill of his own.

Frid.4th

This morning rose before 5 Oclock & set out for Monrovia. Consulted a phisician in regard to the care of the daughter of Mrs. A. our assitant. Procured Marrige license for Mr. Heigerd & Miss Kilpatrick. Had an interview about the opening of a road from our place to Millsburg. We in my requested Dr. Moore judge of the Supreme Court to expound the law to on the subject to the township Commissioners. Perhaps after all their opposition at Millsb. we may have the road - Lodge at Mr. Palms tonight it being late & very dark - this place is one mile or more below Millsburgh.

Jan. Sat 5th

Rose early this morning & started - with our loaded boat for Millsburg - there & on the opposite side stopped to see some persons whom I wish to employ. Reached home at 2½ Oclock - bringing up the boat over the falls to our wharf. Find Mr H. & Miss K. & also the children well. God be praised for his mercy.

Sund. 6th. Forenoon had exercises in our little chapel - the interpreter being present. The children improve in many ways. Afternoon. Short exercises with the children, & also a short bible lesson with our assistants At the close of these exercises I performed the marriage ceremony of Bro. H. & Miss K. Only our(n) own people were present - except a few persons who had come to the afternoon meeting & as the meeting was not dismissed till after the marriage they witnessed the ceremony. All deported themselves very well. I have a strong confidence that this will prove a happy union & will contribute to the welfare of our Mission. May God help the married pair. Evening wrote a letter to my dear wife.

Mond. 7th

A busy day but have accomplished but little - Another carpenter, having come, have to prepare tools &c. Commenced to lay foundation of our house as I have not been able to procure a mason. Slept but little last night & owing to the disagreeable duty of floggin near a dozen of our boys & 4 of the girls this morning have felt sad all day. They were guilty of theft & lying & so persisted in the latter that I thought it best to punish severely. I spent some time talking with them afterwards & hope that they are in a slight degree penitent. These things constitute our hardest trials.

Tues 8th.

Last night Susan Mary Arnet who had lately been suffering greatly from dropsy became much worse. & going in to see her I found her in a sort of stupor, & not inclined to entertain thoughts of religion, while her mother who had been urging the duty of repentance & faith for weeks past was in deep distress on account of the state of her daughter. I talked a short time with repeating some portions of Scripture & especially dwelling on the parable of the Prodigal Son & leaving her for a while I returned & again spoke to her of the same subject. She inquired whether the way of salvation were so simple & plain as set forth in that parable & then repeated what I had told her before; that there was no reason why she should not just then accept it & be saved. At this she raised up her hands exclaiming, "I never understood it so before, but I rejoice that I see it now. I know Christ will save me. I will be saved". I interposed "You are now saved as you believe on him." She gazed inquiringly at me for a moment & burst into tears. But these were not the tears of grief but of joy. Then turning to her mother she said "mother I do not fear death - I am ready to go tonight." Thus she continued to rejoice for some time, but seeing her little sister sleeping near her, She said feared Ellen was not safe & she prayed for her sister & little nephew. This morning she continues calm confident & joyful although her sufferings are terrible. I sometimes wonder that God so often causes success to attend his word through me for indeed I am very unworthy & unbelieving myself. This parable had so frequently caused the drooping desponding to enter into salvation that always resort to it in such cases. God be praised!

This afternoon at the request of Susan M. Arnet I, after receiving her profession of faith in Christ & her determination to continue in his service forever administered to her the Communion & promised as soon as we should organize here to enrol her name as a member of the Church.

Nearly finished laying the foundation of the dwelling house. Am however not very well. Some rain this morning - cloudy most of the day - Thunder & lightening during the morning, last night & night before.

Wed. 9th

Finished foundation of dwelling house - Commenced painting the boat which has become much scarred and reiffled(?) on the rocks. Commenced raining about 1 Oclock at first slightly but afterwards fell rapidly & continued during the greater part of the afternoon.

Thurs. 10th

Commenced framing Mission house - I lay it off myself as our workman do not understand it. They make so many mistakes that much timber is wasted & the work has a bad appearance when done. Night wrote Third Quarterly Report to the chairman of the Committee. We have drawn from the Treas. since landing $390.79.

Frid. 11th

Painting boat & laying off work for carpenters, forenoon, & afternoon preached funeral of Mr. Morten an immigrant from the State of Ky. who has been in Liberia since four years - lived at Harrisburg, & worked for us a month or too in the early part of last rains. He was a quiet inoffenseive man - a member of the Pres. Ch. & I think a man of piety. He died in peace & in confident reliance on Christ.

11th

Sun warm today - Thermometer 84° during the afternoon - Rain tonight. Perhaps this is what may be called the Middle Rains.

Sat 12th

A rainy day - could not work much out of doors. Wrote about 17 pages of foolscap of records of the Mission. That is accounts of the beginning of the work here - its progress &. I hope to continue the account some further & leave the book for others to refer to & also to continue the record as the history of the Mission may make it necessary.

Sund. 13th

Having promised to preaching this morning at Millsburg I walked down & attempted to fulfil the engagement but not being well & feeling very dull my effort was feeble - walked back home immediately but felt much wearied - Afternoon had short exercises with the children & Chatechetical class afterwards the class being composed of our assistants here. The exercises were interesting to all, as I think. Evening, examining some of the girls who are sick I began to fear that they are taking Small Pox. They have high fever - are distressed with nausea & humorous(?) postules appear on two of them. Having no knowledge of this disease I cannot determine whether it is or is not what now affects those of us who are sick; nor do I know what remedies to make use of. We are in the hands of God & rejoice that we are.

Mond. 14th

Finished the Records up to Jan 6th 1861. Laid out a little more work for the carpenters. Our girls are still very sick, but I think the disease is not Small Pox.

Tues. 15th

Commenced work in the morning early - laying off work for carpenters & putting sills on foundation - but not being well & the sun being very hot I became very sick - took chill - then high fever, with severe pain in the head - Weather very hot - Dense fog in the morning - followed by clear sky & hot sun.

Wed. 16th

Feel a little better this morning - Sun very hot - Thunder shower last night - Worse evening.

Thurs. 17th

Had a very - Tried to work some - could not - Fever all day & all evening - Did not sleep till near morning.

Frid. 18

Slept none last night till after 3 Oclock - Fever & sickness or nausea. Worked today as it was necessary to lay of work for carpenters - hired another carpenter this morning - have three now. Am tired & feverish, but have catichetical class tonight.

Sat. 19th

At work on the frame of the house. Evening went to Harrisburg; & being much urged to return tomorrow morning & preach I agreed to do so. Feel tired & not altogether well - as I was in the hot sun much of the day.

Sund. 20th.

This morning before sunrise I was delighted to hear our Mission children sing portions of three hymns, which we have been teaching them. They knew it was Sunday morning & before the six Oclock bell rang, they were anxious to be out & to have on their Sunday clothes, in which they take great delight. It is pleasant to notice any evidence that our teachings areproducing good effects. As the husbandman is cheered to observe the tender shoot coming forth from the seed he has sown, so we are encouraged by the little signs these children give of improvement in any way. ....Went to Harrisburg & preached a very inattentive congregation, being a communion setvice, or "Big Meeting" as it is here called. There were many persons present from the settlements down the river & as many came merely to see & be seen. They arrived late & came in after the service had begun & until near its close, thus causing much confusion in the congregation, & annoyance to speaker & hearers. I could not secure attention so as to benefit the people. We had Communion after preaching, & then just at the close of the ~~service~~ a rain came up that detained us till late in the afternoon, obiging us to wait for dinner & thus contribute to this faulty practice of loitering about the houses nearest the church & taking dinner with the residents. During the rain however I had opportunity of consulting Dr. Mc Gill whom I met at Mr. Harrisons, in regard to the care of Susan Mary Arnet, who has been suffering for many weeks from dropsy. He advised one or two things additional to what I have been doing & I have since coming home prepared the articles recommended, but I fear all will be in vain.

Mond. 21st.

A warm day - clear most of the time - At work on the house frame & getting timber.

Tues. 22.

Could not sleep last night - thought much of home & of the work here - anxious to go home Stevens or some other ship soon, but cannot see how I can get ready. Some rain during the night. Rose early this morning, laid off work for carpenters - went up river about a mile to see if there was some suitable place at which to take out water from the river for mill. Think I found one - bush too thick to examine sufficiently - came home - painted a little at the boat finishing it & putting in new oarlocks &c. Evening wrote a letter to Luther S.S. Paper & also one to Rev. Geo. Whipple of New York. It rained a shower tonight - now cool - tis late.

Wed. 23rd

Selecting timber for sawyers - laying of work for carpenter - sun very hot - Evening writing till 11 Oclock.

Thurs. 24th

Two carpenters sick could not do much at the house - therefore took boat & came down to Millsburg, White Plains &c calling on business at several places & lodge at Mr. Blackliges.

Frid. 25th

Rose at about 3 Oclock took boat & came to Monrovia by a little after sunrise - busy all day making purchases - settling accounts &c for as I have now concluded to go home on the Stevens if possible I see it necessary to begin in time to settle up. Tonight finished a letter to my dear wife, & prepared to remit it & one or two more by way of England next month.

Sat. 26th

Rose early & made effort to get off home early, but did not leave Monrovia till near 11 Oclock. The tide being unfavorable we made rather slow speed & having to stop often on the way we could not reach Millsburg till near sundown. On reching Mr. Fosters I learned that our cow having escaped from the pasture & went to Millsburg was wounded with a spear. I took two of the men & went in search of her by moonlight - found her & seeing that a part of her entrails protruded from the wound I supposed it about as well to have her butchered at once as she is in good condition. I told two of the men that they might have her, except that they must give our men each a messof the meat. These Millsburg people are less courageous than the Sepoys of India not long since showed themselves to be but they are perhaps equally cruel & degraded.

On reaching home I found bro. Heigerd quite sick & Susan M. Arnet sinking rapidly. She cannot I think endure long. Thus I perplexed & often tried, but God has been abundant in Mercy to us - & I praise his name.

Sund. 27th

Bro. Heigerd a little better - Susan M. Still weaker I have ceased giving her medicine as I think it useless. I have now been absent from my home a little more than one year & one week, & am indeed anxious to return to my dear family. Yet I fear that I can hardly bring things to such a state as to be able to leave on the Stevens. God in mercy direct me.

Mond. 28th

Raised part of the frame of our house this afternoon, but did not get done as we began late. I worked very hard as our men do not know much about such work & we had no help but our own hired men.

This evening at 8½ Oclock Susan Mary Arnett departed peacefully without a struggle, & in happy assurance of future bliss as her portion forever. I am weary & sad & do not feel well. I long for rest -for home - the toils & trials of my position here are numerous, & often weigh me down. But let me not complain. God give grace to be patient & faithful - I need it much.

Tues. 29th

A toilsome day to me. Bro. Heigerd being unwell & there being much to be done, I was necessitated to keek on my feet constantly. The frame of our house being in part erected, was in such a condition as not to admit of its being left without further securing it. The grave for Susan Marys remains had to be dug - the coffin made &c all must be superintended. One carpenter made the coffin well without my assistance, but the boys could not properly sink the grave without my presence & aid. No one at home can form anything like a proper estimate of the the toils through which one in my situation here are called on to endure. This night I feel weary & sad. Have been long from home, & yet with all the effort that I can put forth

to hasten our work, it goes on so slowly that I fear I shall not be ready to go home on the Stevens next month. If not I will patiently wait for another opportunity. I will try to wait patiently.

Wed. 30th.

At home - working at house. Warm & dry day.

Thurs. 31st

Having engaged some canoes to bring up to the Mission, some of our building material,& being disappointed by them I left home this afternoon in our boat & came down to Monrovia to carry up a part of it & make arrangements to have the remainder taken soon. Reached Monrovia at 8½ this evening, tired & hungry.

Feb. 1861

Frid. 1st

Returned from Monrovia, calling several places on the way, & reaching home about sund-set. I found that on account of fear of being drafted to go on an expedition that the government had under-taken against some one of the small tribes near Cape Palmas, all our carpenters had left their work & gone to the country. We had four only a few days since & now none are at work. I learnt that two have gone to Monrovia to embark on Monday next, but the other two will perhaps return on Monday to their work. I found while at the Cape that the expedition is very unpopular, many being of the opinion that the movement is unnecessary, as it is only to settle a quarrel between two native tribes or factions.

Sat. 2nd

Having some time since applied to Pres. Benson for his assistance in opening the road between this & Millsburg, & being referred by him to J. M. Moore Atorney General of Liberia, I today went to Clay Ashland & procured from him a letter of instruction to the Commissioners of Millsburg advising them at once to proceed in locating the road. I brought the letter myself to one of the commissioners & demanded a conference with them on the subject. He, Wiley Kennedy, agreed to notify the rest of the Commissioners to meet me on next Monday at 11 Oclock. It being already dark when I reached Millsburg I had a tedious & toilsome walk home through the forest. But while I feel much fatigued I am rejoiced at the prospect there now is of opening a road. May God dispose these people to discontinue their opposition to the movement & direct me aright in my efforts to promote it!

Sund. 3rd

Not having our Congo interpreter here today I had brief exercises with the children in the forenoon & in the afternoon went to Balla's town & also to another small village taking our Golah boy John Bachman along as interpreter & spoke to the people at each place. Returned about sun-set much fatigued.

Mond 4th

This forenoon according to arrangement made on Saturday evening, I repaired to Millsburg & met the Commissioners who now had decided on locating the road without further trouble. We proceeded to the place at which I had left off cutting some time since, & they agreed to let the road go on exactly as I had been making it. Our Kroomen therefore proceeded to cut out the path, & set stakes. We cut through to the Millsburg road about three oclock & the Commissioners agreeing to the entire rout we separated with good feelings. Thanks to the Lord this trouble I hope is over.

Tues. 5th

Night on the right bank of the St. Pauls river - Encamped in the forest.

This morning at 8 Oclock I set out on a tour interiorward to make some further examination of that part of the country. Mr. B. Foster a yellow man - a Liberian - Jack our head Krooman, John Bachman one of our Golah boys, Jolla m[illegible] Fosters Golah boy & myself constituted the company. Leaving the Mission house we passed back through the Mission lands- into the path to Bagna. (I am trying to write by the light of a bamboo torch but as the bamboo is only partially seasoned & will not burn I must defer writing till morning.

Wed. Morning 6th at daylight

We have been preserved another night by him who never slumbers nor sleeps, & I hasten before leaving this spot to note down something of yesterdays travel.

From the Mission to the first town through which we passed the distance is about three or four miles- much of the land is hilly & rocky but well timbered & well watered. This little village situated near the river & on the bank of a large creek is owned by one Zoda, who was once a slave to Capt. Caunot, was with him when his great factory was broken up at Cape Mt. He had acquired the Spanish language & speaks it yet. Our Boy John Backman who is with us is his son, & a little before reaching the town we were met by some of his other children, John's bro. & sists, who most warmly greeted him with Ah-tu-ma - I am glad to see you often repeated. The direction from Muhlenberg to Zoda's town is a little north of East.

Going on from Zoda's we walked about 6 miles mostly through a country that had been cultivated not many years ago, when we reached Bagna, this town located immediately on the bank of the river is the place at which I lodged one night about 10 months past. I found that Byzena "who was then chief, was now dead, was buried in the midst of the village & a neat house erected over the spot. The part of the structure were white washed & a platform of clay as large as the house was raised about 2 ft. high. A musket was planted muzzle downward in this platform immediately over the chiefs head. I found his brother now chief of the town unwell but he received us kindly. We asked to buy a little rice to cook on the way, stating our design to go on as far as we could towards Geary a town said to be "far far up country". All dissuaded us. "Spose we pass this place we must sleep paff"(path) - "Elephants live that side - the paff wa-wa" (bad &C. &C They all said however that there was one "Half-town" far up on the path - that is a town not independent but a part of a chiefs domain who lived at a different place. But all likewise said that we could not "catch"(reach) that town till after we would sleep. But as these people are always desirous to detain travellers & as their ideas of distance are very indefinite I determined to push on & "sleep paff" if it would prove necessary - hoping however to reach the half town. Leaving Bagna a little before 1 Oclock, we struck of from the river over a sort of table land covered with primitive forest & [illegible] by a beautiful creek which seemed to wind from side to side of the valley & which we were obliged to cross about 10 or 12 times. After about one hours walk the land became more & more rough - now a low [illegible] somewhat boggy then a peak covered with rugged rocks. This whole region for some 10 miles has inferior soil & although the timber has not been destroyed by clearing it is small

The path during the whole distance from Bagna is so obscure as to be followed only by constant attention. The surface being generally covered with shrubs, wild cane & in the marshy places by various kinds & swamp growth, the only guide to the traveller in following the path is the somewhat worn condition of the upper side of the roots that lie across the path or on the trail the tracks of people & of cattle that have passed through from the upper country to the settlements.

About 5 o'clock in the evening we came to the river bank having not seen the stream since leaving Bagna. The soil became better and the creeks more frequent at the place where we first approached the river there is an island apparently pretty large & we heard natives talking on it. The path also became more distinct affording us hope that we were in the vicinity of the village at which we wished to lodge & we therefore pushed on to reach it if possible before sunset, for in this deep forest & on a blind path such as we followed there could be no travel after the light of the sun had departed. Just at sunset we came to a place where others had encamped & we at once decided on loging here till morning. Those who had been here had made a platform of bamboo sticks about 18 inches high & had left a little dry wood near the place where they had cooked. We had no matches - A gun was fired off at once the wadding caught fire & soon a faint blaze began to consume the dry bamboo. Not expecting to camp out we had with no pot for cooking ~~xx~~ excep one little travellers pan which held only one pint = by filling this often however we made out to cook a sufficient quantity of rice for all & a little roasted cassadie & a little boiled bacon that I had brought from the Mission completed our fare.

As I could not write for want of light we concluded to retire. I read a portion of Scripture, sang a hymn, in which Foster joined me - & then prayed to Our Heavenly Father for his mercy & goodness to be continued unto us, as hitherto. Perhaps this forest never before resounded with the voice of prayer & praise.

After prayer we all retired & lay on the bamboo platform already prepared when we came & the others prepared similar beds for themselves. Monkeys and night birds disturbed our rest but I slept about as much as I am accustomed to do at the Miss.

This morning we cooked a little refreshment partook of it - sang a morning song to God & sought his blessing in prayer & at a little after 7 Oclock set out on our journey. — In less than one mile we came to one of the most beautiful creek that I ever saw - the water very clear - ran rapidly over a bottom of Greenitie rock. Soon after we saw "old farms" on the left. Our course was a little North of East & along the bank of the river, which for some miles appeared to be calm there being no falls. Soon however we heard the roar of rapids above & approaching the place we found that here as well as elsewere on the river center spred widely over rocks parted into numerous strems forming many small islands and running furiously over this rugged surface - Ascending a ridge which formed a bluff on the river we came suddenly upon a troop of Monkes (perhaps 20) of the large red species. They soon mounted to the tops of the tall trees & although our boys at once pursued with their guns they could not get a shot at any of them. Desending from this ridge we drew near the river & crossing a trail we saw tracks of elephants that had perhaps come down for water. Our direction was still a little east of north the river having the same course. Another rapid place - Rock. Stratified dip about 45° strike N.E. as it is nearly every where along there falls. We now passed through old farms & fine country & at 9½ Oclock reached the "half town" of which an old woman - is really chief - but her brother Golla Batola acts in her stead, I now began to feel the need of taking medicine & the boys wished to hunt some in the neighboring woods as this is about the wildest part of the country we shall see. ~~THEY~~ Here, therefore after the usual interview with the headman I took about 10 grains of Calomel & retired in a little hut 8 by 10 while the boys went to the forest & Foster went to the river to fish.

T The medicine operated but not freely - I was very sick all afternoon & much of the night ✠ I need not record here the long "palaver" in town about "breaking" the town & removing to another place - the numerous little offices of kindness shown - the nightly dance - nor morning greetings when the people arise. On account of having taken Calomel I did not commence on our journey till late.

Thurs. 7th

After dashing - (presenting a gift) to the headman & calling his people together to worship & a short discourse we started for Gevey although I still had fever & was much weakened by the medicine & fever of yesterday & last night. Our way led through alternate "Old Farms" & tall forests, over hill & through valleys now & then crossing a bog & about every half hour meeting with a beautiful stream of fresh water. Monkeys & birds, but nothing more in the way of game - Twice we drew near to the river & heard the roar of the falls. The last of these is near Gevey the town at which I now write. These rapids were only on a small part of the river there being many branches & islets. The rocks very rugged but mostly in great masses and often conglomereate - at one place for a short distance were stratified & perpendicular - standing at pne place below one part of the falls & with my fel only a few inches above the water I loked up strem & when erect my eye was exactly in a line with the surface of the water above. The dis(c) ance covered by this fall was perhaps 4 rods. Soon after this we came to what is called the "Big Path" - the road from Monrovia to Boporah, & in a little time more only a minutes walk we were in the town of Gevey. We met the chief, enjoying his pot of rice by the side of the first house we came to. At once I told him through our boy John Brackman of the object of our visit - our wish to go further on tomorrow & our desire to lodge here tonight. He seemed pleased - pointed out a house for us & soon after sent me some rice & fishes. One leaving him I promised to see him again this evening which I will fulfil if my fever does not run too high. Had some fever all day & for one hour it has increased rapidly.

Our lodgings place is a mud hut black with the smoke of years - Round in shape with a heaped roof - a door way on one side & a hole to admit light on the other - which latter opening is about 18 inches square - A pile of dried clay on an side raised 18 inches & flat on the top is the bed. Not a chair nor yet a stool is here. I sit on oneof our small travelling bags & write on the upturned end of my valise. African feber is not pleasant at any time - & is unwelcome when traveling & can do nothing to cheer so gloomy an apartment as this. This town though small & delapidated is a place of much traffic as it is situated on the "big path" Numerous porters are here going both ways with great bundles of native produce & American goods. Many of the people speak English pretty well - The chiefs son was a long time in the family of Gabriel Moore a trader at Monrovia.

Frid. 8th T

Too sick to write or travel.

Sat. 9th

A little better today - was very sick yesterd all day - & most of last night. Could keep no medicine on my stomach yesterday. Have been looking around the town this morning - the country is good soil much better than at several other places onthe way. Have tried to get some men to carry me to the next town on the big path below, as I have now determined not to go further inland. The time till the sailing of the Stevens is only 10 or 15 days & I must hasten home. I therefore thot I shall try to walk to the next town this afternoon.

Evening 5 Oclock, Moidea, Leaving Gevey about one o'clock we walked in a south westerly direction for about 3½ hours when we reached this place the headman of which is called Jolla-Kpah, but he being absent one of the citizens furnished us lodgings & provisions. The country through which we came during

this last stage is for the most part more level & the soil more sandy than that of our trip upward. We however crossed one high and rugged hill which I think abounds in iron ore. Timber tolerably good - Water very good & abundant. We crossed some ten small streams, all clear cool water flowing freely over a bottom of light yellow sand except one which ran by the foot of the large hill - It tumbled along over granitic rock the same as most of the strems seen going up. The people here appear very kind & are interested & delighted with the idea that we will spend the Sunday with them. The town is not so large as Gevey but is better built & the houses are also newer. The one appointed to us is not so blacked with smoke as to be unpleasant - at least not like the one I lay two nights & one day in at Gevey. There are here two large kitchins about 20 by 30 ft well covered the earthen floor raised some ten ft. above the ground. From Gevey to this place there is no clearing on the path. Thanks to my Heavenly Father I feel much better than I did this morning & I now hope that I may get rid of this fever. We had a slight shower of rain this evening just after getting into our place of lodging. It was preceded by thunder & a wind from the South West.

Sund. 10th Noon.

Rested tolerably well last night but had slight fever all night & it still continues - I have taken two doses a Quinine & I hope two more greatly lesson or perhaps dispel it. This morning could eat but little - only a little boiled rice with no dressing but salt, & a little coffee made in a tin cup. After breakfast I called the people together in one of the large kitchens & spoke to them at some length through our boy John who seems able to interpret to the people of this town better than Foster as they are mainly from the interior & do not speak the Golah as it is spoken by the natives about Millsburg & the Mission. I commenced by speaking of God who made all things - (lastly man) - then of the fall - &c of Christ's death in man's stead & also explained portions of the Gospels relative to salvation in Christ. Showing that way was prepared for their salvation - that they too could pray to God through Christ. In conclusion I inquired whether they had ever heard of these things before & they replied that they never had . I then told them that they had now heard today & that if they did not believe in Jesus & pray to him & repent of sin so as to be saved they could not in the judgment plead that they had never heard of the right way. Many appeared serious, but their impressions I fear are not lasting. The sat quietly & appeared to be delighted with our singing. After these exercises I retired & read a while & was edified. Have had joyous feelings in view of the endless Sabbath which I hope to enjoy when my toils & trials are over. It is notwithstanding heart rending to me to look around on all these grossly ingnorant & degraded people - Oh when! When shall the heathen of this vast country be enlightened & converted to God. These sights greatly stagger our faith.

Evening - Have sufferred from nausea all afternoon - Can eat little of anything that I can procure here. Still have slight fever - & feel very weak. I saw here today a club-footed - or rather crooked footed man, the first case of deformity that I have seen among the Golah tribe. His feet turn inward so that the soles are uppermost & he walks on the tops of his feet. He wears small sandals make of the elephants hooff & can walk rapidly. About 50 porters or more have today passed downward with huge burdens of Camwood Country Cloth &c & a much larger number perhaps 100 have either passed through or have stopped here for the night on their way upwards to Boporah. Most of them are slaves & hired men of Momora chief of Boporah who is now down at a small town on the big path, in the Dey country a few miles from the seaboard. Much of this salt is made by the Dey tribe & sold by them to Monrovia. He usually comes down about the month of Jan & remains some weeks to trade. The people

here say that the trade passing how is small as it is the time of farm cutting & that in the rains it is much greater.

We have been told several times that Momora is expecting a war with Fah Canque the most wealthy of the Golah Chiefs, who lives not far from the place where Momora is now stopping. These reports however are frequent & perhaps are groundless.

We must now have evening services & retire. May God if it be his will restore my health to reach the Mission & prepare for sailing on the Stevens.

Mond. 11th

Morning. Sunrise. - Having now paid my host for the use of our lodgings we are about to have morning prayer & depart. The 60 porters going upward are on their way. Poor fellows they have a hard life - their fare being Cassada almost exclusively - this a root or vegetable about as nutritious as Irish Potatoes they roast or boil & with a little salt make out their daily fare. We are now on the dinding ridge between the St. Pauls & the strems farther northward - the last creek that we crossed on Sat I find flows round the hill on which Moidea is built & runs off to the northward. We will cross it again on leaving this place.

At half past 7 Oclock we set out for Moidea & travelled in nearly a South West course for 2½ hours about 10 miles - through a comparatively level country with sandy soil & sparse timber of a good quality but abundance of scrubby bush. Streams not so numerous as in place opposite in our upward trip - nor was it so clear & cool - We often passed Old Farms. On our way we met Mambou the younger brother of Momora, chief of Boporah - & purchased from him his spear telling him that I wished to take it to Big America to show to my people. Also bought some other articles from his people. Mambou is a tall youthful man of good proportions - sharp features & rather yellow or of copper color - his air is dignified but frank & he speaks English pretty well - On our way we passed a small cluster of huts but did not stop till we reached Bough a small but pretty well built native village. There I partook of some food I had carried along & the people provided my men with a little rice.

Passing on from Bough we again travelled 1 3/4 hours to Bowgia. This town derives its name from an immense vine growing in the bottom just below the town. It is about 10 inches in diameter at the thickest place & carries its size for about 75 ft. part of the way on the ground & part elevated some ten or twelve feet then branching its various parts spread over an immense space of ground. I noticed one branch about 4 inches in diameter suspended on the tops of the lower growth of trees at least 100 ft without variation in size & without throwing of a single shoot. Bowgia is not a large town but appears to be old & is Barricaded. Though the barricade is now somewhat old & decayed. The gates are made of immense slabs or puncheons hewn from large logs. The doors of the homes are generally of the same kind. Here I saw the first pottery that I have seen in Africa though I have often seen the ware. A youthful woman seated on the ground under a shed had a board before her upon which was her clay & a half finished specimen of her art in her hands - turning the vessel round with the one hand she (?) the other freely & held it steadily over the clay shaping it as she wished. She had no vessel burnt ready for sale but a considerable number ready for the kiln. From Bough Bogia our path ran along a pretty high ridge abounding with iron ore, some specimens of which I carry along. From Bogia to Summa is about two & a half hours' walk - the path leading apparently along the top of a comparatively narrow ridge most of the way - occasionally however descending into a ravine in which we would meet a stream of good water. One hill appeared to contain a large quantity of a sort of Green Stone. Summa is an old town of considerable note but is rather small & in a state of decay - the barricade is allmost entirely wrotted down. Gaytuma the chief not being at home, we could get no satisfaction from the people about the road. They only zealously declared that Momora was king for the whole country & king of

that place. They were all from Momora's country & perhaps sent here by him to keep open the path for his trade. My men could not talk much with them.

They declared we could not reach any other town on either of the two roads leading S. Westward today. But regardless of these declarations, we started on the Big Path. A heavy rain came up in which we travelled about ½ hour & reached this little town or half town which has no name, being one of the Gaytuma villages & occupied mainly by his slaves & the people making farms in the vicinity. Here we lodge to-night. Having made a good fire in a tolerably comfortable hut we dry our clothes.

Tues. 12th

This morning on leaving the little half town, we had a wet path to travel for some distance on account of last nights rain.

The first 15 minutes walk brought us into another half town, situated in a Palm Oil region & bearing the name of Gruded. Soil rich, surface flat being the on the bank of a large creek flowing leisurely to the North West. 2½ hours more hard walk & we reached Boom-Boom two scattered & declining villages situated on the opposite sides of a beautiful & rapid creek & each on a high point of land. From one of these we could see distinctly some other high peaks to the southward - of which it is said can be seen from the highest point of the Cape Monsurado. About Boom-Boom the land is very good, but mush of the way between it and the large creek passed in the morning we travelled over rugged peaks & ridges & boggy hollows. Turning to the left at Boomboom we took the path for Millsburg, traversing the high hills seen a while before. After one half hour's rapid walking through this hilly & rugged country interspersed with bamboo & Palm we came suddenly to the town of Kayo inhabited by people of the Dey tribe. The head man on our approch had run into the bush or pelse where concealed himself. Kayo is small, but new & thrifty. The people very cowardly & disinclined to talk - none of my men but Jack the Kroomen could converse with them. This entire region was formerly the Dey possession but the tribe has declined & only fragments of them can here & there be found.

Our course from Boomboon to Kayo was nearly S.E.

Preceeding one hour more in about the same direction, through a hilly district, the highest part of which no doubt forms the dividing ridge between the St. Paul & the more northern streams whose tributaries we crossed this morning we reached Delony. On the toops of these hills we saw numerous mounds the remains of native houses, there have been large villages here in former times. Some of the old sites were covered with trees of 50 years growth. The towns were evidently large, as well as the houses. From one of these hills we had a grand view of the South East country particularly - in this drection we saw numerous high hills in the dis- that the natives told us were on the South side of the St. Paul. Deling a Dey town old & decaying is worthy of special notice inasmuch as its inhabitants would furnish us nothing to eat. Their decline is not untimely. The world can spare that tribe.

Soco's town a Mandingo man with Boporah people is almost in sight of Deling & here we made no delay. On passing however we observed two unusually large country houses one at least 40 ft. long. From this town we passed on S. a little E. through the most beautiful & rich valley that I have been in Africa. Occasinally small round hillocks rise in the valley giving the country much the appearance of portions of Southern Ohio. Especially about Circleville. In half an hour we came to the town of Another Boporah Chiefs town built on a beautiful elevation in the midst of the valley. This chief Jolla Silla is a jolly old man with heavy beard mingled with grey & not closely shaven. He received us codially & furnished a dish of rice. Many traders & porters here. One clump of Plantain trees near his town contains 55 trees all of which will bear within a few months & all were very thrifty. All moreover sprang from a single stalk. From this place I hastened the town of Bulla Jane lived one of our own neighbors & giving him a brief call I came on home by 5 Oclock & was glad to find all well. And now O God my merciful Preserver receive my grateful acknowledgements of thy tender care for me & my deliverance from sickness & all dangers!

The distance from Muhlenberg to Gevey the highest point that I reached is I think about 45 miles although it has been thought to be more & the direction of Gevey from this place is nearly North East - perhaps a little East of that point. The St Pauls river I think has falls about every mile or two miles at most from here that place & a great part of the distance it is —— with islands of various sizes some of them perhaps one mile or more in length. The river perhaps on an average falls 5 ft. to the mile. It course from here to Bagna about 10 miles is nearly East - from Bagna to Gevey North of East perhaps northeast making a to the East. Above Gevey from all I could learn its course leads more to the East. The ridge along which the Big Path runs most of the way runs very nearly parallel with the general course of the river through the distance now under consideration viz. from Gevey to this place. Iron Ore is I think abundant in many of the hills along the big path & in some others near Gevey & close to the river.

This short trip has tended to render my satisfaction with our own place more complete as I have seen none all things considered superior.

Wed. 13th

At home - Morning wrote some & arranged accounts. Have a visit from Rev. Ramlo & wife Episcopal missionaries of Cape Palmas. They are on their way to the U.S. By the Stevens. Very pleasant people. I learn from them however, that all the State Rooms are taken on the Stevens & therefore if I go I shall have to take steerage passage. I must go down & see about it.

Thurs. 14th

Went to Monrovia in the afternoon.

Frid 15th

Forenoon at Monrovia - Attending to various business. Engaged a passage home on the M.C. Stevens. Came up as far as Mr. Blacklidges.

Sat. 16

Rose early - in boat before 5 o'clock - on my way home - called several places & settled accounts - On reaching home both Bro & Sist. H. unwell. Wrote till late making out an invoice of Mission Goods &c. Retired weary & sad, because Mrs. H Seems to be disposed to find fault & complain when I do all in conscience I can for her convenience & support.

We had a heavy rain attended with strong wind from the N.E. this evening.

Sund. 17th

An eventful day at Muhlenberg. In the morning at 10 I met the school children & had brief exercises, of singing repeating portions of Scripture &c. At 11 met some candidates for Church membership & lectured on the qualifications therefor & the duty of those connecting themselves with the church to grow in grace & every Christian virtue. And then organized a small congregation consisting of the following persons. Margaret Heigerd, received by letter from the M. E. Church, Francis & Eliza Jacobs received on profession of faith - Lucinda Arnet, received by letter from the Pres. Church & Phebe Eleanor Arnet received by Confirmation. Francis Jacobs was elected to the office of Elder, at the same meeting.

Afternoon at 2 Oclock held services again - inducted Bro. Jacobs into office - Preached a short discourse on preparation for worthily partaking of the Communion - Administered the Communion to the above named members of the new organization & to bros. H. Heigerd & Melville of the Pres. Mission at Harrisburg & at the close of these exercises conferred license to preach & administer the Sacraments on Bro. H. Heigerd who had before leaving Ohio been examined before the East O. Synod had been admitted to licensure; but the committee appointed to confer the license failed to meet before we embarked. I also appointed him pastor of the little church organized here today. Praise the Lord for his favors & goodness to me & to this infant mission. May his care ever be over the little church - May it soon increase in number & may its members all grow in grace & at last enter into glory, Amen!

Mond. 18th

Wrote instructions to leave with bro. Heigerd & made some preparation for leaving. Weather very warm.

Tues

Rose early. Busy with numerous small matters most of the forenoon. Leveled the upper falls of the river at our place - found the falls to be about 6 ft. - this with the 5½ ft of the lower falls & the descent of the stream between the two would make upward of 12 ft that the river falls in less than 1/2 mile. There is therefore a good mill site. Afternoon bade our Mission children goodbye & started for Monrovia - having to stop at several places on the way. Did not reach Monrovia till near midnight - felt unwell - Every body having retired I lay down on the counter of Mr. Millers store who was with me & did likewise.

Wed. 20th

Sick this morning - a chill - high fever - no appetite - In bed at Mr. James part of the afternoon. Took medicine this evening.

Thurs. 21st

Still sick in the morning - had a restless night last night & rose much prostrated from medicine & fever & yet the fever continued.

Frid. 22nd

Bro Heigerd came down late last night & this morning I started out with him to close up some businesspreparatory to my leaving & his returning to the Mission, but I soon became too sick to continue on my feet - came to Bishop Burns & lay down - a chill - high fever - distress in the head till near evening - This evening able to walk about the house. Rain during the afternoon - as well as before day this morning.

Sat. 23rd

Felt better this morning but am very weak. After attending to various items of business I bade Bro & Sist. Heigerd farewell & they set out for Muhlenberg while I here await the sailing of the Stevens. This is the day on which we were to sail but I learned this morning that it is postponed till Tues. next. I am not sorry, as I have a few little matters yet to attend to & besides am too unwell to embark with comfort.

Sund. 24th

Much prostrated this morning - could hardly walk to breakfast. Slight fever. Have used much Quinine during the last few days. Afternoon agreeably to engagement I tried to preached in the Pres. Ch. but was too feeble & body & mind - spoke with but little effect.

Mond. 25th

I learn this morning from Dr. Hall that the Stevens will probably remain here till the last of this week waiting for the American & English mail from Palmas. It is to be brought up by the little steamer Seth Grosvenor.

Today dined on board the Stevens & boarded the Ocean Eagle now lying in the harbor but to sail to night for New York. Rev. Best with whom I became acquainted at Sierra Leone 8 years ago & Rev. St John of the home mission - Gaboon are passengers, also their wives. Mr. St Johns goes home much disheartened in regard to the work in the Gaboon.

Tues. 26th

Last night the Ocean Eagle sailed for New York - I sent no letters as I hope the Stevens will reach the American coast first. Have felt some better today but am still unwell. Slight fever & weakness attended with headach & Nausea are the principal simptoms - No word from the Mail Boat yet.

Wed. 27th

Had a letter from bro. Heigerd this forenoon - All well at the Mission. Have a little fever today - also some slight chills. Why this attack so clings to me I cannot tell. I take Quinine regularly.

Thurs.

Wrote to bro. Heigerd this morning - Put my baggage on board this afternoon - The mail came in today - but brought me no papers nor letters - but from the papers received by others I see that S.C. has seceded from the Union & has erected her own Standard - has taken possession of some of the fortresses & the arsenal at Charleston - has captured a revenue Cutter - & sent a delagation to Washington to treat with the U.S.Government. There is great excitement in the Southern States conventions are held in many of them to consider the question of secession & Northern men are treated with much contempt & scorn in all the South. Warlike preparations are going on North & South. Perhaps by the time we reach the American Coast hostilities will have commenced - perhaps peace may be restored - but it appears to me probable that the difficulty will not be so soon settled. We may be detained by Virginia when passing up the Chesapeake Bay. The news from the Liberian troops to the leeward are that there have been two battles - the natives defeated in both with a lossof over two hundred - 3 Liberians killed & a number wounded. The natives hie for peace.

MARCH 1st 1861

Frid. 1st

On board M. C. Stevens - harbor of Monrovia. This evening I came on board expecting to sail tonight with the land breeze. The number of our passengers I do not know but the state rooms are all occupied & three of us are obliged to sleep in the steerage. I rejoice to set out for home & now pray God if it be his will to preserve me to meet again my beloved wife & little ones. I also pray that I be enabled during the voyage to conduct myself in a Christian manner. There are on board some persons who do not profess Christianity but are disposed readily to criticise the conduct of those who profess piety. May my gracious master enable me to be useful to some one during this voyage.

Friday March 8th

We took up anchor at Monrovia last Saturday morning at 4 Oclock & made tolerable progress during that day but since have had calms & very light winds, with now & then a slight & transient tornado. I have been unwell much of the time, owing to a severe cold taken the day of embarkation. Have therefore read but little & have written none. As I will need the instructions that I gave bro. Heigerd on leaving the Mission for future reference, I will here transcribe them from a blotted copy that I brought along.

Being now about to return home & leave you in charge of Muhlenberg Mission, I deem it proper to furnish you the following Statements & instructions in writing for your future reference - a copy of which I will also hand to the Chairman of the Committee in order that the arrangements now made may be fairly understood by all.

Salary

I will recommend to the Committee that you receive a salary of $400 annually & have the right to use all the vegetables you may need out of the products of the Mission Farm, the privilege of raising on the premises your own poultry & of keeping two cows - All other stock to be long to the Mission.

In addition I allow $100 for the hire of assistants in the School & on the Farm.

The School

The present regulations relative to morning & devening devotions - Sessions of School & hours of labor, I wish to be continued, unless there be good reasons for a change.

Religious instruction & religious exercies, especially singing, should be mingled with the other daily teachings of the school. Let it be your constant object to have the scholars commit to memory portions of Scripture, hymns &c.

The number of children in the School & Mission should not at any time exceed 40 - the number with which we began - but on the other hand it is desirable that it do not fall below 30.

Mission Lands

Be careful to prevent any tresspass on the Mission lands, & those of the Reservation, especially the destruction or removal of timber. Also try to keep the lines & corners already made distinctly marked. The timber along Susan Creek near the watering place, & also that on the north-east corner of the Mission land & along the river should be preserved for future use.

None of the lots of the Reservation are to be given to settlers, until you hear again from me or the Committee on this subject except the lot No 3 of the Western Reservation promised to W. Williams, & he is to be recommended to the Government, so as to procure a deed, only when he shall have settled on the lot.

The Farm

The live fence commenced from the Mission yard to the river should be completed as soon as possible, & the two portions of land thus formed between the Mission yard & the river should also be inclosed with a hedge, as also should the Mission yard. The lime hedge, perhaps, will be most easily raised, & most serviceable; & it may be, that the best method of forming it, is to plant the seed at once along the line of the intended hedge.

Next to the growing of vegetables necessary for the use of the Mission & the planting of various fruit trees, the rearing of a Coffee orchard is to be the great object of the Manual Labor Department of the Mission. Ground should be made ready for the planting of about 400 trees at the beginning of the next rains (the trees to be purchased) & a nursery should be commenced at the same time by planting 2000 or more of the Coffee berries. The spaces between the trees, while small, should I think, be cultivated in Potatoes, Ground Peas, Ginger &c.

The lower lot of land between the Mission yard & the river is to be devoted to tillage & the upper lot to pasturage.

In addition to the $100 salary of Assistants, already mentioned, I authorize you to expend fifty dollars in the hire of laborers to plant hedges & coffee trees &c during the six months commencing March the first of the present year.

Buildings

The Chapel is to be finished by putting on the window shutters, a door -plain seats & a platform, with a fronting, on the North east end. The shutters & door &c are to be painted & the outside white-washed.

The house erected during the last Rains, is to have no additional work done to it, except some slight changes in the partitions to render it more suitable for the accommodation of assistants & such of the Mission children as may be taken into it.

Some apartment of it is to be the dining room for the children.

The Mission House now in course of erection, is to be completed by lining the two lower rooms of the main building the South upper room of the same, & the rear bed chanber below with boards - by putting up inclosed stairs, thus making partitions to the rooms - by putting up a piazza in front on the foundation already laid - by putting on batin window shutters, & by painting the outside with three coats & the inside with two. The rear outside is to be whitewashed.

Mission Stores

The Mission goods now on hand, for sale, should be applied as much as possible in purchasing lumber for the buildings & in the payment of work done on the buildings & farm. And it is desirable that any which cannot thus be disposed of, be sold & the means applied to the expenses of the Mission. If you draw goods from the Liberian Government in support of the Congo children, they can be used in clothing the children, or sold & the mans applied to meet general expenses.

Mission Funds

Whatever funds may be on hand on my embarking I will deposite with D. B. Warner & Son at Monrovia & remit you their due bill for the amount.

If you draw cash or bills of Exchange from the Liberia Government, on account of Cargoes, you can deposit the cash with Warner & Son or [illegible] sell them the Bills & taking their due bills for the amount, can draw from them as you need.

The Church

As there is now a Church organization at the Mission & as you are licensed to preach the Gospel & administer the Sacraments, I appoint you pastor of the Church, for the present, hoping however that before long some other persons may join the Mission & the labors be divided.

It is advisable that the members of the Church come together for religious instruction & worship twice in the week — once on the Lords day when there should be preaching or a bible lesson - & again on Wednesday evening for prayer & the reading of the Scriptures. The other part of the Lords day should be taken up with religious instruction & devotional exercises, with the Mission children.

The Holy Communion should be administered four times in the year at least, & at stated periods.

Reports

It is advisable that you communicate as often as possible with the corresponding Secretary or Chairman of the Committee, & a formal report should be rendered at least every six months - showing the general state of the work - the expenses of building, improvement of lands - & of clothing & food for the Mission children.

And now my dear brother I earnestly pray that the Divine presence may be with you in all your labors & trials & that your work may have abundant success.

Yours
fraternally
M. Officer.

Muhlenberg Miss.
Feb. 18th 1861

Chesapeake Bay
April 4th 1861
4 Oclo

We are now within sight of Baltimore & in an hour perhaps will make wharf. Thank God that I again am in my native land, & that although I have suffered considerably from a severa cold contracted about the time of embarking & from an attack of fever in the latter part of the voyage yet I am now pretty well.

We had no storm - a tolerably short voyage - 32 days - pleasant company - good accommodations & an accommodating Capt. & Officers & Crew.

I regret that I have not been more useful to other than I have - but rejoice that I have been able to read very considerable as we have a good library on board.

Springfield O. Jan. 1st 1862.

On the 1st of June last I began preaching to the English Lutheran Church here as a supply for four months & at the expiration of that time received & accepted a call as pastor of the same.

In taking charge I did not contemplate a long stay among these people as I did not consider my ability as a preacher sufficient for the position, but as the Church was suffering somewhat from the effects of the war & also from the dissentions that had sprung up in it a year before & therefore could not perhaps at that time command the services of such a man as the place demands, I accepted the call with the hope of removing some of the obstacles to the prosperity of the Church & this in the course of a year to prepare the way for the election & support of a suitable minister. I therefore agreed to take a small salary - but did not let this be known before the election - & have been as active in reconciling those that were somewhat disaffected as the state of my health would admit of. But I have heartily cooperated with the Council in removing such members as would not become reconciled nor would live in peace with those who were most exemplary & faithful in every duty.

My efforts have been attended with some success - audiences are larger & more attentive. - Pews nearly all rented - some small debts have been paid & the members now in the Church are at peace with each other & with me. On the 27th of Dec last they made us a donation visit which not withstanding the inclemency of the weather was largely represented & the articles brough amounted to about $70 & are of the most useful kinds. This may be regarded as an expression of Christian sympathy & as such affords me much encouragement.

And now, this placed, as I believe, by the providence of God, in a most important field, presented already with some tokens of divine favor on my work & also some evidences of favor from the people I desire anew to consecrate myself to the work before me & during the new year upon which I have just entered to labor more earnestly & live more devoutly than I have ever done before.

Feb. 2nd 1862

Having at several of our Council meetings during the last few weeks seen a disposition to pass over the unruly and even wicked conduct of Mrs. S. who I am convinced is not only in league with the open enemies of this congregation, but is in many other respects unworthy of a place in the Church unless she reforms & having some additional evidence that the express condition on which I agreed to remain here - namely that the authority of the Church should be strictly maintained - would not be carried out I this day tendered to the Council a written resignation of of the pastorship of this church to take effect immediately or at most not later than the first of May.

Feb. 16th 1862

Today I received by baptism & Confirmation into the Church sixteen persons most of whom were the fruit of a protracted meeting held here during the last three weeks. Had a very large number present at Communion.

March 9th 1862.

Having now clear evidence that there cannot be a united ~~xxxx~~ vote in the Council on the suspension of Mrs. S. & being fully convinced that inaction & delay in her case would only lead to greater trouble in the Church & would be a clear violation scriptual directions in regard to slanderers, Faultfinders & disorder & disobedience in general, I this day announced to the Church, after sermon, that in two weeks from today I would preach my last sermon as pastor of the Church. And at the same time informed the Church in regard to the reasons of my leaving. Viz That the explicit condition on which I accepted the Church had been & would as I believed continue to be violated.

This wavering - unfaithfulness - on the part of the council & the consequent necessity for my leaving - as I am persuaded no considerable good can be accomplished while the authority of the Church is utterly disregarded - has caused me much sorrow, but I have some confort in the fact that God has made me instrumental here in the conversion of some souls from sin to righteousness.

3. Mss - Diary of Morris Officer, ~~[illegible]~~ Oct.7, 1852-Nov.2, 1853
190p.

Benevolent Societies at Mineraria

1st Dorcas Society— to take care of old Sick people & orphan Children— have a Stone house for that purpose— This is a Methodist institution.

2nd Union Sisters of Charity— to aid the Widow & Orphan in clothing feeding— nursing & educating. A Presbyterian Society

3 The Benevolent Society— for general benevolence— It is composed of the principal women of the place of various religious denominations.

Mrs Thompson & wife	2
Mrs. Preston " "	2
Misses Denton & Aldrich	2
Miss Maguire (colored)	1
Dr. Cole & Mr Officer	2
Three Children	3
	12

Oct 7th 1852

Departed from my dear wife and some of her friends at 2 and started for New-york with design of sailing thence to the Mendi Miss. West Africa — Bro Wm. R. and wife and Sister R. ~~went~~ came along to Oberlin, where we staid three. night 7th

8 Wed. Forenoon spent at O. Afternoon went to Elyria together —

9 Sat returned to O. and staid

10 Lord's day and on

11 Mond. went to Elyria — took boat at 6 P. M. for Buffalo

12 Started from Buffalo 9 OK and arrived at the Niagara Falls at 10. Staid till 4½

13th Wednesday — Lockport N.Y. Arrived here last evening. Staid during the night with Bro. H. L. Dox. To-day have had a ~~real~~ pleasant & profitable time with him — Speaking of the condition and prospects of the Church the work of Missions, and the toils and trials of our

Oct

our Spiritual life — Bro. Dox

Oct.

succeed in making private solicitations

own Spiritual life— Bro. Dox is a man of enlarged views and warm feelings— is frank and agreeable in his manner and is evidently a man of much thought— and holy discipline.

He has at least Strengthened my purposes, and cheered my heart if all our ministers were like him the cause of Christ would not so languish here nor so Slowly advance among the heathen. I remain here till tomorrow in order to see Some of the members of his Church I feel an increased desire for a better religious State and am determined to be more watchful over my conduct as well as more prayerful

14th Thurs. Left Lockport came to Rochester with a view of doing Something for the Sup. but could not have a meeting and in consequence of the absence of Some and the engagements of others could not

succeed in making private solicitations Staid all night with Bro. G. Needham and was treated very kindly.

15 Wed— Have travelled from Rochester to Utica detained much Gen Scott on the Cars with us most of the day— making Speeches and most of the Stations along the road. He Seems to be a Sensible man— but the people— his friends are Super-Sensible— manifest rather too much feeling. A foolish thing done in a foolish manner cannot be destitute of folly. I have been obliged to live within myself all day. Have felt sad to See the little regard men have for God. I could not enter into conversation for a few minutes without being obliged to hear profane words from him to whom I might Speak It is joyous to cast our minds forward from Such Scenes to the future State of peace and holiness

16. Left Utica early Breached Canajoharie at 8½ Ok. Rode in a wagon to

Arquville and there called on

meeting. Large audience

Oct

Arquville and there called on Rev. Ewing who received me with much kindness and took me to Rev. Hastings 6 ms. distant. With [illegible] during [illegible]

17 Preached the Miss. Sermon in the morning in Bro. W's church Jacquerville in the morning and Rock Grove in the afternoon and me at night in other place Received a coll. at Jr. — Had a very pleasant time Sat evening & Sund. Recived much encouragement from the Pr in regard to the Miss.

18 Went in company with Bro. W. from Carlisle to Albany. Day pleasant Company very agreeable. Took cars at 8. in the evening and arrived at New York Sat at night

19 Morning Saw Bro Thompson Bro Haines and Wheeple wrote some letters and went in the evening with Bro. T. to Orange in New Jersey and attended a

Oct

Miss. meting. Large audience

20 Visited some persons at O. in company with Bro. Thompson Returned to the city.

21 Visited the Greenwood Cemetery On Sonday. It is exceedingly beautiful. Undulating covered with trees and well improved. But the money Spent in costly monuments and fencing [illegible] would have done more to glorify God if it had been used in Sending the Lamp of Life to the benighted.

22. Went to the fair wrote letters — at night went in company with Bro Thompson to Barnums Museum Some good things — much imposition and foolery — was benefitted on the whole

23 Wrote letters to Bro. Dow P Keeting and Dr. Smith — Spent some time in conversation with Bro D.

24 Sund Attended preaching at Rev. H. W. Beechers Church morning and evening — Staid part of the time with Bro Haines.

Oct

25 Mond. Wrote letters forenoon

Oct

made in every part of the city

25 Mond. Wrote letters forenoon Evening took boat for Albany Night was very fine and the Scenery along the Hudson River was truly grand

26 Rode eight miles from Albany to West Sand Lake, after taking breakfast with Dr. Paine, a real friendly and pious man, and one whom I shall remember with gratitude and pleasure.

27 Still with bro. S. Van Alstine In him I find a true friend to missions and a helper of those who would do good.

28 Spent in Reading, writing letter to Susan P bro Helud. Evening went with bro V- to visit a friend

29 Went to Albany with bro Van. visited the State House State Library State Geological rooms Cath edral which is to cost Six hundred thousand dollars. The day was spent pleasantly and profitably It was the day of the burial of the Hon Dan. Webster demonstrations were

made in every part of the city

30 Sat. Read Several articles in Reviews & the most of a work by Dr Abbott Styled "My progress in error" The author States his entrance in error & discloses for the common a desire to be apart from the mass. To be a "Liberal," "free-thinking" man one be passed through Universalism Unitarianism Infidelity — to a belief of Atheism and back through all to the Orthodoxy of the age It was interesting to me as I have travelled a little that way Sometimes myself — I shall try to profit by it.

31 Sund. Spoke for the Miss. at Sand lake in the forenoon and at a country Church in the afternoon. Returned to bro Vanalstines in the evening. Did not feel much interest in the cause and could not speak with much freedom.

Nov. 1st 1852 Mond. Read a part of forenoon, and at 12 Oclk Started with bro. Vanalstine to Sennville, Schoharie Co, where he preaches a Dedication Sermon

We rode till after dark, and put up

Co. where I Shall Spend the Sabbath

Nov.

We rode tell after dark, and put up at a tavern on the top of Bellebery Mt. a rough set of men there, and as it was only the night before the Peer Election, there was drinking, much loud talk and Swearing. I wrote a letter to Sr Speaker

Nov 2nd Started early rode to Schoharie (13 ms.) Court house, for breakfast, and then rode to bro. VanDobtines brother-in-law's, where we stand all night

3rd Wed. Drove to Seeville, 7 miles, and attended Services at 11. again at 2. and at night first Sermon by bro VanDobtine 2nd by bro Hempeley 3rd by bro. Smith. Here I met, together five of the ministers of the Franckean Synod, and in the afternoon had a conference with them in reference to their aiding the mission. The are all heartily in favor of the movement and of their Synod giving their Miss. funds to its support.

4th There after a long talk in the morning we Separated, and I accompanied bro Hempeley to Minister Montgomery

Nov.

Co. where I Shall Spend the Sabbath Thus my mingling with these brethren has been refreshing to me, and I hope will prove a blessing to this Synod and to the mission. May God Spare my life and give Strength to do this work before me.

5 Frid Spent at bro. Hempeleys reading writing &c Stentzyng

6 Wrote letters to bro B. Browning & Rev. S. Rice Read considerable.

7 Lord's Day Rained hard and continued forenoon we had no meeting at Seeville, afternoon went to Starkville where I Spoke on the Subject of the mission, Not many present, but much interest manifested - Coll. 42$

Went a few miles into the country and Staid with bro Countryman during the night

8 Mond. Was taken by bro. Cy to the cars at Post Plain where I took passage for New-York and arrived the Same evening - Spent the night with bro Kaened.

9 Tues. Wrote letters to bro. and Sister

Nov.

Rogers at 4 and in the evening

Nov.

night, and addressed a Sunday S-

Rogers at 8 and in the evening went with bro Thompson to Newark where we had an interesting meeting of the colored people

10 Wed. Came to New-york for books Wrote to Dr. Myers. and returned to Newark to another meeting in the Con. Ch. Interesting time— Staid all night with bro. Woodhull in company with bro. B. who goes along to the Miss.

11 Came to the city— Wrote to bro. Fox. Called on Revs Stohlmans Schoch Sutherus— and requested them to lend me some aid in getting funds— but they refused They are not at all interested in the Miss. I never met a colder reception or rather repulse than from the latter. Night reading till late Then went with bro. Harned to Brooklin.

12 Reading and writing letters

13 Sat. Reading most of the day

14 Sund attended preaching at Ref. Dutch Church forenoon and at night, and addressed a Sunday S— in the afternoon in Sand St. Brooklyn. Very interesting meeting

15 Mond. Reading, assisting bro Harned &c.

16 Wrote letters, and attended Miss. meeting at night

17 Wed. Employed most of the day about the Office. Attended Miss. meeting at Brooklin at night

18 Thurs. 19 Fri. 20 Sat Was employed in getting and packing goods for the Canada & Grande Miss.

During all this time I have been waiting for a vessel to sail. Am anxious to be off as the time is far past at which we had designed going. I am doing but little here of any thing and yet between talking, walking about, writing letters, and reading some in the papers, I am constantly employed. I have been too thoughtless and too trifling Will try to be more serious.

21 Sund. Heard bro. Schoch preach

Took dinner with Schoch and

21 Sund. Heard bro. Shock preach in the forenoon bro. Stowes in the afternoon and bro Barker at night. All good discourses, and in the Even. I felt edified and encouraged to make renewed efforts to improve in every way

22. Attended Noon Prayer meeting at Plymouth Ch. with bro Cole and Spent the rest of the day in various things at the Miss. rooms

23 ~~Fair. Reading~~ Lectured for bro. Thompson at a Church of the Colored people in Brookly.

23 Fair Writing and reading, to get with some little duties at the Office Lectured at night for bro. J. a Dr. Pennington Ch. good meeting

24 Wed. Writing Done for bro. W. and attending to the duties for the Mission

25 Thurs. This day was observed as a day of Public Thanks giving. I attended the Eng. South Ch. on Hudson St and heard bro Shock preach from Ch. that men would praise the Lord for his goodness &c

took dinner with Schock and then returned to the Miss. rooms while I Spent most of the afternoon alone— I felt sad to see how much of my life has been wasted and how I move let day after day pass without accomplishing any thing. I think of home of my dear Susan with whom I Should have remained longer if I had known of this delay. I pray that this disappointment may be for the best. Bro. Thompson has just come

26 Fair. Reading most of the day

27 Sat. Wrote a letter to Susan— Spent some time looking about for a vessel to Sail in Read Room. I Spend the evening with bro. Cole at the Office. Feel desirous to be on my way to the Mission, but am conscious that I am but illy prepared for the work. Bro. Parker has been with us a considerable time this evening and we have had a long talk. He is an interesting young man.

28 Sund Heard H. W. Beecher in the forenoon and at night— The discours in the evening, on the Sovereignty of God, was truly edifying to me and I returned instructed and encouraged.

29 Mond. Spent the day at the Mss Rooms, chiefly in reading— Went in company with Bro. Cole and Bro. Parker to an exhibition at the Union Th. Seminary— and was well entertained by the exercises.

30 Tues. Read most of the day the Koran which I have thought may be useful to me in Africa. This afternoon I read the Rev. Parkers Sermon on the death of Dan. Webster. It is an eloquent and spirited discourse.

Today we were visited by Mr. M. Shadow who is to furnish us a vessel for Africa. She cannot have me ready in less than three weeks. I desire to make a good use of that time. I desire to live a better life.

Dec. 11 Today the time is set for our Sailing— this day week which will be 18th— Wrote a little to Bro. Doe and one to Dr. Kurtz Ed. of the Lutheran Observer.

Embarked

Sat evening Dec. 25th 1852

This afternoon about 4 Oc. we bade Bro. Whipple and Bro. Parker farewell at the "White Hall" and came off on two Small boats to the Martha Clark in North River. Bro. Warned came with us and Staid a few minutes. While at Supper Bro. Warned came on board again with some Bills that had been forgotten in his Room. He took Supper with us and after a few minutes left. Soon after coming on board I asked the Capt if we could have prayers night & morning during the voyage, and he answered affirmatively, and with cheerfulness. About 10 Oc. Bro. Thompson read a Chapt. led in Singing a hymn and in prayer. It rains— All but

the Capt. and I have retired. I hear no more but the falling of

was ebbing rapidly— About one let down and sent after him but to

the Capt. and I have retired. & I hear no more but the falling of rain overhead and the tramp of the Watchman on deck.

When we left the Mission Rooms this afternoon we expected to sail immediately but on arriving at the vessel the Cook had left & has not yet returned, and besides there is not now wind enough to take us out to Sea. We shall probably lie here till Monday.

I feel calm and contented happy that I have so good a prospect of reaching Africa to do good.

26— Lord evening. We still lie in Neth River— We would have passed out today if the Cook had been on board. Bro. Thompson Cracked this forenoon all were present but two of the crew who had to watch.

About 3 OK we were roused by the cry of "Man Overboard" and on running out we saw one of the sailors who had fallen from the rigging, floating past the Ship. The tide

was ebbing rapidly— About one let down and sent after him, but to no purpose. He was gone— Gone to another world. He was doing something ~~at~~ taking the Sails, and fell upon the side of the vessel. The stroke perhaps killed him immediately.

We had a prayer-Meeting this evening wrote a letter to Sarah all again were present but two.

27th Sandy Hook. We hoisted anchor about Noon and came against wind down to this place. Here the Captain said he would wait for better weather. The wind is quite strong from the South E.— The Ship rolls considerably. Most of the company have been Sea Sick during the afternoon and evening— I have been a little sick to night. Have been reading Geology most of the day.

Feel that nothing but Gods grace can sustain me in this undertaking. The rest except the Capt. have retired, so I must do the same.

28 Wed.

29 ~~Wed~~ Mon. Yesterday about 3 PM we weighed Anchor and after running ~~Sandy Hook~~ put to ~~Sea~~ Sea in a smart gale. The wind had been blowing from the S. E. for nearly 24 Hours, ~~but had now~~ causing a heavy Sea from that direction, but having now wished about it veered us at the rate of 8 nes. an hour against the Sea. We soon found our Buck rolling on exceeding wildly on the mud waves. Most of the Ships Com. became very Sick and were unable to Sit or Stand. I was on deck until the Anchor was entirely up and secured, which was hard to be done, and on going into the Cabin found nearly all lying in their berths. Mrs. Sexton was kept sick of any, and took charge of Mrs. Thompsons Child.

Lat. 39 Lon. 70

I attended to each of them as well as I could, but was obliged after to go on deck for fresh air. A little after dark the waves became more violent and tossed us furiously. As none of us scarcely took Supper the Capt. ordered some gruel to be made and brought by the Cabin Boy into the outer Cabin, where mugs were arranged on the table to receive it. The Capt ordered the Boy to hold the Sauce pan to its place on the floor while he proceeded to dish up the gruel. A few mugs were put and I started with one to some of the Sick in their State rooms. A great toss of the Ship sent me forward into the arms of the table onto the ~~trunks~~ and boxes which had tumbled from the lashing ropes on the opposite side & were tumbling and sliding from side to side as the vessel rolled

I looked around and saw the Mugs bounding over the table and lighting whereve it happened the Capt. being in a stooping posture one emptied its contents on his back and then dashed upon the floor. The Boy, now mostly flat upon the floor was sliding about in the Split grate but holding on to the spur as the Capt. broke them. The folding doors between the outer and inner cabin flew back and forth spasmodically. The large Rocking Chairs were going helter skelter about the floor. I looked into the cabin while sitting on one of the trunks, and saw Miss. Sexton snugly ensconced on the lounge with both Mrs. in her arms. The lounge was blocked up between the Stateroom

and Mrs. Mrs. and was the most secluded from the evolutions of the Chairs. Miss. S. was as cool and collated as ever I saw her. After we had secured the yard and recommenced the baggage &c. I thought of my journal but that was all I could do for it was in one of my trunks and I could neither get nor write it if I had it. So I crawled into my berth, and remained most of the time till morning but did not sleep much as I was obliged to make some effort to remain in my place. To day all have been in their berths most of the time but Miss. S. & I. We have been reading some and talking but the sea is very rough I am now obliged to write sitting flat on the floor, with my back against the Stateroom

and one foot against the Stove Box which is nailed to the floor. We have made no observations today so I do not know our Lat & Lon.

30th Thurs Sat 39 Son. 67

Right about 8 OK. Today has been a pleasant day. the weather clear and not too cold to be out on Deck. Wind fair in the forenoon. afternoon not much wind and not favorable much of the time. Now the breeze seems increasing and is coming from S E. The company are now getting better of the Sea Sickness and all seems more pleasant. Had prayers last night this morning and evening Saw today many Portuguese men of war, and attempted to catch some in a bucket, but could get none. In the attempt to take one I broke my Watch Crystal and lost the minute hand. So I shall be without a

good time piece. I have not read nor studied much today, and feel that I have allowed the hours to pass unemployed.

31st 2nd (night) This is the last day of the year and now drawing towards the last hours of the day— How Solemn Should we feel under circumstances like these. I fear I do not stop enough to think to Reflect — Today we have made no progress at all or but very little. At noon today we were at Lat. 40° 17" Lon. 67° Now we are going S. S. W. but not rapidly This morning we saw a School of Porpoise going in the opposite direction, but they did not pass near us. The weather was fine all day, and is now pretty clear.

(4th day out) 1853 Sat 39-50 Lon. 65°

Immediately 1st Half past Seven P. Evening. We are now in the midst of a Gale. The rain falls heavily and the wind roars among the Sails & rigging, while the Sea Seems white with foam. All hands are out taking in Sail. I can see a more than usual Solemnity in our little company. And I feel more than I ever always do the Wonders of God works

39°-50 - 65°-00

The wind subsides a little but the

voyage in preparation for my work

The wind subsides a little but the waves still toss us considerably.

We have taken no observations today as it was very hazy in the forenoon Not much wind till the Storm Sind dark and what we had was not favorable So that we made but little advance I arose this morning early and have been busy most of the day— was trying to understand the manner of taking observations and calculating Sat and Sun. A luminous meteor appears on the mast top and frightens the Sailors It is called St. Elmos Light— is supposed to be a collation of Electricity.

I now set out upon the New year with renewed resolutions of faithfulness in every known duty. I have done so little during the past year that I feel sad when I think of it. May God, My Helper, Give me grace for all my ensuing duties.

When in the midst of one of our occasional gales, or Storms, I am led more than at other times to think of the end, and then impressed with the necessity of improving the time given me of doing my daily work. I shall try to make the best of this

voyage in preparation for my work at the Miss. That now is the immediate object of my efforts. I have carefully considered it and believe it my duty to go—and therefore I proceed to prepare for it although I may never reach the place of my intended labors. That however is not mine to calculate upon, for since God has given me life, it is my duty to use the time he allows me. At the same time I feel that I have no claim to life if continued it will be a free gift from Him who is merciful to even the disobedient and prodigal.

2nd Sund night. No. Observation today. The wind has been Strong ever since last evening at 5 O. until 6 this evening. The Sea Still rough. Most of the company have been quite dull today The Ship tossed So furiously this morning & all day that we had no Social prayer till this evening— Last night is indelibly lined in my memory

Lat 39-20 Lon. 64-40

for it was a night of tossing
roar and riot [illegible]. The winds
powered in torrents the sudden
bursts of wind swept some of our
Sails away — split others and
caused the Sailors much trouble
and labor, but they managed
all very well. Their conduct
during the last 24 hours has
greatly won my regard.
The Swells of the Sea now toss
us tremendously. My Chair
has been thrown from under
me twice since I commenced
writing. I thank God for
what I have experienced
during last night & today. I
have been led to reflect deeply
and I hope with profit. I now
feel joyful that the surging
billows bear me on to the
benighted heathen. May God
Speed us!

3 Mond. night. We have sailed
6 in a N Easterly direction most
of the day because the wind is

unfavorable. The Sea has not
been so boisterous today — Sailors
have been busy all day mending
the Sails that were torn last night.
This forenoon I studied considerable
but afternoon did but little. Stom-
ach in a bad State. Do not feel
sufficiently interested in heavenly things.
There is appearance of
Storm tonight

4 Tues. Night. The wind and waves
7 are now violent, throwing the vessel
about with great force and keeping
up a constant noise, with frequent
loud thumping noise like the
discharge of Cannon. Now and then
huge waves roll against the sides
and dash over on deck a flood
of water. Last night did not con-
tinue stormy very long. We slept
well. This forenoon not much
wind. Afternoon, winds strong &
in general favorable, so that we
have advanced rapidly. So cloudy
this morning to take Observations for
Lon. At noon by my observation

and calculation we were in Lat. 38. 57. Have been reading most of the day — part of the time in Rep. St. Johns Geology with which I have been well entertained.

25 Wed. night. Today at noon our Lat. was 39° 50' and Lon. 6° 06'. But now we are far to the N. E. for a terrible Storm from the S. W came on this afternoon and we have gone before it for Some time at the rate of 11 or 12 mns. per hour. Our entire company Seem rather dispirited. This evening we could not kneel in prayer but Bro. J. most humbly & Solemnly commended us all into the hands of God while Sitting in his Chair. We have not had the table Set for any meal Since yesterday morning much of the time for Several hours the deck has been covered

with water a foot deep — tremendous waves dash clear over the cuton while great quantities of water land upon the after Deck and run down the Hatch Way into the Cabin. The Sudden pounces of waves against the Sides Sound like distant thunder.

I feel much impressed with the Scene for it Seems designed for Some end. Is it to make me feel more my own insignificance and the vanity of this life? If So I may it do its office! I feel that for months past I have Spent much entirely too little time in Secret prayer & reflection. It alarms me when I think of the fact that I have taken the office of a Min. of Christ I do not enter into the Spirit of my calling.

This long delay, and indications of its being doubtful whether I Shall ever reach India has caused me to inquire whether I have not sun before being called, but upon examination I Still hope not. Nothing I ever did is without imperfections even in my own Sight. The best

of my aspirations and designs seem
defective on reexamination. O. God
help me feel and act better. I do
pray that the good designed by this
discipline may be realized. All have
retired. The Cabin Boy just now came
crawling through the scuttle Deck to
creep into his berth. She undresses
ties through the ropes overhead and
howls all around. Heavy seas
bound up the sides and roll over
the Cabin and outer deck every
joint seems to creak and groan
and whole Ship trembles like an
aspen. I sit upon a cushion
on the floor my lamp tied to
the table my book upon my
knee and think I write often stop-
ing to attend to something else or
to regain my place near the
light. How loudly God speaks
to me this night let me hear
understand and remember. Today
I finished reading the Johns Hopkins
and have read some in the 1st
Vol of Hoares Introduction to the Bi-

6 Thurs. night. Lat. about 40° 20' and
9 Long. unknown perhaps 56
just after I ceased writing last night
the storm greatly increased. The whole
deck at times was full of water up
to near the top of the bulwarks.
The Stove of the Cabin at one time
was capsized and at the same instant
most of the baggage on one side of the
outer Cabin and the table standing in
the centre broke their lashings and
dashed against the Berths on the op-
posite side, breaking off the front
part of the Captains and my berth
and then settling back on a great
heap upon the floor. Little George
E. was thrown from behind his
mother in the berth and was tossed
out of the State Room into Bro. Bs
in the opposite side. The storm
continued till 2 A. and then began
to subside by morning the Sea was
tolerably calm. About 3 P. this morn-
ing we began to bear S.E. and have
been going slowly in that direction
ever since — Now the vessel

goes leisurely along like Some huge animal wearied and returning from the fight. The Sails hang loosely down and flop about in the air while the vessel Suffers itself to be turned about by the evening waves.

Last night after fastening in Some Salt the bayyyge Stove &c. I laid down and Soon slept for I was much exhausted having Slept but little night before and having been busy all night till that hour. I now record with gratitude to God our preservation Today I have done nothing by way of Study

7/10 Friday night ~~Sat~~ Today at noon our position was ~~Sat~~ Lat 38–58 Lon 50°– 33'. We have had little wind and have made little progress. But Since Sunset a brisk breeze has Sprung up from the E. and moves us along rapidly South by East. The Sea is Smooth and the wind Steady So that our Bark rides quite easy– I have

not done much Studying today.

Lat 37° 25 Lon. 50° 20'

8th Sat night. No Observation today 11 Have Sailed Slowly South Eastwardly direction Since Last evening. The latter part of last night and most of today have been very rainy. It is now tolerably clear and cool. Too cool for comfort without a Stove in the Cabin, and as we have not put ours up Since the Storm we have been a little uncomfortable during the day.– We have now been on board two weeks– the time to me Seems Short. Nothing unusual has occured today.

9th Sund night. Lat. 35° 55' Lon 12 46° 19' We advanced rapidly today The wind has been Steong and in a favorable direction ever Since 6 Oc. last evening– We have advanced at the rate of 12 miles an hour. The wind being from the North is quite cold, So as to render us rather uncomfortable. Rev. Thompson preached this forenoon at 10½– Some of

the Crew were present. Afternoon at 3 we had a Prayer Meeting. We distributed Tracts among the Sailors

10th Mond. night. Lat. 34° 10' Lon. 13 42° 34'. We Sailed at a rapid rate all last night fine till noon today but since noon we have gone but slowly. The wind is not now favorable. We "tacked about" a little after Sunset and are now going Northward waiting fair wind. We have had a general overhauling of the fruit vegetables &c on board Sorting and repacking in order to preserve them. Nothing unusual. Still quite Cold.

11th Tues. night. At noon Lat. 34° 11' 14 Lon. 41° 26. Have not progressed so rapidly today—but are now going at a good rate. Rainy this evening—quite cloudy and Stormy wind from the N. E. Read Cummings Five Years in S. Africa.

12th Wed. night. Our Place at noon was 15 Lat. 33° 55' Lon. 36° 53. Strong

wind all last night and today till near night, when it for a short time slacked but is now quite Stormy again. It has been uncomfortably cool all day—Nothing unusual occurred. I read considerable. Finished 1st vol. of Cummings in S. Africa". Read Some this evening in "Doddridges Rise and Progress"

13th Thurs. night Place at noon Lat. 16 31° 52' Lon. 35° 15. We continue to Sail South by E. at a good rate. This afternoon we Saw a vessel, which the Capt. was about 6 ms distant. It was N. W. and had probably come from Gibraltar. Considerable amount of Sea-weed is Seen on the Surface here. Commenced reading French on the Miracles. It seems to be an excellent work.

14th Frid. night. No observation today 17 Slow Sailing—Have turned about twice and gone Northward because the wind bore us too far West. The air is cold and damp. Most of our company as well as some of the Crew

Observed Lat 29 Lon 35

complain of being unwell. I have felt badly all day. Soreness of throat and breast and dullness in the head – general languor.

15th Sat night. Place at noon Lat 18 30° 06 Lon. 32° 55. We are not making much headway as there is but little wind what we have is from the South. Did not rest well last night, felt quite sick this morning but now feel as well as usual.

16th Sund. night. We have had a very 19 pleasant day. The Sea being Smooth and the wind moderate and warm it was pleasant to sit out and read. Although we have announced but little on our course I feel quite contented. We saw this afternoon a Ship some miles to our right but we seem to outsail her and at Sundown were nearly out of sight. Two or three Porpoises leaped up near the side of the vessel this evening, but I could only get a glimpse of them. We held meeting at half past Eleven I preached

from Luke 12.40 "Be ye therefore ready also". Read afternoon in French on the "Miracles". We had prayer meeting tonight. Place at noon Lat 31° 16 Lon 31° 23.

17th Mond night. Place at noon Lat. 20 32° 49 Lon. 28° 46. The wind still continues unfavorable coming from the S. E. and taking us in a Northeasterly course. We are getting farther from our destination but hope that the wind will change before long. The weather is very fine. Read some in French on the Miracles.

18 Tues. night. Place at noon Lat 33°15 21 Lon: 27° 47' A cold wind from the S.E. keeping us trudging to and fro in nearly the same track – as it seems to change every time we "Tack". Did not read much

19th Wed. night – Noon – Lat 33° 00 Lon. 22 27 10 We are now farther from Sierra Leone than we were four days ago. This seems discouraging but perhaps we shall have a change of wind soon. There are now three

vessels in Sight One less than one mile One about 5 miles & the third about 15 miles distant The two nearer us seem on their way to the Straits of Gibraltar The wind continues from the S. E. and is quite Cold.

20 Thurs. night Place at noon Lat 33° 48 Lon. 27° 12' 30 Ship in Sight most of the day - near this evening.

21 Frid. night. Last night at 80. We tacked and since we have been Sailing in a S. W. direction. Lat at noon was 32° 38 Lon. 24° 53 We are now moving nearly South and at a rapid rate. I hope our progress may be better than it has for the part week. We saw this morning, some Porpoises but not near us. The wind is quite Strong and cool. Thick clouds - Sea some what rough.

22nd Sat. night. We at at last have a pretty fair wind We now Sail nearly South The wind is Strong

and bears us on Speedily. At noon we were in Lat. 30° 10 Lon. 25 25. The Sea is Somewhat rough as the wind has blown briskly for the last 24 hours. Have finished reading French on the Miracles, & have commenced the Second vol. of Horne's Introduction, which I was prevented from Studying at College I feel very much my need of a better acquaintance with the Scriptures.

23rd Sund night. Strong Easterly wind. Sea a little rough. Lat 26° 54 Lon. 24° 50. Bro. J. Preached forenoon Prayer meeting at night

24th Monda. night. Lat. at noon was 24° 14 Lon. 24° 08' The wind is still brisk and from the S. E. We have had a very pleasant day. Our whole company are pretty well - I have read considerable, in the 2nd vol. of Hoernes Int. to the Holy Script. I feel well more like Studying than usual. am trying to limit or lessen the quantity of food I eat - thinking it best in the change of climate.

25th Tues. night. We have had another
28 day of fine wind, and have rapidly progressed towards our destination. The day has been clear and comfortable The night now is beautiful We were all out on deck an hour after Sun set. Our place at noon was Lat. 21° 06' Lon. 22° 30'. Nothing unusual occured today.

26th Wed. night. The winds still favor
29 us. By observation at noon we were in Lat. 18° 09 Lon. 21° 15' This evening we saw about three miles to the Westward, a large vessel, apparently a Whaler, about the time we came directly east of it it tacked and put to the east. Many flying fish were about the vessel this forenoon. We are now between the Cape Verde Is and the Western Coast but out of sight of both.

27 Thurs. night The wind since noon
30 has been very light so that we have not advanced much. Now the sails lop about as the vessel rolls slightly on the gentle Swells of the Sea.

our place at noon was Lat 15° 29 Lon. 20° 24' Soon after dinner today a large School of Porpoises came about the prow of the vessel. The Capt. attempted to harpoon one but was not successful. I had a pretty fair sight of several of them Some were as much a four feet long, shaped much like a fish

28th A warm, calm beautiful day, but
31 not favorable to Speed. Very little wind till 8 O. this evening when a smart breeze Sprung up and now wafts us Speedily but gently on. Place at noon Lat 14° 07' Lon. 19° 45

29th Sat. night — Lat. 11° 55 Lon. 18°
(32) 12' This has been a pleasant day altho. a little rainy in the morning We have had a favorable breeze which continues yet. Saw an immense number of flying fish Started up near the side of the vessel a little after dinner. Wrote part of the day.

30th Sund night. We now glide forward
33 at the rate of 10 miles per hour. Position at noon. Lat 9° 47' Lon. 16 19' We have had a pleasant day. The atmosphere is mild though it seems rather damp. It has been

cloudy most of the day and this morning and during the after part of last night there was considerable rain. Why we should have rain so near the Western coast during the Dry Season I cannot tell unless the Dry Season does not occur Synchronously on both sides of the ocean. This morning we Sounded and found the water 35 Fathoms deep and this evening by another trial it was 30 Fathoms. Great numbers of Small fishes were seen near the vessel on the top of the water, also many porpoises.

31st Mond. night. Off the Coast of Africa in Sight of Bratown. — We came down to this place about dark, and as the Capt is not acquainted with the Harbor he thought best to anchor till morning The water is about 7 Fathoms deep. This morning we saw a very Strange bird flying about the Ship. Its body was about the Size of an American Cat Bird and very nearly resembled it. Its color black. Its peculiarity was in its wings which appeared double the part next to the body was about a proportionate Size then at the joint of the wing a large

black Stem extended back about eight or ten inches without any down or feathers then about 3 or four inches filled thickly with long light branches. — 2 British Steamers passed us going North this afternoon but did not come near us. This evening we saw as many as 20 Small open Boats with two Sails on each going Northward. They natives probably going out to fish. None of them came near to us.

Feb. 1st 1853 Night in Sierra Leone Harbor — Today about 10 A. we came up to this town, but we were met by bro. Tifft two or three miles below. We had seen our vessel and came out to meet us. Soon after we anchored some of us went with him on Shore. Brother Thompson Bruton and Cole went with bro Tifft to see a boarding house at which we were to Stay for at least a few days. I went with the Capt. first to the Office of his Consignee Riddle, then to the Secretarys Office and then to the Custom House, afterwhich we went to the vessel in Company with the others who had come with us ashore

to the vessel and took dinner, and then returned to town taking some of our baggage with us to the Boarding house. This evening at Sun-set the Dr. and I came on board where we intend to sleep and board so long as both the Capt. and we shall remain here. At the boarding house we have to pay Six Dollars a week for board, and we can live much cheaper & about as comfortable here as there. I cannot now attempt a description of the place. But I can say that it appears to me much more strange than I supposed any part of earth could appear to me. It is beautiful romantic — and altogether new to me. Bro. Jeff. brought us some Pine Apples Bananas & Oranges all of which were truly delicious, especially the Bananas. The prospects in regard to the Mission are very dark. War has again overrun the country and shut us out probably from our anticipated Stations. I feel very anxious to know how this is.

Feb. 2nd On board in Harbor.

Have done nothing but talk some about the best plan to pursue. The Brethren Thompson, Jeffs, Cole and I expect to start tomorrow for the Mission

3rd Thurs. Having been invited by the Governor of the Colony, our whole company went to his Mansion at 9 O. and took breakfast with him. The Bishop of the Colony, his lady were also there. We were treated with great kindness by all. The Gov. Mr Kinnaird is a frank and plain man. His conduct since his administration has been such as to inspire all lovers of order with high hopes. About 1 Oc Bro. Jeffs Cole & I bade the rest of the company good bye and went to the Mhertha Clark where our Mission Boat or canoe met us and about 3 O. we started for the mission. Sailed till about 10 O when we cast anchor till near morning.

4th Frid. We had not much wind

during the morning. At 6 we arrived at the town of York and called on the Epis. Missionary, Rev. Ehmann, a German by whom we were most kindly received, and his wife a most kind woman, soon prepared us Breakfast. We Set Sail again about 12, or sooner and soon passed the Banana Is. which has some pretty high points It is about 8 miles long and from 2 to three wide. We are now in sight of the Plantain Islands, & Sailing at the rate of 6 miles per hour.

5th Sat. Were bound Canoe all of Friday night. Came to York Is. about 8 O in the morning and procured a Canoe and four boys, from the Headman Anderson, to take us to Mr. Nathans an Englishman living on Sherbro Is. We left one man and the Canoe at York Is. and went to Mr. Nathans factory where we met a great number of armed men who had been called out to defend the place if an attack Should

be made by any of the Kings who have lately been causing trouble. There was a great rumour of war. We came back to York Is. and about noon Set Sail for the Mission. We arrived here just after Sunset found all well. As many as 50 little boys and girls and a considerable number of grown persons met us at the landing. I went ashore ~~first~~ hastily but before I reached it many were in the water about the head of the Canoe reaching forth their hands of welcome. I shook hands with all Sometimes having Several hands in each of mine. They Seemed exceedingly rejoiced to See us. And we were glad to reach at last the place of our destination. The Scenery along the river is truly grand. The Mangrove tree with its thousand roots Spreading apart and fastening to the ground, and its dense foliage line both banks. Monkeys & Parrots chatter and play about in its branches, and huge Crocodiles (Alligators) lie about its Shoal bars.

6 Sund. Met in the Chapel at 10 A.

forenoon ~~in the~~ for public ~~wor~~ worship I then preached my first Sermon on heathen Soil. I was obliged to use an interpreter which makes it more difficult to speak with interest. My text was Ex 14. 15 Speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward. In the afternoon we met again and had communion Bro. Tefft preached. This evening Bro. Cole preached but did not use an interpreter Here then is the end of my first Sunday in a heathen land. My feelings have ~~been~~ much wrought upon by what I saw and hear today. While in the humble place of worship I could now and then hear the boom sounds of the Warhoen in a village not far distant "The war" has destroyed most of the towns on the Big Boom, and is still going on. I do not feel that deep compassion for this people that their condition demands. God only can help me feel and act rightly. This is a beautiful situation and I cannot see why it will not become healthful after the forests are a little more ~~removed~~

7th Feb. Monr. night. To day much of the forenoon was spent with a palaber with an old mahomedan. The afternoon in a trip up the Country about 10 miles to see a plan for a mission. We went about 2 miles by the boat then landed and sent the boys around with the boat while we walked across the country to town where the boat was to meet us. The town was forsaken by the inhabitant in consequence of the war. On ~~Lord~~ Idol remained. We soon took boat and raised past some deserted towns through thick grass in the river at places till we had advanced 5 miles further then we landed and walked 3 miles through thick woods or old farms, part for Sabin towns and gardens till we came to Camballo the place where we were going here were a few natives—fearful but we came up to them and talked The place is rough and appears well Coming home we saw two deer beautiful animals—handsome limbs & spotted like a leopard on the sides.

8 Writing letters and consulting about our work

9 Writing letters trying to get our Locality by observation but failed because my instrument could not measure so great an arc. as is required to get the Suns altitude at noon using an artificial Horizon. Bro Cole and Jeff Start to Greetown. I sent 1 Letter to Susan 1 to J. R. Miller 1 to Bro Seik 1 to Wm. Shaened and one to Ira Crawford. Evening wrote part of a letter to bro Mr Rogers

10 Worked forenoon at a Break to prepare tim for covering the Mips. House Evening Went to See Mr. Kalifa a Native King living 2 miles S. W. of the Mips. Had a pleasant interview.

11 Sab. Working at Break Pc. needed in putting roof on the Piazza and prepared some tim for nailing on Wrote part of a letter to bro W. R. Smith.

12 Sat. Today wrote a letter for Father an Observer. worked a little This evening attended Class Meeting in the Chapel and was encouraged by what

I Saw & heard.

13 Sund. another Sabbath is passed & I am Still preserved from disease and death, and have been permitted once more to preach to these poor & ignorant people. This forenoon I preached from Gal. 6. 7-8 I tried to illustrate the truth by references to their own manner of sowing and reaping- planting & gathering- Wm. B. Tucker interpreted, and I think my meaning was generally understood- It is a privilege to be thus employed- Afternoon attended S. S. & taught a class of boys, who gave good attention and seemed interested in the lesson They are better acquainted with the Scripture than I had supposed. This evening bro. Brooks preached on the duty of labor & we had a good meeting. While sitting here alone in the room I occasionall hear the discharge of muskets which I Suppose are fired by the people of Bama, a town about 2 miles distant ~~and are~~ because of some recent war news- perhaps some victory of their side

Feb.

14th Mond. Have Spent the day in working at the Piazza Roof and writing. There is much excitement here about the War. It has been reported that the people South of the Big Boom, have come to this Side and are advancing to this place. Bimba the old man that Hipsa cummer had Sent here to turn away the war of their Side from the mision, pretended to be afraid and wanted to be Sent away. Mr. Grey dismised him and let him go. Many of the people have gone to the "bush" to Sleep. The School Boys were much alarmed and Sent one to ask what they Should do if the War Should come in the night. Whether they Should Stay in their houses, run to the woods or come to the mision house. Bro. B. & I met them at the Chapel and talked to them a long time, to dissipate their fear & told them to Stay in their own

houses until the war men broke into them if they came and then to come to our house. They Seemed Satisfied and we left them.

This an annoying affair. Constant reports keep our people in constant fear and confusion. May God hasten the day of peace.

15th Working at roof of Piazza. Commenced hearing a Class of boys in Philosophy and Grammar.

16th Rose early in the morning and walked out, when I heard much loud talk and, saw Some persons run to the upper part of town. On inquiry I found that the war people had come from the other Side South of the Boom had attacked Bimma, with the design of destroying it and then coming to lay waste the mision, and take all the Misionaries to Bargu John on the other Side as he had given such orders. They were repulsed with loss and pursued during the first part of the day, and Some forty of them killed in all. The whole

town has been in perfect confusion all day this morning we could not get the men to commence work. I went to them & persuaded them to come and help us. The came with much reluctance and seemed to be too much disheartened to labor. The cause of their fear was that a great number of the men who had attacked Biama, had run to the woods on this side of B. and were hidden there, and probably make an attack on the Mission. Two men were caught near us in the morning and more were seen. About 8 O in the Morning, the reinforcements commenced coming from Wingray on the North to Biama on the South of us. They were in great glee whooping & blowing horns and talking loud by all the time. They continued till noon, and after that began to collect about the Mission. About 1 O. when I was hearing my Class

recite I heard the come in the other direction, and after getting through the lesson I went out in the front yard where the whole company had collected. It was one of the most affecting sights I ever beheld The whole company numbering more than 50 were taking one prisoner that they had captured to Kizzimmee the King, and had stopped in the yard before our house, to beg something or demand it as "cooking for the road" a custom of the country. The prisoner was a young man of boy and was tied with a rope around his neck and his right hand tied up close to his neck by the same rope, which then extended some feet and was held by one of the company The others were rejoicing around him, and expected we would do the same, but we told them, that were sorry to hear at all of war and could not be glad that they had killed so many men even if they did with us evil. They wanted us to give them

Something we told them that we were no war men and could do nothing to support war - that we wished them to know that were friendly to them as men but not as warriors. We gave them a small piece of white cotton to show that we were not offended and for them to give the word that we had spoken to them to the king, they went away very silently. This evening another company of about the same number came from Burma bearing on their shoulder in turn, the man who had been taken the night before and who was variously decorated and had round his waist a string of bells. The whole company were yelling and laughing and singing as loudly as they could beating on drums and occasionally firing a musket they rushed right into our yard and commenced dancing and brandishing their swords in a fearful manner. They recounted the deeds they had done and made many strange

motions with their heads and hands we did not go out till they sent for us, and then when they told us how successful they had expecting that we would join them in their rejoicing, we told them that we were much grieved at their conduct in the past. That as our friends and as men we were glad to see them, but not in the manner they appeared. The leader among them seemed astonished telling us that, if they had not conquered the other party would have destroyed the Mippins and taken us prisoners. We told them that we should be sorry to see the Mippins destroyed and ourselves to be taken prisoner but that we would leave all that to God. They too expected large gifts from us but we gave them a small piece of white cotton as we did the others and told them we would go to see the king tomorrow, and talk about this matter of their custom in the Mippin premises.

17th Another day has passed. A day of Sad Scenes and deep anxiety. Bro. Brooks and I went early this morning to Bianna and had a talk with Kalipa about the affairs of yesterday. We said we did right. We requested permision to bury the dead men lying in the woods around but this he would not allow, although he said it would be right and safe in regard to health but as the custom of the country required that they be left unburied he could not grant our request lest his own town would be taken for it.

One poor prisoner sat on the ground bound tightly in chains near where we were. And soon a party returned with another wounded with a Cutlass, and they said they had still another but we did not see him. As soon as the one who was wounded was brought in they commenced trying him to kill him. We told the King that we could not witness such

Scenes and therefore we should leave and we bade him farewell.

Wrote a letter to Imran.

This evening Bimba came from Mongray with another man and after stating that he had a Palaver with the Mysim left the man with us and went to Bianna saying that he would return in the morning. Rumor of war increases. All the people here are ready to run away. Our teacher Head Carpenter and Pilot and our interpreter all intend to leave for Sierra-Leone tonight or early in the morning. Lectured to the School

18 Wed. Commenced teaching in the School as our teacher left for Bra town early this morning. We were visited by Kalipa and a man sent by Kizzicummi. They wanted the rent for the Mission Ground but we told them we could do nothing till the rest of our company came.

19 Sat. Teaching Some Working at home Evening Bro. Colk & Sisters Aldrich McGuire & Sexton came.

20th Sund. Preached in the morning taught in Sunday S. afternoon and attended meeting while Bro. Brooks preached at night.

21st Mond Wrote Some prepared to start for Freetown - and Started about 8 P.M. at night

22 Reached Bendoo early in the morning inquired for Mr. Walker and finding that he had gone to the Brit. Man of War lying in the river went thereon our canoe. But learned that he Mr Nathan and the Commander of the Man of War had all gone in Small boats to the Mission. I waited their return to hear the results of their visit and to see Mr. Walker about getting the Plantain Is. which he owns for a mission, or Some other piece of land near it on the main land. He told me we could have either for a trifle. Saw Mr. A about Storing our Stores on his premises and after talking of Mission matters in general. I left the Man of War about 6 P.M. at night.

23rd Was on board canoe all day & night Stopping a few minutes once for water

24 Sailing Stopped at Plantain Is. and looked at it with reference to a Miss. Station No good water rather low. Otherwise appears well

25 Sunday at Sun Rise at Kent and took refreshment with a beloved bro. Missionary Rev. Boultman. Had a pleasant time with him Land also at York and had a long consultation with that good bro. Etheridge, and his excellent wife. Their counsel did me much good.

26 Arrived at Freetown a little after Sunrise. Sent letters to Susan Lath Observer, Bro Fox, Myers, Griffin Cole, Parents, bro Rogers, Smith and Whipple A little fever.

27th Reached in forenoon for Rev. & Mrs Fletcher, at the Wesleyan Meth. Chapel at Grassfields Freetown, to a crowded congregation at night went to hear

bro. Thompson preach at another W. Ch. Chapel.

26 Mond. Called in the morning on Rev. Mr. Jones at the Mission College and had a long conversation with him in regard to the Mission work. He thinks with me that Mendi Miss. is not at a good place. He spoke of Cape Mount below Gallinas as an excellent Situation & yet open. Mr. J. received and treated me with great kindness. Returned and spent the day in preparation to start for the Mission. Bro. D & wife having concluded to go in a small Sloop we loaded up and went on board in the evening and waited till 12 O for the moon, when we started I in the Canoe & they in the Schooner. I got no Sleep Scarcely that night

March 1st 1853

Tues. Arrived at york about

Noon having considerable fever and head ache, waited till 4 O when on the advice of bro. E. I Started the Canoe after bro. D. and I remained.

2 Wed. Felt better than the evening before but not well. Did not Stir about much. Examined a little bro. E's Manuscript Grammatical Sketch of the Sherbro language

3 Thurs. Started about 11 O. A.M. for the Mission, having found an opportunity of riding in a boat to Banthe on Sherbro R. Stopped at Kent & Staid during the night with bro. Boultmans and was received as before with all possible kindness.

4 Friday. Started early and arrived a little before Sun Set at this place called Sinje or Shinje. It is here Spoken of as a good location for a Mission. I walked as far around this evening as I could and So far as I have seen like the place. The town however is very Small only about 20 houses. I now have a house to myself, and a very fine one too

It seems to be the one occupied by the Head Man of the town. A clean white Country cloth has been Spread on the bed for my accommodation, and a bowl with Palm Oil and a wick was brought for light. Now using My bed for a writing table I am well provided for. All have now ceased their Singing & other noise & I shall try to Sleep. I gave the Headman a Cotton Handkerchief for his wife, & both he & She were well pleased.

5 Sat. Started early from Singee but was detained from 10 C till nearly 2 by the men going on Shore to cook which they should have done the night before. We were all the night in the Boat, and did not reach Bonthe till 5½ C in the morning, and I felt much exhausted and feverish. Retired and Slept very little.

6 Walked out in the adjoining wood

a little after Sunrise, and by thus exercising moderately felt better. Preached at 10½ C in the Barry to a number of people who live there & who can Speak Eng. a little. They gave good attention.

In the afternoon I went to Bendoo about 4 miles off and preached to a Small congregation composed of those who went with me and Mr. Caulker the King of Bendoo & others of the Head Men of the place. I attempted to Show them that their only hope is to establish Religious and Literary Institutions & I had the Satisfaction of knowing that they in general understood me, as we had a long conversation on the Subject afterwards. We who went over from Bonthe to Bendoo took Supper with Mr Caulker and returned to Bonthe by 8 C. at night. They Seemed anxious to have me stay among them, and Mr Caulker Said I might have a location any

where in his country to establish a Mission, and that he would favor it all he could.

I am now strongly inclined to go and labor among them for a while, but feel reluctant to do so because of the prevalence of Rum Drinking among them, which has been introduced and is still sustained by Traders and Settlers at Sierra Leone. If I should go it would be only to let the place at first and not at once to settle & build among them.

7 Mond. Left Bonthe about 11. C. A. arrived at the Mission late in the evening found all well. Slept but little during the night.

8 Waited all day to have a meeting to see what would be done but have not been able to get the brethren to pay attention to my request. I shall in all probability make short work of my connection with the Mission, as I am convinced that

I can be more useful elsewhere. First the location of this Mission is very bad. Far from our place of landing in an unhealthy part of the country and where there are few inhabitants except a Mohammedan town the N. & S. of it over whom it is almost hopeless to exert any influence.

Second the premise of a land-Rent in the founding of the Mission has led to constant dispute among the surrounding Chiefs and annoyance to the Missionaries

In the Third place,—the want of System in the Mission is such that unless a change is made and some way for our large company to be employed more profitably, there will be no results commensurate with the time and money expended.

9 Busy all day working at the Roof of the house felt well.

10. Waited all day to have a meeting called so as to know whether I

might go to Sherbro and preach a while waiting for some opening, and be ready to join the company as soon as they would be ready to open a new Station. ~~Some word~~. No meeting was called and I went to bed with a heavy heart.

The School now numbers 79 on the roll but not more than 70 or 65 in attendance.

There are about 25 dwellings in the town, but some are unoccupied. The number of inhabitants besides the Missionaries & Scholars is not one hundred.

The Missionaries are Messrs. Thompson, Grey, Cole & Lyft who is now at Freetown but will be here in a few weeks perhaps in a few days) and Mrs. Thompson, Miss Moore, Miss Aldrich, Miss McGuire & Miss Saxton. In all 9 persons.

Now in view of the Smallness of the town & the number of Missionaries to operate in it I have thought that I am not needed here, and

as I have an opportunity of preaching on the Sherbro country & can after I have stored our houses there earn my board with the Church Mission, I have thought best to leave the Mission and go elsewhere till I ~~can~~ am needed at some new station.

I presented this matter when I came here but received so little attention that I was much grieved & have expressed my displeasure with the course. This has caused some hard feeling among the others, & now I feel afraid to move lest I go wrong. I am not convinced that it is my duty to remain here unless I can Study the language, & this I cannot do unless I have an interpreter, and the only good one here is engaged in the School. I have expressed my willingness however, to go into the School if I can remain there, but this condition has not been assented to.

11 Did had a meeting with the

bethren & Sisters, at which I was
appointed to go into the Sherbro
region & preach in Several places
to See what opening there might
be for a Station. Would have left
immediately but waited till
Mond. Morning for bro. Thomp-
son who is to go with me as far
as Bonthe.

12 Sat was employed in doing
Several Small jobs of work about
the house. We were visited by
Kalifa Bimba and another
to have Several Palavers, but
I did not go to listen to them
as it is unpleasant to me & in
those cases could do no good

13 Sund. Heard bro. Thompson
preach in forenoon, taught
in Sunday S. at 1½ went with
bro. Thompson to Bettletown &
where he preached at 4 and I
preached here at night
Miss Saxton & Miss Aldrich
are both quite Sick.

14 Mond. In School during the
forenoon & was trying to Stu-
dy at the Mendi language.
Both Miss Aldrich who was in
School is now Sick they have
requested me to take charge
of the School. As rather no
other one Seemed at all concern-
ed about it this morning &
thus I was obliged to go, although
At first it was determined that
I should leave for the Sherbro
I do not know what would
be best for me to do. If I stay
here my time will be So taken
up that I can do nothing at
the language & yet they are un-
willing to let me go to work
and take an interpreter with
me. At that place the cost of
Boarding would be but a trifle
more than here & I could
have much greater convenience
to Study & could render great
assistance to the cause.

March

15 Tues. Today have been very busy teaching & Studying. Mr was Sick & I was obliged to teach his classes.

I requested the rest to let me Start this morning for Tifsana where bro. Brooks is but they refused. My reason for wishing to go was that up there I could have a good interpeter and would not be much interrupted in my Studies. Here I can have but a little time to devote to the Languages and after being in the School from 6 to 10 A. I feel fatiqued

16 Wed. Teaching and Studying a little but could not get any interpeter to Sit with me any length of time; So that I have done but little Before Breakfast this Morning the two Chiefs Shebor & Kalefa came to See about the rent for the Mission Ground. Tucker being absent from the country there

who are now here claim the rent which was oreginally to be paid to Tucker. I have all along been opposed to paying them one cent but today they Some way Succeeded in getting three hundred dollars in Goods from the Mission being One hundred a year for the last three years. I was not along when they had the Palaver nor did I give consent to paying them. Last evening I expressed plainly my opinion about this affair and what I Said was not well received and therefore I did not wish to Say more & besides I was not asked to go to the meeting till the Goods had been premised and part one half, carried out to the Chiefs

The Transactions of this day have increased my anxiety to disconnect my Self from this Mission and act as I Shall think best this Station has been badly handled from the first & as it

March

in an unhealthy place I cannot with any sort enter into its operations. I shall leave soon perhaps tomorrow.

17th Thurs. Taught in the School till 1 O. Then according to appointment left for the Sherbo country, and arrived at Bont about 11 at night.

18th Frid. Started in the morning with Mr. Taylor to look at some places mentioned to me before as suitable for mission Stations we land several times as we went South along the coast. The farthest point to which we went is Deba the place at which the Liberia Colony was at one time Settled It is a high bank and clear of timber being an extensive Grass Field. There is now no town immediately at the place but there is a few native houses a little distance South.

One place only, about 3

March

miles from here Called Kevotown Sometimes Mokeday I like pretty well. The bank is high and the land seems to continue at the same height a considerable distance back. We came back here late in the afternoon and I walked about the place a little in the evening. At one place a little distance back I saw Several women boiling Salt. They Scrape up the sand where the tide washes over it drain it in a hopper and then take the water procured from it and boil it down to Salt. The Salt is tolerably white & apparently good.

19 Sat. have been walking & talking with the people all day. About 10 O. I started and walked back on the B. about 2 ms. Passing Several places where the natives get water - Crossing many low places which are covered with grass - and some

little farms. The Soil on the higher places is good and is covered thickly with bushes. No large trees. On my return I came to an Idol at which Some persons had been. It was a Bug bug hill, and there was a quantity of cooked Rice placed before it on Some fresh leaves The Rice was covered with Palm Oil. A pole about 8 ft long was erected by it and a narrow Strip of white muslin fastened to the top.

When I came back Some of the Chiefs had arrived on their way to Freetown to the peace meeting called by the Gov.

The Slave Trader Don Pedro was with them as a Prisoner to be delivered into the hands of the Gov. of Sierra Leone

20 Sund. Preached in the Morning at 10 in the Barre at this place Bonts and at Mr. A. Taylors in the afternoon at

30. Did not rest well at night and felt quite unwell.

21st Mond Felt weak and sick in the morning but better before noon walked a considerable distance into the Bush to See the country. Two Smart Showers of rain today. Have thought much about what plan to pursue

22 Went to the Misses from Bont and found all pretty well Miss Aldrich & Miss. Eaton were recovering rapidly from the fever. Received a letter from Bro. Brooks & wrote a reply in which I told him I did not believe we should be able Soon to Settle permanently in the interior and therefore thought it best for us to do more in the coast.

23 Came back to Bont with a boat and Canoe, the Canoe was to be Sent on to Freetown. We arrived at 9 in the evening.

24 Thurs. Spent all forenoon in getting the canoe ready to Start for town & in waiting to go Themane

March

with Mr. Grey. afternoon Read a little Night Gave Some explanations on astronomy, with a Small Globe to a few Traders & Clerks here they Seemed much pleased.

25th Being Good Friday, & a Holyday among the Eng. I found the people here inclined to observe it & I encouraged it So as to have an opportunity to preach. About 10. I preached from Luke 23. 42. Not a great many attended as ~~they~~ many continued their work.

The Eng. Flag was hoisted in the morning and Soon after a Gallows on which was hung a mans cloathing Stuffed with Shavings to Represent Judas. Soon after Servias the Image was violently knocked down with Sticks pounded and dragged about and then thrown into some by place to Show the contempt of those who did this, for Judas the Traitor. It was all done by Boys but was planned by others who Seemed to take delight in seing

it. There are many things here to Shock the feelings, but the State of things is no worse than might be expected, and besides it cannot be changed except Some persons come & labor to do it.

26 Sat. Repared to preach during the forenoon & read in afternoon also walked Some distance back on the Island. Had many thoughts of Home and my wife

27 Sund. Preached in the forenoon from Mark 16. 6 "He is risen" The people were attentive and Seemed to be impressed, but their impressions are very Soon lost when they again mingle with others away from the place. I went to my room with a Sad heart as I thought of the almost hopeless condition of these people. In a Short time one came in and asked Such questions about "what degrades a mind" and How it can be purified as to convince me that he was troubled by the truth. In the afternoon I had

Sunday School, but the attendance was small owing chiefly I think, to the notion prevalent here that it is a place for Children Boys & Girls only. It was difficult too to keep proper order, as some who supposed they knew more than the rest were too officious. It will be difficult to conduct S. S. here but if it can be carried on will be very useful. None of the Children here can read in the Bible.

25

28th Mond. In the forenoon Mr. Nathans Boat arrived here bearing the news that the Schooner Elisabeth, on which our stores had come to Freetown had sailed. I started Soon after to the Mission for Canoes to carry our Boxes of Clothing Provisions &c. up the river from this place (Bont). On reaching the Mission I found Dr Cole very Sick with fever. It was late when I arrived & I slept but very little during the night.

29 Tues. Left the Mission about

noon for Bont, and arrived here at 8 O at night. Felt tired & yet restless and feverish.

30th Wed. About 11 A. M. The Schooner arrived with Bro. & Sist. Burton on board. I was glad to See them. We had no Boat to Send them on to the Mission & they Stayed with me all night — We had a long talk during the evening in which I Stated to them my difficulties with the others at the Mission, and they Seemed much grieved, but they think as I do in regard to the points on which the others & I disagreed.

They brought me letters — from my dear wife, Mother-in-law — Brother-in-law Bro. Warner Bro. Whipple Bro. Parker and Mr Haines. All my friends were well when they wrote. Both they and the Com. write encouragingly & kindly, but when they mention a word about our movements here — their hopes & prayers for us it fills me with grief — not that I do not rejoice to have friends but be-

cause if I write them the truth in regard to the State of things here it will cause real Sorrow. The bitterest disappointment is certain to come upon the members of that Committee and all the friends of the Association; and it is my duty perhaps to say what will cause this Sorrow. Their expectations are altogether too high. Such Statements and representations have been made in America as to give a very false impression in regard to both the Physical and Moral condition of this country. The Country on the Boom and the River itself have been Spoken of as affording the highest natural advantages, while much of the country is Swamp much timberless and not very fertile. The people have been represented as ready to receive and protect Missionaries all over the land while the fact is there are few places out of the reach of the Men.

of War, where Missionaries can live without being plundered or giving large presents constantly to keep from being robbed. Still there is hope but not such as has been said by Some of the members of Mendi Mission. Every time I think of any one of the many friends who look with So much interest on our labors here a Sad feeling pervades my very heart. Sometimes I am almost ready to wish I had never come to this coast, but that I cannot Say. I rejoice that I have come, but O how I wish I had known the place to which I was coming, and that others to whom I have been caused to misrepresent these things could even now know the true State of the case.

31 Thurs. Have been busy all day. Bro & Sist B. Started in one of the large Canoes for the Mission this afternoon. And took a considerable quantity of Goods with them on that and one other Canoe

We have already taken off the the Mission Goods & a considerable part of the houses. I feel somewhat fatigued, but as well as usual. It is now raining hard & Bro. B. & wife are in the Canoe with no covering but a quilt spread upon Bows. I fear the result. This together with the thoughts of our Parted Lives and those of so many of our friends in America causes me to retire with a heavy heart.

April 1853.

1 Frid. Finished taking the mission Goods & houses from the Schooner and landing them here. Tired and anxious to know what will be done with the Houses whether one will be erected here or at the Plantain Is. at Shenge opposite Plantain, or at the Mendi Station, or both kept with the design of putting them up in the Interior.

2 Sat. Waiting all day to see Mr. Nathan, so as to know where I shall build Sheds for our house material. He has not come I also expected Bro. Lafft from Freetown but have been disappointed in this also. Spent part of the day in helping to erect the Roof of an Iron House for Mr. Nathan. This morning before I arose I head a loud howling mournful cry kept up incessantly for an hour or more after I awoke. It was the "Cry for the dead". This is a most ridiculous practice, for it is not generally caused by Sorrow in the hearts of those who make it. When the person is dead a number of friends, acquaintances, or Strangers, come to the house & set up loud cry, tearing their hair a Scratching their bodies in a most foolish manner. During the time these persons remain at the house of the deceased the friends are to supply them with food & drink

and if the friends chance to have plenty or can procure it the crying continues for many days but if not it is Soon Stopped. The cryers are always drunk if any thing can be had that will intoxicate. They dance, Sing, & Cry, alternately, or all at once as the different persons present may feel disposed. Some fire Guns, especially when the body is about to be buried. Commenced a letter to Bro. Harned.

April 3d Sund. Reached here Boat in the forenoon from Natt 5. 11-12 — Theme — Happiness of heaven. There was the largest attendance that I have had here. Sunday School in the afternoon. But very few attended. The people do not seem willing to enter into any thing which requires the least application of mind Especially if it is on any religious topic they are required to think.

5 Mond. Have felt unwell today owing probably to my getting but little Sleep last night. Just after retiring we had a heavy Tornado which took off part of the roof from the house in which I slept and then a heavy rain following made the wet and uncomfortable and the Mosquitoes were So troublesome as to prevent my Sleeping.

Wrote part of a letter to Bro Harned and continued one to Bro Whipple — Hunted a while for some men to help me Select the different kinds of Lumber ~~for the Tow~~ belonging to the house & pile each Sort by itself but could get none Afternoon was requested the funeral of a boy, Son of Thos. Taylor a Sierra Leone trader who lives near here, and went as requested. It was a Sad Sight. The Cryers for the dead were present making doleful noises, while many other manifested that want of feeling

which exists in civilized lands but is concealed by an artful attention to the rules of propriety which these people have not acquired. But the most lamentable of all was the lack of the family relation which I could discern. Mr. Taylor is a man of some education and natural sense and conducts himself well in company, but like all the leaders that I have yet seen settled along the coast outside of the Colony, he has several native wives by whom he has children, and one of whom is the mother of this boy. The man, (I cannot say husband) does not so much as think of regarding any one of his wives as his companion and the children he does not fondly cherish as if they were his legitimate offspring, but the mother, heathen as she is clings to them with a mothers fondness, even more than if they her by

one of the native heathen chiefs, love. Here children are more cared for and more under the influence of the heathen mother-than of the so called civilized father. Hundreds of Children and parents are thus related and situated on this Island, and thousands along the Coast.

Mr. Taylor seemed to feel the loss considerably but it did not come home like when a man has lost his Son. The mother, as I supposed her to be, wrung her hands, bent over the coffin followed it in that position to the grave and kneeled at the graves edge weeping and manifesting real Sorrow of heart.

At the Grave I spoke a few words on the Shortness and vanity of life- and the hope of the resurrection- Read part of the 14 Chapt. of Job, prayed and sung a hymn. The body was buried in the middle of the town, and a small house

was a rected over the grave also a Mat and clean white county Cloth Spread over it. The body will remain here till the friends from various parts can come to the place and if they wish it will be removed if not it will remain.

Tonight will be a high time among them at that place they commenced firing guns before I left I now hear the drum the fife and the Song

5 Tues. Assisted a little in putting up the first part of the roof on Mr Nathans house Mr Nathan the Commander of the Steamer Blood Hound a number of the Headmen about Sherbro B. and Bro. Jeffs all came from Freetown to Bont In the evening I Started in company with Bro. Jeffs for the Mission.

6 Wed. Arrived at the Mission early in the morning & Staid all day. The Sick & Bro.

Col & Sisters Aldrich and Sexton were improving

Left the Mission for Bonthe to take care of the Lumber belonging to the houses cut timber for Scaffold on the way. Stopped at York Is. at 10 O. at night where we Staid morning

8 Fri. Came to Bonthe early. Loaded Canoe with Goods & Sent it back to the Mission Afternoon commenced packing up Lumber

9 Sat. Busy all day packing piling up Lumber & Sorting it. Am tired

This morning the word came that the Commander of the Steamer Blood-hound had reached Banna and compelled Kalipa to return the Goods given for rent by the Mission And that Kalipa entered into agreement to molest the Missionaries no more and return all the premises he had in possession

This is as it Should be, only that the Rent never Should have been paid. The Chief Kaliga is an unprincipled man, and therefore has no regard for justice. So that persons near him can live in peace only when they cause him to flat them or others who are their protectors. He has all along pretended great friendship to the Mission & to the Colony, while he has been acting most treacherously with both. Pro may check him & give rest to others.

10 Sund. Reached at Bont from John 7th 37. ~~Dona~~ in the forenoon and, was invited to go to the Steamer Bloodhound off Pyeh R. to perform funeral rites at the Burial of the Surgeon of that vessel but was prevented by a squall. The Capt and one other officer were at Bont. but could not leave for the

Steamer on account of the squall.

11 Mond Busy piling lumber Mr. & Mrs B came to Bont expecting to take passage on the Steamer for Freetown, but as it had left we were obliged to have a canoe to perform the journey.

12 I left Bro. B. at Bont to finish Stowing the Lumber and Started for the Mission to prepare a canoe for the voyage. I took the last of the goods which came by the Schooner along on the Canoe and Mr Nathan accompanied me. Staid during the night at the Mission. Those who were sick, — Bro. Cole & Sisters Aldrich and Sexton were recovering & the rest were well.

13 Wed. Came to Bont with the Canoe, but had not a good set of men.

14 Thurs. Started for Freetown about 1 P. after trying in

vain to hire one or two more men to row.

15 Fine Sailed and rowed all day, & arrived a Singee late at night

16 Started early for Kent, but after two Hours effort were obliged to return on account of Strong Head winds. We waited till evening and the Storm continuing we got a house & put up till Morn

17 Sund. a dull day to bro. & Sist. B. & Mysely. Had a meeting in the afternoon but there were not many that could understand Eng. Among the few who were present were a French Native Trader and Mr. Tuck who was taking the Slave trader to Freetown to deliver him to the Governor.

18 Mond Expected to Sail early but the wind is against us and is so Strong that we can

not go. One Canoe left early this Morning for Freetown but was obliged to come back to Plantain I. about 12 ms from here. I have not felt well for two days, am anxious to reach York & Freetown before I take fever.

One object which I had in view in going to the Mission last time was to consult the rest about what I should do during the Rains. Bro & Sist. B. were anxious to have me accompany them to Freetown and thought I could be as usefully employed there as any where during the Rainy Season. I got no advice from the other at the Mission. I am on my way however to Freetown where I shall probably Stay Some months unless Some other opening of usefulness Should appear. I feel Sad.

Sept.

19th Tues. Started from Singee in the morning and reached Kent at 2 OK next morning

20 Wed. Staid all day at Kent because of Storm

21st Started from Kent early arrived at York about 10 – left York for Freetown in the evening

22d Arrived here early in the morning Did nothing Scarcely all day

23d Wrote a letter to Susan one to my parents & finished one before begun to Bro. Hearned. Sent all to New-York on The Brig Monica

24th Sund. Forenoon attended meeting at the African Methodist Church Evening preached in the Baptist Church from 1 Cor. 9. 21, 22, 23.

25th Mond at Freetown – Went to See a Stream that puts into the River between Freetown a Hyry. think it Sufficient to propel a Saw-Mill The Scenery is grand along the Stream

26 Tues. At Freetown

Sept.

27th Wed. nothing Special

28 Thurs. Called on the Secratary of the Col and received Statistics in regard to the Colony.

Number of Inhabitants	46.000
" " Communicants	22.000
Church Miss. Soc.	7,600
Wesleyan Methodist	9,500
West Af. Methodist	2,400
Lady Huntingdon	2 000
Baptists	700
No. of Inhabitants 10 years ago	41,800
" " " 5 " "	45,320
" " " 2 "	44.501
No of Slaves annually released	
" " Churches	67
Epispocal	14
West African Methodist	13
Wesleyan Methodist	32
Lady Huntingdon Soc.	8
Baptist	2

29 Paid. Rev. Mr. Burt of the Gaboon Mission & Rev. Wilson Presbyterian Miss. in Liberia Came and we called on them and had a pleasant time

May

30 Sat. Spent considerable part of the day in company with the brethren Wilson & Best.

31

May 1853.

1st Sund. attended Meeting at the Lady Huntingdon Chapel in the morning— S.S. at the Same place in the afternoon— and preached there at night. These people are anxious to have me labor among them & feel Somewhat inclined to do it.

2 Not particularly employed Spent Some time with Mr. Elliot one of the principal members of the S. Ch. Connection

3 Mon. Wrote Some to Susan

4 Wed. Wrote a letter to Bro Whipple— Stating Some of the difficulties of our mission here— and my expectation to leave in a Short time unless Some change were made in our arrangements.

May

5 Thurs. Started with bro. Elliot for Waterloo to visit the Schools and Churches in the Lady Hu. Connection. Reached Rockelle, about 18 miles S. E. from Fredericksburg, at 2 O. Went to the School and examined the Scholars found Some promising boys, but the teacher is quite deficient— Left Rockelle about 5 Ok and reached Waterloo a little after dark, &

6 next morning went to the Schools. Found about 150 Scholars present. A good teacher and Some talented Children. The average attendance is 157 number on the Rool upwards of 200. Some of these boys, about 15 in number. are Studying Arithmetic, Grammar & Geography. They also seem to have been pretty well trained in the rudiments— They Spell better than any others that I have Seen. They write beautifully.

Evening went to Campbellstown 2 miles S W from Waterloo— the

School had been abandoned bro we met a considerable number in the Chapel. Ma E Spoke to them and Spoke well.

7 Sat. Returned in the morning to Waterloo. Night went to the Chapel and met a large Congregation Me. E preached. After meeting the Leaders & preachers remained and Ma. E. presented to them the plan of commencing a Sebt School and of getting me to take charge of it for a while. They Seemed to be well pleased with the project.

8 Sund. Reached in the Chapel to a large audience - in the town and around it - A tolerably heavy Rain continued most of the time Still the people Stood outside in hearing Some with & Some without Umbrellas. Evening we took the opportunity of going with the tide and left about 6 P. Reached Bradtown

at 11 Oclk. on the night, having escaped all the rain through there was much during the journey.

9 mond. Wrote letter - Went on board two Slavers that were brought in lately. One a large beautiful vessel and new the other Small and old. They were taken in a river north of this

10 Tues. Writing letters visiting Some persons in town.

11 Wed. Writing letters part of the day - part taken up by persons calling met the Directors of Zion Chapel

12 Writing letters. Preached in the Baptist Church in the evening and agreed to labor for them during the rains (for my expenses only)

13 Nothing Special - worse. Some die not feel as well as usual.

14 Closed letters to Susan - Mother - Smith - Rebecca - bro & Sist Rogers bro Sea Crawford - Rev. Waring - Dr Schroeder - Dr Strecher - bro Brooks bro Dr J Parker ~~Wrote the Directors of Zion Chapel agreed to labor with them~~

May 15th Sund. Arose early and met to 5 Oclock Prayer Meeting at the Zion Chapel one of the Sadyhuntingdon Connection. Attended preaching at the Same place in the forenoon and communed with them. I enjoyed the day well. In the evening preached at the Baptist Ch. from Luke 16 Ch. 19-21 v.

May 16th Mond. Visited the School in Zion Chapel and Spend much of the forenoon there Examined Some School books and made Selection for Some boys in the School.

May 17 Tues. Having agreed with the Trustees of the Zion Chapel to commence labor among them, I removed my goods to Bro. J. Elliotts today. Several evenings ago the agreement was made but I have been able to do but little yet in the work. It is the design to se-

lect the most advanced of the Scholars of the Zion School & teach them Such branches as they are prepared to enter upon and as will be of most real benefit to them. I Shall also have a class of young men to meet at night and Study History if I can get them to attend. It is also expected that I lecture or preach once each week. For my Services the Trustees have agreed to pay my expenses of living.

Last night I was Sick much of the night Stomach in a bad State vomited near morning Have felt weak and Sometimes feverish during the day.

18th Wed. Read a while in the morning attended School from 10 till after 1 Oclock hear the Boys of the first Class read Compositions and practised them one hour on the Map. Attended a S. S. Teachers Meeting at 5 Oclock at Zion Chap-

el and Spoke a short time
Preached at night in the
belonging to the
West African Methodist. The
Congregation was large. I Spoke
from Gal. VI. 10 As we have
therefore opportunity &c.
I have felt pretty well today.
March 19th Reading part of the
forenoon— Wrote an Agree-
ment between Mr. J. G. Mc-
helm and bro. Burton in
regard to a house which bro.
B. has rented from Mr. M.
Visited Father Elliott. Was
in the School from 10 to
12 Oclock. — afternoon read
Some letters written by Miss
Thompson and published in
The Harbinger, a Magazine
published by the Lady Hun-
tingdon Connection in London.
These letters set forth the
many facts in regard to
the emigration of the Lady

Huntingdon people from Nova
Scotia to Sierra Leone.
They were induced to come
by promises of 20 Acres of land
for each Man— 10 for his wife &
5 for each Child— Goods at fair
prices— protection from Slavery
and the Same Religious, Military
Civil and Comercial rights as the
white Settlers. But only one
fifth of the land was ever giv-
en and none of the other
rights were fully extended to
them unless that of Religious
freedom. They Landed here in
March 1792 about 1100 in num-
ber. They were the first to
build School houses & Churches
It Seems to me that they
have been badly treated. Only
Nine of those who came over
are now living.
20th Frid. Reading most of the
day except what time I Spent
in School— Was examining
the reports Sent from here

to England by the Lady Huntingdon Connection, in regard to their Mission beyond the limits of the Col. They seem to be encouraging, and this body of people still appear to me to have great openings of usefulness if they can only have a Select School to train teachers and Preachers.

Examined Dr. Clarke's book on Sierra-Leone, but think it does not possess much merit.

21st Sat. Reading Mrs. Fabergridge's letters of Sierra-Leone Prepared a Figured Table-Board so as to use it in teaching the Children in School the tell the time of day.

Visited Bro W. Sister Burton. Dr. Cole arrived here from the Mis. this evening. All pretty well he says.

22nd Sund. Preached in the forenoon at Zion Chapel from

Rom. XIV. 7. 8. Attended S. S. at 2 Oc. taught a large Class of young men & addressed the School in a few words. Preached Afternoon again in the Evening from Luke XVI 29. 30. 31 Spoke with much more ease in the evening than morning.

23rd Attended School a while wrote a Copy of my letter to Bro Whipple to send to the mission. Wrote a letter to Rev. Eberman at York & one to Sisters Moore & Thomson at the Mission. Have not felt well today.

24th Tues. The Queens birth Day did but little today. Writen some sick persons in company with Mr. Elliott. Tonight commenced a letter to Susan.

25 Wed. School as usual. Spent some time with Dr. Cole at Bro. Burtons. Prepared a Sermon in the afternoon Preached at night

in the West African Church
from Gal VI. 9th And let us not
be weary in well doing for in
due season we shall reap if we
faint not.

26 Thurs. Nothing unusual

27 Frid. Commenced an article
for the Lutheran Observer.
was in School from 10½ to 12½
Lectured in the Zion Chapel
at night on the first part
of the 2cond Chapt. of Matth.

28 Sat. Wrote visited a little.

29 Sund. Did not preach, Attended
worship at the Zion Church, P
after Service, Rev. Elliott laid
before the Members of the Ch.
the object of my coming among
them and the terms on which
I would stay till we received
word from Eng. in regard to
the man they have requested to
be Sent out to them. Jos then
requested them to vote whether
they wished me to remain or not
Every one arose to signify their

wish for me to labor among
them.

Afternoon I attended S.S. and intro=
duced Some new measures.

1 Every Teacher to have his Class and
either attend every Sunday him=
Self or procure Some one in his
place.

2 That the whole of the Classes
in Scripture Should have the
Same lesson on the Same day

3 That the teachers are all to
meet me on Frid: evening
to Study the Lesson for the
ensuing Sunday.

4 That I will teach a Class of
young men in the vestry
adjoining the Church every Sun=
day at the Same time the
S.S. is held.

All the teachers Seemed well
pleased with their arrangements
and I hope we Shall Succeed
in keeping them up.

Notice was also given after ~~the~~
the Services that I would Lec=

ture on some portion of Scripture every Wed. Evening. And would have a Class of young men on every Monday and Thursday evening to whom I would give lessons in Geography History &c. I had a large Class in the vestry during the time of S.S. Visited some Sick people in the evening.

30 Mond. Wrote for the Gospel Herald in the forenoon and attended School. Wrote some in the afternoon. Evening went to the vestry to meet the young men who had expressed a desire to Study Geography & History. Only two came, I suppose because of some misunderstanding in the announcement of the time of meeting.

31 Tues. Went with bro Breton west of Hartown to see some farms, of Corn, Cayada, Cotton &c they looked well, but the

people have very little idea of farming operations. Bro. B. has promised from Mr Beadle to cultivate a portion of land in the same vicinity.

June 1853.

1st Wed. Went early this morning to two different places here in search some School Books for the boys of the Lady Huntingdon School, but as I could find none suitable, I started about 10 O. for the village of Bathurst about 6 miles South of ~~Red~~ Hartown, where the Church Mission Society have a Store, and where I expected to find the books I wanted but was disappointed.

The road to Bathurst leads over the mountains and therefore I had a grand view as I poped over. I could see the winding of the Hereabcome River for many miles, with its

numerous islets, and the Bullom shore extending a great distance Northward, and all very low and flat.

The Road to B. is very steep and rough and my horse being one of the native ~~ponies~~ ponies was rather unable to carry me. I walked considerable and felt somewhat fatigued when I returned. This is the first time I have been on horseback in Africa.

Lectured tonight in the Zion Chapel on the first 5 verses of the I Chapt. of Luke. The people seemed much interested.

2 Thurs. Went on board the Schooner Elisabeth with bro. Burton to get some articles sent him from the Mission, and some books sent me from Sherbro Is.

Met a class of young men at the Chapel in the evening and gave them some instruction on

the use of Maps—

This was a day of Showers and hot Sun.

3 Held Duties in School forenoon Waiting afternoon—Sunday School Teachers Meeting at night.

4th Sat. Waiting some forenoon afternoon Received letters from Sarah Rebecca, Maria, Annie Schmikoff, Lou, and Myers, and Mrs. Mary Van Epps.

My heart was gladdened by my wifes letter. My mind is somewhat relieved. The first intelligence in regard to the birth of my little daughter Alice. I would like to see her.

A sadness came upon me when I read in Sister Maria's letter that I cannot probably see Sist. Emaline in this world. Oh! How that pierces my heart in this distant land I can hardly be reconciled to it The tears now sedim my eyes as I think of it—Can I see her no more in time! Farewell my

patient devoted Sister. If I had more of thy Spirit how different I would be!

My beloved wife has suffered much and seems to think it doubtful whether She can endure this climate. I am much perplexed.

The rest of my friends are well Several numbers of the Methodist Observer came — two having letters of mine written from this country.

5th Sund. Went in the forenoon to Wilberforce, about 3 miles S. W. from Freetown, where I preached in the West African Methodist Chapel from Luke 22. 19th "This do in remembrance of me" — aided in administering the Sacrament and returned to my Bible Class at Zion Chapel at 2 P. M. Evening attended service at Zion Chapel. Rain in the forenoon. very warm in the afternoon.

6 Mond. Att School as usual in the forenoon, and wrote some to Susan. Very hot Sun at times today — Some Rain — Met a Class of young men at the Chapel this evening and exercised them on the Map of the World.

7 Wrote letters — to Susan — Abbie and bro Geo. Smith.

8 Wed. Wrote some. Met the Class of young men in the evening — very few present — It has been a very rainy day. Do not feel well.

9 Thurs. Reading Lutheran Observers and Studying. Evening lectured at Zion Chapel on Luke I 5th — 17th.

Today has been clear and warm.

10 Frid. Walked with bro. Burton in the forenoon to Fura Bay Walked too far did not feel well afterward. Evening met S. S. Teachers. Office returning to Mrs Elliott was visited by

a Mr. Hazely, who is a very amusing man He abounds in anecdotes. and is a complete mimic

11 Sat. Walked early this morning with Mr. Morgan to see his farm west of Ringtown Pointe to see how it would suit for a Mission farm as a School for young men who are to be instructed in Agriculture as well as ~~[illegible]~~ the common branches of learning. It is rather too far out of the way. Steamer came in last night from Eng. but brought no news for me. Today have done very little as I did not feel well.

12 Sund. Attended preaching at Zion Chapel and at St Georges where I heard the Bishop preach. In the evening I preached in the Zion Chapel from the words "As poor yet making many rich." Did not feel much freedom in speaking.

13 Mond. Wrote a letter to Bro and Sister Smith and one to Uncle Burkit Well. In the evening called on Mr. Heade who again offered me a sum of from Three to Six thousand dollars to erect a Sawmill there & he would claim only one third of the profits of the mill provided Bro Burton would go in along.

I am highly in favor of the plan of erecting a mill and think Bro Burton would do well to undertake it. I would be willing to render all the aid I can consistent with other duties.

More young men than usual at the class in Geography ~~[illegible]~~ this evening.

14 Tues. Wrote a letter to Thomas and one to Maria. Also some additional to my wife. Evening visited Mr. & Mrs. Burton. Wrote a little to Bro.

Whipple in regard to a proposition of Mr. Beadle to Bro. Buston and me, to erect a Saw Mill here.

Received today-evening- Some letters from the Mission, informing us that they have concluded to commence a Station near Bmt and one near Singue. That the Company entire are to elect a Superintendent of all the Stations to whom all reports shall be made in regard to the Several Stations &c. And that each Station shall conduct its own affairs but not so as to interfer with the interests of any other.

I now feel that part of my plan has been adopted and although there are still obstacles, I am almost ready to visit the Mission again.

15th Morning- I went with Bro. Buston to level a Stream putting down into Bro. Bay. We found that the fall of 20 feet fall obtained. and that is water enough now to propel any common machinery. Bro. Buston and Mr. Beadle are about entering into arrangements to erect a Saw Mill.

This afternoon Rev. Thomas Peyton was buried but having other engagements I could not attend the Funeral. The Steamer Hope Started for Eng. this evening.

16 Thurs. Lectured in the Zion Chapel in the evening nothing unusual.

17 Frid. A very rainy day. Interesting meeting of the ~~Bro~~ S.S. teachers, this evening.

June

18th Sat. Sent off letters to Susan- Maria, Sister Annie, Sister, bro. George Smith and Henry. to bro Thomas, Uncle Wells Lutheran Observer and Gospel Herald.

Wrote a letter to Bro. Jeffs and one to bro. & Sist. Thompson- A very wet day. Visited Capt. Taylor & his wife She is acquainted with Uncle Wells family at Philadelphia

19 Sund. Attended preaching at Zion Chapel, also at St. George- Sunday School at 2 O. Preached at Zion Chapel this evening from Num. 23. 10th Let me die the death of the righteous and, Let my last end be like his.

This is a very beautiful moon-light night. Have had no word of any consequence today.

20 Mond. Not well- receiving a letter from bro. Thompson

June

and one from bro Brooks by John Caulker who came up from Bendoo, to give some news about the war.

21 Received a note from Mr. Ehemann- Wrote a reply to it. Wrote a letter to Mr. Whipple and parted with some others from the Mission to Capt. Popes who will Sail for Salem in a few days. Attended S. S. Teachers Prayer Meeting and addressed them a short time- had a good meeting

22nd Wed. Called on the Gov. in the forenoon to inquire to whom Tasso Point- Singue belongs- he says it is the joint property of Canrabar and Thomas Stephen Caulker being the place of their fathers and the property of the Caulker family in common. Today the Troops here embarked for the West Indies.

I have commenced reading the first vol. of Kitto's Daily Reading, and find it very interesting.

23d Thurs. Lectured in the evening on the latter part of the 2 Chapt. of Luke.

24th Frid. Nothing unusual

25 Sat Read considerable in Missionary Records, and feel solemnly warned by the number of Missionaries who have died on this Western Coast, as well as by the inconstancy and fall of many who came here as Missionaries.

26 Lord. Did not preach, but had a large Bible Class & addressed the S. S. Did not feel as well as usual till this evening. Mrs. Burton is quite sick with fever

27 Mond. Have been reading more in the Missionary Records of the Church Miss. Society. Some things are

discouraging to me & pretty minute account of the Church Miss. Societys doings as given from its founding in 1804 till 1835 making 30 years In that time there were

109 miss. sent out
3 only there in the field
55 (about) had died here and on the passage home
30 about died within one year from their arrival
40 Of the whole number were women
25 about of the women died and most of them died in Child birth

Their first Stations were Sierra Leone Goree on the Rio Pongas Yongroo on the Bullum Shore Cot Gambia - Gambia River Goree at at Goree, but between 1816 and 1820 all these places were abandoned and the Missionaries retired

within the Colony.
The Slave Trade was the
principal Cause.
At Regent and Gloucester
there were remarkable revivals
from 1818 to 1823.
Attended lecture this evening
at Redemption Chapel, by the
Rev. Nicol. Subject "The
best means of improving
the Social condition of
Sierra-Leone. The lecture
was a good one, plain
and truthful.

28th Thurs. Wrote a letter to
bro. Brooks, and gave
him a copy of my letter
to bro. Whipple. Have
not felt as well as usual
today. Read again today
Susan's last letter, and
have thought much about
it since. I feel discouraged
in regard to bringing them
here. Her health is feeble
and this climate is very

oppressive. Mrs. Buston's sick-
ness adds to my fears about
my dear wife. Mrs. Buston
is better this evening.

29th Wed. Called on Mr. Dugan
Esq. to procure some Seeds &
Plants of various kinds for
bro. Brooks who is at the
Falls of the Big Boone River.
but as Mr. Dugan was sick
I could not succeed in getting
any thing at present. But
hope to get some hereafter.
Also called on Mr. Edney
to get some Grammars for
my class of Boys, but could
get none. Not many of
the young men came to
my class in the evening.
The boys turned out well.
Do not feel so well as
usual. Think very much
about our operations in the
Interior country. Would like
to be there. Perhaps will
go down soon to be one company.

June

30th Thurs. Felt rather unwell in the forenoon, but better in the afternoon. Lectured in the evening on the first 20 verses of the 2nd Chapt of Luke. I have felt much perplexed today about what I should do in regard to our operations in the Sherbro. I feel a strong desire to labor there, but the conduct of ~~the~~ some of the company has discouraged me much. It seems to me that we can hardly labor together and yet I feel inclined to do so on account of the bro-slavery feature of the Am. Miss. S.S. My heart is troubled. I have left my dear wife and all my friends to come here and labor for a cause that I feel is dear to me, but the delays and vacillation and I must say Wrangling of my co-laborers have made me hope

but little from them. What is best I do not know. Since I wrote a letter to bro. Whipple and sent them a copy they have agreed to do what I proposed, but I think they feel much insensed against me for writing, and therefore it may be very unpleasant for me to labor with them.

July 1853

1 Fri. Attended Court a short time— Purchased one Half Barrel of Flour and put on board the Brig Nancy for the Mission. Not a good attendance at the S. S. Teachers meeting

2 Sat. Went to Court a while in forenoon— Wrote a short letter to Bro. Thompson and one to Bro. Tefft. and enclosed one to Bro Brooks that I had written before.

Also wrote a few lines to Mr. Nathan. Visited some persons this evening.

3 Sund. Preached at Sion Chapel at 10 O. from Hab. 3.6 2nd v. Felt considerable freedom in Speaking. Attended S. S. at 12 O.C. had a large Class of young men.

Since S. S. I have had considerable fever in the head, and therefore did not attend Church tonight.

The rest being absent this evening I have had a good time for reflection. But when I think of home I feel sad. May conjugal affection must be much tried by this long separation, and the more so as all is in so unsettled a State.

I now feel more symptoms of an attack of fever than at any time since I

came. I submit myself in to the hands of God. He is merciful and therefore I have hope.

July 20th. I have now been sick with fever 17 days but have been recovering since the 4th of the month. My fever was very severe for a few days but I had a good Phisician Dr. Deane, and excellent nurses, bro. White Burton, & by the great Mercy of God in providing these and blessing the remedies used I have partially recovered.

On the 18th of this month I wrote a short letter to bro. Jeffs and commenced one to My dear Susan, and ~~I~~ intended then to write some in this journal but did not feel able.

I feel grateful to my Merciful and Heavenly Father for

thus preserving my life. He has been good to me indeed. He Dr. told me yesterday that at one time he was very doubtful of my recovery. He said Providence had saved me.

Friday 22 I rode out, and took Cold, so as to cause a partial return of the fever. In the afternoon walked to bro. Elliotts and again took up my lodging here.

Wed. 27 Sent off, by the Steamer "Faith" a letter to my wife

Saturday 31st Received a package of letters from the Mrs. One from bro. Brooks to me, also a note from bro. Jeff. One written to bros Thompson Bruton and me I read today

It States that bro Jeffs is very feeble, that Sis Cole and Miss Aldrich have had ague lately – that Miss Sexton is better and Miss McGuire and bro. Grey are well.

August 1853

1 Mond. Walked to bro. Brutons and staid a considerable part of the day. Sister Moore arrived here this morning having left York on Sat. staid at Goodrich yesterday and came in this morning as she went first to Mr Dickers I have not yet seen her.

2 Tues. Wrote a letter to bro Imhoff this forenoon visited bro. Brutons where I saw Sist. Moore and this evening wrote a letter to my parents. I feel much better today than yesterday.

3 Wed. Received a letter from Mr. Baltzmann and wrote a reply. Spent much of the day with Bro. Brotherton & Thompson. Commenced a letter to Bro. Fox. Feel pretty well.

4 Thurs. It has rained nearly all day so that could not go out. But as I felt well I wrote and read considerable. Finished a letter to Bro. Fox & commenced one to Bro.

5 Frid. Spent most of the day in putting up some curiosities for my friends in America, to be sent with Bro. Thompson

To Susan a Basket containing Shells, nuts, Rings, &c.
To Sister Rebecca a Basket
To Sister Elisabet " "
To Mother Smith a Small one
To Mother Ofina a Basket
" Sist. Mueller a Satchel
" Bro. Thomas a Mangrove Bridle
" & Ring to Mrs. Dr. Rogers.

6th Sat. Received a letter this morning from Rev. F. Baltmann. Sent in regard to some money and a Box which he wished to send to Bro. to Rev. Arnold, with Mr. Thompson. Wrote a short a note in reply.

Wrote a letter to Rev. Ehlmann, York, in regard to his design of entering the Shaba country. What places we could occupy without interfering with his plans.

Read considerable in Fox's History of Wesleyan Missions on the West Coast of Africa. The Wesleyans seem to have adopted the plan of sending missionaries to remain only 3 or four years and then be relieved by others, the first returning to the home field. The mortality among them is less than among the Church Miss. but still their

Aug

lay is truly affecting. From the commencement in 1811 to 1850 about 40 years the number who died on the coast is 54 besides the many who returned with shattered and enfeebled constitutions.

But their success was great for although there was a small church of Wesleyans here before the Niger came many been formed by the Nova Scotians, yet at the time Mr. Warren came among them they did not number 100, and by the Reports of 1850 they number 6000 ~~and the~~ in all — at Gambia Sierra-Leone and Gold Coast.

In Mc. Culloches Commercial Dictionary I ~~do not~~ find this evening the following Statement: "Mr Keith Douglas is reported to have stated in his place in the House

Aug.

of Commons in July 1831 that down to the 1824 the civil expenses of Sierra Leone amounted to 2.268.000 £ and from 1824 to 1830 to 1.082.000 £ The Naval expenses from 1807 to 1824 had been 1.630.000 £ The payments to Spain & Portugal to induce them to relinquish the Slave Trade amounted to 1.230.000 £. Expenses on account of captured Slaves were 530.042 £. The expenses incurred on account of the mixed commission courts were 198.000 £ altogether this establishment had cost the country nearly 8.000.000 £!!!

This is overwhelming but if so what shall be say of what the Slave Trade has cost Africa, in tears, and groans and Blood & Life?

It has rained moderately most of this day, but still I have walked out several

times and feel poorly well now. Surely I should be thankful to God and faithful in duty after receiving so great and so many favors.

7 Sund. Read considerable this forenoon in Fox's History of Molesyan Mart. & Attended S. S. at 2 O. and taught my bible class. for the first time since my sickness.

Heard a man in S. S. teach the Catechism of the Church of Eng.

(Ques) What is your name?
(Ans) N. or M.

Were the children would all say "N. or M." as it is in the book and then the teacher proceeded

(Ques) Who gave you this name?
Ans. My Godfathers & Godmothers in my Baptism; wherein I was made a member of

Christ, the child of God & an inheritor of the Kingdom of Heaven.

But such doctrine as this will do them but little harm for they do not know its meaning — perhaps not that the passage means any thing at all.

8 Mond. Have not felt well today, and therefore have done little, except write some at a Sketch of Mr. Elliotts life which I am preparing for his Son. — Rain much of the day. it falls fast now.

9 Tues. Came down early to beg. Buttons — Wrote a little more to Susan & a Short letter to each of the Lit. Soc. of Mitt. Coll. Helped Some ing packing up beg Thompsons & D. and Sist Buttons things and at 11 O. went on board

board the Comet with them. Sist Moore also went with us. Bro. B. bro. Decker and Sister M myself came back. Sist. Moore took dinner with me at bro. Elliotts, after which I went with her to bro. Baker's. I returned to bro. Burtons to stay all night.

My feelings were much wrought on in parting with Sister Burtoze & Thompson. Sist. Thompson is very feeble, and must suffer much before reaching America. While Mrs. Burton will constantly feel the loss of Mr. B. and will have much to do in waiting on Mrs. Thompson and little Moses. May God keep both them and us and allow us to meet again.

10 Wed. Went to bro. Elliotts

this morning and after consulting with him concluded to come and board with bro. B. at least for the present as it will be more pleasant for him and better for Mrs. C. as her little girl is unwell.

After coming back I read some & wrote considerable at the narative. It has been clear most of the day, but rained hard since dark. My health still improves.

11 Thurs. Wrote some, read some and visited a few persons. This has been a very wet day. Sist. Moore came over here in the evening.

12 Have done very little today. Went on board the American Frigate Constitution in company with Sist. Moore and others. The vessel and the men made a fine appearance. We had Lunch at

12 A. Visited Mr. Elliott this evening and found him quite unwell. Idleness is no comforter as my feelings tell this evening. — The Steamer Forerunner arrived from the South this evening.

13 Sat. This evening received by the Schooner Zephyr. Two good letters from Susan One from bro. Wm Rogers — One from Sist. D. Smith One from bro. Whipple and a note from bro. Tappan. & Copies of the Luth. Ob. and Index of Gospel Heralds.

14 Sund. Did not attend Ch. anywhere. The Commodore and Some of the others Officers of the Frigate Constitution came in Shore this morning and after taking breakfast with the Gov. went to St. Gregos Chapel to hear the Bishop. They were accompanied by a Brass Band belonging to the Constitution

This evening commenced a letter to Susan.

15th Mond. Went to the Custom house, to procure papers for transhipping the Mission Goods from the Zephyr on which they came from America to another vessel for the Sherbro.

Went out beyond the cape to the Bay George to procure a passage to the Sherbro and also the privilege of taking the Mission Goods along. Did not find the Capt. Have been on my feet most of the day, and feel tired. Letter came from the Mission, Some to be sent to America & the rest for Some of us here one to us in

16 Tues. Spent most of the day in hunting Some Canoes or vessel going to Sherbro but found none

Letter from Rev. Wilson & Missionaries

Aug.

17. Wed. Did not feel well most of the day. It rained much of the day

18. Thurs. Went to Mr. Decker and from there in company with bro. B. & sist. M. went to Mr Sugnes to procure some plants and fruit trees for the Mission but did not find Mr. Sugnes at home. Have been reading the papers lately brought from America much of the time for two days.

I feel very unsettled in regard to my future movements here. Having fears of the plan of entering the interior part of the Brom country on account of the confused State of the people and having doubt in regard to the propriety of our company attempting to act together I feel much inclined

to go elsewhere to labor. I wish to do justice to our committee and to the cause of Jesus Mission, but do not know whether it is now my duty to continue in this connection.

The letter that I received three days since from Rev. Wilson Monrovia in regard to the openings of usefulness now in that place and the neighboring counties of the Colony has rather encouraged me to go there and examine. May my Merciful & Heavenly Father direct me where I should go.

19 Wed. Visited some with sist Moore. Feel very discontented and much perplexed about what I should do.

20 Sat. Six Missionaries of the Baptist Society are there

Aug

way to the Yoruba Country called in this morning, and I have spent considerable portion of time with them. They are three young men with their wives, lately married. I think. One of the men has spent two years in Africa and has travelled considerably in the country East & South of Liberia. I feel for these young women, for they now have little idea of what is before them in this country. The enterprise seems to me too wild as well as one may. The name of the one who has been here before is Bowen.

Wrote a letter this evening to Rev. Wilson at Monrovia

21 Sund attended Bapt Church and heard an exc. Mr. J. D. Dennis preaches ago. Saw Messrs Bowen & Thomas. Was invited to preach by

Aug.

Mr. D. Mr. T. J. Bowen & J. H. Lacy.

There are Miss. to Yoruba Country. Mr. Bowen is from Georgia & the Dennis also. Their wives Lacy from Virginia wife from S. Carolina. Their address will be Lagos West Africa.

They returned about 2 or 3 miles. Shaki. Iyeoko & Kishi.

Afternoon at 4 P.M. embarked on board the Steamer Hope for Liberia.

22 Slept none scarcely last night not fifteen minutes. Felt unwell today.

23rd Anchored off Cape Mesurado today about 8 A.M. but did not get on shore till 11. Went to Mr. James where I now am was kindly received. Spent some time with Mr. James in School & the rest in walking about town.

Aug

Saw a Mrs. Johnson from Ohio who was much pleased with the place & would not return. She showed me some beautiful Coffee plants in her garden West to the light house. Near the cape Light house is a small frame building with a cupola for the light. The old Battery has 28 guns but all lying on the ground. I am pleased with what I have seen — I feel quite well this evening.

24th Wed. Spent most of the day with Mr. Blyden one of Mr. Wilson's Students, and in reading. In the evening went to Mr. Burns the Superintendent of Me. Ep. Miss. in Liberia. He treated me with much kindness and asked me to preach in his

Aug.

church on next Sund. which I agreed to do.

25 Thurs. Spent most of the day in preparing to preach in the Bes Ch tonight Reached from the text For none of us liveth to himself &c.

26 Frid. This has been a rainy day I have not felt so well as usual. Walked out some.

27 Sat. Prepared to preach tomorrow, and in the evening went with Mr. James to call on Judge Benedict, Rev. Crummell, lately from N.Y. and several others.

28 Sund. Preached in the forenoon in the Bes. Ch from Deut. 8th 2nd. And thou shalt remember all the way &c.

Afternoon preached in the Meth. Church from Num. 23rd C. 10th vers. The house was small, the Meth Ch being unfinished but it was crowded The Bres. and other of the Offices

were present. Took dinner with bro Burns.

29th Mond. Set Monrovia, part of the day with Mr Burns and part at Mr. James reading the life of Solomon. I feel more and more anxious to labor in the bounds of this Republic, as I believe it now affords the most ample scope and most promising opportunities for Christian enterprise in Africa

30th Started at 9 O. A. M. in company with Rev. Burns for Millsburgh up the St. Paul river. We arrived at Rev. Mr. Herrings, about one mile below Millsburgh at 6 P. in the evening, leaving Stopped 1½ hours at College Place, and in company with Mr. Erskine of the Rex Mission, walked about the intended location of the College. The Site is finely

considerably elevated above the surrounding country. Some beautiful white flint rocks lying on the S. W. Corner are quite an ornament. A Spring on the N. E. Side is said to afford abundance of good water during the whole Dry Season.

The land on both Sides of the river is elevated from 6 to 20 feet (The College Ground about 40) above the water which is now near its highest mark. The River at this Season runs with a rapid current constantly toward the Sea, but in the Dries the Tide rolls up to this place or at least it so effects the river that it rises here about 2 ft. at full tide. Some rocks at two or three places are visible in the middle of the river The river here is between ¼ and ½ of a mile wide. The timber is not tall and large and straight like

Aug.

the American Oak Pine or Poplar. Mr. Herring has been here more than 20 years, has endured great hardship, and is a man of good sense, and gentlemanly deportment. He is a Methodist Missionary and has labored in all the Settlements in Liberia

Mr. Merrit a colored man from Circleville Ohio, I hear does not seem to be Satisfied with the country. I rather think he will not return here with his family after going to U.S. I do not think him a suitable man to Settle in a new country.

We had considerable rain in coming up & the ground and bushes are so wet that we cannot walk about much.

I am much pleased with the appearance of the country up this way. From 8 miles above Monrovia to this place

Aug.

there are frequent Settlements on both sides of the river. The Settlers have in many places made Bricks and built Houses, which appear well. They are growing Corn Sugar Cane, Rice, Sweet Potatoes, Plantains, &c. All the land from this down to Stockton Creek on both sides of the river is taken up—what is not owned by Settlers is owned by people at Monrovia

31st Wed. Walked about here (White Plains) during forenoon and this afternoon went up through Millsburgh and then croped the river and walking about ½ mile arrived at the new Settlement, which has been formed nearly 8 months. The Settlement contains 6 Houses and about 35 or 40 persons.

Mr. Harris & Sons from S. C. seem to endure the climate and other trials well. Mr Jacobs with a large family

girls is doing very well Mr. Young is sick with fever. Their land is good and their location the best I have seen - being elevated and knoby, and is unprecedently at the rapids of the river.

September 1853.

1 Thurs. Walked out early & did not feel well on returning - Wrote a little in the forenoon - Afternoon took a long walk in the country South of White Plains Mission Crossed three small creeks and walked over several hills and through a number of Rice farms - Some of them were well covered with ripe Rice - the natives were engaged in cutting it. Saw one very large Cotton Tree. On Some of the hills I saw pretty good timber. I saw

at two small native towns but in one I found only one old man and in the other only one man and one woman. In the Rice farms I generally found a house or shed but no people. Some women or boys to watch the crop. Having lost my pocket Compass in the morning, & having wandered about till I lost the points of compass & there being no sun I found difficulty in finding my way back, but got one of the natives to accompany me part of the way. I talked with the natives about Liberia among them and those who could understand seemed much pleased.

On returning I found Mr. Blyden Mrs. Gill and Miss Simpson from Monrovia they all stay with us tonight

The Soil in the part of the country I visited today is the best I have seen and I believe that the little streams I saw would afford water power. There is considerable gravel in the soil on the hills, and one of the streams where I crossed had a bottom of Granite.

2 Frid. We had rain most of the forenoon. Wrote a little to Susan and commenced a letter to bro. Wm Rogers. — This afternoon I went in company with bro. Herring to Millsburgh & visited Mrs. Wilkinson who has a female School. She has now 14 girls whom she boards and instructs in the common Eng. branches and in various departments of labor. The cost of each per year is $ 25. Her house is a two Story brick, in which

are the School Room & Rooms of both teachers & Scholars. The location is low, but the occupants have generally been pretty healthy. Mrs. W. has been in this country 16 years and has had but one change of climate — one visit to America. Immediately back of Millsburg there are hills which appear beautiful but I did not go to them. Mr. Bird a Meth. Miss. from Robertsville about 5 miles S. E from here is with us this evening.

The more I see of this country and the more I reflect on the work of Missions in Africa the more I become convinced that Liberia affords the best sphere for Christian enterprise that there is on this West Coast.

When I reflect on the fact that the greatest part of the work of civilizing and Christianizing Africa must be done by the black man that in the Lutheran Ch. in America there are some such who could be useful and would be willing to engage in this work and that the Lutheran Ch. has the means of sending those persons here and I think I could do most good by visiting our people laying this matter plainly before them and thus inducing them to undertake a mission in this field. My plan would be to form a small Settlement but to send only two or three families at first who are pretty well informed & are willing to come to settle on some interior part

where the soil is good & where we can go without much inconvenience to have a Minister with them & have a School as soon as possible to take as soon a fairly settled. So many children of the heathen as the Company could well keep in their families & have them attend School and labor with and for the families. This I believe to be the most successful way to civilize and Christianize these Children. They must be brought into civilized places and if possible into families.

A movement of this kind would I believe better the condition of the people of color who would come out would strengthen this rising Republic which I regard as the brightest star of

of pamine in Africas Country and would at the same time be a direct and effectual Missionary work.

I have thought much about this undertaking & believe that I am willing to give myself up to it & start to visit my people in America & consult & plead till they undertake the work & then to come out with the company. May God Direct.

3rd Sat. We have had much rain today the river has risen 3 feet since yesterday morning. The rain falls fast now. The air is cool.

I do not feel well have heaviness and dull achings in the head. Eyes and face are Swelled. This is new to me.

4 Sund. Heard Bro. Herring preach at Millsburg in the forenoon and I preached at

the same place at 3 O'clock in the afternoon, from Rom. 12-1. I beseech you brethren &c. Felt unwell all day - went home with Mr Cuttard in the evening to remain during the night. I found a very kind family.

Took dinner today with Sist Wilkins Principle of the Meth. Female School at Millsburg. Rec'd from her some Country Medicine which I have taken & I have no other and can get none here. The Medicine is a nut much like the Jew nut only that the shell is black. It is said to be quite bilious. I have taken two nuts.

5th Mond. Was Somewhat sick last night very sick after the medicine taken in the evening. Felt well this Morning. Took a walk with Mr Cuttaine in the

forenoon to at hill with
of Mill burgh about 1 mile
from the hill we had a
fine view of the country
for several miles around
Several elevations on each
Side of the river are visible
There is a little stream of
water between Millburgh &
the hill I think that there
is good water in that
place. Afternoon returned
to Mr. Herrings took din-
ner & Started down the
river for Mr. P. M. Putnams
3 miles below Mr. Herrings
Found Mrs. P. at home &
very well pleased that I have
called. He and a few others
have put up a little country
house on his land & are preach-
ing and they have requested
me to stay till tomorrow
night and preach for them
I have promised to do so
Mr. Putnam has been in

this country many years &
has now a beautiful Situation
here ~~He lives on the E. side~~
the West Side of the river
The land rises about 10 or 12
feet above high water immedi-
ately on the river, and
about 20 rods from the water
is a beautiful gravelly knoll
about 30 ft higher than the
rest of the land. On this
Spot is built a small but
comfortable Brick Dwelling
containing Cypress, Rice, Sweet Po-
tatoes, Yams, Coffee, Cotton & Sugar
Cane looks well. Last year he
had one acre of Sugar Cane and
made nearly $200 worth of Su-
gar this year he has about
7 acres planted. His cotton trees
are young - not yet bearing but
are very thrifty - Sweet Potatoes
are a good crop & he has delivered
Eleven acres. The Rice seems to
be good. Yams he is just
commencing.

Sept

6th Tues. This has been a wet day so that I have not been out much. The evening is so rainy that we did not have meeting. I have suffered much today from indigestion. Mr. Rupell formerly a Methodist but now an Episcopalian Minister, came here this evening and will remain all night.

7th At Mr. Erskines Kentucky

Left Mr. Outlands this morning in company with Mr. Rupell and came to this place by land the distance being only two miles. Stopped a while at Mr. Hooper who has a great many small coffee trees, and is cultivating a great many wild native plants and trees. He has been but three years in the country and is now doing well. The wild Cherry is one

of the most remarkable in his plantation. I is loaded with fruit from one foot above the ground tell near the points of the limbs The Cherries are nearly as large as the American tame Cherry are said to be palatable and they grow on stems attached to the body of the tree and to the larger limbs. Some ~~were~~ on the same tree were nearly ripe others half grown and others just formed while there were blossoms on same still later. Mr. Hooper had taken Ripe fruit from this tree a few days ago.

Afternoon went with Mr E down the river one mile to Mr. Rupells and saw some fine land and good building spots, which are being improved. Considerable rain today ~~weather~~ air cool. I have had much unpleasant feeling in my stomach and bowels.

Sept

8 Thurs. at Mr. Erskines.

This morning I went with Mr. E. about one mile back from the river on the North side. Some pretty good timber. Soil not good as above on the river generally. Saw much Mica in an old road leading from this place to Bopyro in the Pessi ~~and~~ country. Gathered some Specimens of Mica, Quartz &c.

Expect to start soon for Monrovia.

Evening at Monrovia.

Reached Mr. James about 2 O. Found all well but a boy living with Mr. J. who fell this morning from some high stone steps and very sorely wounded his head. He is lying very low.

Reached this evening ~~from~~ in the Res. Ch. Jerem. 10. 35.—36 Could not speak

at all. Feel sad that I can do no better when I attempt so great a duty as declaring God's word. My dullness is too in part the result of wounded pride. God forgive me and make me a better man.

9 Frid. Monrovia. Called on Rev. Roberts this forenoon, and had considerable conversation in regard to Missionary labor and the various points of most promise in the Bounds of Liberia for Mission Stations. Rev. Roberts is a pleasant, genteel, sociable man. — Also became acquainted with Rev. Mr. Coker of the Meth. Ch. Read some this afternoon. A clear day day.

10 Sat. Prepare to preach tomorrow. Wrote a letter to Rev Burton. Clear & warm today Mr James little boy better.

11 Sund. Reached forenoon in Meth. Ch. from Isa. 32. 1-8 Afternoon in Res. Ch from Rom.

Sept

3. 21-23. — Day rainy & cool — I feel well.

12 Mond. Wrote some this forenoon — took dinner with Rev. Mr. Coker went to Court in the afternoon ~~attended~~ a meeting of the Ladies literary Institute & heard Rev. Mr. Stokes deliver a Lecture of "The Christian Scholar".

13 Tues. Wrote a letter for the South. Obs. Spent the evening very agreeably with Dr. Roberts

14 Wed. Have done but little Called on the Rev. this afternoon — Talked some in regard to commencing a mission at some future time in the bounds of the Republic. We said that land would be given for mission purposes. at any place not occupied

Sept.

15th. Thurs. Wrote a letter for the Lutheran Observer Preached at night in the Pres. Ch. from Luke 16th 29-31

16 Read a little visited — Today Capt. Weber arrived from Salem Mass. a small vessel from the South brings intelligence that Mr. Wilson is sick at Bapa, but is now recovering. This has been a delightful day.

17 Saturday. Prepared to preach Took a long walk east of town to Mesurado river

18 Sund. Preached in the forenoon at the Pres. Ch. from Isa. 52 7 How watchmen shall lift up the voice &c — In the afternoon at the Meth Ch. from John 7. 37 and at night in the Baptist Ch. from Ps. 56. 12.

19 Made a few calls wrote a little to Susan & very wet

20th Tues. Wrote a letter to the

Luth. Observer.

21 Wed. Wrote a letter to Profs. at Wittenberg College.

22 Thurs. Took breakfast with Rev. Roberts. At 10 O. went on board the Steamer Hope at 6 ~~Evening~~ in the evening we were under way for Freetown

23 Frid. A pretty fair day at Sea – we were out of sight of land all day.

24th Sat. Anchored in the Harbor at Freetown about 4 O. Found Bro. Burton & Sister Moore and James the boy living with Bro Burton all pretty well.

25 Sund. Have been at home all day. I feel much perplexed in regard to the course I should pursue.

26 Prepared for mail letter to several persons and wrote a letter to Mrs Whipple

27 Wrote a letter to Rev. H. L. Dox, and put it and the

following into the Office to be sent by the Steamer Hope by way of Eng. to America One letter to Susan – one to the brethren at Witt. Coll – 1 to Bro. Wm. D. Rogers – 3 to Luth. Obs. 1 to Rev. Geo Whipple.

Took tea this evening with Bro. Elliott had a pleasant time. The conversation turned upon the expenses of this Government which compared with those of Siberia are enormous:

The Salary of the Gov. is	£	2,000
~~Chief~~ " " " Chief Justice	"	1,500
Colonial Sec.	"	,500
Queens Advocate	"	500
Police Magistrate	"	500
First Clerk	"	400
Second "	"	300
Third "	"	250
Fourth "	"	200
Engineer	"	500
Assistant Engineer	"	250
Chief Physician	"	500
2 Asst. Surgeons 250 each	"	500

Sept.

4 Managers. 250 each £1,000
Total £ 8,900

Besides this the Military department is very expensive.

28th Wed. Have done nothing but read today. I am now waiting for a passage to the Sherbro country to help the company put up their homes. What I shall do after that I cannot tell. My mind is settling more fully on the plan of appealing to the Southern Chs to establish a mission in Liberia

29th Thurs. Reading

30 Frid. This evening Bro Tefft arrived from the Mission. He is pretty well and when he left the rest of the company were enjoying tolerable health.

Oct 1st 1853
Freetown.

1 Sat. Have been making some preparation to go to the mission today I received a letter from Bro. Hatmer, which he wrote

in March also one from Susan and one from Silas Rogers all in the same envelop. They were sent to Mauritius, South East part of Africa. The letter from my dear wife was written just after her confinement, and contains a small lock of our little Alice's hair—it is black and beautiful.

2nd Sund. Attended meeting at Zion (Lady Huntingdon) Chapel in the forenoon and went with Bro. Tefft to Bathurst St. Chapel (Wesleyan) and heard Mr. Reay preach. Read considerable today

3rd Mond. Spent forenoon attending to Mission business with Bro. Tefft. Afternoon got some plants from Judge Carr's for the mission—Read some in Botany.

I feel reluctant to go to the mission since Bro. Tefft has come up and told me that it is the desire of all for me

to remain one year from this time or even from the commencement of next Rains.

I do not wish to stay so long because I wish before that time to be engaged in attempts to endure the Lutheran Ch. to found a Mission in Liberia because I do not feel Satisfied to leave my dear wife so long a time because in remaining that length of time and yet not designing to be permanent will lead to unpleasant feelings in the company towards me because I can not execute any plans of Mission labor in one year and would not probably adopt or commence such plans as would be executed by the one who may follow me and because the Shebo Country is less healthful and less promising than other fields on this coast that I could occupy.

I do not feel under obligation to stay because I came out only on trial and for but one year that year will expire the first of Feb because when at the Mission I was so interested with and so attached that I do not desire to remain any longer than to meet my engagement & because the country as a field of Missionary labor is very different from what I supposed it to be when I started from the U. S.

On the other hand My desires to promote the Antislavery Mission cause and the regard I have for the Com. of the Com. Miss. Soc. ~~etc for~~ and some of the company here operate strongly in favor of my staying till others can be sent out.

4 Thurs. Have spent most of the day in making purchases and other preparations to leave for the Mission tomorrow morning.

Oct

Provisions here are high at present Beef $25 doll. per. bbl. Hams 25 cents per pound. Butter 36 cents per lb. Eggs 18 cents per doz. Cheese 35 cents per lb. Flour $12. per barrel Corn Meal $10. per bbl. Fresh beef 8 cents per pound Pork 12 cent Mutton 12 cents. Yams $2. per hund. Wt. – Fresh fish 4 cents per lb. Rice $3.50 per bushel.

5th Wed. Started at 12 O. from Freetown for the Mission. Arrived at York about 8 O. at night. Sister Moore accompanied me but Bro. Jeffs remained designing to start tomorrow in another Canoe. Miss Moore was much less sick. We remain to night at Mr. Mr. Weights a Wesleyan Missionary.

6 Left York in the morning & continued right on all day and all night. Passed Plantain a little before Sun Set. About 8 O. we had heavy rain and the night was so dark we could not see land and

Oct.

having no compass we could not proceed. We cast anchor but the cable was too short to reach bottom. After two hours we found anchorage and remained till morning.

7 Awoke early remembered that this day is one year from my parting with my Swan. Wrote part of a letter to her, acknowledging Gods tender mercy to us both. Arrived at Bont at 3 O. Found Dr. Cole here – went with him & Sister Moore to see the new Station selected to build a mission house near this place. It is the same that I recommended 6 months ago to the company provided they designed operating on the Boom River so that a Store Station would be necessary on the coast. But it is a low unhealthy place. Sister Moore is quite well today – has been much better than yesterday. The Dr. looks sickly and complains much.

Bont.

8th Sat. Prepared to preach tomorrow

Oct

took charge of the hands employed at clearing Mupion premises here, as Dr. Cole was sent for last night to visit Miss Aldrich who is very sick at the Mission. Miss Moore & the Dr. started early this morning. I am anxious to hear from Miss Aldrich. I feel an increased desire for Spiritual qualifications for my work. I pray that I may be enabled to act worthily.

9th Sund. Preached twice Forenoon from Matt. 20. 28 — Afternoon from Matt. 13th 1 — 23 Parable of the Sower. The attendance was small, but the attention good. Several poor dark minded heathen who could not understand English, came and looked on for a while and then went away. I wish I could speak the native language. An alligator swam along near the place of preaching and attracted the attention of the people.

10th Mond. Spent some time with the hands Read in Finneys Theology

We have had considerable rain today. Had a long talk with Mr. Nathan this evening.

The trade at this Factory amounts to about £10.000 annually or about $ 528.000. The expenses annually not including Mr. Nathans Salary are about £1,400 or $6.720. Mr. Nathan receives a Salary of £200 and 2½ per cent on the trade, and has his house and table furnished by the Company. There are 1 Head Clerk, 2 Under Clerks, 2 Carpenters — one Cooper — One Blacksmith, 1 Cook — 1 Steward — 2 Watchmen — one Gardener — 1 Fisherman — One Boat Crew of 7 men & Some other laborers & a number of boys as apprentices, aids and waiters, all hired by the Company. The present year on account of the war will afford no profit.

Besides the boat Crew already mentioned there are Six others of about 7 men each that belong to the boats and Canoes which are employed in carrying produce

from this to other factories of the same company.

10th Tues. Duties as usual. Today there was a transaction among the people which although quite common I have never seen before. It seems to be a mere ceremony preparatory to the circumcision of young females. The natives circumcise females as well as males. But females are not generally circumcised until they arrive at maturity and is then done by the elder women It is perhaps delayed thus long so as to make it a sort of inquisition for when the act is performed the old women refuse to stop the blood until the subject becomes faint and then demand of her to tell whether she has been guilty of sexual commerce, and threaten to let the bleeding cause death unless she declare the truth. Upon confession the bleeding is at once checked. The ceremony today was nothing

more than painting a a few girls in a fantastic manner and then marching them about the town in single file and so near each other that each one (but the first) could rest her chin on the preceding ones back while the older women were on each side and before & behind them singing and gently striking the girls with the small leafy branches of a certain tree. This they call "bringing them out of the Bush" — that is taking the first step towards taming them.

Last night about 8 o'clock the canoe arrived from the Mission with boards — no word from Sister Aldrich She is probably better.

Mr Nathan's canoe, on which bro Tefft was to come from Tuscarora arrived last night about 3 o'clock but did not bring Mr Tefft. It seems that from some cause the canoe started before he was ready and without his knowledge. This will defer our Missionary Meeting.

Oct. Bont.

12th Last night about 1 Oclock bro. Brooks arrived here on his way from the Falls of the Boom to the Mission to attend a Missionary meeting, but in consequence of bro. Jeffs not arriving from Fredetown he remained here today. I have done Scarcely any thing today. Did not feel as well as usual.

13th Started about 10 A. for the Mis. with bro. Brooks and arrived about 7 in the evening. Found Mrs Aldrich better & all the others tolerably well.

As the Canoe had gone down to this place to be sent on today by me to Fredtown I staid only 1 hour and then started for Bont, where I arrived at half past 5 A. on the morning of the

14th Started the Canoe for town & sent the Bont back to the Mis. Wrote a letter to bro. Buxton

Mission Oct 181

one to bro Grey and sisters to Susan and sent it to town to be forwarded first opportunity. To day Mrs. Moses Mr Nathaniels Chief Clerk left on account of Several Small troubles with himself and others in and about the factory.

15 Sat. In consequence of Mr. Jeffs getting a passage on a vessel coming to Sheabo, the canoe having met the brig returned last evening to Bont with bro. Jeff. This morning after arranging matters at Bont we Started together for the Mission where we arrived this evening about 8 Oclock. Found all tolerably well.

16th Sund. Preached forenoon from Heb. 4. 16 the house was full. Afternoon attended S. S. and taught a large Testament Class The Boys Seemed interested. Evening heard bro. Jeff preach from Hab. 3. 2. Have felt unwell today.

17th Mond. Was employed most of the day in repairing some things about the Mission. At the breakfast table immediately after breakfast, Bro. Tefft spoke of having a meeting today or tomorrow and nominated Bro Brooks & Cole as a committee to prepare business for the meeting and to report so soon as they could that a meeting might be held. They had been busy ever since but have not reported.

18 Tues. All the members who are here met at 11 A.M. Bro. Grey was called to the chair and Dr. Cole was made Sec. of the meeting. I then stated that I designed to stay no longer than the year for which I agreed with the Committee or at most not longer than till next May and that therefore did not deem it proper for me to do much in planning

for the mission, nor even for me to be present at the meeting unless they thought I should. They decided that I should stay at the meeting.

The meeting then heard the report of resolutions to be considered.

After these Bro. came the division of labor for the next few months. Bro. Grey Tefft, Sisters Moore & McGuire and myself were appointed to labor at Bent or at least to superviie the work there. Bro Tefft and I are to do the preaching here.

The meeting adjourned at 3 till 6 P.M. and continued in session till 11 P.M. at night

19 Wed. Started from the mission with bros. Tefft and Grey and came to Bent about 4 P.M. in the evening— visited Mr. Beagely and made arrangements with him to procure his lot adjoining

that of the Mission for Mission purposes. We are to give him Sixty Dollars and remove his house now partly built and erect it on a different spot.

20th Thurs. Went early with Bros. Grey & Tefft to select the particular place for building. They Started for the Mission about noon. Have Spent the rest of the day in attending to the hands employed. The Masons commenced at Mr. Nathans. Ikon house so as to have it underpinned in time for us to move in while building our own.

21st Frid. Went early to the town Mokolong ~~for~~ about 4 miles South for a Canoe load of Stone. Sent the Canoe to the Mission— Considerable trade today at this place.

22nd Sat. Have been very busy all day with the workmen Wrote a short letter to Bro.

Tefft by our Small canoe. Forenoon rainy.

One of the watchmen whose mother died Some weeks ago came in this evening and asked Mr. Nathan to allow them to "keep wake" tonight, which being granted I have been out to witness the ceremony. The Company consists of about 20 men & women Seated on mats Spread on the ground. In their midst is a Small wooden box covered with a country cloth containing a horn of palm oil for a lamp, and two bottles of Rum. They are Singing and one or two beat upon the box to keep time. But their cessations from Singing to drink are frequent. Several of them are now intoxicated, and the rum is nearly out. These workmen belong to the Kroomen. The Sentiment I cannot find out.

23d Sunda. Bro. Brooks & Cole came

here last night about mid-
night, and have been here to-
day. Preached in the forenoon
from Rev. 15. 3. And at 2
O. afternoon discoursed on the
2nd Chapt. of Matt. I asked
both the Dr. & Mr Brooks to
preach but neither would
concede. No rain of any conse-
quence today.

24 Mond. Have been very bu-
sy attending to Masons Carpenters
and other hands. Bought some
rice at 4 Shillings per bushel.
The five workmen at the bush
made a Strike because dissatis-
fied with their pay last Sat.
but this evening one of them
said they wished to return to
work. Bros. Brooks & Cole start-
ed up the River about 2 O.
I feel considerably fatigued

25 Tues. Canoe came last night
with bricks and also one with
lumber & five hands to work.
here. Have been very busy in

unloading & keeping off the Canoe
Attending to the workmen and
this evening went to the funeral
of a young Trader Jarrett who died sud-
denly up the Rittim river and was
brought to his brother-in-law's Smith's
place for burial. I spoke briefly
and read Scripture & prayed at the
grave. I felt weaned by this sud-
den removal to prepare for my
change.

26th Wed. Wrote a letter to bro. Jas.
Crawford. Commenced one to Geo. & Maria.
Went to Mokolong with the
Masons to show them stone to
split. Talked with the people of the
town about giving a present for
the Stone. Commenced putting the
Roof on the Iron house. Took
back three laborers that I had dis-
charged for neglecting their work.
Rain last night but much today
a cry for the dead tonight, one
of Mr & Mrs Canoe Capts Tawing died

27th Went early to Mokolong to make
present for Stone had a long palav-

er but at last Succeeded in getting the Stones for. Two Bags Tobacco 6 Spoons 3 Looking-glasses. & Some Fish hooks, A fight in the factory and each of the Men were fined 10 bars. I wrote a letter to Maria and George.

24th Frid. Wrote letters & attended to workmen. Closed letters this evening. One to Susan one to Geo and Maria one to Ira one to Robert & Eliza and one to Wm Hoened also wrote one to Rev. Burton at Freetown.

This morning Rev Grey & Sist. McGuire were Married at the Mission and arrived here about 7 Oclock this evening. The Iron House is not all covered nor the floor laid but by putting down loose boards and hanging up mats they lodge there tonight.

25 Sat. Repairing the Iron House as a residence much trouble with the men as we have in all today about forty. Canoe went back to the

Mission. Rev. Grey sick not able to be out of bed most of the day.

A boat from and Eng. Man of War came here early this morning & the men informed us that the Gov. Mr. Kennedy is up at Quiah about 2 days sail from here and that the Consul appointed for the Sherbro is along with the Gov. and will select a Situation before he returns. His name I think is Hanson. Mr Nathan has gone up to the Vessel.

Mr Geddes big leaves tonight for Freetown.

30. Sund This morning about 9 A. Mr. Hanson the Eng. Consul for Sherbro arrived. He attended Service at 10 when I preached from John 14th 2nd The Englishmen accompanying Mr. H. was also present. At Service afternoon, as we were late and there was much confusion.

31 Mond. Gov. Kennedy came down about 9 A. to this place. Took break

part with Mr. Nathan went to Bundoo and then back to the Brig. Bro. Gray and I went to the Bier Yerangy about moving Mr. Hazelys house off the Mission ground. We cannot do it. Mr Gray took Charge of the laborers & I went on pursuing the new house for a temporary residence.—

Thurs. Still at work. Helped lay off the foundation for the Mission house, early this morning Iron hand Steps put up.

2nd Wed. Went with Papers. Nathan and Harrison to Mokolong & Sabea Mr. ~~Nathan~~ Hanson selected a place to build to build a little below Mokolong. Sunk the small canoe loaded with Stone but got it up again when the tide ran out. Commenced the Wall of the Mission house. This morning the large canoe came from the Mission with Bricks and £41-12-10d worth of Goods to pay workmen.

4 Mss. - Diary - Morris Officer, Nov. 3, 1853-Mar.23, 1854 (On vol. in script noted III - 1st voyage Africa. 121 p. in back 10 pg. statistics &=comments.

Bont Sherbro. W. 1852.

November

13 Came today into Mr Nathans Iron House with Fo. Grey. We have laid a temporary floore of boards having up mats to form different apartments & are now all lodging under the same roof. The doors are not yet hung nor the sashes put in the windows that are used instead.

I am exceedingly exhausted tonight having been almost constantly on my feet from sunrise till 8 Oclock today. We are working at the new building at the same time, are so completing that as to be habitable.

14th I again sit down weary and not well today has been a more toilsome day than yesterday. We placed the first door frame in the Principal under Story of the Mission House this forenoon. Have tried hard today to prepare room for opening the Epo debt from the Mission to pay the workmen. I now feel that a cessation from such labor as I have been performing is absolutely necessary.

Nov. Good Hope

I feel feverish, thirsty and weary. We shall I hope in a few days have affairs so arranged that I shall have to do the Medical labor. Bro. Grey is getting the work forward very fast.

5th Today Bro. Grey commenced taking down Mr. Hazelton's house for removal from the place where the Mission premises formerly were. We have had a fair day but now it rains heavily.

7th Sund. This morning the canoe came from the Mission having started at 1 o'clock yesterday Morning, and therefore having delayed on the way. This the men probably did to avoid Sunderding yesterday evening. Some of the articles in the canoe had to be carried in to avoid their being stolen. Thus the only time I had for preparation to preach was encroached upon. I preached in the forenoon from John 16. 17th and in the afternoon discoursed on part of the 3rd Chapt of Matt. We held Lord services today in the lower Story of Mrs Nathan's new House. The people turned out pretty well and were more attentive than at the Barrack where we held meetings before. The former place being much exposed to the Wind. Cool and pleasant today.

8th This morning Bro. Pfft came down to Good Hope & requested me to go up to Kaw Mendi to stay till Bro. Brooks came down from the Boom and let him go down to Bmt. before Bro. Brooks & the Dr. arrives. So as to be ready to start at once to Freetown, where he wishes to take the Steamer for Liberia.

9th Started last night about 8 o'c from Good Hope and arrived here (Mendi) at 4 o'c this morning. Wrote two letters to Rev. J. Burns Liberia one to Rev. D. D. Wilson, and one to Mr. R. V. R. James.

10th Today Bro. Pfft started for Freetown where he intends to take the Steamer for Monrovia. I have been employed in preparing Lumber for town &c. and attending to visitors here.

11th Mendi Preachers tonight from Rom 10. 2d. Bro Brooks & wife came from the Boom visiting

4th was at Church. They have both been sick while absent.

11 Wed. Mr. Lowndes the Canoe and loaded it with Bricks by noon & then started from Mesurado to Grand Hope where I arrived at 11 O'C at night. Had but little sleep the rest of the night.

12 Sat. Very busy getting the Canoe unloaded and but little rest attending to other duties till the night. Bro. Gray is still pushing the work forward rapidly

13 Sund. Last night there was a report uprose in town till after midnight and consequently I got but little sleep. The uproar was caused by a number of drunken men and women. Read this forenoon from Num. 23. 10 Let me die the death of the righteous and let my last end be like his. and this afternoon spoke on the latter part of the 3. chapt. of Matt. very few in attendance. The people seem devoted to drunkenness, vacation nap. and idleness. The Sabbath is just sufficiently observed to make

it a day of sport, drinking, and eating. So that it is hard to get the people out to preaching.

14 Mond. Busy as usual with the building took over some timber of the house to the foundation.

15 Tues. Finished bringing stones for the wall of the house. Bro. Gray sent word to day or rather this evening. Cano came from the Mission last night about midnight. I got but little sleep.

16 Brought over more of the lumber for the house. Nothing unusual. Have had a long talk tonight with Mr. Hanson, the Eng. Consul. He thinks the Fort on the St. Pauls, Liberia superior to any other part of the West coast that he has seen, and he has been at nearly all places from the Gold coast to Gambia. He also approves of the plan I propose for the Mission at Liberia.

17 This evening Bro. Brown arrived in the Canoe bring me letters from Susan, Mother, Smith, Rebecca, Uncle Charles, Bro. Williams & Dr. Myers. All want me to return. Some think

6 Susan cannot come here. her health is not good. It is now near
12 O. I have been reading letters & thinking about their contents till all disposition to sleep is banished. I do not know what to do. I can do nothing in making arrangements for the future at present. May God in mercy guide me.

16 Fri. Started at 3 O. PM. from Good Hope for McM. and reached here at 12 in the night. On my way up received some of my letters from home and was much saddened by the indications that I shall not be permitted labor somewhere on this coast. I cannot give it up tell any way is absolutely closed. My convictions of deep need of these poor people of the colored race — the belief that Missions in the Lutheran church are now too much neglected — the conviction that I am physically and intellectually as well & yet better qualified for this work than that at home — and above all my solemn vows to God all foster

7 now a burdensome the idea of trying earnestly to induce the Lutheran Ch. to found a Mission in Liberia. The subject to be acted upon that I accept. much more coming up may my Father direct me.

17 Forenoon unbearably hot & afternoon preparing to preach tomorrow.

18 Sund Preached in the forenoon from Luke 22. 19 So that was remembrance of me & in the afternoon administered the Sacrament to a few individuals in the Church My heart felt sad to perceive that some of the church members remained away. One old woman who lives in the town, but is so afflicted with leprosy as to be unable to walk sent word that she wished me to wait upon her with the Sacrament. Bro Brooks & I went. She was in a small country house with a bread pile kindled in the middle, and herself was upon a bed of Bamboo sticks elevated about 8 ins from the ground, and

8 covered with a mat. She had a counterpane cloth over her. She asked a potable object her friends and put it in my face with the dew upon it. Many were around the body. She died. She departed with whom we trusted in God. We talked a considerable time with her and having administered the ordinance returned.

This evening heard Br. Brigs preach of the parable of the tares. Have not felt as well today as usual.

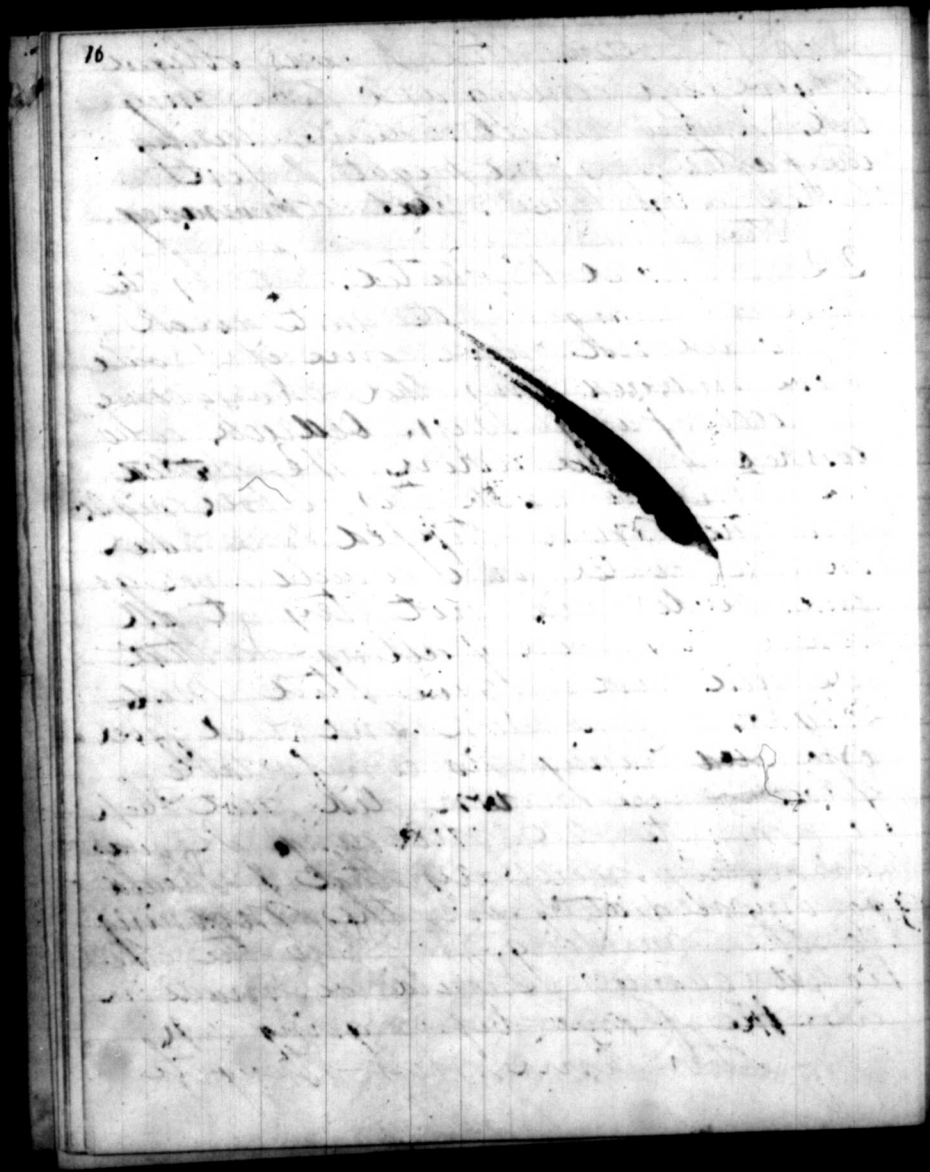
December 5th 1853.
Bonne Factory

On Friday 21st of Nov. I was unwell, but succeeded in getting the Canoe ready to come down having loaded it with Bricks, Tin and other materials for the house and would have started but a fight took place among the Indians and after trying for some time to get things ready I became so

9 sick & feverish that I was obliged to give up coming and take my bed. Having taken medicine during the afternoon and night I felt better by the next morning

22 Prepared to Started, but by the time of Starting I felt quite weak & would not have come if I could have induced any other one to come to accompany Miss. Aldrich who wished to come down. We started in time to reach this before night but the men stopped one hour on the water and would not go and besides did not try at all where they were pulling. So that we did not arrive till Midnight. I was sick and had fever and tiring no comfortable place to lie down did not sleep a minute till morning. It was absolutely necessary that I should

23 go immediately on the Morning to the building to show the others what changes should be made in the frame before going up. By this time my strength



was about exhausted & as I could not endure the heat of the Iron house into which Mr. Tyng has temporarily moved I came over here to Mrs Nathans. The accommodation here was not good just then as there was necessarily much bustle going on with the Engineers, in the same little house where I was, However Mrs Nathan & Mr Nathan were extremely kind & I received Medicine from the former which gave relief by the morning of the 24th But on account of being worried by business & not having taken a sufficiency of active Medicine the fever returned & I suffered excessively on Thurs. night 25th but for the Dr to the Surgeon 26th the Dr. came. I was better, but fever continued till 31st Dec. Since that I have been improving & this morning I feel pretty well. Fortunately Mr.

Burton my dear friend was here and attended me while sick, I owe much of gratitude to that good man. Dr. Murdoch also came over nearly every day and me much good by preparing things suitable for me to eat and otherwise waiting on me, must never forget James Beal Mrs Burtons boy a recaptured slave. He attended me one or two nights, I never witnessed greater faithfulness in human kind. That my eyes to be well cared for he will be a blessing to the world.

6th Cape Good Hope

Last evening, having spent the day at the new Station, and being detained there by a storm, I was obliged to remain all night and had a poor nights rest as there was much noise. Felt very weak and unwell this morning, but after a while became better, worked nearly all day at preparing the apparatus for cutting and bending tin for the

roof of the house & in showing the Chepenters how to commence putting it on the building.

This evening have had a long talk with a friend A. about his settling that is marrying and locating here in a proper manner I feel deeply for a man situated as he has been all obstacles to Marriage & settlement render it difficult to be done. The current of custom here is against such a movement, and when a man determines to discontinue his former course of life and reform it noble and deserves encouragement.

I now feel tired with my daily labor.

7th Worked at the house but quite unwell today. Bro. Burton came back from the Mission not feeling satisfied to remain there.

8th Still unwell but working some. Bro. Burton commenced work with me. Nathan at his new house purchased from the Mission.

10th Not so well as yesterday was obliged to give up work today at 2 O. feel better this evening Commenced a letter to Susan.

11th Was engaged at the building most of the day felt unable to do much.

12th Sund. Did not attend meeting in the forenoon but in the afternoon spoke a while on the first 11 verses of the 4th Chapt of Matth. Wrote part of a letter this evening to Rebecca.

13th Mond. Went early to the house & worked nearly all day—was tired Wrote some to Susan at night

14 Tues. Have been very busy and feel quite unwell. In the morning went to the building—sent the canoe to town Sent a letter to Susan & one to Rebecca & a few lines to Wm. & Eli. each.

15th Miss Aldrich quite sick today Sent for the Doctor this evening I am very tired as usual Mr. Pattaie told us that Hon. Caulker Chief of Bendoo, when former

15 engaged in the Slave trade could command almost any amount of money— often had 2 or 3 thousand dollars ready cash. His credit was then so great that he received from Mrs Isaacs a Trader 10 hundred Pounds nearly 50,000 dolls— from Mrs Reade £9,000 Mrs Neadle 600 / Mrs Latham £400 In all about 12,000 dolls. Now he is not able to pay fifty dollars.

Five years ago Soon after he entered into treaty with the King to desist from the Slave Trade, a Spanish vessel came to him according to previous arrangements with a large amount of Piastres / 200 Doubloons ~~worth~~ 3,000 dolls He received the money / then reported the Slaver to a Man of War / it was taken as a Prize.

16 The Sea came down today. Miss Elbrick is better.

17 Went to Debra and paid Pea Charles for Stones that we got cut at Nicholls Pea Pea was always / also Mr Thompson. We took dinner with Mrs Thompson / had a very fine time. Mr H. knows much about this coast and the people

Superior ability of Blacks to endure the climate of Africa.

19th Sat. Today Mr. Grey moved into the new house, although none of the Rasberry is done and much work is yet to be done within. I think it an unwise step as Miss Aldrich is not at all well and is much disturbed & injured by noise, and there will be 4 Carpenters working in the house for several days. The Rasp house could have been occupied a little longer and besides at this time we are very busy. He was obliged to do so much work yesterday that today he is sick.

I preached this afternoon in the basement of the Iron House from Rom 10 & 28. This afternoon we had no Service as neither of the others could attend it & I was not able as my work yesterday of sitting writing with much other work so exhausted me that I could not rise last night.

This afternoon I have been reading in the History of Abbeokuta Mission & there I saw a Statement in regard to the comparative health of the white & colored people in the Niger Expedition in 1841 There were 3 Steamers 190 white men &

18th N. 108 Blacks 41 of the whites died while on the river. N. none of the blacks died & none of them suffered much. The negroes entered the river on the 13th of Dec. and were 3 months on the river.

19th Mond. Have been at the building all day. For several days ever since the morning after the Dr. came down Mr. Grey has been rather sullen with me & has on two times insinuated such things as led to some dispute. He had put on the shoeing of the house while I was sick & he did not do it properly as he put the groove instead of the tongues appear most When the Dr. came down I simply showed it to him, and when he inquired how it happened I told him that as I was not there I could not tell. I told him that Mr. Grey had charge of the hands. He went immediately to Mr. Grey told what I had said & I believe more by way of complaint &c. & then turned in and with Mr. Grey in saying that it was all well enough &c. The things of which Mr. Grey has since complained are too little to [illegible]

place here. He took office today at my asking Mrs. Grey to come to the door & select such fish as she wanted to cook from the various kinds that the fishermen had. He said all things must be referred to him, and afterwards told me he wished me not to come in to the house if I did. I should not speak to him. I of course took my leave, perhaps not to return.

I never before met such a man he acts as though he were insane. He treated Mrs Burton in such a way as drove him off from the work. He is continually quarrelling with his wife & threatening to leave her & trying to drive her off although they have not been married more than two months.

20 Tues. Busy all day arranging the Mission accounts. Feel quite sick.

21 Wed. Making out accounts all day.

22 Waiting till 16. then ~~went~~ went with Mr Aldrich to Victoria. Wrote in the evening—

28. Brd. Waring W. making out accounts with workmen all day
Knight & Brownsmeadow was
in with us till late & he seems
to believe in Spiritualism. He
has performed a number of tricks which
he did not understand and he
went away deeply impressed with
the Mighty Superiority. We are
expecting the Papers from Liberia
tonight.

29th Sat. Settled with the masons
on the removal. Bro. Seft.
arrives from Liberia about 2 O'clock
bringing me 2 letters from Mr. Wilson
1 from Mrs. Burns & 1 from Mr. James
Liberia — 1 from Mary Ann Cary — 1 from
Sister Virginia & 1 from Sister Smith
& from Bro. Browning. From Bro Wil-
son I learn that the plan of uniting
the Bros. & Meth. Mission Schools in Mon-
rovia and remove to a position on
the St. Pauls River has been disapp-
roved by the Bros. Board therefore they
will not do any thing done in that
matter.

Swans letter. Sold out. Yes encouragement to hope that she will ever be able to connect Labor in Africa. I regret exceedingly that such is the State of her health. I feel more & more desirous to return soon to America. She says but little but that little is much from one so patient and so much disposed to submit to every thing. Mary dear Swans letter are a comfort to me indeed. My dear little Alice must be a lovely child. May she early give her heart to God and that she may be useful in this world.

Sister Harriet's letter is truly affecting. She gives an account of Mary Adams sister Emeline's death. She was as a Christian full of hope and joy. May beloved friends be so many prove faithful & God meet us in Heaven.

25th Wednesday Today Bro Jeff preached here in the forenoon Bro Johnson in the afternoon. Several other persons were here for dinner and we had a fine turkey put before us.

26 Monday Today Mr Grey has determined to leave for the U.S. I have been busy settling with workmen.

27 Tuesday Settled with all the workmen & dismissed 3 of them. Mr Grey started for Rectown this evening about Sundown I sent a short letter to Jerusha one to Eunice Jane Walker one to Miss Lecta P Martha also one to my parents.

28 Today bro Jeff & Sister Aldrich started M. M. Mr. Jeff is quite sick and as we had many things to send a canoe besides the Boat in which they went, so was needed &c getting all this done I was

constantly employed till 6 O'Clock when they started. Afterwards I putter in Sash & wrote a letter. Tired late in the evening I came in and prepared to lodge in the new house. Two little Boys from the Mission & one of the Carpenters & Myself formed the company We had prayers soon and all now will retire for the night. It is a little lonely. I think much of the affection this presence of Susan would add to the same.

29 Helped raise Mrs. Nathans house Young some doors. and putter Sash I am quite tired for this has been a busy day.

30 Sick. Bro Bruton came down to the new house to lodge. Canoe came down this evening from the Mission with James Neale to take care of our rooms.

31 Sat. Sot work at the new house

Sunday

Jany. 1854.

This is the second time I have had to change the last unit figure in the years place in dating my journal Epistle. I hail my 20th Natale Good Bye. This I did not expect when I left Yarrow. I have no cause of complaint. Have mercifully I have been dealt with by My Merciful Father! Preserved in this hostile climate. Twice raised from a bed of sickness permitted to enjoy the Society of some at Court whose hearts are kept Mourning! But I am ashamed when I think how little gratitude I have evinced towards Him Gregarious all these favors confer. May God help me to live that I may die in peace.

This forenoon Rev. Mr. Thomson preached at Bonnyrigg Text 4th 7th Be sober & watch unto prayer. It was a good discourse. In the afternoon I preached from B. 56. 12. There were several persons with Mr. M to dinner

2 Mond. Started at 4 O. for Mondi having business with Jo. Tefft & others in regard to the erection of Kitchen & Chapel here. I reached there at 10 in the night. Found Jo. sick & left him still vomiting. Did not see Tefft. He left for Monrovia. Ther. 86.

3 Started back from Mondi at 10 O. M. and reached here at 4 O. at night. Ther. 85.

4 Wed. Last night I was alarmed from sleep by pains in my stomach and bowels. Soon after vomited. From that till morning vomited several times & had frequent motions of the bowels and was in great pain. The attack was perhaps caused by indigestion. To-day I have been able only to oversee the laborers. To write a little. I have 16 common laborers. 3 Masons & 4 Carpenter Laborers 7½ per day and a qt. of Rice each. Masons Overseers about 25 & Carpenters about the same. They board themselves. Ther. 86.

5 June 1854

Thurs. very busy today with the work. Marked out the place for the Chapel 23. by 33 feet to be built of Stone a little above the top of the Ground and the rest with Mud bricks dried in the Suns Ther. today in shade 88 at noon this morning 80.

6 Frid Commenced Excavation of Chapel wrote a letter to the Women of Springfield in behalf of the Monrovia Literary Society at Monrovia Wrote part of a letter to Rev. Nelson Monrovia Ther. at noon 86° evening 83°

7 Sat Duties as usual Not well Ther. 88°. at noon Sat night 86

8 Sund. Rain this morning Forenoon a heavy shower Did not Preached to only a few persons in the new Presbyterian House Text Rev. 4. 10 the 24th of the first Ve. I feel quite unwell this evening— head I have not seen

able to anything with comfort for several days. Stomach ~~would~~ could not retain. The air has been cool all ~~day~~ ~~the forenoon~~ day. Ther. 79 at noon.

9 Mond. Sent the canary that came from town last night to the Mrs. Bro. left since last to day. Those at the Mission are as well as usual. I have felt quite unwell all day. Ther. 80.

10 Tues. Wrote a letter for the Sisters an answer to one sent to me & one to Mr. L. B. Peirce Bellevue. One to the Women of Springfield and one to Susan to Brattleboro by Mr. Nelson Evening went to visit Mrs. Hamner accompany with Bro. left returned later Ther. during the day 87.

11 Wed. Rec'd Rec'd. Started for Hartford about noon. Nothing interesting. I don't feel well to night considerable fever. Ther. 87. during the day.

12th Commenced making Mud Bricks for the Chapel. The Material here is not at all good being almost entirely composed of Sand. Came from the Mission. All as well as usual. Spent considerable time in repairing tools. Pleasant. Mercury I have felt again tonight though not so bad as last night.

13 This evening Mr Thompson came from America bringing with him Mr Condit. He brought the picture of my dear Alice & I had high fever so that I could not read my letter from Mr Thompson & Susan. Sat Thompson & Susan.

14 Not quite unwell but obliged to be about much of the time at night I had high fever and especially the after part of the night I suffered much in my head.

1854 Jan.

15 Lord. Kept my bed nearly all day. Bro Condit preached

16 Have been better today but am not yet well.

17 Bros Kingsley made arrangements previously to accompany Mr. Hanson to the British Corps up the Boom River. Bro Brooks & I left Grand Rapids at 6 o'clock for Mr. Hansons

visit up the Boom River
Jan. 18th Started from Victoria on the
bro S. at 5 O P.M. Entered the
Pettitlum River about dark Pass
ed Yale Wm. Tuckers tavern at 12
the same night - were kindly received
& lodged there till morning - when we
were presented with some Mutton &
fine rice for breakfast. Borgia John
Tucker, David & Wm. Tucker all were
for peace.
18 Wed. Left Yale at 11 A.M. &
proceeded up the Pettitlum or Pettitlum
river. We met several trading canoes
with Rice Canwood &c. We landed at
the evening at Subul. Sokanna town
at the mouth of the Pettitlum branch
and staid during the night. We had
procured a house from Sokanna which
had a bad roof. It as it rained heavily
during the night and Thompson & I were
wetted in the bed we held 3 Alma

lais are is for a long time. We Procured Some better being in a less leaky part of the house

19th The morning was rainy I could not we were late in setting out I did not reach Joma the place at which we intended to lodge till 8 O. at night The Barricade was closed We had difficulty in getting in as the people feared we were only the advance of a force to take the town. However we after some talk were admitted I provided with a house. But it was only 10 ft in diameter, being round I only 5 ft high on the walls. The King Labaire was not to be found. One said he had gone to visit a friend Some that he was in a small village near by Others that he had run into the Bush. We informed them that we should leave early whether the King came or not. This they remonstrated against very earnestly but in vain. It was determined We learned that some of them were sent to bring the King but we were about to leave he came dressed in a clean country Cloth I wore a broad brimmed Beaver hat which however was so small that when dressed he had the Brim turned up all round appearing most ridiculous - this entire rig was probably borrowed From the cause of our not seeing him when we first landed as he was wanting till he could appear as his royalty required. We expected a very large present but were informed that we give none he seemed much disappointed I received offered as a present which He refused to accept as he neither gave nor received presents: but after some time he took the present

Boma the town is only a small place most miserable huts be the dwellings the whole inclosure is not more than half an acre of land The people are few & appear to be on the point of starvation though they have a good soil. The Barricade is nicely turned down a pit pro-

neither strength nor convenience for resistance as there are no port holes through the inner Stockade and the outer one will give no protection to those behind it being composed of stacks planted a considerable distance from each other. The inner one is made of split sticks erected on end & held by a string of rattans on each side but could be cut down at one stroke with a pepper axe. Ten armed men would easily take the town with the people that were in it when we arrived.

20 Frid. Started from Iloma at 10 O.C.

Papang Papa Wyma Papa came to a new Barricade on the left hand Side of the river called Bambali. There we were hailed from the Shore & we answered, but the people ordered us to stop which we refused to do as we were desirous to reach Mokolo before it grew dark. The Chief sent canoes after us with orders to bring us back. We came close but partly from fear & partly from the swiftness of our Boat they gave up the chase.

They seemed very determined till they came so close as to see a Cutlap by each of our men & then they slackened their speed and at length gave up the chase.

We reached Mokolo about Sunset & were kindly received by the King Bargalang of Rapanta. He gave us a tolerably good house to lodge in & acted with much propriety &c. We told him of the conduct of the people at Bambali & he said he would inquire into the affair & if the people there were timorous he would tell their strength. He seemed vexed at their treatment of us.

21st Sat. Set out from Mokolo in the Morning & passed several small towns & calling at each, and turned over a short Cape at a place called Pipatubbi. Here the Pucah were sitting talking about making peace—this being their business—They were assembled in a Bure & had a Savage looking object in their midst. It was a gaily painted wood figure with large black

Black feathers supported on a stump by the thigh bones of human beings. The bones were curiously painted. Two human skulls were placed on the stand under the roof on the two opposite sides. Two tortoise shell on the two. These men seemed serious & acted with propriety. Among them was one albino who did not look so disgusting as others that I have seen. His eyes had not that red appearance. In the afternoon we stopped a short time at Barouma a native town on the North side of the river. The town is built of clay walls & inside of that is a Pickets or stockade at about 10 ft distant. The space is full of sharp pointed sticks some perpendicular & others inclined in all directions. We reached Nyassa at about 1 hour before sunset. We soon found our way to the place at which we B. last put up the country round

Sunday 22 I spoke once to the people here & once at Mobungo on the opposite side of the river. Besides the old King was present at the meeting here & seemed much interested. A large number of Yoruba Egba traders were present at Mobungo & 16 of them came over to speak with me. In the afternoon most of them have been here a long time & have taken country wives each of them. Several of are living in a wretched state. From this place we have a beautiful view of the Falls and the country. We cannot see much by the river either above or below. The river turns to the South a little above the beginning of the rapids. It also makes a large bend as the spot at which I now am is about 70 yards from the water at this stage. The water rises between the rains 15 ft or more above the present height & in the lines of falls 3 ft or below. The soil is good. The river descends about 4 ft within a space of three rods at the most rapid part.

24 Mon. Left Nokoly in the morning called at Sisahoo, Boya, Tapa and continuing our way in the night reached Ryalee about Midnight Slept till morning.

25 Wed. Set out from Ryalee at 9 A.M. arrived at Victoria about 3 P.M. — Steamer arrived at Bridge Mr. Nathan came down on it. All pretty well.

26 Thurs. Left Good Hope noon and in company with Bros. Jeffs Buxton & Brooks went to Wm. Service about 8 P.C. at night found all pretty well but Mr. Aldrich who has fever. The object of our coming is to have a meeting for business tomorrow. Bros. Brooks & Jeffs urge Bro. Buxton & myself to remain one year more. I feel the importance of doing so but also feel my duty to my dear wife at home and so much desire to see her & my dear little girl.

Just now is an important crisis in this regions Mr. Pearson

5[illegible] population about here is quite large — Mr. Pearson called together the British subjects residing at the Falls & upwards of 20 came to meet him all the people profess to desire peace.

23rd Mon. Left Mow-Tappee a.m. at 9 A. Called at Two-Months The Chief Buggoma The town is walled with clay balls & inside is a stockade The Chief from the interior & was a Cannibal when he first came down The custom of the women clapping their hands when anything pleasing to the company is said, was exemplified here. We called at Kissahall & saw the Pessah men. They were attending their dance One man was dressed in the most fantastic manner & performed the dance. The carried the object which we have in going up on his head.

We landed at Mendeh before sunset & were kindly received by Bar Bu[illegible]

is putting forth every possible effort to make peace among the various parties up the Zambesi from what I saw while with him on our visit I think he will do much towards accomplishing his objects If he should succeed it will open the way for us to labour more inland. Also besides it is true that our efforts in connexion with his at that particular time will assist much in securing peace and safety among the people The peculiar character of the Labour as well as their scarcity in number will not admit of doing much up the river But the same time carrying on the work here and at Kuruman I have thought much about this question I do not know what to do.

22 Wed. September 1st Business at 10 A.M. continued in Session till 3 P.M. at the urgent request of bro. Moffat & Brooks. Bro. Thomas agreed to remain another year unless some

remain another year unless some

thing at home now unforeseen should prevent him I have also promised to write to My dear Susan in regard to my remaining another year, & to wait here until I receive an answer from her. If She should be willing, & so Situated as to justify my absence I have promised to stay one year longer. We met again at C. on the evening of the 8th of what Bro B. & I promised we never appointed to the Good Hope Station provided we can remain. I could have by allow the Mother to pass Via Ideen die again but that it was very uncertain whether I could remain or not. & that I knew exactly what I should do. When I think of Home & the letters I received not long since I think I should go there at once but when I look at the peculiar condition of this people & of the mission I feel as though I should remain a while. I shall now have to write to Susan about this matter. It is

a fearful task. I never before felt reluctant to write to Susan. I longed if I should write that I must stay She would utter no complaints but she may suffer greatly from my absence. I always thought that the work of Missions demanded much self denial but this is more than that. It is perplexity and doubt in regard to worldly matter indeed. I believe I want to do right I feel entirely convinced that I can do much here if I purpose for a year but I fear greatly that it might result in injury to her to whom I owe my first obligations on earth. May Kind Heaven guide me while I deliberate & decide this question.

28th Sat. Did not rest well last night & therefore was not felt well today. Bros. Brooks & Morton & I left Ng. M. at 11 A. M. & arrived here (Pwut) at 4 P. M. all right except that some persons came here last night to steal. However, they did not succeed for

games. Beale, and Bro Hess was on the look out & traveled them over as they would not leave the house & guns in one of the rooms and shot at them three times driving them quite away. I have thought much about writing to surrender the premise (conditional) that I have made to the company.

In our meeting last night Bro. Parker was appointed to Move to Iowa. Bro. Thompson & Conger who came out with him last. Bro. Tefft will return to America as I before said Bro. Burton if I are considerably appointed here. I would like to continue one year longer here if only I knew that all would be well at home.

29th Lord. This forenoon Bro. Brooks preached from the text "All things work together for good" &c. Not many present. The discourse was good. In the afternoon I spoke on the first part of the 5th Chapt of Matt. A few people only present but once after three commenced a letter to my parents

30. Very heavy Working. Much
work stopping there for the Erection
of a Chapel. Nothing unusual
Bro: Jeffs came down late this
evening on his way to Freetown
on business for the Mission.
We have had a long talk about
abandoning these Stations & removing
the School and Mission property
there to other Stations.

Jan 1854

We now have the Mountain Winds
which seem to dry up every thing
Boards standing up so that one face
is struck by the wind while the
other is not it will dish the same
as if thrown upon the ground in
the Sun. Book cases &c are
drawn crooked as when exposed to
the heat of fire or sun. It also cracks
the skin and causes the Skin to
become feverish. I have been much
affected by it. This genius comes from
the N. E. & W therefore are from
the Desert.

Jan. 31st 1854. Today we left Waterloo
to Freetown with the Canoe. I sent
1 letter to my beloved parents & 1
to my loving wife. But this last
one I sent with great reluctance as I
was obliged to propose to her my staying
here six months or a year longer.
I fear I have gone wrong in making
the conditional promise to stay. First
I also feared I should do wrong not to
accede to the request of the Brethren.
May God direct me into all truth
and purity & prepare me for this
will

1854
Feb.

8th Today marks the end of one year for me in Opera. How mercifully have I been preserved and how quickly this year has passed although many short periods have seemed tedious yet the year seems short. One thing contributing to this is the many changes of place that I have made during the time. I have thought much about the letter I sent yesterday to my dear Susie. I sometimes almost wish it were not on its way to her. But I must now let it go praying & hoping that it will not do them.

I have been posting accounts much of the day. I am not yet half done. This I have through sickness & absence permitted to accumulate on my hands.

The atmosphere is now very smoky so that an object cannot be seen any considerable distance.

I have had fever exceeding 20. today. It seems to be like Sund[illegible] ague. Ther. 82°

June. 67

2nd Finished making a "lime head" — that is a pile of logs with Oyster shells on or rather in it to be burnt into lime.

Commenced making preparations to take off the roof of this house. It was in the form, plan constructed by Mrs. Segars of Boston with the design of putting on an iron roof but shearing steel iron roofs did not do well be enclosed not to put it on. It was to flat to put on shingles, the committee sent out for tin but we have not the workmen nor all the materials for such work & therefore on so flat a [illegible] it is hard to make a roof sufficiently tight for these heavy rains, & winds will [illegible] this Mr. Gray commenced this while I was sick & putting it on in great haste made a bad job of it. I was able only to come down after the sheeting was put on & then could not stay more than 2 or three hours at a time. I told him

before V at the time that the roof should have been raised V more care should be taken in putting on the tiles, but the weeks have this. our way V the consequence is that now, with great inconvenience V cost we are obliged to take off all V make the roof steeper this will delay us long.

There are now 4 Schooners at Anchor now near this place some on their way down and others are to return up the coast

The heat is not great here now but this dry weather does not seem to agree with me so well as the Rainy Season.

Ther 83°

3rd Busy today with the Lamps. Commenced the Portico Centers. Making sticks for a Chapel. Wrote part of a letter to Bro. Whipple.

Ther 87° at noon.

4th Sat. Last night at 12 Bro. Brooks arrived from Mt. Vaipiri on his way to Nuuroa Appears to be some

June 54

his labors there. He will leave this on Monday.

Our work now advances pretty well. The Harmattan winds are over & today we have had a fine sea breeze which is much more conducive to health than those dry winds

I wrote a little tonight to Susan. Ther. at noon 89°.

5th Sund. Preached this forenoon from John 3. 6th & this afternoon spoke on a part of the 5th Chapt. of Matts. The people this morning seemed very attentive. This evening I finished reading "Shady Side" I have not at least been injured by reading that book there is much in it of real life in the Ministry & it is well told.

Ther. 88 at noon.

Mond. 6th Have been busy today but have accomplished but little. Our Canoe got loose floated down to a small town & nicely Canoe taken up by a native who refused to trade

ov bring it back till paid three four times the usual reward given for such favors I was obliged to go for it myself as I saw no one at the place where it was brought its owner or anyone informing any one. the person who took it up to the Gen. Rice Chandler came & see about the matter this afternoon & again this evening & I fear I spoke rather too severely about it, I desire more patience & meekness.

Bro. Brooks left today for the Battle of the Brandywine Bro. Burton helping me.

Ther. 87°

Thurs 7th Have been very busy all day but do not feel fatigued. Have been this evening at Mrs Washingtons more pleasant to settle a row among the servants. They are nearly all here become men that have been engaged in the quarrel they have been absent all afternoon & tonight have been fighting with fist clubs & Cutlasses. Some are carried home quite bloody about the head with Cutlasses all the parties become men are not so We have had 12 of them several months and have been no quarreling among them

7 Parties arrivals a while tonight
It is now late.
Ther. 28 at noon.

8 Brent home of Oyster Shells. It
was pretty cold. five Indians. We saw
some about 15 Indians besides Com-
panies of Troops. The Troops are
working at the Chapel. The foundation
is of Stone the rest to be of Brick
Bricks dryed in the Sun. The Size
of the chapel is 23 by 33 ft
Ther 9° at 10.

9th Nothing unusual. Finished Parkes
Parkes books. Sent off 1 letter to
Isaac 1 to Mr Whipple.
Ther. 8°

10th Have been busy with the Indians
commenced building a Wharf.
We were visited this evening by Mr
Mrs Sumner from Steilacoom
He is now East of Mr Fields repd
by his wife accompanies him on
short trips up & down the Coast
Old Kanim makes visits to us this
evening also Pee Chanlin King
of Steilacoo.
Ther at 6 oc. M. 7°- at 2 P.M.
at 9 P. M. 8°

1854

Feb 11th Sat. Have been working comfortable today at contentmg a wheel. This evening late Bro. Mathias came which he left to town with him agreeing to pay Carpenters for the Church 2 Dollars for the M.S. 700 ft lumber at Saint Pe. leaving Bro. Brothers work left before at Brattons Bro. M. took with Brooks Bro. left will come down in the Mission Canoe next week.

The Canoe which was sent to the Mission sperry has came late tonight, bringing a number of small articles for Bro. Thompson & Comeyowit Bro Harris letter Miss Nelson has had a very attack lately but is now better Miss Brooks not well. Sis. Comeau planning.

Pleasant tired tonight

Ther at 6 79° at 2 98° N at 7 83°

Feb. 12 Sund. Have had considerably
fine all day, but it is now abo=
ving somewhat. Last evening I
preached to a full house while out at
the Head Quarters the canoes un=
to attend.

This morning the Rev
Thompson of the Baptist Ch. has
stood pulpit for me. His appe
arance I pulpit in the Lodge Room
of the Temple of Masonry. There
were about usual congl in attendance.
I feel much perplexed at times
to know what to do to secure
attendance on meeting. Chief
today was in a visit to the Encamp
only one from the Factory
came to meeting. I also fear
that my daily walk &
my conversation with those people
are very defective. I desire to do
better & pray for them but not enough. I pray
for them but not often enough
more with sufficient earnestness. I
faith. May God help me in
my labors here.

Ther. at 6 — 79 — at 2 87½ at 9 82.

1854

Feb. 13th Mond. To day have labored nearly all day. Set the two door frames in the Chapel. Built a long heap. Still making Mud Bricks &c. Mateon is moving a house that stood on the Mulberry Ground when we bought that part of it & we agreed to remove it. Mr. Grey & rented it some time ago, but put it up so badly that it has to be taken down and reconstructed a great trouble. it is a country house made of upright poles & wattled with Mangrove Roots.

This evening I posted accounts for the last week.

I have thought much to day about my want of fitness for my place. I seek Patience, Diligence, & consistency in a much higher degree. I feel this more & more every day. The people except those employed by the Mission do not attend our meetings well. perhaps it is because of my want of the qualifications to interest them in preaching. & in my ordinary intercourse with them

Feb. 13 This morning it rained a little quite early perhaps about 4 O. Clock. Forenoon Cloudy—afternoon Clear. Ther. at 6 77° 2. 88°—7. 84

Feb 14 Bro. Jeff arrived late at night from Fredonia but brought us no letters He is not very well. Mrs Bennett and Br. Carter's wife came along with him.

Ther. at 6. 77° 2. 88° 7. 84

Feb 15 Read but little sleep last night, not well this forenoon, but now feel quite well. Bro. Jeff left for the Mission this morning at 8 O. Took the tin off the House today, preparing for Shingles.

Ther. at 6. 86 88. 81.

16th Thurs. This has been a busy day here. We removed the Sheeting from the gables of the house, Commenced shooting them. We now have no covering overhead. This afternoon the canoe arrived from

Many Jappan, Bringing us 29
bags of Cocoa. The men report
that they were stopped at Bagn
a Town 1 day below this
Fally We were compelled to pay 1 bar
before passing. This is the Place
at which we had a long Palaver
with the people as we came down.
This has been a hot day.
Ther. at 6. 76 at 2 P.M. 84 at 7 82
17. Fri. Today we finished elevating
the rafters on the towers and
are now nearly ready to comm-
ence nailing on Shingles. It
is cloudy & we fear rain. We
have stacked up our boards &
most of our clothes in Boxes
so as to prevent their getting wet
if it should rain. We have also
packed away most of the Dry
goods on hand & have a few
mats and Oil cloths spread over
the spot we are to sleep in
18th Sat. Last night at about
12 O a Strong Squall came up
which swept away all the mats

Feb 18 1854

18 Fr Forepeppers we had yesterday
Were were obliged to abandon
our beds & our room. We spread
our ponchos & tarpaulins over the oil cloths
over the Goods so as to keep them
dry & Spilsby our Quartermaster on
the Goods & the horses
Have still remaining at the house
of one of our carpenters. We were
much wetted and lost no clothing
but neither of us has been much
affected by it. The wind was
stronger there is ever in the
Verandahs here. The grass on the
East side of the house was
spotted with leaves blown with
great force against the palisades
They were blown from a large
cotton wood tree a short
distance in front of the house
Today we got most of the
room we occupy covered and
have again Partaken of the
Meats and Oil Cloths
19th Sund. Dressed this forenoon
in the lower story of the house

Jesse Lake 2 M. Ch. baptiz. to baptize the Gentiles P.M. Prot. Meeting present — No meeting this afternoon — Today has been quite cloudy but no rain. The air is cool.

20 Mond. — Still at the Camp have commenced on our Pole cabin. Bro. Foster got back the canoe from the Mission has just arrived has left canoe down on the Island the members of the Mission are about as usual. This evening I Porter accounts of the last week.

21st Tues. Very busy all day. Went at Bonte most of the day.

22 Wed. Went after breakfast with Bro. Jeffs to Victoria to Mr. Robinsons Interview with him to Rev. Charles to see Mayor Jucker about the rent of the Plaza Premises. Mr. Cary rented agreed in the first place

Feb. 22 1854

to pay a yearly rent of
100 dollars for 3 years she
now and Mary has not
agreed that there be at
the Mission as at present
in the protection specified
in the agreement - therefore
only one half the rent
for the 3 years will be
not to pay any greater
or other be expected before
mentioned.

Bro Pickton not well
Bro Pickton afflicted with
a Boil under the arm.

23 Mission. Today Tucker came signed
an instrument of writing with Bro.
Jeff'n Smyrl granting release from
all payments or rents for the
past and a free use of the Mission
for the future so long as
the Mission stays at the privi-
ledge of removing all its prop-
erty when it shall be removed.
For this he receives in Goods
One hundred & fifty dollars.

The Dr having come down yesterday remains till tomorrow

Feb. 24 Fair. Very busy—burying time
Mamma at the Chapel—Carpenters
finishing the roof almost—have
16 labourers—Geo. Nurse Cook
Wm left all, left about 3 O
Brad. left P. Burton go to Welland
to see the place it is on the
Grey river near the head. &c.
Cook returns to Meridi.
I am now alone with
the boy James Eagle I have
time for reflection but there
many little duties occupy my
mind much so many little
accounts with the men so
so many little matters to
be settled about their work.
O! that I were more patient
and meek—more careful
& wise.

Feb 25th Sat. Tonight I feel somewhat lonely & quite tired as
I have had much to do.

I received this afternoon a letter
from Susan bearing date Dec 11
Ops & my dear little Office were
pretty well. That is Susan was
rather stronger than usual & Ellie
was as fat and plucky as ever.
I would delight to see them
It made me sad to read that
Susan is looking forward with
so much pleasure to the time
appointed for my return. I have
have since written that I have
conditionally agreed to remain
longer — and the reason of it is
exciting. This will again cause
her much trouble. I can hardly
feel satisfied with myself
for doing it. I received a letter
from Bro. Henry & Sister Emma with
requesting me to write the parti-
culars of the Nigrian Country Peo-
ple. I cannot reply to all my
letters. I have so much to do.
My whole powers seem to
be employed this evening.
May God help me!

26th Sund. This forenoon a man who is now at Pont and is connected with the Wesleyan Ministry in Fredericktown preach for me I spoke in the afternoon from the first few verses of the 6th of Matt. Miss M. spent the time between meetings with me. We had some conversation on religion he was very reasonable. In the evening I had some talk with the people in the little town near they told me the reason they did not attend meeting was because I did not pay them. It is hard to get these people to believe that any man is capable of Lumbering in Northumberland therefore they suppose that all pay have some pecuniary profit from the Mission & from their Preaching.

27 Mond. I am sitting in Fredericktown Bro Burton has not yet come late this evening very unexpectedly to me. We have a very confined house. I was just taking the canoe up to the Mission with

the letters that came Sat when they arrived. So I defer it till to-morrow morning. Bro Preston likes the country he has visited up the grey river.

28th Mes. Today we finished the Chapel walls I have felt rather unwell all day. Commenced a letter to Bro K but finish this evening sent the little canoe to Penelli this morning with the letters that came last by Mail

March 1st 1854

One year & 1 month in Africa Went early this morning to the Mamyeye Mandje took a few large sticks for the Chapel. Returned not well. Was busy arranging the Goods &c as to be more convenient &c more room. Considerable fever tonight. Canoe returned from Mapa. Rowa Penelli bringing a letter from Bro. Left Rotany that by one of the letters sent up Mr Whipple gives instructions not to

commence any new Stations
till further instructions are given
Be careful in giving up old
Stations for new ones. Send it
send individually our reasons
for or against removing from
one to
March 2 Thurs. Not well today
but better this evening wrote
a sheet to Bro P Sister Smith
Boys have commenced began
3rd Wed nothing unusual.

4th Sat. A busy day with the work
were paid off several of the men
without difficulty. Indeed for some
time past they have been more
inclined to trust me in making
up their accounts, as I have also
done read to explain to them the
manner of keeping their time &
charging the goods they take
They seemed at first to
think that we would of course cheat
them as they did not know what
was due them they always disputed
my reckoning in hope of getting more

March 5th Sund. Preached this forenoon from John 17. 17th There were not many present. This afternoon I spoke on a part of the 6th chapt of Matt. the Lords Prayer & a few verses preceding & following. I feel almost discouraged & disheartened about the people here. They show so little interest in the means of grace. To-day a company employed in part of one Mason's & Carpenters went hunting to Segundo on the other side of the Lagoons. This is much the same course pursued in Sierra Leone on Sunday - it being a day for recreation & amusement. The Clerks at Mr. M's factory seem to think that since they are busy during the week they should have Sunday for visiting & idleness

March 6th Mond. Wrote a letter to Bro Dr Porter some accounts - working at timbers for Chapel roof.

7 Tues. Last night Bros. Jeffs & Cole came down in some brandy & returned today. Mr. Jeffs having re-

ceived the Bills of the Bremen ship 105

ceived the Bills of the Kansas Ferry
Company Settled with Mr. Nelson
for his boat the price is about
12 Hundred dollars
Set the plates & ties on the Chimney
Wrote part of a letter to Bro Whipple.

7 Sun. Nothing unusual occurred some letters

8 Mon. Attending to various kinds of work - at Mother Chenault's

9th Thurs. Having been appointed as Secretary of the Mission it will be mine duty to take charge of the general Stores & keep accounts with the several Stations & give quarterly reports to the Bd. &c. at home. In order rightly to do this I thought it necessary to have an account of Stock in all the Stations as there are many articles both here & at Kaw Mission that have not been charged to these Stations & yet are supposed to belong to them. I therefore started this day to Kaw Mission to lay the matter before those there & see what to say that all were correct

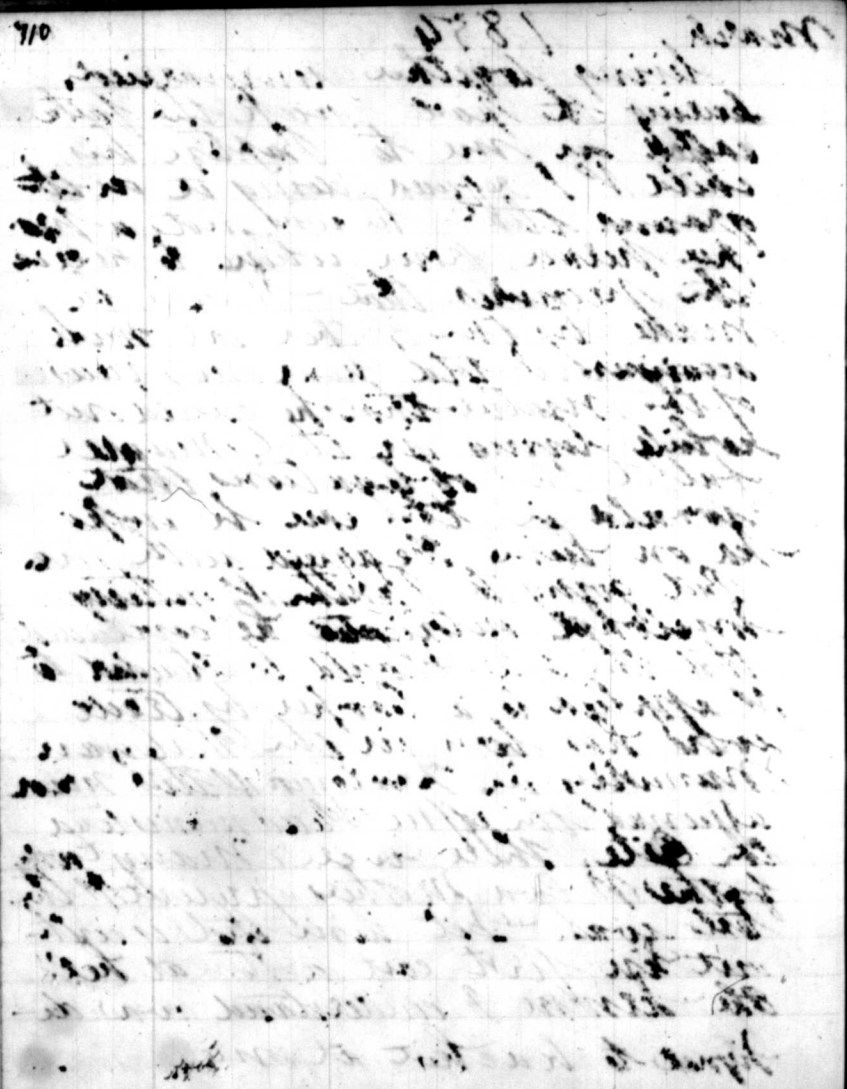
March 1854 107

10 Frid. Returned from Pleasant Mount at night being upwell during the day & think ing it [illegible] injurious to travel at night that during the heat of the day & the rain made one of the [illegible] necessary. My visit at Pleasant Mount was pleasant all treated me kindly. Reached this place at 3 O. this morning

11 Put some of the Plasters on the Chapel. Not well—tired & not prepared to preach tomorrow. Indeed for many weeks I have not at all tried to make preparation before Sunday morning. I can hardly feel free in doing so. Other things must both be left in part for the more special work of my calling

12 Sunn. Today there was an appointment took place at Smiths Factory but called off most of the people here from meeting. It was the baptism of a Child whose parents

living together unmarried. during the past week the father called on me to Baptize his child & I refused doing it on the ground that he was not a proper person from whom to receive the promises that should be made by the father on such occasions I told him my views of the matter that he could not while living in that manner fulfil the obligations that would in the case be imposed on him. He agreed with me. But going to Mother V getting somewhat intoxicated he concluded that the rite should be attended to & applies to a Cooper by name who has been in the Wesleyan Ministry in Tonga but for this reason appears the office V administered the Rite. There were many Gods Father & Mothers present at the time. & Set him to do it with out his first cast a stone at her." The lesson I understand was designed to be a hit at me.



13 Mond. This evening bro. Jeffs Conduct & Peters Moore & Easton came down. They are all pretty well but Bro Sexton.

14 Tues. To day bro. Jeffs Pitt Sexton & Hooker [illegible] to take passage for America this evening Bro. Conduct & Preston & Peters Moore & Blakeslee came myself took a Short ride to Bro. Sharpers Place & met with Bro. Jeffs a letter to Bro. Whipple one to Bro. Cesar One to bro. Fox & One to bro. Th. R. Smith. I sent a Box of curiosities to Cesar the Scalp &. Cloths - Two whole &. Cloths One Indian table Mats. Two Sioux Calicos. Rings - Pipes Bows & Several other articles.

15 Wed. Worked Bonifacio & bro. at preparing tin for Chapel roof.

16 Thurs. Put the Sheeting on the Chapel - Read Some. Cahoe came late in the evening from Kaw-Town

di bringing since for article
Na letter from Bro. Thompson
are home to Brook Bro Jacobs
posts that some Boyer people
on their way here to trade
letter by the Brazos people reports
day or night before

17 Friday Put the first of the tin
on the Chapel Finishing took a
boat ride with Miss. Blanch
to Velasco

18 Sat. Worked nearly all day
at the Chapel roof Put on
considerable quantity. I think
it will be quite tight Weather
fine.

19 Sund. Preached this forenoon
from Ps 56. 11- There was a con-
siderable number present & they
in general seemed interested.
This afternoon I spoke on the first
few verses of the 7th Chapter of Matt
Today I have had some measure of
enjoyment in religious things. I think
much of home & my dear wife & child

51

I have thought much also about our union formerly at home many years ago & the great difference in our situation now. Two of us are here no more. Our parents are old & feeble & all have materially changed. This is indeed a week of changes. Planing is the only thing left in which it is easy to get through with our building & other improvements here so that I can visit the people about us & talk to them on the subject of religion. This would I think be the most efficient time of labor here. There are several small villages embracing some hundreds of people that are easily reached from this place. One of the Chiefs Mowry near us told me some days ago that if I would have the bell rung at the time of meeting near his town he would come. The boy rung the bell out along the road to the town & he came & brought some women with him.

20 Mond. Very busy preparing ten for the Chapel roof, sending Clothes & other articles to Kaye Mendis by a coaster from there. I commenced the quarterly report of this Station this evening & worked at it till pretty late

21st Tues. Still at the roof of Chapel & the quarterly report. It is late — I am tired — Indigo Sea Breeze to west up to Wedge to see the plane. It is on the Jaffna river & at its falls has been spoken of as a good situation.

22 Wednesday. Today I have worked constantly & feel very tired. I would not perform so much labor, but for finishing on the Chapel roof it is necessary. Might have spoken of the accounts preparatory to making out my quarterly Report. I shall have much to do & long to have some time for my religious duties.

March 1854

23. Finished the Chapel roof, but I am about unfit for else till I get rest. I have now considerable fever so that I cannot go on with my reports & accounts. This morning the Iroquois came from ~~the~~ ~~Dalles~~ Wawa Mendi & also a canoe on its way up to Mr Pambrun. I hope to send some articles to her. I wrote by it. I wished to write home a letter today but could not.

24th Sent the boat back to Wawa Mendi with some goods & a letter to be Thompson. Also hired men for the canoe to go to Mr Pambrun. Discharged three artizans for Mr Brooks & sent them with other men they station to him. Considerable fever all day in consequence of continual care & labor. Some ease only till late. Bro R White is not returned — I fear he may be unwell.

25 Sat. This morning early the Canoe came from town bringing

March 1854

Soon Goods & a number of passengers— the Lawyers for Mrs. Brooks & One teacher for a woman to attend to household affairs for us. 2 Days unloading the Barks I received the things designed for Waw Mongo & Fort Union from the Lawyers & Mrs. Brooks teacher by the Canoe to Waw Mongo the teacher can go with me Thompson to Mo-kah-pum by way of Milks river— Bro. Whipple arrived this evening highly delighted with what they have seen I am sure & possibly have not any preparation for the duties of Johnsonian I received letters from Bro. Whipple One to all the Missionaries & One to me. He much laments the want of union among us. In his note to me urges me to remain here & bring out my wife. I feel sad & discouraged about our work here. Yet I do not see my way entirely clear to leave. May God direct me aright

Statistics

Population of the World.	938,421,000
Population of Europe	238,473,951
Population of America	30,240,000
Population of the U. States	22,000,000

Religions

Pagans	561,820,300
Mohamedans	120,105,000
Christians	252,565,700
Jews	3,930,000

Denominations

Roman Catholics	134,732,000
Monophisites	3,865,000
Greek Church	56,011,000
Armenians	1,799,000
Protestals	55,791,700
Nestorians. &c.	367,000

United States

Baptists.	Ministers	4907.	members	442,496
Methodists	"	3506	"	736,549
O.S. Pres.	"	1300	"	190,000
N.S. Pres.	"	1500		155,000
Lutherans	"	660		160,000

Africa

Population. 60,000,000 Ministers 228
making 1 min. to 250,000

Asia

Population. 400,000,000, Ministers 540
making 1 min. to 740,740.

The world exclusive of Europe

The number of people in the world exclusive of Europe is 575,000,000.
The number of ministers among these is 26,000 making 22,200. to 1 min.

United States

Pop. 22,000,000 min. 25,000. 1 M. to 900

Addresses

1 Joseph Macauley & Wm. Seemman
Benton Ohio.

2 Jane Walker Mastersburgh Knox Co. O.

3 James Walker Bellefontaine Logan Co. O.

4 John R. Miller Enon Clark Co. O.
1 Feb 26th, 53

5 E. Longley Cincinnati, Ohio.

6 Rev. H. L. Dix Lockport Niagara Co N.Y.
1 Feb 26th 53 — 1 Aug 9th 53

7 Rev. R. Smith Raymertown Rensselaer Co N.Y.

8 Rev. N. VanAlstine West Sandlake " " "

9 Rev. P. Wieting Hyndsville Schoharie Co. N.Y.
1 May 14th

Addresses

10 Rev. William King, Burston P. O. Canada West. — Questions. What the probable number of people about the mission the number of tribes — How many attend Church — How many attend School How many attend S. S. — How many hopefully converted — Are they warlike? What their mode of living — What Crops How do they cultivate the soil — What Implements — Have they any horses, Cows or Sheep — What kind of Soil — Climate Diseases — Have taste &c.

11. Rev. J. Hetsel Millersburgh Holmes Co. O.

12. Wittenberg College Dr Sprecher 1 May 14th
Prof. Deihl 1 Feb. 3rd Dr Sprecher and the Prof of Hebr. 1 Sept 21st 53. — 1 Philo. Soc. Hebr. May 6th 53 — 1 Philo Soc. Aug 9th — 1 Erab. Soc. Aug 9th

13 Gospel Herald Springfield O 1 June 18

14 Lutheran Observer Balt. Md.
3 Letters Feb. 26th, 53 — 1 June 18 — 3 Sept 26th 53

15 L. H. Parker, Oberlin Ohio. 1 May 14th

16 Dr. D. Myers — Phia — & Holmesville
1 Feb. 26th, 53.

17 Geo. Griffin — 1 L. Feb. 26th, 53. 1 June 18

18 Robt. Cole 1 L. Feb. 26th, 53

Parent 1 L. Feb. 26th 53. — 1 L April 23rd 53.

Wm. A. Rogers 1 Feb 26th, 53 — 1 May 14 — 1 Sept 2 1st 53
Ent Rogers 1 May 14 —

Efforts to explore Africa and to trade 4

H. R. Smith 1 Feb 26th, 53. 1 June 18th 1 to Sit Annie

Revd Geo. Whipple 1 Feb. 26th, 53 — 1 May 4th 53 — 1 June 21st 53. — 1 Sept 26th 53 —

George Smith 1 June 18

Wm. Hearned 1 L. April 28th 1853.

Sidam 1 L. Feb 3d 53 — 1 L. Feb 26, 53 — 1 L. April 28th 53 — 1 May 14 — 1 June 18th — 1 by Eng. July 27th — 1 Aug 9th — 1 Sept 26

Rev. S. A. Wilson Monrovia Liberia
1 in June.
Mother Smith 1 May 14th 53 —

Rebecca — 1 May 14th 53.

Ira Crawford 1 May 14

Dr Schoucker 1 May 14

Bra Thomas 1 June 18th

Efforts to explore africa and to trade 4

(1) 22 viz.- Ledyard, Houghton, Park, Anderson, Hocheman, Nichols Roentgen Zucker, Tudor, Branch, Galway Smith, Reddie, Krummer, Campbell, Stocker, Pole, Denham, Clapperton, Morrison, Pearce, Laing — all distinguished men, perished in attempts to discover the ~~[illegible]~~ Course of the Niger. Besides these hundreds of Soldier, and Servants and a great number of Scientific attendants.

(2) About Three Thousand white traders are constantly on the western Coast of Africa

Discourse
1 Show the necessity of the Mission
2 The Hopefulness of the Mission
3 Individual Responsibility.
I The necessity

Bucket Well 1 June 18

2 J. Bowen Lagos West Africa
care of Rev. Ed Gollmer

B. V. R. James Monrovia Liberia

5

Rec. Buens Numeria Siberia

Rev. & D. Imhoff Carlton Ohio. 1 Aug 4th 53—

II The Hopefulness of the Negro
Africans not hopelessly Sunk and degraded

In making a voyage of nearly 1500 ms. along the Western Coast — and landing at most of the towns. The writer says

In no instance whatever, did we have occasion to Strike or punish a single African, nor were we in any case attacked by these harmless people. Laing. P. 340

III Individual Respinsibility

The Negro woman who, administered to the wants of Mungo Park She amidst the desolation around acted with reference to her account — not prompted by those around her but by a Something within her.

The number of converts among the heathen ~~to each mish~~ was in 1839 about 300 to each missionary who became master of the language spoken by the people among whom he labored. — Travels in S. E. Asia By Howard Malcom Vol. 2 page 244

Wrongs of The people of West Africa
Not Seen than Sixteen Millions destroyed
by Slave trade including those killed in
wars instigated by it those perishing in the
passage and those reduced to Slavery.

Liquor Traffic "In my humble opinion there have been more lives destroyed indirectly, indirectly, perhaps, by the use of ardent Spirits among these inoffensive people, on their own fertile shores, than by the loss of life on Middle Passage after the poor wretches have been sold into Slavery."
Voyage to the Western Coast of A. by Caenes

Efects of the Slave trade on Whites

In 1722 Snelgrave an Eng. Capt. and Slave Trader, While Laying on board a distressed woman weeping for the loss of her Son and yet unmoved, risked his own life and his ten companions, against 100 natives, to rescue a little boy doomed and tied for Sacrifice — brought him on board the woman his mother grasped him saying to the Capt. "I am now your Slave If my child had not come tonight death had relieved me, but now I live in obedience — and this child is the pledge"

Voyage on Wt C. & by Carnes. P. 261

The Supremacy of God of Light

1 The Ills by H. W. Beecher. The Reception the last year went down one centuries (remaining) over [illegible] dominion exultingly [illegible] the [illegible] at the tale they regret them did not venture. The are decade plans has heard once more era repeat he reaps the rest sharing [illegible] neither [illegible] more than [illegible] that they like not [illegible]

2 The Ills (by the [illegible]) of the [illegible] and [illegible] and Love. Since Heaven the Invisible comforter and go to work to [illegible] Love. The trouble a result of [illegible] the Spirit [illegible] he with [illegible] the [illegible] tempt the Invisible still the Seen [illegible] Shares himself and [illegible] headlong of all circumstances. What of him under Shades invited the Heaven? He meni attempts to [illegible] in God and Light.

[illegible]

131

The wisdom and foresight of God

The father walking in the wood, familiar to him — accompanied by the little son, who is fearful of being lost — different to his father — aware of danger — the father's impatient, short and capricious silence — so must sometimes the God still love himself — in time of his return, but it is because of their own shortsightedness in not trusting him.

(5.1) Orig.Mss. - Jour. 1854 Good Hope Mission. M. Officer, 3/26/1854 - 6/3/54. 43p.

Journal
1854
Good Hope
Mission
H. Office
March 26/54 to June 3rd 1854

7-16 1/2

March 1854

26th Sund. Have not felt at all well today. Forenoon Reached from Ez. 18. 30 The number present was rather larger than usual Afternoon lectured on Matth. 7. 13–29.

27th Mond. Still working at Chapel Putting in lower doors of the Nave & Plastering above.

Last week our boy Jas. Bale was accused by some of Mr. N's workmen of stealing rice from us & giving it to some women at the Salt Pond near us. To night we heard the case ~~but~~ but were unable to decide. It is evident however I think, that he has been guilty of great impropriety & sin. This has been a great trial to us all, for we have had entire confidence in him & he has done us great service. May God direct us right in this trying

March 1854

affair & lead this offending boy to true penitence & change.

28th Tues. The work as usual nothing unusual. Have been making out accounts of the Carpenters & Masons, so as to give the affairs ~~the affairs~~ of this Station over to Bro Burton at the first of next month.

29 Wed. Plastered the dineing room today. & prepared the last lodging room for Plastering.

30 Thurs. Spent some time in reading and some in working.

31st Today I gave due bills to some of the workmen, having settled with all so as to give the accounts of this Station in a proper manner to Bro Burton. From this time on I shall

have only the accounts of the common store to keep. This change will relieve of much labor as it is often tiresome to settle up with the men on late evenings & pay them what may be due them. However we shall soon have our buildings completed & will of course have fewer men employed.

This evening closes another month. How merciful God has been to me! I desire to live nearer him in prayer and faith. I am much perplexed in reference to my future labors. Some things seem to indicate that I should remain here. Bro B. has talked considerable about my going with him to Place at the Falls of the Jong where he thinks we could erect a Saw-Mill. I am convinced that a lumber mill would do much good here, if once put in operation. But I am doubtful about Sister Lucy ever allowing her to come to this coast.

April 1854

4 pt How different April here is from what it used to be at home. Here we have the heat of midsummer & the trees in gener at full clad with leaves while formerly at this season I saw & felt frosty nights and the mere promise of leaves on trees of the forest. But no nothing is there so great a difference between my surroundings now & formerly as in the people. The few children we have here disclose such depraved hearts as almost discourage us in training them. Untruthful dishonest and treacherous we scarcely know what to do with them.

But if I were to return home I could no more be April or any other month as at other times two of my dear sisters are gone never to be seen again on earth. My little sisters who used to climb so fondly on my knee have grown up almost to womanhood & my dear parents are fast changing by age so that the scenes of the past at home are past forever.

But I have at home a most tender and loving wife in whose society I can forget much that is grievous & my little office will be ready on my return for the

April 1854 5

company of little ones. Susan writes that she is indeed a comfort & help in times of sickness. Friday Bro. B takes the accounts of this station

2 Sund. Forenoon preached from Ps 119. 6. Afternoon spoke on the cleansing of the temple Matt 21. 12. I feel quite well this evening. Bro Burton is well, but Sr Bloomfield has had ague for two days. Bro this evening quite unwell.

3 Mond. It is very late - I have just finished the Quarterly Report due March 31st & find that the Expenses of this Station during the last 3 months have been £198-17-4 - those of the four other Quarters were — £145-8-2 But if it were all expended as each it would not be so much as Goods all at a large profit.

Mills is quite unwell today.

4th Tues. This morning early Sr. Cole came from New Mandi with Lazy Canoe to get Rice from Chr. Patras

April 1854.

During the day I attended the meeting of native chiefs at Nawmy about 4 miles South of us on the 28. The meeting was to conclude a treaty of peace. There were present Bra Charlie, King of Sherbro- Caulker, Chief of Bendoo- Harry Tucker Chief of Kaw Mendi, & three of the Tuckers from the lower part of the Big Boom- Sessamembia Chief Macaram on the little Boom- & some others from the upper Country. Sherbro being sick sent a man to act for him- also Caraboh who could not leave sent two men to represent him in the meeting- They all agreed to desist from war & to keep the treaty before entering into with the English. Mr Harrison the

Eng. Consul took an active part in the meeting and manager the business with. The mode of confirming their intentions is by washing the hands in cold water & shaking hands. The Parrah was there with their rude dice & magic.

Started late in the evening for Kaw Mendi to see about the disposition of the property deposited there & belonging to the whole Mission although it was six months from the time that the work was commenced here till the time he left & the General Store came into our care yet there was no Book for General Store opened nor any separation of Goods, this made it difficult for me to commence my business with the

general store for there should Apr. 54
have been books for such a store
opened before I had any thing
to do with it as there were then
Stations and all on an equality
in rights. Each should have had
its own Books & there should
have been a book of General accounts
April 5 Landed at Paw Paw M.
at 6 O. in the morning & examined the books some during the day but was not well enough to do much

April 6th 7 & 8 & 9 10 Sick at Paw Paw Mendi On the evening of the 10 [illegible] Co. Cook came up bringing letters & papers I received one letter from home Were health as good as usual but my father is growing very fast

has given up his farm & moved into Lafayette a little village near. I am almost convinced that I should go home at once & attend to his affairs & take care of him in his afflictions & suffering.

April 11th Sun. Left Paw Paw Mendi about noon, but as we were a little too late the tide was against us the latter part of the way & we did not arrive here till 11 P.M. at night Bro. Preston & Sist Aldrich are only tolerably well.

April 12 Wed at Good Hope busy at several things Called on Mr. & Mrs. Watson lately married & arrived while I was at P. M. They seem to be quite happy

Mrs Nathan appears to be very young & is very thoughtful but appears to be a cheerful & sensible woman. I hope they will be able to do in our country. Brought a lot of Goods from the N. & have opened a Free School Book Room. Slate sick P.

April 13 Thurs. Not well today, but worked some at the Kitchen & spent considerable time on account of the Station & the General Store

14 Fri. This is Good Friday & our workmen being chiefly Jamaica men asked this morning if we did not observe it as a holiday - we told them we did not & they all continued at work - but most of the B men quit work. They had judas hung in effigy on a Cocoanut tree &

Spent a considerable part of the 11
in playing ball near the place

This day a year I was at Port Factory & preached there as all the people quit work at 10 O. God has mercifully preserved me. I do too little to show either gratitude or appreciation of the privileges & opportunities of doing good afforded me. I am much perplexed about going home soon. May God direct me!

Sat. April 15th Have been busy with the books & accounts. The Conduit canoe from Lake Penn Hau Mundi on his way to Freetown.

Sund 16 Today the Conduit preached I have been thinking much about starting home soon and today was near determining to leave next week but the B says if I leave he will do so too. & that would leave this Station vacant I do not know what to do

Monday April 17th

Friday Bro. Condit Started for Fruetown. I sent the Quarterly Report for this Station & Mo-Tappan for the quarter ending March 31st. I also sent a short letter to Bro. Whipple & one to Bro. Pfft & a very short note to my dear Susan. This has been a busy day.

Tues 18th Working at accounts most of the day.

Wed 19 This evening Bro. Condit came back with fever. He was taken on Mond. night but did not immediately return thinking he would get better but coming over & meeting a canoe coming this way he sent the Mission canoe on to town & returned by the other. He is now quite sick & it is to look if many thus we could not

send for the Dr. tonight. This afternoon and tonight I have written a letter to my Parents & one to my wife, expecting to send them tomorrow on Mr. B's Schooner

Thurs 20th This morning early Bro. B started for New Mendee to send down the Dr. for Bro. Condit & to remain in his place at B & M. as he has been there alone since Bro Condit came away Bro Thompson having gone some days since to Mo-Tappan. The Dr has not yet come although it is near 9 O. I have been very busy all day & feel much fatigued as I watched with Bro. C. last night till 3 & 6. Mr. B's Schooner started for Fruetown today at 2 O. I sent my letters to parents wife & Bro. Pfft & sent upon the Schooner. Mrs. Gerrans came over she was not well & did not visit us. Bro C. is getting better.

Friday 21st I have been working most of the day & now (2½) have retired to watch with Bro Condit till morning. I have had very little sleep & feel uncomfortable & feverish. I must either have more sleep at night or else do less during the day. It is of little

ure to call such watches as we mostly get here because we have to stay with them to show them what to do & how to do it.

I now fear that Bro Condit will have a severe spell of sickness if not fatal. I was not with him much today as the Dr. was here, but on going into his room this evening I thought him not so well & now I think he is still getting worse. The fever is high & the skin is clear. He seems very sleepy & stupid. Poor man, it was in vain that he hoped to escape the African Fever.

Sat. 22nd Commenced work early preparing tar for the Chapel Roof, but did not continue longer than till 10 a.m. Condit became still worse. I laid down this evening to rest a few minutes & soon fell asleep & continued 2 hours - an unusual thing for me. Bro C is getting weaker and still his fever is still increasing

Sunday 23 12½ O'clock. Because of Bro Condits sickness we have not had meeting in the new Chapel today in place of hearing it here. Bro Braton came down last night from Clear Mondt. I preached this morning from John 11.9. Bro P. sick & Bro Cook all remained with Bro Condit

who is now in all probability near his last moments. He has sunk very fast since I left for Chapel. I watched with him from 12 last night till morning - he suffered much - This is a sad scene - and my mind darts forward to one I fear will take place soon, at the place where the black crossed letter reaches his companion. Great God, accept my sincere thanks for thy mercy to me. Pardon & hear my heartfelt prayer that thy hand may guard us till we meet again.

I am deeply perplexed to know what to do I do feel deeply the necessity for me to return to my wife & friends, but I also fear of doing injustice to the cause by leaving. Besides my two dear colaborers here do not want me to leave. Each day increases my attachment to them & my confidence in them. We can labor harmoniously & happily together.

Evening at dark Bro Condit is gone - he expired at 1½ O P.M. I feel sad - Have written a letter to my dear Susan whom I so much desire to see

April
24th Today we laid bro Comstocks body in the silent grave, Bro Thompson came down we made a short address to those present, before we left the house & Jenny & prayed at the grave.

25th Yesterday I have not been well today bro Thompson left for New Mesurado I talked to him and the rest together about my leaving home but they do not wish me to leave.

26th Was not well, but worked some

27th Yesterday have suffered much today with aching & pain in the back & sides resulting, probably from cold— any fatigue keep my bed most of the time although I have gone about to do to the work.

28th Said much afflicted in my back and sides unable to work,

29th Sate I feel some better but have done nothing today. I pray God to guide me in determining whether to go home now or remain till some other help comes.

30th Sund. I have felt somewhat better today than for 3 days back I preached this forenoon from John 17. 4. There was a tolerably good number present— Mr. Thomson was present. Afternoon lectured on Matt. 5–13

May 1854

1st Mond. It is now about 11 o. C. & I have just finished reading some letters received by the Mission Canoe. One from my Lady Chaise informing me that She is as well as usual. How much I desire to be at Home, as I no longer or rather never did feel a great deal of interest in this mission, and do think I can labor more agreeably & successfully in other places.

I also received a good letter from Rev. D. B. Wilson Monrovia Liberia— She urges me to point him in that field of labor & to remain in his position till he can visit the U.S. He has charge of the Mes. High

School at Monrovia P is sustained by
the Bes. Board, and She is desirous to have
me with him to teach and also to preach
to the Bes. Church — Sister Pebby sent me
a kind note in reply to one I wrote
her some time since. She is a most excel-
lent person — has written on my dear Susan
in sickness & has in every way shown the
warmest & truest affection. By this arrival
Bra Burton received a threatening letter from
Bra Whipple the Cor. &c.

2nd June. We have had a busy day. Last
night we learned that the Merlin was
since the last trip to town had stolen
some articles on off the Canoe & had been
very unfaithful during the passage.
Today we called Bro Spencer the Headman
of the adjoining town & we sent him
& Mr Nathan & investigated the matter
& found all guilty of theft except two
& they were flogged according to the
law of this part of the country on

of them, the Capt. manifested dur-
ing the trial a most villainous
character — He is certainly an old prac-
titioner in the thieving business. I have
been looking over the Goods Business
The amount at wholesale New-York Price
is nearly $800,00 and the advance
here will be about 70 per cent.

May 3rd Started in the morning and
preached Rare Mundi at 4 & 6 P.M.
& May. business in

May 13th I have not written in this
book for many days, being at K. M.
and other places & not being able
to write part of the time I was
gone. Since coming home I have been
unwell & have been prepared with work

May 3rd I left for K. M. to aid Bro.
Thompson in arranging the accounts of
the Mission as he had before been in
the hands of bro Conduit who lately died

I also wished to complete the division property deposited there & as to remove what was not needed there to this place & Charge the balance to that Station.
I arrived at K. M. at 4 O. P. M.

4th Thurs. Spent considerable part of the helping Bro T. Lectured in the evening to the School.

5 Frid Dividing Goods Lectured to School in the evening— Sr. Cole came from T.K.

6th Sat. Most of the day dividing Goods Lectured to the Church preparatory to morning

7th Sab. Preached forenoon from John 4-6 Baptized in administering the Sacrament in the afternoon.
Evening preached from Prov. 24. 1st
Somewhat feverish the house being so low as to become exceedingly heated by the sun, as it is a tin roof and tarred

8 Mond. Not well but as arrangements

had been made for Sist Moore & Bro Thompson & me to go to Wala on the long River & as I was anxious to see the place before I return I saved my strength till noon & then started We descended the little Boom to its emptying into the long (1 hour & 20 min rowing) & then ascended that river reached Wala at 6 O. P. M. The river ~~[illegible]~~ we found not so crooked as most rivers I have seen here— we found high banks commencing about half way up— the clear & granite Rocks at the edges & in the Bottom of the River Wala is a beautiful place but owing to the recent war the people are extremely poor. We, by making a small present, procured a house in which to lodge, but as we had ~~neglected to bring~~ to keep provisions from home, because Bro T. said we could purchase abundance, we were obliged to make a Supper of Roasted plantains & Cassada, which in no way benefitted me, if I may judge from my feelings during the night

We tried to buy fowls but as the people had only "one, one, one"- (Each man one) they could not sell. On a couple of pieces of an Old Canoe covered with Over-Coat & Raize Clothes & myself covered with a blanket, I Spent the night in feverish dreams & more feverish wakefulness, while the yells & songs of the watchmen & others, together with their tom toms & other Rude Instruments were quite Sufficient to break up the most Settled Spell of the fever dream.

In the morning we had the good fortune after a long delay & much effort to procure one almost half grown Chicken which with Cassada & Plantain & Rice made our breakfast. Before we proceed however to [illegible] I went out to see the country on the N. side of the River & the same side with the town. We walked along a path up the River but at some distance from it for about ½ mile, crossing two Small Brooks. One running over a bed of Granite, the water being both cold & clear. The Stream is small but most likely continues all the year round, & as it runs very rapidly is more pure than the majority of these rivulets.

After prayers & Breakfast & a short talk to the Chief & a few other people we went to see the Falls, which are immediately above the town & as the River makes nearly a Right angle to the E. the falls are immediate in front of the town. We crossed over below the Fall & then proceeded across the point formed by the bend of the River, & then walked along an immense Ledge of Rocks to the place where the greatest part of the falls, there the water drops perpendicularly 6 or 7 ft & immedi

ately above is another fall of perhaps
10 in both below & above are Stony
Rapids Perhaps the whole fall is 20 ft
but all of that could not be viewed
in a single View Owing to the Sinuosity
of the water in the Rocks which form
its wide bed. I traced the place &
think that by digging a race about
35 rods a fall of 12 ft could be procured
but during the Rains the high wa-
ter would probably prevent the
Machinery from running at times
The race at the deepest place would
have to 17 or 20 ft deep

We left Nela at noon & arrived
at R. M at night. The last tem-
pestuous tornado & exceedingly heavy
Rains almost half the way.
I felt fearful of fever but the
advice of Dr. Cole I took a dose of Cal

omel, which operated freely
& as I had fever My sufferings
during the little sleep of the night
were very severe. I vomited every
half hour or there about from 3 O.
at night till 9 in the morning
when the fiend succeeded in checking
it.

10th Wed. Confined to the bed all day.
but was tolerably easy & slept well
during the night.

11 Started about 11½ O. for this
place in company with Dr. Cole
expecting reach it by Sundown, but
as our men did not pull well
& there was a strong breeze against
us, we had side against us, and
one man broke his oar, we were
late not reaching this place till 10½
at night. I was already feverish
& not resting well the remainder of
the night, my fever increased

12 Thurs. Was able to do but little but was obliged to unbox & pack some Goods for Rhaw Mendi & Mo=Tappan to take up by the Boat on return. Also I had to make some entries in the account book.

13 Sat. Have done something at the accounts feel pretty well.

14 Sund. Reached this forenoon from Shebe 10 th 3 m th not many present. This afternoon between on a portion of the 8 th Chapt. of Matt. Yesterday evening we settled off with the only two masons we have had in our employ for some months told them that we would send them to town during the first of the week. To day feeling free from restraint they made up a company & went off to a native town about 4 miles to attend business &

have sport. This shows how little principle they have after all their teaching. It is discouraging to have anything to do with these Sierra Leone people in most cases but some are good helps even by example.

Today as well as during several days past I have thought much about returning home soon & I have about come to the conclusion to leave soon after the canoe make a trip to town if there is then an opportunity. I have now brought away from Rhaw Mendi nearly all the property that they do not need & have the chapel almost completed can soon commence the School-the house has not much left undone so that I can perhaps leave in the course of 3 weeks without any more injury to things here than at a later period.

15 th With a heavy heart I take my seat to note the doings of the day. I am

much troubled about my present duty
whether I should at once start home
or not. I have had some intention of
going on the Canoe in a day or two.
May God direct me in my course.

Nov. 16 This day has been one of
trial & patience. The Carpenters
(Mr. Pethaw) to whom I made the Con-
dito Coffin presented this bill a
few days since calling for £2-5-0
We refused to pay it on account
of its exorbitance. They have been there
every day to see at Pratowi. We over
a view to settle the affair & sat down talk the matter over. One of
them Ring) refused to have anything
to do with it. Two did so who aided also.
But the other two stuck out for
the whole. I finally paid it. Let
them go as they made so much ado
that I saw they were doing Grievous
Sinning out. also that old School

Master was concerned in it. We
dismissed him at once. All this
was very unpleasant. I think I
never before saw a man of so little prin-
ciple than one (Spey) of the two
mentioned.

17th Wed. Have been busy all day
Marking Goods & Boxing
Some up to send to the other
Stations.

18 Most of the day spent in marking
Goods. Heavy Rain tonight

19 Still engaged in the Store mark-
ing Goods Brought from K M.
a few days since.

20 Sat Finished Marking Goods &
feel that so long as the mission sta-
tions so large Schools as Rain Mendi
& Trades so much as they do there too
much time must be taken up in
handling goods. I feel that there is too
much of this now either to leave the

not many times to attend to his
stock [illegible] work, or

30 the Conscience at rest or to prevent the heathen from supposing that we come here for selfish purposes.

21st Sund. Preached this forenoon from Matt. 18th 11 Lectured in the afternoon on part of the 2d Chapt of Matt. This evening a little before Sunset I took an interpreter with me & went to Nyanduke, a town only one fourth of a mile distant and spoke a short time to the people On arriving I told the head man that I had come for & requested him to call his people together & in a few minutes about 35 came who were all or nearly all in the town In my discourse I mentioned that they should leave off all "country fashions" & obey God. My interpreter in turning the word mentioned polygamy as one of the sins which they must forsake & the head man having several wives misunderstanding English at once took up the discourse & went on

31 Specifying drunkenness & theft &c as the things I referred to so as to direct the minds of the people from what the interpreter had said. They do not like to be approached in the direction of their peculiar sins. Much after all like other men in other countries

22 Sent Some provisions to R. M. Porter accounts. Dr. Cole came late from R. M. on his way to Mpapwa

23 Finished Porting Accounts & Labored some — Exceedingly heavy Rain and Tornado

24th Bought Rice — Purchased Wood from Natives for the other Stations & sent Goods to R. M.

25th Thurs. Working most of the day.

26th Rid. This evening before dark the Boaters arrived with the Canoe from town Bringing a large

amount of Goods & some letters— One from dear Susan in reply to my inquiring about her willingness for me to remain an other year— She replies in the negative. I intend to leave next Monday or Tues.

May God keep both her & me.

Sat 27 Arranged some accounts & commenced packing up to start home. I have had some sad feelings in regard to leaving the Mission in the State it now is I believe if I could stay one year I could do much to bring about a more systematic mode of operation than now exists.

28 Sund Preached from Matth 24. 44 Spoke plainly as I have often done to these people here— hope it will not be in vain— But I am not

satisfied with my ministry here as it regards my own feelings or the effects on those to whom I have Ministered. Afternoon Spoke on a portion of 8th Chapt of Matt. The last part from the 28 to the end This I suppose is my last discourse to the people here as I hardly expect ever to return. May God bless and own what I said right & forgive the wrong.

29 Mond. Have been employed most of the day in Packing up and preparing to leave Received this evening some letters. Among them one from bro Whipple in which he rejoices under the impression given him by bro Pfft that I had become fully changed in my views of the field here & had concluded therefore to remain longer while bro Pfft knew that my reason for consenting to stay a while was nothing only utter need of my so doing & their entreaties that I would

I cannot but feel glad that I am soon to be free from such misunderstandings & misrepresentations. But let they little about these matters I go quietly home & take the work God designs for me. I am now ready to start. I hope to set out early in the morning.

May 30th Morning 6 o Clock. about to start. May God direct me aright & safely till I reach My dear friends May he forgive me if I am leaving the place of duty. I have mingled feelings. Yesterday afternoon on board Canoe off Kanplar the place at which the first Liberians settled. It low muddy & swampy. it seems strange to me that such a place was chosen for a settlement, but at that time nothing was known of the more healthful & favorable locations on the Main Land. The place is now without inhabitant & is much overgrown with Bush But the marks of its once been improved are still discernible not only in the [illegible] of the bush, but also in the

Orange Mango, Paw paw trees that are left. I think the natives are averse to settling at any place once occupied by Civilized people. This entire abandonment of this place seems to be an additional evidence of it. Had the settlement continued here it would necessarily have been retarded much by the distance to any good [illegible] land. The destitution of good building timber & the exposure to the hostile attack of the natives from the mainland as the place is entirely a flat island as the place is entirely a flat They would besides have been out of the way of trade the place being on the side of the S. next the Mexican land so that the Eng Steamers which now stop at Monrovia would not have visited Kanplar. It is a lonely desolate looking situation & my mind turn back to the awful sufferings of those who for a time inhabited it. For it is a trial indeed to linger in ill health month after month in these horrid Mangrove Swamps among Rude men & women and all the [illegible] similar sets But we pass along to

Good Bye to Kamplar. Thanks to Him whose willows directed them poor exiles to a better home.

May 31 Wed. Morn Sunrise— We are making our way slowly up the lagoon towards Plantain R. Last night about 9 O a heavy rain came on and the darkness was such that we could see to proceed and as I had not the bearing of the coast sufficiently correct to go by the Compass we put anchor to wait till it would become lighter, but the rain continued till morning. I watched about for sometime but finally went to Sleep and on waking about day light found we were agroune I aroused the men saw the tide was lowering & made haste to try to get off & with difficulty we did so. So it often is with the people they Sleep & neglect till the tide leaves them to [illegible] a longer rest. Not unlike we often Spiritually Sleep till we settle gradually down on some

woeldly object till we can with with difficulty remove

We now come in sight of Boonida town— The people are coming out to fish with Seine. The morning is very damp and hazy. I closed [illegible] well.

12 O. We now put Plantain R. at a rapid rate. A Strong wind Started up an hour ago accompanied with considerable rain and have the appearance of continuing Although the weather seems rather rough yet we conclude not to Stop, but to try to croop Yaneo Bay— If we Should have no accident & the wind continues as it is we can probably reach Cape Shilling by 6 or 7 O. this evening. I hope God will preserve & direct us If we were to Stope here at all we would have to Stay till tomorrow & then perhaps we would not have a fair wind.

8½ O. Mouth of Bromph River. After leaving Plantain the wind was pretty favorable for about an hour & then

wheeling round blew heavily against us making the Sea rough & obliging us to change our course & after Rowing & Sailing till nearly night but having made but little progress we were compelled to turn back to this river for shelter as we could not reach the one above we wished to enter for the night All we can see to give any sign of human beings anywhere near us is a light kept up by a man who is employed by the timber traders to give assistance to those coming down with raft to the vessels, anchored some 8 or 10 miles from us. I had considerable difficulty in getting the men to come in here on account of a foolish story their superstition gives credence to, that the place is infested with some sort of monsters or infernal beings that molest those who attempt to spend the night here. They advise me that if they appear I must not speak to them as it enrages them. Poor fellows how much unnecessary fear their superstition causes them. I have just

eaten a little of the men's rice not taking any relish for anything I have with me.

May God preserve & direct us

Thurs. Morn. June 1st 1854.

On a Sand bank Mouth of Rose Pek River. About Midnight last night a canoe passed us & I sent about one men to follow them as they were bound for Sierra Leone but after the men had started anchor & gone a little distance & not seeing the Canoe in consequence of their slowness in starting, they began to complain that it would be rough at sea & as it was cloudy they were afraid of Storm ahead of us. Not knowing that it would be safe I yielded charging them to be sure we were in deep water & to keep the Canoe afloat by changing her place, but although one got up we found about 4 O that we were fast just now 6 A.M. we get off

40 Sail Noon 8 Q. June 2nd Off Rock
Yesterday about 6 P. we reached Kent
& I called on my friend Rev Bullmann
took a little refreshment, which is
sure to be offered soon after one
arrives, and after remaining an hour
& a half started for Rock where I
landed 7h. Went to Rev. Ehrenmanns
found him & Mrs. E. as kind & hospi-
table as ever. I remained during the
night & although neither Mr. E nor
myself were well yet we sat up
& talked till a late hours The rest of
the night I rested well. Took Coffee
this morning & am now again under
way for Tagrin which I hope to reach
before night if we do not have con-
trary winds. Mr. E is an excellent man
both he & Mr. Bullmann were both
and before uniting with the Church Miss
Sog. They seem to succeed well in
their labors. Mr. E particularly agrees
with me in my views of the Sherbro
country & of the course adopted by
the Company at Mendi Mission
This morning is clear & calm & the
air is comfortably cool.

41 4 P. M. a few miles South
of False Cape, at Anchor near
the Shore. Since I left Rock this
morning the wind have been vary-
ing enough to take us to Freetown
if no head winds had prevailed
but soon after we started they
commenced & became more & more
violent until about an hour since
when we found that we could
not even hold our own against
it & we put into a little bay & cast
anchor. & now I wait to see what
the winds will compel us to do.
Whether to be still here or cause
us to seek a better shelter. Or perhaps
we shall be allowed to pass round
the point & reach Freetown Some time
in the night. I leave all with God
as the Capt say he does. Here I would
say that I have the fullest evidence
to believe in Christ he intelligently &
sincerely speaks. It is not only when
we are detained and baffled that he
thus talks, but also when the sea is calm
& we are progressing finely. Yesterday

morning we had a fair breeze for a short time & I then saw all were in fine spirits & asked them if they did not think we would soon reach Reaches Point the Capt replied "Mapa put all our trust in God hand there we have breeze we can catch. I verily I had the patience he has. Poor fellow he has weathered many a storm in these open canoes.

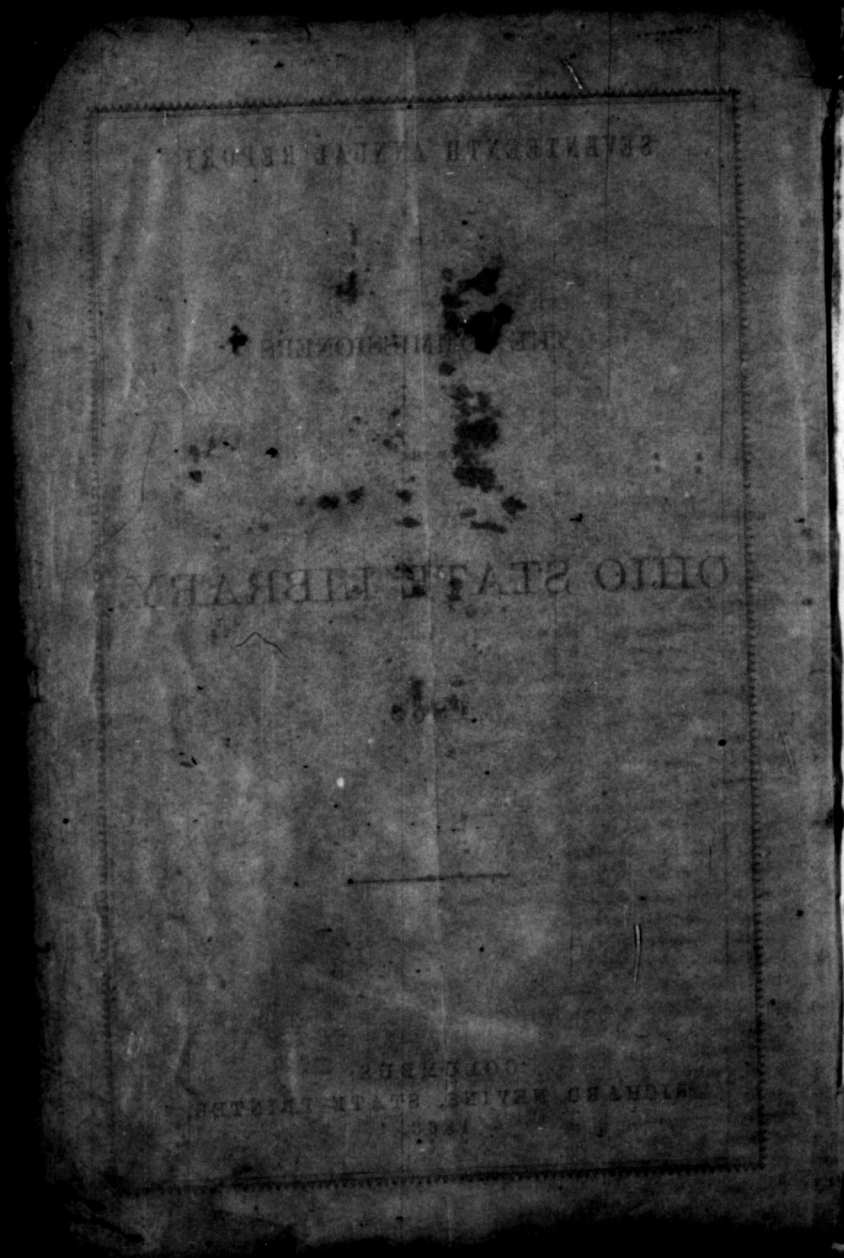
But my future course Morally is also doubtful. & I wish to leave that with God alone. All I desire to do is to exercise that thought about the matter that I should do as an intelligent being. I have little or no expectation of ever returning to Mendi Miss. But because of the Christian feature of the Mendi Miss. & the kindness of the Chn. to me I am inclined to go to some other place under their auspices. On account of the neglect of the Methodist Ch. towards Africa & the belief that Liberia presents a good field for them to found a Mission or I am inclined to make an effort to have them establish a station there. On account of the duties I owe to my wife & child & to my parents who if yet alive now need my care I am led to think of taking my wife, father & mother & youngest sister & moving to my fathers—had farm which they could leath have had to leave & spending a few years with them & meantime do what good I can in the neighborhood & look more fully into the other plans & if convinced that neither is my duty to settle at once in some country there. Then things will occupy much of my thoughts during my passage home & if space to land I shall carefully look at the indications of Providence in the condition of friends—the disposition of the M. Church & the success of the Mendi Miss. &c & now may my Father help me to cast away selfish motives—be patient & prayerful & calmly receive his Guidance

Sat Morn. Last night in a little bay at Bring Bay. Had rough & Got wet with waves dashing over the Canoe. Arrived in Harbor about 8 O. & M. Exceedingly weak feverish & thirsty as we could not get whole for coasting ship to sail. Sund. ran about getting ready. Fever overcame me in bed at Elliotts a white man permitted [illegible] loudness will

6. History of African Mission - History of Muhlenberg Mission West Africa 6/5/1854-8/7/54. 38p. printed & newspaper clippings.

History of African Mission

History of Presbyterian Mission West Africa



Communications Concerning the African Mission from the Sailing of the Missionaries from Baltimore — Feb. 23rd 1860. Here there the history of the Mission may be gathered.

Feb. 23rd 1860

FAREWELL MISSIONARY MEETING.

A few weeks ago we stated that Rev. Mr. Officer and Mr. Higart would shortly leave for Africa, to commence a new mission not far from Liberia. Since then, these brethren have been actively engaged in making their preparations, and providing an outfit, such as clothing for little Africans, books for their school, and lumber to construct a school-house after their arrival. As the vessel was expected to sail on the 23d ult., a farewell meeting was appointed to be held in Dr. Morris' church on the Sunday evening previous to the day fixed for their departure. The exercises were opened with a stirring missionary hymn, and prayer was offered by Rev. T. Kemp. Dr. Morris then delivered an address, in which, after alluding to the object of the meeting, he presented the claims of the cause of foreign missions, and showed that instead of interfering with the home work, these efforts to evangelize the heathen exerted a beneficial influence on the churches in christian lands, and that the congregations which contributed most to sustain the Gospel abroad, were the most prosperous.—The doctor ably exhibited the importance of the enterprise in which these brethren are engaged, and maintained that this African mission had special claims upon our churches in Maryland.

After Dr. Morris had concluded his remarks, we delivered a parting address to the missionaries, assured them of the interest which the congregation felt in this work, and tendered them our sympathy in their trials, good wishes for their health and preservation, and our united prayers for their success.—After this address, Rev. Officer rose and explained their plan of operations, gave an interesting account of the cause of missions in Africa, and related many incidents connected with his former residence and labors in Africa. He said our duty to preach the Gospel to the heathen was not to be determined by the measure of success realized, it grew out of the command—Go preach the Gospel. His hope of success is mainly in the rising generation, hence they gather the children into schools and educate them, and thus ultimately expect to christianize the nation.

On Thursday, the 23d ult., the brig in which they had taken passage left her wharf, and is now on her voyage to Liberia. The members of the Lutheran church in this city took a lively interest in assisting the missionaries in their preparations, and they are well supplied with all needful comforts for their voyage, and the prosecution of their work after they arrive there.

And now, with favoring winds and a propitious Providence, the long, earnest, and [illegible] fatigable labors of br. Officer [illegible] about

crowned with success. It was during the meeting of the General Synod at Dayton, some five years ago, that at the request of brethren, we drew up a plan for the African mission. It was then the design of the originators to establish a school in this country for the education of colored men to be sent out as missionaries to Africa; and while we had not much confidence in the feasibility of the project, we did not interpose any objections, as we knew that the measure was favored by many esteemed brethren. It was upon that basis that br. Officer commenced operations; but after patient deliberation, the plan was changed, so that the school will be located in Africa. We were convinced from the first, that the institute could be carried on more efficiently and cheaper, and with more success on the field where the mission is to be conducted, and we are gratified that the school will now soon be opened not far from Liberia. We can now sustain it with all our heart, and have no doubt that it will be the means of accomplishing immense good for Africa.

In a work of this kind, we should not look for immediate results. We cannot have a spiritual seed time to-day and reap the harvest to-morrow. It is a work which links itself with the future destiny of Africa, and its wisdom and benevolence will unfold in eternity. The two brethren may not see any of those little ones whom they will gather into their school now, christians or missionaries in their lifetime; but future ages may be gladdened by the influence of their present labors. A thousand years are as a day with the Lord, and as this mission is connected with the kingdom of Jesus, it has in its very germ the elements of permanency and immortality. Let the church pray that God may give them a safe voyage, preserve their health, and make this mission subservient to his own glory.

THE AFRICAN MISSION.

It affords us great pleasure to be able to announce to the friends of this Mission the safe arrival in Africa of Rev. M. Officer, the superintendent, and the young man who accompanied him as a teacher. The voyage was pleasant and their health good. The subjoined letter, though brief, will be read with lively interest by the many friends of Mr. Officer, who will rejoice that he and his fellow-laborer are now in the field, and that by this time a fair beginning has been made. This Mission will doubtless accomplish great good for benighted Africa, and if fervent piety and indefatigable energy can give it speedy success under God's blessing, we may before long expect to hear encouraging news of its progress. In the meantime let the church pray that God may overshadow them with his wings, and give his angels charge concerning them, and abundantly bless this and all our other missions in heathen lands.

Monrovia, Liberia, April 12, 1860.

Dear Br. Ansbach:—After a voyage of nearly thirty-five days from the mouth of the Chesapeake bay, we landed here safely and in good health on the 5th of April. Our passage was a most pleasant one, for we had neither violent winds or protracted calms, and our captain, (Morgan,) other officers and crew were as kind and obliging as men can be.

On landing here I met many old friends with whom I had become acquainted when here more than six years ago, and they greeted me most cordially. Among these are Hon. B. V. R. James, Bishop Burns, and Rev. Herring. Monrovia has improved considerably since I saw it before, and the people appear to be advancing in intelligence, wealth and virtue.

Before leaving the United States it was our design to examine, among the first, the country about the falls of the river Since, south-east of this place. But having here learned that two Presbyterian (colored) missionaries have just fixed upon a point in that vicinity, we have concluded to visit the high lands on the St. Paul's river. We have therefore landed and carefully stored our goods and what building material we have at this place, to remain until we have selected a site.

As it is the prevailing opinion that the inland country is much more healthful than the coast, and as we hope to procure lodging for br. Heigerd during at least a part of the rains at some one of the upper settlements, he has avoided the malaria of the coast by sleeping on board the "Ocean" every night till last night, when he came ashore to prepare for going up the river to-day.

Owing to our delay of two months at Baltimore, we have but little time for exploring till rains set in, when it will be inconvenient to travel. The little time that remains is important. I cannot, therefore, now do anything in the way of letter writing. But as the "Ocean Eagle," of New York, is daily expected here on her homeward trip, I have thus hastily written a few lines, and will have them sent by her to the United States.

We desire not to be forgotten by the people of earnest and believing prayer. Our undertaking is a difficult one—more so than our brethren at home can realize.

M. Officer.

Original.

For the Lutheran Observer.

Mississippo, St. Paul's,
Liberia, Africa, June 18, 1860.

Rev. Wm. [illegible], Chairman of [illegible]

Dear Sir:—Owing to our protracted [illegible] at Baltimore, we did not reach the Liberian coast until the 5th day of April, being near the close of the dry season. As we were anxious to select a location before the approaching rains, so that we might at least do some planting this season, we deferred all correspondence, and hastened to seek a suitable situation for our proposed mission school. Hoping that this will serve as a sufficient apology for our long silence, I will now render a brief report of our doings, although we have accomplished but little.

You will recollect that the several localities before the minds of the Committee and of ourselves on leaving the United States were, first, the territory inland from Monrovia on the St. Paul's river; second, the country about the falls of the Since river; third, the Cape Mount region; and fourth, the Highlands on the Junk river.

On arriving at Monrovia, we learned that two Presbyterian missionaries had just located at the falls of the Since, and we therefore at once decided not to enter that field.—We ascertained from Bishop Burns, of the Methodist Episcopal church, that they had recently enlarged their operations in the Cape Mount country, and that they intended in future still to increase their force in that district; and we consequently determined not to visit that part of the Republic at present.—We found that Caryesburg is situated immediately inland from the first elevated lands on the Junk river, and as we were desirous of having a wide, unoccupied field before us, we did not consider that a desirable point for us.

The territory on the north side of the St. Paul's river, however, remained entirely unoccupied, there being no settler or mission station from Millsburg to the vast interior in an easterly direction, and none from this to the Big Boon river in the north-west. We therefore determined upon landing and storing our building materials and other effects at Monrovia, and proceed, as soon as possible, to examine this interesting country.

Accordingly, six days after, we came to anchor in the Roadstead of Monrovia. We set out in our beautiful little *mission boat*, purchased by the three English Lutheran Sunday Schools of Philadelphia, Penn'a, and now manned by two experienced boatmen of the Kroo tribe, who rowed us to White Plains, opposite Millsburg, the same evening. Here we were hospitably entertained during the night by Miss Killpatrick, who has charge of the White Plains boarding school for girls. On the following morning, we ascended the first rapids of the river to the Harrisburg settlement, and stopped at the house of Mr. Simon Harrison, who is the highest settler on the river, and who has charge of a school and small church under the patronage of the Presbyterian Board. This place is on the south-east side of the river, and is a high and beautiful situation, completely overlooking the lower rapids, and also Millsburg on the opposite side.

As the Highlands are considered more healthy than the coast, and as it was necessary for both br. Heigerd and myself to be on shore while landing and storing our goods, he had remained on board the vessel every night till we could [illegible] to come up the river; and now, as it would not be prudent for him to accompany me, especially in my longer tours through the country, and as this place was both suitable for him to remain at, and also convenient for me to stop at, while examining the country opposite and above, we immediately took boarding and lodging with Mr. Harrison, and have since made his house our home.

The first thing to ascertain was, whether boats and canoes could ascend the river above the short space of comparatively calm water that stretches along and above this place.—Accordingly, on the next morning after our arrival at Mr. Harrison's, I procured a canoe, which was better suited for passing the narrow passes between the rocks than our boat, and also some men who were somewhat acquainted with the channel, and proceeded up the river. We passed over several heavy rapids, caused by ledges of rocks extending across the stream and elevating its bed, with low[illegible] to reach a long stretch of deep water. But the rapids only became more frequent and more

violent, obliging us several times to disembark and draw our canoe over the falls by means of ropes. After ascending about four miles, and finding that the men were becoming weary, I left all but one of them with the canoe, and walked, or rather clambered, along the banks of the river some four miles further, when I reached a point at which the water spreads out to an unusual width over a rocky bottom, and then dividing into numerous branches, rushes furiously and with a loud roar through the deep, narrow, and tortuous gorges, which the floods of ages have worn in the fractured rocks. Of course we now knew that this part of the river is not navigable, even for canoes, and the day being Saturday, and now pretty far spent, we hastened back to our canoe, and having embarked, we alternately glided and plunged through the water, and in less than two hours, made the planing at this place. landing

Being now satisfied that we could not depend on the river for transportation any considerable distance above this place, and knowing the difficulty of making roads through the African forests, we proceeded to examine the lands about the head of the slack water which extends along and above this place, hoping to find a suitable site which might be reached by water during part of the year, and also by land from Millsburg, without subjecting the mission to great expense in making a road.

Owing to the fact that nearly all the good land in this country is covered with an almost impenetrable jungle, and that there are only a few narrow, winding paths made by the natives from village to village, the work of examining the locality mentioned proved very tedious. We had to employ men to aid us in cutting paths rather than paths through those portions that we wished to examine, and in this work we spent more than a week. We, however, had the pleasure of finding high, rolling land, a rich soil, and as good water as I have seen elsewhere in Africa; and we also found that a road could be made to Millsburg with but little cost.

Although well satisfied with the particular place which I have already mentioned, still we thought it desirable to know more of the country beyond it. I therefore made several tours further back from the river, and further inland, and everywhere found high, undulating land, with here and there deep gorges, or small portions of the surface, a fertile soil, and numerous small streams of running water. The native population is rather sparse in this region, but the people seem desirous to have missionaries among them, and especially to have schools for their children. One chief, with whom I lodged a night during one of my tours up the river, expressed in strong terms a desire that I would establish a mission in his town, which is about twelve miles from this place. The head man of a small town between Millsburg and the place which I have more particularly described, has done all he can, both by kind words and friendly offices, to induce us to settle near his town. Also, another chief of a larger town, some two miles further off, desires his children and those of his people to attend a mission school.

By the time we had made these explorations, the rains began to fall, and it became more necessary to decide at once upon a location, and endeavor to clear and plant a small lot, and also, perhaps, erect a temporary building for some one that we might employ to plant trees and take care of the place during the rains, or else defer all efforts of the kind till next dry season. We were much perplexed—we felt the need of divine direction, and we sincerely sought it. At length we selected a site a short distance above this place, on the opposite side of the river, and commenced clearing a place for planting and building. But owing partly to the scarcity of laborers in the planting season, and partly to the frequent interruptions by the rains, we have made but little progress. We have planted a small lot, and have a site for a building cleared off, on one of the beautiful elevations which the tract that we have selected embraces. A few evenings since, by means of a spirit level, we ascertained that the site is ninety feet above the water in the river in front of it.

As soon as we had decided upon the above location, we made the following application to President Stephen A. Benson for a grant of land:

Harrisburg, Liberia, May 29, 1860.

To his Excellency, Stephen A. Benson, President of Liberia:

DEAR SIR:—Having been authorized and sent by the General Synod of the Lutheran church in the United States to select a situation and found a mission in Liberia or the adjoining territory, and having made a selection of a site within the domains of the Republic, and knowing the favorable disposition of your government, and of yourself personally to the cause of christian missions, we hereby, and in behalf of our General Synod, respectfully solicit from you, as the chief Executive of Liberia, a donation of land for the use of our proposed mission.

The plan of our mission is, to commence with a *Manual Labor* school, into which we will receive the children of the heathen natives, and also orphan Liberians, and train them in the common arts of civilised life, as well as in the ordinary branches of an English education, and the doctrines and duties of christianity. And as the cultivation of the soil will form a prominent part of our operations, we will need about one hundred acres of land for a mission farm and premises. This amount we are led to hope your government will be able to grant to our General Synod for the purpose already named.

It is, moreover, contemplated by our church in the United States, as soon as practicable, to form around the mission a small settlement of colored people who may be partial to our religious faith and usages, and thus enable them to form a church of their choice. We therefore desire, in behalf of our General Synod, to secure some two hundred acres of land adjoining the mission lands for the formation of such a settlement under the supervision of the mission. We do not propose to purchase the two hundred acres from the government, nor do we ask that it be granted for the use of the mission, but only that it be reserved for such settlers from America or elsewhere as, on the one hand, are entitled to draw land, or are willing to purchase it from the government, and on the other, would be desired as members of the mission settlement.

Our reasons for thus desiring to form a *Lutheran* community, rather than a promiscuous one, are simply that in our opinion, the settling together of people holding the same religious views will save the unnecessary expense of sustaining several churches in the same limited town or neighborhood, where one would be amply sufficient for the number of people, and that a community united in one religious body, and under the influence of a single pastor, will more fully attain that harmony of feeling, and concert of action, which are so necessary in new and feeble settlements.

The tract of land which we are desirous of obtaining is situated on the north-west side of St. Paul's river, immediately above the lands occupied by the native chief, Jolla Billa, and his people. It extends along the river about one-half a mile, and back from the river about one mile in a north-westerly direction, embracing some three hundred acres.—One hundred acres of this tract we desire for the use of the mission proper, and the balance as a reserve for settlers.

In order that the reservation may not retard the improvement of the country by remaining unoccupied after the land around it is taken up and improved, it might be limited to seven years from the date of the grant, so that if the mission does not procure settlers to occupy the land in that time, the reservation of the unoccupied part be void.

In conclusion, we would only add, we propose, on the part of the mission, to bear the expense of surveying the three hundred acres or entire tract, so that the government will be put to less cost in running off the separate lots than if no lines had been made—since the lines of the reserve will also be the outer lines of the lots.

We hope that this request may not be inconsistent with the policy of your government with regard to missions, and that we may soon have a favorable reply. Yours with true christian regard,

M. OFFICER, Sup't,
H. HEIGERD, Ass't.

To this communication President Benson promptly replied as follows:

Revs. Messrs. Officer and Heigerd:

GENTLEMEN:—I am in receipt of your communication of the 29th ult., setting forth the object of your mission to Liberia, the auspices under which you will operate, and the outlines of the plan of your operations; and in view of your missionary operations being contemplated to be conducted on the manual labor system, for the improvement of heathen children, as also Liberian orphans—the cultivation of the soil forming a prominent part of your operations—you make request that this government make a grant of one hundred acres of land to your mission for a farm and mission premises. You also solicit that two hundred acres more of the land, adjoining the hundred acres, be held in reservation by this government, for the purpose of apportioning lots to such colored immigrants or settlers as may, in view of the harmony of their religious faith and usages, with those of the Lutheran church, prefer settling thereon within the next seven years, after which term, such of the lots as may not be occupied as above, to be apportioned as the government may think proper, to immigrants, settlers, or others, promiscuously.

In reply, I beg to say that, in view of the very laudable object contemplated by your mission, this government will grant one hundred acres of land for a mission farm and premises, as set forth in your communication, which grant will be made on the same conditions that similar grants are made to religious and benevolent societies by this government, i. e., that the area granted shall revert to government whenever the objects for which the grant was made cease to be prosecuted by the mission.

The two hundred acres adjoining will be held in reservation by government for the apportionment of lots, under the laws of this Republic, to immigrants or settlers, and this government promises to consult the Superintendent of your mission in apportioning any of the lots of the aforesaid area within seven years from date, so as to secure, as far as can be done in consonance with the laws and usages of this Republic, the object of your church respecting denominational settlers, as set forth in your communication.

The laws of this Republic will extend to and over that contemplated christian community or settlement, in common with all other parts of the Republic.

This government does not pay for the survey of any lands except those sold at the Land Commissioners' sales. The American Colonization Society has hitherto paid for surveying land for such emigrants as they send to Liberia. The desired tract can be selected from any unappropriated lands above the settlement of Millsburg, and may have a front on the river of one hundred and sixty rods, equal to half a mile, and may extend back sufficiently far, at right angles, to constitute an area of three hundred acres—provided, however, that a sufficient space shall be left for a street or good public road, running along and parallel to the river bank.—With my best wishes, gentlemen, for the success of your very laudable enterprise, and for your personal health and welfare, I have the honor to be most respectfully, and very truly, your humble servant, STEPHEN A. BENSON.

I will yet append a copy of my reply to the above letter from the President:

Monrovia, Liberia, June 14, 1860.

To his Excellency, Stephen A. Benson, President of Liberia:

DEAR SIR:—Your very obliging communication of the 6th instant, in reply to a petition which my associate and myself had presented to your Excellency, soliciting from the government of Liberia a grant of land for a mission farm and premises, and also a reservation of land adjoining that of the mission, for the formation of a mission settlement, came to hand several days since, and would have received an earlier reply, but illness for nearly a week past has prevented me from attending to any business whatever.

The favors so cordially extended in your letter are all, I think, the mission desires—being a grant of one hundred acres of land to the mission proper, and a reservation of two hundred acres more adjacent to the mission for such settlers as the mission may select or recommend during seven years from the date of the grant.

We of course understand that in case the mission ceases to use the land granted for the purpose named in the petition, it reverts to the government; but we also understand that by the laws of Liberia, the mission may sell any and all improvements that it may in the the meantime make upon the grounds, the land only reverting to the government.

We shall, therefore, as soon as practicable, have the three hundred acres surveyed, and then the partition lines can be made in a more favorable season of the year.

And now, sir, please accept our grateful acknowledgments of your great kindness to us and to our mission, and be assured of our hearty desire for your personal well-being and the prosperity of the government over which you preside. Most respectfully and sincerely yours, M. OFFICER.

Owing to the inclemency of the weather, we have not yet had the lands run off, but we intend to have it done as soon as possible, so that we may have no collision with those who may desire to take up land in that vicinity.

It might be thought by some that two hundred acres constitute but a small reserve for future settlement, but when it is remembered that owing to the kind of products here cultivated, the farms are small, and that each settler draws but five acres of land from the government, it will be seen that we have made provision for a considerable number of settlers.

It may also appear strange to some that a district embracing the advantages above mentioned, should remain unoccupied after other localities are supplied with missions. To us who are on the ground a sufficient reason is found in the fact that many of the mission sites are chosen with a reference to the amount of trade in palm oil, camwood, ivory, &c. in the locality selected. Each missionary is almost necessitated to keep on hand American and English goods with which to purchase food from the natives, and to pay native laborers; and this opens the way for a more general traffic in native products, which again are sold to merchants or traders at the ports. It must be acknowledged that this temptation has in many instances deeply injured the mission work, both by leading to less advantageous situations, and by occupying the time and attention of the missionaries. In the district, however, which we have entered, the traffic is small, as on account of its ease of access from the coast, the camwood and ivory have for years been exhausted; and being high and rolling land, it is not adapted to the production of palm oil, which is by far most abundant in the low flat regions, and is now the principal export of the Republic.

We feel satisfied that a greater number of advantages cannot be secured in any other

..... $356 82

ARY.

ov. 15, 1861..... $607 30

..... 232 93

862..... $374 37

From the Lutheran Observer.

LETTER FROM REV. M. OFFICER, MISSIONARY IN AFRICA.

MESSRS. EDITORS:—Two slavers, the "Storm King" and "Erie," have recently been captured at or near the Congo river by the two United States cruisers, San Jacinto, captain D[illegible]n, and Mohican, captain Godon, and [illegible] being brought to this place, discharged in the aggregate about fifteen hundred native Africans, chiefly of the Congo tribe, and for the most part youths of the [illegible]. These fifteen hundred [illegible] are now [illegible] under the care of Rev. John Seys, [illegible] States agent for re-captured slaves, [illegible] early part of next week, be [illegible] such persons as may be recommended by a committee made up of men from the several settlements in this county. I came down from Muhlenberg yesterday for the purpose of procuring some twenty or [illegible] native, provided I can get them [illegible] of the proper age, to be put into our school. Our arrangements at the station are now so far completed that a few days more will take into our care at least twenty-five children and begin regular [illegible] tion, as our [illegible] house is quite comfortable and large enough to accommodate for a time not only ourselves, but also such help as we must have; and we have almost completed a large, "country" or thatch house for the boys. This, together with such huts as we can erect in a short time, will afford shelter till we can construct more capacious and durable buildings.

Perhaps, however, if we take the number mentioned, we will, for a few weeks, need a house at Millsburg, about three miles from our place, and keep the children there while we can complete our arrangements at the station. It seems to me providential that only a few days ago a civilized native, who has been in the Republic some two years, applied for work, and we hired him by the month—so that we have an interpreter in advance. Indeed, since we made the selection of a site for our school and settlement, there have occurred several incidents which have favored our designs, and are evidently the doings of God. We therefore feel much encouraged, although beset by many hindrances. Our health is pretty good, although we have each personally had a slight attack of fever. Certainly not the little skill that we have in the use of remedies for disease has thus secured our health. God has watched over us, and we offer [illegible] our grateful acknowledgments and [illegible] praise.

We continued our labors of [illegible] clearing, planting, and making roads, and if the present favorable weather continues, shall enlarge our force next week. We have planted out one hundred and twenty coffee trees, and forwards of one hundred fruit trees of various kinds, besides our small vegetables, such as flowers. Why should we not have flowers? We have one or two, but have soon [illegible] stock of this kind. These particulars will weary some of your readers, but they will interest others, and will [illegible] them to see that our Mulhenberg [illegible]. I never expected to [illegible] a [illegible] only hope to be one of the means [illegible] one would be developed or grow. [illegible] things [illegible] are dead—those that grow have life, and the wise man says that a living [illegible] better than a dead lion."

But I must close, as the [illegible] "Storm King," with its former crew and officers confined on board, will in a few hours sail for Norfolk, Virginia, under the command of Lieut. Hughes, who most politely promised just now to take any letters that I might wish to transmit to the United States. These officers have while here acted so kindly and politely as to richly merit the praise which they received from all who have met them.

For the last few days we have had fine weather, being the season usually known as the "middle dries," during which first the greater part of the rice harvest is gathered home with loud and cheerful songs. Everywhere now through the country are the natives [illegible] cutting off, hand by hand, the precious [illegible] and after threshing it in small [illegible] carrying it to the "Kitchen" or rice house. The present crop is unusually large, and the price will be low. We now buy it at one dollar per bushel in goods.

I will only add that if we take the [illegible] captured natives mentioned [illegible] will at once be required to expend [illegible] orable sum in building and procuring [illegible] food, and clothing, and I earnestly but respectfully entreat the church at home not to forget us. Thus far we [illegible] have means, as [illegible] collected before we sailed have been [illegible] carefully [illegible] and we have [illegible] and built [illegible] sparingly as we could—but [illegible] comfortable homes [illegible] provision, food, and clothing [illegible] of helpless and destitute [illegible] expect soon to have will require an [illegible] very soon beyond that now on hand. [illegible] that plan and which [illegible] and [illegible] favor of [illegible] heaven [illegible] the church will [illegible] and [illegible] aid. M. [illegible]

Liberia, August 28, 18[illegible]

MINUTES OF GENERAL SYNOD,

LANCASTER, Pa., 1862.

Lancaster Pa. Meeting. 1862

The minutes of the last session were read and approved.

Rev. Dr. Harrison presented the Report of the Committee on the African Mission. The report was received and, after amendment, adopted as follows:

Report on the African Mission.

At the meeting of the General Synod, held at Pittsburg, in 1859, it was *Resolved*, That the Committee on the African Mission be continued, and that they be directed to proceed with the work begun, but that no decided action as to the location and commencement of the Mission be taken without the co-operation of the Executive Committee of our Foreign Missionary Society.

Immediately before leaving Pittsburg, the joint Committee adopted the following resolutions, viz.:

Resolved, That we locate a Mission, if practicable, next Fall (1859) according to the plan adopted, at Reading, for the African Mission.

Resolved, That the Rev. M. Officer, as Superintendent, spend the interim in visiting the Church and doing the preparatory work as heretofore.

Resolved, That in sending Bro. Officer to Africa next Fall, to locate a Mission, our purpose is to continue him in Africa no longer than is necessary to the healthy superintendence of said Mission, believing that a portion of his time may be spent here at home for the better promotion of the interests of the Mission.

After the General Synod had adjourned Bro. Officer continued to visit the Churches as before in behalf of the Mission. In September, of the same year, (1859,) Bro. H. Heigerd was appointed a missionary to labor in Africa under the supervision of Bro. Officer. No opportunity offering, these brethren did not leave for Africa, until Feb. 23, 1860. The following instructions, in the meantime were given to the Superintendent:

1. That as heretofore determined, the Mission shall be located in the Territory of Liberia, or in the Sherboo Country.

2. That the Superintendent erect the necessary buildings and commence the Mission School as soon as practicable after the location shall have been selected.

3. That the Superintendent employ such assistants as, may be necessary, from among the natives and settlers of the country.

4. That Bro. Heigerd have, at present, no fixed salary, but that all his expenses of Board, Clothing and Medical attendance be paid, till the amount of his salary can be determined.

5. That the Superintendent have a salary of $600 per annum, and that six months' pay be advanced him, before sailing for Africa.

6. That an outfit of one hundred dollars be allowed to Bros. Officer

and Heigerd, conjointly, for the purchase of household goods and furniture, which goods and furniture, however, are to be the property of the Mission.

7. That the Superintendent be authorized to expend a sum, not exceeding one hundred dollars, in the purchasing of tools and implements for the Mission.

On the 23d of February, 1860, Bros. Officer and Heigerd set sail from Baltimore and reached the Liberian Coast, the 5th day of April following. The rainy season being about to set in, with reliable information in regard to several contemplated points and after some exploration, a location was selected, about 30 miles inland from Monrovia, on the St. Paul's River. Application was at once made to the President of Liberia for one hundred acres of land for a Mission farm, on which also to erect the necessary Mission buildings. Two hundred acres more were asked as a Reservation, that we might have the privilege of selecting such settlers for this, as might sympathize with our Church, and thus improve the interests of the Mission. This Reservation was asked for seven years. Both applications were granted and your Committee have a copy of the deed for the one hundred acres for the Mission farm and premises. Upon application five acres more were donated, to be added to the Mission farm. The location of the Mission grounds is high and undulating, and is on the St. Paul's River, with a front of half a mile. The site of the Mission building has an elevation of ninety feet above the St. Paul's River. A small stream, which the natives say is never-failing, runs through both the Reservation and the Mission farm. In the vicinity of the Mission there is quite a number of villages, some of which have been very anxious to have our missionaries labor among them. In an exploration farther into the interior, Bro. Officer found a most inviting field, where the Chief and many of his people spoke the English language.

The St. Paul's, in front of the Mission has a fall of some three feet, and about a quarter of a mile above, a still greater fall, with a considerable descent between the two points, so that it is supposed that a fall of twelve feet could be secured for water power, which might become exceedingly valuable to the Mission. A road has been cut through from the Mission two miles, to Millsburg, the head of navigation on the St. Paul's River. Considerable attention has already been given to the cultivation of the farm. Its principal products are Rice, Cassada, Potatoes and Eddoes. Several hundred Coffee trees have already been planted. The labor, necessary to the cultivation of these, is peculiarly adapted to children and youth, such as are in the Manual Labor School, as coffee can be raised with comparatively little cost for implements and machinery; besides it can be transported with little expense and loss and always meet with a ready market. Its cultivation will be the principal object of the manual labor department of the Mission, after supplying

the Mission with vegetables. The buildings of the Mission are 1st, a temporary frame 22 by 26 feet, one story and a half high. This was first used by the missionaries, but will hereafter be occupied by the assistants, employed at the Mission and a part of the Mission children. 2nd, A substantial frame 15 by 28 feet, designed for a Chapel and School house, and now used for both daily and Sabbath exercises. Though small, it is well adapted to the purposes of the Mission. 3rd, A house designed especially as a residence for the missionaries, which is a well built frame 25 by 26 feet, one story and a half high with a piazza in front.

In the school of the Mission we have 38 children, 19 males and 19 females—all of these are Congo children. They are clothed and fed by the Mission and are required to work a certain portion of each day. The daily exercises are as follows: Morning prayers from 6 to 6½ o'clock—work from 6½ to 9—breakfast from 9 to 10—school from 10 to 1—recreation from 1 to 2—work from 2 to 5—supper from 5 to 6—evening prayers from 6 to 6½ o'clock. At the morning and evening exercises the whole School repeats the ten Commandments, the Lord's prayer, the Apostle's creed and a hymn. The instructions in the school are in English. A number of the children already read and have made very encouraging progress, and seem readily to adopt habits of civilization.

All these children were selected from a captured slaver in the latter part of August, 1860. The Committee, to whom was entrusted the distribution of those on board the slaver, proposed to our missionaries the privilege of selecting as many as they could take charge of. They selected 40, 20 males and 20 females, of whom two have since died. Two other children connected with the Mission have died. These were the children of Mrs. Arnet, who is an Assistant at the Mission. The Governor of Liberia has contributed for their support $659 50.

A small church was organized, Feb. 17, 1861, composed of Mr. and Mrs. Heigerd, Mr. and Mrs. Jacobs, Liberians, formerly from South Carolina, Mrs. Arnet and her daughter, Liberians, formerly from Pennsylvania; another of Mrs. Arnet's daughters had professed faith in Christ, and had made application for membership, but died previous to the organization. Bros. Officer and Heigerd were both most industriously engaged in the work of the Mission until about one year ago, when Bro. Officer left the mission in the more immediate care of Bro. Heigerd, with special instructions such as your Committee most heartily approve.

About the last of August, 1860, Miss Kilpatrick was employed to take the more especial charge of the Congo girls who had been taken from the captured slaver. Miss Kilpatrick has since become the wife of Bro. Heigerd.

The whole cost of the Mission to the present date has been $4,044.99.

This includes everything from the sailing of our missionaries until the present time, and embraces the entire expenses of outfit, building material, tools, books, fare, freight, land surveying, making road, hire of workmen, support of 40 children and salaries of missionaries from the time of embarking, Feb. 23, 1860 to the present, May 1st, 1862. Amount yet on hand April 1st, 1862, $3,023-96. Your Committee express with much pleasure their conviction that the interests of this Mission have been conducted by our missionaries with intelligence, industry, economy and success. It is our desire that this good work, so well begun, shall ever receive the fostering care of the Church.

In concluding this report we offer the following recommendations:

1st. That our worthy brother M. Officer be continued the Superintendant of the Mission.

2nd. We recommend to the continued favor of the Church Bro. Heigerd and his wife, both of whom have shown themselves interested, competent and efficient in their labors at the Mission, and we recommend that their salary consequently be $500.

3rd. We recommend that the appointment of Bro. B. F. Steiner, a student of Wittenberg College as a missionary to our African Mission and his departure for the Mission the coming Fall, and the amount of his salary be referred for decision to the Executive Committee.

4th. We also recommend that the Committee have power between this and the next meeting of the General Synod to send out one other suitable brother to strengthen the Mission, if such a brother can be secured.

Respectfully submitted,

W. H. HARRISON,
J. G. MORRIS,
S. SPRECHER,
S. W. HARKEY.

Resolved, That the General Synod has heard with extreme gratification the highly encouraging Report of the Committee on the African Mission and recognizes, in this unparallelled success, an unmistakable indication of the sanction of Divine Providence upon the undertaking.

Resolved, That we earnestly invite the attention of our people to this Mission, in the present peculiar juncture of our National affairs, as we believe that our Heavenly Father is hereby indicating, in part, the proper solution of the great question of the age, viz., the providing of a suitable home for a disenthralled race.

Resolved, That the Committee on the African Mission now, at their own request, be discharged and that the interests of said Mission be transferred to the Executive Committee of our Foreign Missionary Society.

Resolved, That the moneys on hand, belonging to the African Mission, and all moneys, hereafter designated for that object, be appropriated to said Mission.

For the Lutheran Observer.

AFRICAN MISSION.

MESSRS. EDITORS:—While passing through some of our neighboring "rice farms" this morning, I saw many of the natives busily engaged in cutting and bearing home their well laden sheaves, and I thought that a brief description of the manner in which this valuable product is grown and harvested here, might be interesting to the readers of the Observer.

None but the upland rice or that which grows on land not inundated during the rains, is raised in this part of the country, and this is not sown till repeated showers in the beginning of the wet season have moistened the earth. The farmers then commence sowing on their lowest and flattest land first, and continue to sow at intervals for two months or more, in order to have some fields early and others late, and thus afford time for harvesting.

In a little time after the seed is sown and "scratched in" with a small hoe, the little shoots make their appearance, and as many stalks spring from a single grain, if the field is well sown it will in a few weeks be carpeted with beautiful green. At the expiration of about three months from the time of sowing, the stalk attains its maturity, and turning a bright yellow color it becomes ready for harvesting. Just now many of the hills around us are "white unto the harvest," and owing to the unusually large harvest "the laborers are comparatively few."

The rice stalks attains about the same height and thickness as that of oats in the middle and western states, and the head or ear having many beards and a thick hull or chaff closely folded about the grain, very much resembles the oat head.

Before the crop ripens, there is constructed on each large field a "kitchen," being a thatched shed sometimes partially inclosed, for the purpose of drying and storing the grain, and this structure also becomes the

mporary residence of those who watch the birds off the ripening crop, and then of the reapers who gather it in.

As soon as the yellow spots begin to appear in the fields, the people, male and female, old and young, go forth to the harvest and continue cutting the ripest first till all is gathered. The method of harvesting is very tedious. It consists in clipping off with a small iron, or wooden knife, each stalk separately close to the head, binding them in bundles of about a handful each, and then carrying them in large baskets to the "kitchen," where they are dried and stored away. Owing to this slow mode of gathering the crop, a large number of persons are required to harvest a few acres. Each owner of a field, therefore, employs reapers and pays them a certain portion of the grain which they cut. The rule here is to give one sheaf out of six to the reaper. There being now a large amount of ripe grain standing uncut in the fields, we have for several days past allowed our twenty mission boys to go out and assist a neighboring native "headman" to gather his crop, and they return each evening with the bundles which they have received for their labor. This headman does not like the wicked men of whom Job complains, (Job, xxiv: 10.) "Take away the sheaf of the hungry," but allows them to "bring their sheaves with them."—(Psalm, cvi: 6.)

Since labor is so much in demand during the rice harvest, and the pay is also certain, it would be easy even for those who have no fields of their own to lay up a considerable quantity of their favorite food. But most of this class are very negligent, and choose rather to loiter about and thus allow the harvest to pass and the summer to end without making any provision for the future time of need. They thus in temporal matters become fit types of men generally in things spiritual. One cause of this improvidence and idleness is a species of gambling to which many of the native men are addicted, and to which, in this season especially, they give themselves up with all the eagerness and persistency of confirmed gamblers in other countries. Moreover, when spirituous liquors can be obtained, these games are attended with drunkenness and revelry.

And now, as the natural harvest in the country around us is drawing to a close, the harvest spiritual appears to extend and widen before us, and to ripen more and more. The forty children that we received from among the re-captives brought in by American cruisers about two month past, are doing well, and some of the natives around us are desirous of putting their children under the care of the mission. Besides this, if we had a proper person to employ as teacher, and the means to support him, we could establish a day school in one of the native villages about one mile from the station, while the whole country inland from us is open for preaching, and is left entirely destitute. While, therefore, I could not urge it as a duty for American christians to found and sustain missions among the colonists here, many of whom are able to sustain their own churches, I can with confidence commend the country occupied by the native population as a needy and promising field for missionary effort. It seems clear to my mind that if some of our young men who are well qualified to teach and preach were to enter this field, and here spend their lives, they would not regret it in this world nor in that to come. M. Officer.

P. S.—Owing to the late setting in of the rains this season, the rice sowing was unusually late, as is also the harvest. The rains still continue, and the waters are higher than they were at the time when the rains are usually heaviest. With the exception of occasional slight attacks of fever, our health continues good. M. Officer.

Muhlenberg Mission, Liberia, Oct. 8, 1860.

"As to the *English Patents* I can give you ... which you may require, being well acquainted with Mr. Woodcroft, the Superintendent, and receiving weekly the specifications for the New York State Library, the Astor Library, and the U. S Patent Office. There are several sets in the United States, but there is no one in the West. The work is now so bulky and so costly, that it is not possible that the Commissioners of Patents could present another set to the United States, unless the Library receiving it should be somewhere in the West, and the books be deposited for *public use*. They would also insist that the work should be well arranged, and substantially bound. The cost of paper and print of each set is about ten thousand dollars ($10,000), and the three sets that have been bound have cost for binding about seven thousand dollars ($7,000). You see a present of this kind after the Oriental fashion becomes very expensive. I do not think the vast bulk of printed matter, with plates, on soft paper, would be of any use to you unbound.

For the Lutheran Observer.

AFRICAN MISSION.

Mr. Editor:—A few days since I made a visit to Carysburg, the interior settlement formed some four years ago, under the supervision of Rev. John Seys, agent of the American Colonization Society, and as much has been written in regard to the distance of that settlement from the sea—the peculiar advantages of the country around it, and the improvements connected with it, I will give a somewhat detailed account of the trip.

Starting from Muhlenberg at about 8 o'clock in the morning, I crossed the St. Paul's river to the upper part of the Harrisburg settlement, and after a little delay set out on one of the native paths for what is called the Carysburg road, leading from White Plains to Carysburg. I walked south by east for one hour, passing three small native towns and crossing a heavy creek, running rapidly over a rocky bottom at the place of crossing. The soil of that region, like that of the upland generally, is somewhat rocky in places, but rich and well adapted to tillage.

After striking the Carysburg road, my course was generally south-east, but at times south of that point. One hour and a half's travel on this road brought me to another strong, rapid stream of clear water, running over gravel and granite rock in a western direction. I crossed this stream on a foot-log, there being as yet no bridge, but only a beginning made at the construction of some stone piers intended to support a bridge. The land here is very good, and a Mr. Reuben Lewis, lately immigrated from the neighborhood of the Natural Bridge, in Virginia, has here selected his land, and erected a comfortable hewed log house. Although he had that day buried his only son, he seemed hopeful and well satisfied with the country.

Walking half an hour more, I reached a new settlement of seven houses; the settlers are from Richmond, Virginia—came out on the M. C. Stevens, about six months ago, and taking up their temporary abode at the receptacle of Carysburg, selected their lands and built their houses before the six months during which the Colonization Society provided for them, had expired. All of these people with whom I talked appeared to be cheerful and contented, and determined to improve their lands. Among the dwellings at this place is one very neat little frame cottage.

The next half hour's walk brought me to a neat thrifty native town of about sixty houses, under the chieftanship of a well disposed native, by the name of Zodaque. Passing on from this place I soon crossed a strong bold stream of pure water, and then soon after another of like character, both of which run in a westerly direction, and perhaps unite a little distance below and flow into the St. Paul's or Mesurado river. In less than half an hour from Zodaque's, continuing along the same road, still running almost south-east, I came to a small creek bridged, but there were no embankments made at the ends so as to admit of crossing with even an ox cart, and on the south side of this stream I came to a recent settlement of three families from Newberry District, South Carolina.—They too have been in this country only about six months, and now have houses of their own, and are clearing their land. On asking one of the settlers how they liked the country, I received a prompt reply that they liked it "first rate." From this settlement to Carysburg I found it to be a little more than a half an hour's walk, crossing some two or three streams, bridged but not embanked, so as to admit of crossing with a team. However, soon after leaving this last settlement, I saw the tracks of oxen and cart, showing that these means and attendants of civilization are actually in use on a short portion of this road, about which so much has been said, and on which carts and wagons have been running—*in the newspapers of the United States* for more than a year. If a road could be *written* out, what a commodious highway this would be! But alas! it must be *chopped* and *dug* out, and chopping and digging are *work*.

The hill on which the receptacle at Carysburg stands is about 250 feet high, being a gradual slope on the north-west side, but steep and rugged on the opposite side. The top of the hill is only a few rods wide, and is taken up with the receptacle and the other buildings belonging to it. Most of the town is in the valley at the foot of the hill, where the soil is much better, and water more convenient. The number of people in the entire settlement, I was informed, is above three hundred. There are two churches—Methodist and Baptist, and there is a considerable number of the more recent settlers who are members of the Presbyterian church. Most of the people enjoy good health, and they appear to be more industrious and energetic than the generality of the citizens of the Republic, as far I have seen.

By a glance at the several stages of my trip, the reader will see that the time occupied in walking from the St. Paul's river, opposite this place, to Carysburg was about four hours, and reckoning the speed at three miles per hour, (and I do not think it was greater,) the distance of the settlement from the river is about twelve miles. It will also be seen that my course from Muhlenberg to Carysburg was on the whole somewhat south of south-east, and since the sea coast of this region—from Monrovia southward—runs a little east of south-east, it is clear that our place is a greater distance from the sea than is Carysburg.

The view from the top of the hill at Carysburg is charming, as the distant highlands can be seen in all direction, except towards

the ocean. The country around the place is productive, well watered and well timbered, and iron ore of apparently a rich quality, seems to abound in the hill on which the settlement began.

Returning from Carysburg, I came by way of Mount Coffee, a high hill about 8 miles north of Carysburg, near which Rev. A. Miller, who was educated at Ashman Institute, Pa., and is now a missionary of the Presbyterian Board, has lately erected a mission house, and is about to settle to labor among the natives. His situation is well chosen for the object aimed at, being in the midst of a considerable native population, and in a beautiful, productive and healthful part of the country. Mount Coffee can be seen from the upper part of our mission grounds. Yours, &c., M. Officer.

Liberia, Africa, Jan. 3, 1861.

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

MISSIONS.

Muhlenberg Mission, Africa.

The last communication from brother Heigerd was written at Muhlenberg, on the 6th of September, and was brought by a merchant vessel belonging to one of the firms at Monrovia, Liberia. The intelligence which it contains in regard to the mission, is very encouraging. All the members of the mission, except Mrs. Aruet, one of the assistants, were in good health; and as they had transported to the mission the supplies sent out in the early part of the summer, they were comfortable and happy.

Brother Heigerd says: "We are now living in the new house, though it is not quite finished up stairs. It seems like home to be living in a comfortable, white house, with green window shutters and brown doors, and the yard of which is ornamented with three fine cocoa-nut trees and a beautiful palm, besides a multitude of other beauties to feast the eye; and to have at hand a valuable plantain orchard, from which we can gather something daily to feast the appetite. A few days ago I took from one of our plantain trees a large branch containing eighty-five large plantains. It was as much as I could carry into the store-room."

Brother Heigerd says that there is great excitement in the republic, caused by rumors of war among the native tribes of the interior, and by a report that a Spanish war vessel was about to attack Monrovia, in retaliation for the destruction of a slaver, at Cape Mount, by the Liberian coast-guard "Lark." He says they heard heavy firing one evening for about one hour, in the direction of Monrovia; and from a letter written a few days later at Monrovia, and brought by the "San Jacinto," I learn that there had been an engagement in the harbor at Monrovia between a Spanish vessel and the "Lark," supported by guns on shore, and that the Spaniard drew off, after sustaining some injury.

A few weeks since, I shipped from New York additional supplies for the mission, which, if they reach their destination, will be sufficient for the next three months. These supplies, too, have all been paid, and we have a little money left of what was contributed during the fall for that purpose. Perhaps, in view of the numerous demands on the benevolent, and the pressing wants of many good objects now before the Church, it is my duty to say that we will not need anything more for our Muhlenberg mission before spring,—and perhaps we can even make out our spring supplies without further aid. I say this because we do not *now* need the money, and because I feel assured, from the interest shown towards the mission, that *when we do need* more funds, we can procure them.

M. Officer.

Springfield, O., Dec. 27, 1861.

a list of works received by donation
newspapers sent free to the Library.

OD, *Governor*,
NNON, *Secretary of State*,
RBAUGH, *Librarian*,
missioners of Ohio State Library.

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

AFRICAN MISSION.

Within the last few days letters have been received from Muhlenberg Mission by a Boston trading vessel, and although some of them are of earlier date than those from which extracts have already been published, yet they contain some items of interest to the friends of missions.

Under date of July 31st, 1862, Brother Heigerd says: "The children are still progressing in learning and civilized habits. I have a class of eight, who recite to me every evening. It is voluntary with them, they having first asked me to hear them. I was very glad of the offer, and accepted it at once; but thought they would soon tire of it. But they have now been reciting to me about six months, and have not missed a night. They all read very well. Rebecca Smith is my best reader and speller. She can spell nearly every word in the spelling book. She sometimes gets a page and a-half for a lesson. Sprecher is my best arithmetician. He can work almost all the questions mentally, in addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division, when the numbers are not too large."

After writing the letter containing the above, Brother Heigerd came down to Monrovia and wrote the following the evening of the same day. "I received three letters from you to-day, dated May 17th, May 20th, and May 30th; and am much encouraged by the information you gave me. . . . . I am very much obliged to the General Synod for the liberal salary they allow us. It is more than we deserve, and more than expected. . . . The books and provisions have all come to hand except the crackers. Mrs. Heigerd has given up the notion of going home. It is now midnight, and I must close my letter and try to sleep some."

On the 3d of Nov., 1862, Brother Heigerd writes that he had again received supplies, papers, and letters sent from New York. And although he was greatly disappointed in not meeting Brother Steiner at Monrovia, who was expected to join him at the mission last fall, yet he was resigned and hopeful. He says: "All of us at the mission are sadly disappointed, for we so much need a good man here to help us in this good

EVERY MAN HIS OWN PRINTER!
A PRINTING OFFICE FOR $10.
And Eye Glasses for sale and fitted to any
20-Descri-d
SPECTACLES
PHILADELPHIA.
S. E. Cor. Spring Garden st. and Ridge A
WATCHMAKER AND JEWEL
D. B. HEILIG.
PARTLY FINISH
78 July 10, e o w tf

Lutheran Observer of April 12th 1861

Oh. AFRICAN MISSION. 1873
RETURN OF REV. M. OFFICER. 61

On Friday afternoon we were agreeably surprised by an unexpected vistit from br. Officer, the founder of the African Mission. About one year ago Messrs. Officer and Heigerd sailed from this port for Liberia, to put into execution the long cherished plan of establishing a mission school among the natives of Africa When we saw the small craft in which they embarked, we feared that their voyage might neither be safe nor agreeable, but He who rules the winds and commands the waves gave them a prosperous trip. Arrived at their destination, they immediately selected a place on St. Paul's river, about 30 miles inland from Liberia. They applied to President Benson for a grant of one hundred acres of land, which they obtained, besides the right of purchasing two hundred acres adjoining the mission farm. They erected a suitable building, cleared land and planted sweet potatoes and other vegetables, and three months afterwards had an abundant crop. As soon as the house was completed, they organized a school, which now numbers 39 boys and girls. These children are mostly of the Congo tribe, and br. Officer says they improve as rapidly as could be expected, and adopt the habits of civilized life much more readily than the natives near the mission—— Part of their time is devoted to study and part to the clearing and improvement of the farm. They have already planted several hundred coffee trees, which will prove valuable to the mission, as the Liberia coffee is decidedly the most superior article known, and readily sells at 25 cents per lb. in this country. We had some of this coffee sent to us a few years ago by a colored man who emigrated from Virginia, and we never tasted anything equal to it.

When we consider the result achieved in the short space of a year, we are perfectly safe in the assertion, that the history of Foreign Missionary operations does not furnish a parallel of such marvelous success, obtained by such a small expenditure of means and energy. Br. Heigerd fortunately found a young lady from England engaged in the

mission work at Liberia, to whom he was married a short time ago, and who is an efficient help-meet to him in his arduous work. Br. Officer also organized a congregation before he left Africa, consisting of seven members. A colored Lutheran family from Charleston, S. C., are members of this church. Br. Heigerd is said to be admirably calculated for his responsible and arduous position, and intends to spend his life in Africa. Br. Officer does not expect to return. He believes that the mission can be sustained at a small expense, and that the churches who have already manifested a lively interest in this work, will sustain it without the help of an agent. Let us thank God for the favor he has shown to our brethren, and for the success he has already vouchsafed to this mission.

For the Missionary.

Muhlenberg Mission.

Since my return to this country, I have received two letters from Br. Heigerd, who now has charge of our African Mission, on St. Paul's River, Liberia. The last of these letters was written on the 29th of April, and states that the health of Mr. and Mrs. Heigerd was not so good as it was at the time of my leaving, but that in other respects the mission was prosperous. The mission house was being completed by Mr. Jacobs, a colored man, member of our church, and a settler at the Station; and the clearing and planting by the mission boys, immediately under the supervision of Br. Heigerd, were nearly completed for this season. They are raising all their own vegetables, and also a field of rice, and have by this time planted about four hundred coffee trees, which will begin to bear in about three years, and will aid in defraying the expenses of the mission. Br. Heigerd says "the children are doing remarkably well; I never saw children do better. They work well, obey well and learn fast." And in a postscript he adds: "Very often before the children retire, they sing some hymn and then repeat the Lord's Prayer." This, of course, is after the regular evening devotions, and voluntary on the part of the children. It will be remembered that when we took these children to Muhlenberg, less than one year ago, they were not only raw heathen, but were unable to speak one word of the English language.

Br. Heigerd requests that Miss. Annie Selkirk, the young colored woman, whom I brought from Georgia to be educated for the mission, be sent out soon to aid them in their work; and as she could now be very useful there and desires to go, we will perhaps send her out this fall if there is a suitable opportunity, and our means will admit of it. Indeed, we need also another man there, and could now perhaps procure the services of one of our pious, talented and educated young ministers, but hesitate on account of the depressed state of finances in our country. For while we have means to support our present operations for a few months, we hardly know whether sufficient additional funds could be procured to increase our force and extend our operations.

I have just shipped from New York, by the bark "Ocean Eagle," a small amount of supplies, sufficient with what money is still in hand in Africa, to last till late in the fall. And now, if our ministers and people will remember our mission, and will contribute somewhat liberally to its funds, we may be able in the fall to purchase the further supplies, and perhaps to send out additional laborers to that comparatively destitute field.

M. Officer.

Springfield, O., July 12, 1861.

---

ckenridge, delivered in the Senate, July
Washington, 1861. 8vo.
of Hon W. D. Kelley, January 31, 1862.

Hon. Andrew Johnson, in the Senate,
62. 8vo.
on. F. A. Pike, in the House of Repre-

ge Hall, Toledo, Nov. 26, 1861. 8vo.
nances. Washington, 1862 8vo.
. H. G. Blake, April 11, 1862. 8vo.
, 1862. 8vo.
y 9, 1862. Washington, 1862. 8vo.

uks of Hon. Owen Lovejoy, April 24,

he House of Representatives, April 23,

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

MISSIONS.

MUHLENBERG MISSION.

Letters from our Mission, on the St. Paul's River, Liberia, written on the 19th of October and the 4th of November last, and brought by a Boston merchant vessel, represent the Mission, in a prosperous state. The missionaries were in good health, and the children of the school were still improving in all respects.

They had not yet received the last supplies sent out from New York, but they had a plentiful supply of native productions, and Mr. Heigerd was continuing to plant so as to make provision for the future.

The country around the Mission, however, was in great confusion, in consequence of wars among the native tribes, and there began to be a scarcity of food, as the natives had neglected planting and sowing. If these disturbances have been general among the inland tribes, the whole population, both native and settler, will experience distressing want in a few months.

These wars have in part, at least, been caused by the withdrawal of the American fleet, and the consequent increased attempts to revive the slave trade on that part of the coast, the Spanish slavers having again appeared at Cape Mount.

Brother Heigerd states, that on the breaking out of hostilities between the tribes in the vicinity of the Mission, John Bachman, one of the Mission boys taken from the Golah tribe near by, ran away to his own people: that is, he *seceded*. Is there, after all, something in a name? At any rate, Bachman has gone, though he did not go till the war began, and he then no longer considered himself safe at the Mission, where the enemies of his people are almost daily visiting. All the rest of our boys, and girls, too, are Congoes, and will, in these troublous times, feel safer at the Mission than anywhere else, and will not be inclined to run away.

M. Officer.

Springfield, O., Feb. 28th, 1862.

Fourteenth Annual Report of the I
Legislature, February, 1861. Ph
Annual Report of the Western Peni
Ninth Annual Report of the Peniten
Eighth Annual Report of William
1862. 8vo.
Abstract of Returns of the Keepers
Correction. Boston, 1842. 8vo.
Report of the Joint Committee on
Philadelphia, 1861. 8vo.
House of Refuge, its design, &c. 8
Third Quarterly Report of the Chief
of Philadelphia. Phila. 8vo.

Lutheran ... June 19 '62

OUR AFRICAN MISSION.

In the "Colonization Herald" of June, we find the following kindly and very encouraging notice of the Mission at Muhlenberg, from the pen of the Right Rev. Bishop Payne, of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Liberia. We hope this testimony to the success of the Mission will not be without its effects in awakening a new interest in behalf of this most important work.

We reached this place, Monrovia, early Saturday morning, 22d ult. Next day I preached in St. Paul's Church, this building being still occupied by Trinity congregation, while their own church is being fitted up. In the same place, on Wednesday afternoon, I confirmed *three* persons. On the following day I proceeded up the St. Paul's river, visiting Rev. Mr. Russell and some other friends on the way. Thursday evening I spent at Harrisburgh, a station of the Presbyterian Board, where there are some dozen Congoes, with a few Liberian children under instruction. It was pleasant to hear the former, so lately heathen, at the first exercise at evening prayer, repeat the Creed. Next morning, I passed over the Rapids of the St. Paul's to Muhlenberg, the new station of the Lutherans. But new as it is—only about two years old—I found the zealous missionary, Rev. Mr. Heigart, with the aid of some *forty* Congoes, boys and girls, placed under his care, had cleared about twenty acres of land, and put most of it under cultivation. The children work five hours, and go to school three, an arrangement which I think worthy of imitation, where we have to deal with fresh recruits from heathenism.

Mr. Heigart has been on the Mission premises only about two years, *and certainly accomplished far more than I ever knew to be done at an African station within this time.* The Congoes have been under instruction little more than a year, and most of them can speak and be spoken to in English; many can read and write a little.

And here it is proper to call attention to this new element, which has suddenly *transformed Liberia into a proper mission field.* No less than four thousand of these people, called Congoes, but really of various tribes, have been introduced into the Republic within the past two years. They are distributed in parties numbering from two or three to twenty-five, amongst the colonists. Adults are apprenticed for three years; minors, until they become of age. Employed in daily labor, their only opportunities for receiving religious or other instruction, (with some few exceptions,) must be Sunday School or such evening catechetical instruction as a wise benevolence shall devise.

Lutheran & Missionary of
June 19th 1862.

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

MUHLENBERG MISSION.

No letters have been received very recently from this Mission, the last being dated June 7th, 1862. At that date, after specifying a few articles that he wished sent to him, Bro. Heigerd says:—"I have been busily engaged in planting and sowing. I think there are eight or ten acres of casada planted, and I found at least eight acres of rice, but the rice crop will not be good this season, owing to the drought. The natives have put out large farms this year, and it may be I can buy some of them: if not, we will try and get along without. I am having a large piece planted in potatoes (sweet) and will also plant more cocoes. My hedge (of the lime tree) is doing well, but I have not enough of it yet, but will plant more as soon as I can get seed and can spare the time. Our guava trees are full of fruit, and some of the coffee trees are bearing. We will soon have an abundance of various kinds of fruit. As the river was very low this season, I examined the place at which we had contemplated preparing a fishery, but find that the rocks cannot be cleared so as to admit of dragging a seine. There may be other places, but you know the river, perhaps, better than I do, and can therefore judge whether or not it would be better to send out a seine. The blue grass seed did not grow, the California squash grows very well, in vine, but does not bring to perfection; the squashes all fall off when they have attained about the size of apples. The children work well, and obey me promptly whatever I command them; they also learn fast. I have had frequent chills of late, but always at at night; otherwise my health is good."

These extracts show that Bro. Heigerd is making every effort in his power to improve the Mission property, and aid in defraying the expenses of the Mission, as well as to instruct and train the children of the School.

Hon. B. V. R. James, from whom I received a letter by the same ship, says:—"I was at your Mission four days ago. All well and doing well, everything in the most prosperous and flourishing condition—the greenest spot in this part of Africa."

About one month since I sent supplies to the Mission, by one of Messrs. Yates and Porterfield's ships of New York, and we expect to have another opportunity of sending again from Baltimore or New York during the early part of November next. Any of Bro. Heigerd's friends who may wish to write him by that opportunity can do so by simply directing the letters to me at this place, and I will forward them to him. M. Officer, *Supt.*

Lancaster, Pa., Oct. 17th, 1862.

---

altimore, 1849. 8vo.
Auburn for the year ending September
f the Philadelphia Society for alleviating
., 1835. 8vo.
the Insane. Phila., 1845. 8vo.
the Insane, for 1843. Phila., 1844. 8vo.
Phila., 1847, 1854. 8vo.
Lunatic Asylum at Trenton, 1849. 8vo.
ic Asylum Albany, 1848. 8vo.
Nos. 1. 2. Utica, 1850. 8vo.
39. Phila., 1840. 12mo.
ospital. Boston, 1848. 8vo.
pital for 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855. Al-
antine Convention, held at Philadelphia
iation for the Care of Colored Orphans.
ty for the support and establishment of
College of Orphans. Phila, 1861. 8vo.
857. 8vo.
Schools, Academies, and Colleges of
s, Superintendent. Harrisburg, 1838.
enth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seven-
endent of Common Schools of Pennsyl-
vo.
of Teachers of the Third Examination
n of Teachers of the examination held
ril 15th and 16th. Phila, 1859. 8vo.
he Public Schools of the 1st section of
ia. Phila., 1838. 8vo.
National Convention of the Friends of
o.
Reports of the Public School Society
37. 8vo.
rammar School Board, on the petition
r the abolition of the Smith School.
mar and Primary School Committees.
enty-seventh Conventions of the Prot-
se of Pennsylvania. Phila., 1859 to
t Episcopal Church in Philadelphi...
Society. London, 1818. 8vo.
ary Company. Phila., 1859 to 1861.
f the fourth year of his services as a

Lutheran & Missionary
April 30th 1863

April 30 63

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

AFRICAN MISSION.

Somewhat lengthy and very satisfactory letters have been recently received from Muhlenburg Mission; some of them dating as late as the early part of February last. I here give some extracts from the letters of Bro. Heigerd. He says, "I have received the goods you sent me last by the *M. C. Stevens* in good order, also the box of fruit from Dr. Morris' family. The canned fruit is most delicious; the dried fruit too, is excellent. Many thanks to the donors."

"We have some ginger planted. I think we can grow it here as well as sweet potatoes. Agreeably to your wish, I will try to raise a lot of it next rains."

"I have a hedge planted from the house to the river, and the part next to the house is very good. The part running in a north-easterly direction, is doing very well. It is, however, young. I have nearly two sides of the pasture ground planted with lime hedge. On account of the war here and in America, I did not pay the same attention to the planting of trees, and things for exportation as I otherwise would have done."

"I have not been far into the country yet; not over twenty miles at any one time. I will not go till we get some help. It is not safe, I think, for me to leave the station for weeks without a man here in my place. Some native chiefs have sent we word to come and visit them, and one chief wishes me to take his son into our school; and others want me to send them teachers. I visited one town about fifteen miles from our station, where I think there is a great opening for a mission school. The chief said he would give a teacher some rice, palm oil, meat, and such other things as they had, and promised to be kind to any one who would come and live there; but he said he could not let his children go away from him, though he would like to have them educated. This town is situated on the 'Big Path' to the interior, where many natives pass who live, perhaps, two hundred miles in the interior."

"The boys are now cutting farm, but I think we will not cut as large a farm as we did last year, as we have more ground to cultivate now than we had then. While they are at work I generally see that their work is done as it should be. They attend school, when they are well, every day, and are advancing slowly. There has been no change in their working hours, and school recreation hours. The children work the same number of hours as they did when you left. We have the same morning and evening worship, and on the Sabbath the children are taught the catechism and Holy Writ, according to the best of my ability. I feel that we need another good man here, who can preach well and will lead a godly life. O that God would send us just such a one as he sees we are in need of! The children will need some other reading books soon. I am glad to inform you that those seeds you sent us last are good. I have now for the first time seen white and red clover grow in Africa; also blue grass."

"It appears that everybody is afraid to come to Africa, lest they should die in acclimating; but this need not be feared so much, for you have been here and returned to your family, and I have been here nearly three years, and have been exposed very much, yet I do not know that I would have had better health in America, if I had been as much exposed and have had the same cares. Mrs. Heiger has been here much longer than I have been and she has good health. And in our little family of forty-three persons we have not had a death* in two years. I will admit that whoever will come here will be sick, and sometimes very sick, but there are remedies. We have not called a doctor yet to see any of the family. I think there are few families as large as ours, that have not had a doctor in two years, or a death. I do not wish to be understood to boast, but simply to state facts, and thank God for his fatherly care over us."

"I am happy to tell you that we had the pleasure of Captain W. Folck's company (master of the *M. C. Stevens*) a few days ago. He is an old acquaintance of mine and a member of the Lutheran church. Bishop Payne and Rev. Hoffman, of Cape Palmas, and Mr. George Hall, Esq., of Baltimore, and Rev. Miles, of the Mendi Mission, also paid us a visit a few days ago. The boys will send you some hats of their own make, so that you may see what kind of hats they make, and how they spend the time allowed them for recreation."

"Remember us in your prayers. There is a great power in prayer, and we need what that power alone can secure."

Let no one suppose that because these extracts are mostly taken up with the more material interests of the Mission, its spiritual interests are neglected. The school is a *manual labor* institution and these statements are made in reply to inquiries concerning it as such.

October, 1849. 8vo. M. Officer.
Deemes. May, 1849. 8vo.
8vo.
Congress of United States. 8vo.

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

MUHLENBERG MISSION.

A few more items of interest in addition to those already published, are contained in the letters recently received from our mission in Liberia.

Bro. Heigerd's semi-annual report on the financial state of the mission—its expenses and the improvements made—is equally as encouraging as any one heretofore presented. The children of the school do much toward their own support—indeed they come nearer supporting themselves than do the children of any manual labor, or orphan farm school in our own country—and are at the same time contributing something to the permanent improvement of the mission property.

After presenting the several items of expense, Bro. Heigerd says, "The things you left here for mission use are still here, and nearly all of them in good condition. . . . We have ten or twelve acres of very good cassada growing, and about one acre of tania, and three acres of sweet potatoes; we therefore have enough to last about one year. From this you can see that the crop we planted last year is not yet consumed. You know, however, that cassada and tania should not be dug until they are about a year old. There are about five hundred coffee trees growing, and some of them are bearing coffee. If you come out in the spring you will be able to take home with you to the states, some coffee which grew on our beloved Muhlenberg farm, and some of your own planting. We do not take any notice of the plantains and bananas here. There are perhaps a hundred fruit trees growing on the farm."

A Miss Hannah Moore, who was formerly connected with the Mendi Mission in the Sherbro country, and who recently visited our Muhlenberg Station, says, in a letter dated January 29th, 1863; "The wilderness has truly budded and blossomed as the rose. A large field of cassada in the richest green, is waving before my eyes, beside plenty of plantain, banana, coffee and cocoa nut trees, &c. (I have just stopped to eat a delicious guave and pine apple. The papan is not so good, to my taste.) Yesterday I walked out to the garden and saw the corn and beans and tomatoes on which we feast in your winter. . . . Mr. and Mrs. Heigerd seem indefatigable in their efforts to benefit their charge. The children have improved so much that Uncle Simon (one of the colored Presbyterian Missionaries,) and others, say that there is no other school in Liberia that has made the same progress. But the best of all is, that there has been increasing interest on the important subject of religion. Prayer meetings are attended every evening, and it would do your heart good to listen to the simple eloquence and pathos with which they (the larger and more advanced of the school) pray God for a new heart. Oh God, wash my heart clean! Cleanse the hearts of all the children, good fashion! Then they implore God's blessing on the dear missionaries, whom God has sent to be parents and teachers to them; not forgetting their far off benefactors in 'Big America,' as they call it. . . . God's Spirit is not confined to the educated or refined circles, but can bless an humble Congo child as well as those in high life. We hope and trust some of them are truly regenerated. Effie is one of them, though we fear her life will be short, as she is quite out of health."

Other letters from acquaintances at Monrovia, the capital of Liberia, say, that Mr. Warner is likely to be the next president, and Mr. Priest, vice-president. That the college at Monrovia has been opened with six students; that the new Protestant Episcopal Church at Monrovia was to be consecrated on the following Sabbath; and that things generally were improving in Liberia. O.

s, January 15, 1862. 8vo.
3 Cox, December 17, 1861. 8vo.

lvo.

of the Children's Aid Society of New

se of Representatives, April 23d, 1862.

ie Rev. B. W. Chidlaw, Chaplain to the
. S. A. 12mo.

f Commerce of the State of New York,

ges, Counties, and States of the Union.

he Eaton Weekly Register, November,

nt, by Charles Ellet, Jr. Washington,

ool for Boys, Springfield, O. 1861.

AFRICAN MISSION.

By the "Bark Greyhound," recently arrived at New York from Monrovia, Liberia, we have letters from Mr. and Mrs. Heigerd, dated Muehlenberg Mission, June 8th, 1863.

In consequence of feeble health, Bro. Heigerd's letter is brief, and is mostly occupied with a report of the financial interests of the mission, which report is very satisfactory. In regard to his health, he says, "I have had a very severe attack, and strange as severe. I had no fever, but suffered general prostration, restlessness at night, and could not eat. I have not been out to see what the boys are doing for a week. I fear I will need a change of climate to renew my health."

It is not at all surprising that Bro. Heigerd's health begins to fail, for he has now been in Africa much longer than the average service of missionaries in that field without a return to a northern climate. It would, indeed, be cause for deep regret if the mission were just now to be deprived of his valuable services, even for a brief period; but the time required and the expenses involved in a visit from that country to the United States, are inconsiderable, compared with those of a return from most of the other mission fields in pagan lands. We confidently trust that before this time, Bro. Kistler, who went out on the M. C. Stevens, has reached Muehlenberg, and has already relieved Bro. Heigerd of a portion of his cares and labors. There is no reasonable doubt that Br. Heigerd's present prostration is, in a large measure, owing to the excessive labors that he has had to perform.

These letters bring the sad intelligence that two of the mission children, Martin James and Benjamin Kurtz, have recently died with that peculiar and distressing malady, called the "Sleepy Disease." Mrs. Heigerd says, "These were two of the most promising of our mission family. Before the sleepy disease came upon them, they both tried to learn their lessons, to do right and to love God; and although after the attack their disease made them so stupid that we could seldom get them to talk, from the disposition they had manifested, we have reason to believe that they are safe with Jesus."

If they are *safe with Jesus*, then we cannot grieve, though we hoped they would be spared to grow up to maturity, and would become co-laborers in the blessed work of enlightening the poor heathen of the surrounding country. And if our devoted missionaries are called to mourn, as we know they do, the early departure of these two members of the "Mission family," they at the same time are permitted to experience that peculiar joy which springs from the hope of meeting in the heavenly world, some whom they have been instrumental in enlightening and leading to the blessed Saviour, amid the gloom and the miseries of Paganism. And if any one should doubt that such a hope as this can yield a hallowed joy, let him, with a hearty desire for the salvation of men, go forth to the untaught heathen, and after, by the grace of God, winning some of them to Christ, and for awhile witnessing in their lives

the fruits of a renewed state, and in their happy death the triumph of saving faith, bury their lifeless forms beneath heathen soil, and then let him tell the emotion that wells up in his soul at the thought of a future greeting, and we know he will speak of a joy more sacred and profound than any that this world alone can afford.

Mrs. Heigerd's health has very considerably improved since her previous letter, so that she is able again to resume her duties; and although during her illness she rejoiced to think "that her work was almost done;" yet being now restored, she again enters upon it with cheerfulness. "It is," says she, "a very little thing to give our poor lives wholly to God, who paid such a price to redeem us from wo. I do not see why so few are willing to enter an open door into the mission field. Is it not even more glorious to fall here than on the battle-field?"

"Mrs. Heigerd adds: "The rest of the children (except the two deceased) are well and doing well. Their kindness to us in our affliction makes them very dear to us, so that if we should have to leave them to recruit our health, it would indeed be leaving our home. . . . I hope we will soon get the right kind of help, one who having put his hand to the plow will not look back. . . . I was surprised, and very grateful to receive the Hymn Book and Album, the beautiful gift of kind Mrs. Mary G. I was surprised that she should thus think of one whom she never saw. . . . A great many of the leading wicked young men of Monrovia (capital of Liberia) have died very suddenly. Mr. Warner is elected President of Liberia." This is an excellent choice. Mr. Warner is most thoroughly acquainted with the history, political condition and wants of the Republic, and is a man of uncommon ability and integrity of character, and best of all, is an earnest Christian.

Will not the friends of missions earnestly pray that the favor of God may abide upon our afflicted missionaries, and upon the work of their hands? M. OFFICER.

Lancaster, Pa., Aug. 4th, 1863.

uel Baird. 8vo.
4 vols. 8vo.
2 vols. 8vo.
iana. 8vo.
ns. 8vo.

vo.

For the Lutheran Observer.

Letter from our Mission in Africa.

The situation of our Mission is eligible All honor is due to the worthy superintendent for the judicious selection. The location is a healthful one. It is somewhat isolated, so that our children are away from any bad, outside influences. The land is just sufficiently undulating to make it desirable for cultivation. The soil is fertile, and the following articles may now be seen growing on the farm, coffee, chocolate, cocoanut, palm and bread nut trees; these may be classed under nuciferous or nut bearing trees. Of fruit trees we have the orange, lime, guava, avigato or butter fruit, papaw, granadilla, mango, peach, sour sop and cherry. Rice and Indian corn are the only grains we raise. As soon as we can [illegible] seed we will try to grow spring wh[illegible]nd barley, I think they can be [illegible] propagated. Of vegetables we [illegible]tatoes, cassada, eddoes, plan[illegible], arrow root, pine apples, eg[illegible]r sorrel, tobacco, sugar cane, [illegible]as, cabbage, peas, beans, lettuce, [illegible]ds of okra, tomatoes, cucumbers, bee[illegible]s, turnips and radishes, other articles of food which we do not yet grow are raised in Liberia, such as yams, millet, ben or bene seed, coonde plum, sweet sop, figs, cashew nut, wild grapes, tamarind, pomegranate, &c. We are cultivating many beautiful indigenous and American flowers.

I brought some grape cuttings with me; I think they can be raised here as well as at Sierra Leone, where I saw a very large fine vine. The Mission buildings are located on an elevation, about one-fourth of a mile from the St. Paul's river; just at the foot of the hill there is a fall in the river the music of which is continually greeting one's ears. We have on the farm, near the house, a never failing spring of water and a small creek called Susan creek. The rice of which we have about six acres is now ripe, and the children are cutting it. It is expected to yield ninety or hundred bushels.

English Martyrology. 2 vols. 16mo
The Sailor's Companion. 12mo.
Soldiers' and Sailors' Manual. 12mo
Pioneers of Fuegia. 16mo.
Daughters at School. 16mo.
Dr. Van Rensselaer's Discourses and Synod of Dort. 16mo.
Life of Mrs. Sherwood. 16mo.

Immediately on my arrival, I, according to appointment, took charge of the infant church as pastor. I have preached every Sabbath; have organized a separate class of catechumens consisting of the older children, whom I catechise regularly. These or most of them (D. V.) we expect to baptize and admit to church membership in a few months. A number of them, we have reason to believe, have experienced a change of heart, whilst the rest are anxious in regard to the salvation of their souls. A few Sabbaths ago, quite a number of the children came to my room after morning services, some with tears rolling down over their cheeks, asking me to pray with and instruct them. We had a happy little meeting. Yesterday, (Sabbath) we organized a Sabbath School. Heretofore, on account of the fewness of the laborers, the children were all instructed in one class, we now have three classes, and when Mrs. Kistler arrives and Mrs. Heigerd returns from America, we will have five classes. I am very much pleased and encouraged with the spiritual condition of the Mission. I think the good seed has germinated—the good leven is working. Pray for us, dear christian brethren in America. We need the prayers of the church, and we believe that God is now hearing and answering the prayers of those who feel interested in Muhlenberg Mission. The school is doing well. I have been teaching three hours each day since I arrived except last week and to-day, we had no school, as the children were cutting rice. We have school three hours per day all the year. Intellectually the children are not a whit inferior to American children. They are very fond of music, and are making rapid progress in the acquisition of the art. They were in a state of ecstacy, when they first heard the soft sweet tones of one of George A. Prince's five octavo Melodeons, with all the recent improvements. They now all join in and sing when it is played, some have excellent voices.

September 29th.—Since I wrote the above I have had my first attack of fever. On Sabbath, 20th inst., after morning services, I had a slight chill, accompanied with pains in the limbs, I immediately began to take medicine, and by careful nursing and proper medical treatment, I was again able to be up in four or five days. I had only the one chill, and at no time very much fever. I have again resumed my duties and am quite well. Br. Heigerd's health is improving. The ship M. C. Stevens has returned to Monrovia, and will sail for the States in a few days. Sister Heigerd will leave the Mission to go on board of ship on the 1st of October. I hope the Lord will give her a speedy and safe voyage, and will bless it to the restoration of her health. All the children are well. The rains are just going off, and the weather is beautiful.

J. Kistler.

September 14, 1863.

For the Lutheran Observer.

AFRICAN MISSION.

[illegible]

will be carried free of postage to [illegible] Liberia, which is the nearest Post Office to our Mission. Contributions to the Mission can be sent to the subscriber here, or to Martin Buehler, Esq., Philadelphia, Pa.

M. Officer.

Lancaster, Pa., Nov. 6, 1863.

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

MUHLENBERG MISSION.

The following brief letter is the first communication received from Bro. Kistler, since his arrival at the mission, although he embarked at Baltimore for Africa on the 25th of last May. The vessel made an unusually long voyage on account of going by way of the Cape Verde Islands and the Colony of Sierra Leone.

Muhlenberg Mission, }
August 27th, 1863. }

Dear Sir:—Thank the Lord, I have at last arrived at my field of labor. On the 8th of August our ship arrived at Monrovia; on the 10th I met Bro. Heigerd, and on the 11th we went up the river, arriving at the mission about 5 o'clock. I am sorry to say that I found Brother and Sister Heigerd in delicate health. I immediately took charge (temporarily) of the school, and have been teaching every day since. I have preached twice, and have organized a special class of catechumens, numbering eighteen of the older children. We teach all the children the Catechism in the afternoon. In a few weeks we will regularly organize a Sunday School. I am highly delighted with this interesting field of labor, and have enjoyed very good health thus far. I found the mission in a very fine condition. The beauty of the location and its surroundings, and the progress of the children in mental and moral culture far exceed my expectations. Bro. Heigerd and wife have been laboring most faithfully, and God has greatly blessed their labors. The children are making rapid progress in music, and all seem to be very fond of it. Mrs. Heigerd is afflicted with dropsy, and has been advised by Dr. M'Gill and others to take a trip to America. I think justice to herself demands of her to follow the advice. She will go to America in the M. C. Stevens. I hope the Lord may bless the means to her speedy recovery. She expects very soon to return to the mission, as it is thought the voyage to America and back will restore her health. The ship will leave about the last of September. Bro. Heigerd's health is improving since he has some rest. As soon as he recovers I will begin to study Golah, (the language of the natives inland from the mission.)

August 30th.—Bro. Heigerd is going to the Cape (Monrovia) to-day. I am happy to inform you that the Spirit of God is evidently at work among our children. During the morning services yesterday, a boy about eighteen years old, from Millsburg, burst into tears and wept aloud. Many of the other children wept, and in the afternoon quite a number came to my room with tears in their eyes desiring instruction. I talked to and prayed with them. I hope that God will carry on the good work till all are converted. I have reason to believe that some of the children have experienced a change of heart.

These items of intelligence will be very gratifying to the church, and especially to those members who have contributed to the founding and support of our African Mission. The careful religious instruction of those heathen children for three years past has not been in vain, bu applied by the Holy Spirit to their hearts and minds, it is working that change which renders them subjects of the Kingdom of Heaven. And now that Bro. Kistler has joined Bro. Heigerd, the latter will not be overwhelmed with care and labor, and the operations of the mission will be somewhat enlarged. The committee had already given Mrs. Heigerd permission to visit the United States if her health did not materially improve. But it is hoped that she will not be long detained in this country.

The next vessel for Liberia will sail from Baltimore, perhaps in December next. Any persons wishing to send letters or other articles to our Missionaries at Muhlenberg, should direct them to Monrovia, Liberia, West Africa, care of Dr. James Hall, Colonization Office, Baltimore, Md. A three cent stamp on a letter is all that is required,—that is postage to Baltimore only—as the letters are carried free. A better way, perhaps, for letters, is, to direct them to "Monrovia, Liberia, West Africa, per Ship M. C. Stevens," and then enclose each letter, envelope and all in another envelope directed simply to Dr. James Hall, Colonization Office, Baltimore, Md. On the receipt of this at the Colonization Office, the first envelope will be removed and the letter then mailed for Africa. M. Officer.

Lancaster, Pa., November 6th, 1863.

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

AFRICAN MISSION.

Two brief letters from Rev. J. Kistler, the one written at Muhlenberg Mission, Jan. 2d, 1864, and the other at Monrovia, three days later, furnish the following information. Bro. Kistler had experienced another attack of fever, but was then "getting along remarkably well." Bro. Heigerd was again quite ill, and would likely, on that account, leave the mission for the United States, about the first of March. The Mission children and helpers were well.

On Saturday, the 26th of December, thirteen of the children that had been under religious instructions for three and a half years, and for the last few months, had received special instructions as catechumens, having now given evidence of a spiritual state, were by the holy ordinance of baptism, admitted to church membership. Their names are, Michael Diehl, Charles A. Hay, William A. Passavant, Walter Gunn, Thomas Hill, Rebecca Smith, Georgiana Morris, Annetta Ulery, Ann Turner, Mary Kiehl, Hannah Conrad, Catherine Luther, and Eliza Range. Four others, who were in the same class of catechumens, but who did not afford evidence of true repentance and faith, were not admitted. They, with others, will form another class, soon to be organized. On account of the sudden illness of Bro. Kistler the communion, which was to be held on the 27th of December, was postponed till the 10th of Jan., when the thirteen converts would commune for the first time. In the mean time, however, one of the four just mentioned, had become much impressed with the truth, and had been deeply distressed from a sense of his sinful state. A hope is expressed that a good work had begun in his heart, and he would probably be baptized on the Sunday of communion.

In view of the fact that some of the larger boys and girls were about to leave the school and settle on the reserved lands, the missionaries had made known to the natives around their readiness to receive some new recruits, and the chief, Jolla Billa, the constant friend of the mission, had brought them four of his own boys to be reared in the school, and another "head man" had brought them one boy.

The rice crop raised by the mission boys, under the supervision of Bro. Heigerd, had been gathered and threshed, and measured 237 "kroos," (half bushels.) Some of the boys were sawing lumber to repair and improve the buildings, and things, generally, at the mission were "moving along pleasantly."

Bro. Kistler had, on the 4th of January, witnessed, at Monrovia, the Capital of Liberia, the inauguration of Hon. Daniel B. Warner, president elect of the Republic. It was a joyous occasion; there were processions, speeches, a dinner, and so on, all passing off peaceably, and at night the town was brilliantly illuminated.

It is the design of the Executive Committee, in a few weeks, to send forth another missionary to Muhlenberg, and also during the year to erect some additional buildings, and introduce into the little community there, some further means for the promotion of its agricultural operations. The friends of the mission, therefore, are hereby informed, that any contributions which they may be able now to make, will be thankfully received, and applied to the purposes just mentioned. Donations may be remitted by mail to the subscriber at Lancaster, Pa., or to Martin Buehler, Esq., Philadelphia, Pa. A ship will sail from New York for Monrovia, during the latter part of April, when letters can be sent direct. The letters should be directed to the care of Yates & Porterfield, 115 Wall street, New York. A three-cent postage stamp is all that is necessary on each letter, as it will be carried free of charge from New York to Monrovia. M. Officer.

Lancaster, Pa., March 9th, 1864.

aith, by Rev. Hamilton. 18mo.
18mo.

AFRICAN MISSION.

The following brief letter, though not designed for publication, contains one or two items of intelligence, and will show the spirit in which our devoted Missionaries meet the trials of missionary life in Africa. M. Officer.

Muhlenburg Mission, Jan. 28, 1864.

Dear Bro:—Last night I had the great pleasure of receiving a letter from you. O, how glad I am to get news from the States! My health has not been good for four or five weeks. I have performed very little labor for the last four weeks, and for the last two, have been quite ill. This morning I walked to the river for the first time during two weeks. I have become greatly reduced in flesh; and this I think is all the better. I feel now as though I had gotten pretty well over my acclimating attacks, and may build up and enjoy health. I am at least not at all discouraged, but feel assured that the Lord has a great work for me to do here.

Bro. Heigerd is quite feeble, and is merely able to go about. He however still hesitates about going home, as he does not like to leave me alone. He was carried to Millsburg (two miles) on Monday, and succeeded in getting to the Cape, (Monrovia, twenty-five miles from Millsburg, by boat) and having attended to his business, returned last night, (Wed.)

We have now eight new school-children of the Golah tribe. Four of these, brought by Golla Billa, we call, Charles A. Heinitsh, Morris Officer, George M. Settlemoyer, and George F. Stelling The other four brought by Georgear (another chief,) we call Henry H. Zeigler, Peter Sahm, Garrison Draper and Annie Gundaker; only one girl.

The boys are cutting farm, (clearing off for planting.) All things move along smoothly and pleasantly. I look for my wife in the next New York vessel. All is right about my salary. The children who were received into the Church are consistent. I get no newspaper from America except the Lutheran Observer. I must have more news. Please send me a Philadelphia paper weekly, (via England.) Yours &c.,

J. Kistler.

18mo.
dridge. 18mo.
Hall. 18mo.
Hotchkin. 18mo.
no.
Testament. 18mo.
lied. 18mo.
ev. Henry. 18mo.
echism, by Rev. Vincent. 18mo.
by Rev. R. Sebbes. 18mo.
all. 18mo.
e Savior. 18mo.
ith, D.D. 18mo.
18mo.
and David Brown. 18mo.
an, Esq. 18mo.
mo.
Janeway. 18mo.
Vhence Came I? Whither Do I Go?
no.
18mo.
by Rev. McGill. 18mo.
1st and 2d Series. 18mo.
n Cummings, D.D. 18mo.
lyn. 18mo.
hos. Adam. 18mo.
e. 18mo.
. Thos. Smyth. 18mo.
8mo.
. Halyburton. 18mo.
Rod. 18mo.
ment, by Rev. S. Mitchell. 18mo.
lder, by S. Miller, D D. 18mo.
v. M. Mead. 18mo.
Faith, by Rev. Dickman. 18mo.
Scripture Doctrine on points of Christian
Reasons for Renouncing Anti-Paedobaptism. 18mo.
The Necessity of Reforming the Church. 18mo.
Annandale, or the Times of the Covenanters. 18mo.
Parental Duties, by Rev. Thos. Houston. 18mo.
The Holy Life and Death of Rev. John Janeway. 18mo.
Sketches of Church History. 18mo.
Letters to a Recent Convert. 18mo.
Hannah Lee, or Rest for the Weary. 18mo.

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

ORDINATION OF REV. J. M. RICE.

According to previous announcement, the Rev'ds P. Sahm, D. H. Focht, D. Sell, J. H. Steck, R. H. Fletcher, J. M. Rice and H. R. Fleck, of the Synod of Central Pennsylvania, also, Rev. M. Officer, agent for the Foreign Mission Committee, and Rev. G. B. Ort, of the Miami Synod, of Ohio, met, in Ministerial Session, on the afternoon of the 19th inst., in Lewistown, for the purpose of making arrangements for the ordination of the Rev. J. M. Rice. After hearing the report of the committee, previously appointed, it was Resolved, That we ordain Bro. J. M. Rice.

At half past seven in the evening, a large congregation having assembled, an instructive and edifying discourse, was delivered by Rev. P. Sahm, from 1st Timothy, 4: 16. After sermon, in obedience to the resolution passed in the afternoon, Rev. J. M. Rice was invited to present himself for ordination. The solemn rite was performed, according to the usual ceremony, by the imposition of the hands of the officers and brethren present, and by the invocation of the Holy Spirit in prayer. After these services, the Rev. M. Officer addressed Bro. Rice, with regard to the duties, trials and reward of a missionary. He presented to him the shadows as well as the lights of missionary life. The congregation was then dismissed by the singing of a hymn and the pronouncing of the benediction. Bro. Rice now awaits the sailing of the vessel which will carry himself and family to Muhlenberg mission. May the blessing of Almighty God attend his labors, and may the time soon come when the shackles shall fall from the body of every one of Afric's sable sons, and they also obtain that liberty with which Christ makes men free.

H. R. FLECK, Secretary.

MUHLENBURG MISSIONS.

From brief notes accompanying business letters, written by Bros. Heigerd and Kistler, at Muhlenberg Mission, March 1st, 1864, we learn that the affairs of the Mission were still in a prosperous condition, although Bro. Heigerd's health was very feeble. Bro. Kistler says: "I received your kind letter by the New York vessel. I looked anxiously for my family, but they did not come. Such are the ways of Providence. We must let patience have its perfect work. Since I last wrote I have been able to teach only from three to five days in the week, but I hope soon to be in the school all the time. I have Rebecca and Diehl, (two of the more advanced Congoes,) teaching the (recently received) Golah children. These children are learning right fast. They can nearly all repeat the Lord's Prayer, and they are beginning to spell pretty well. The boys (that is those about to leave the Mission) are now cutting their own home. All are as well as usual."

After a financial statement, Bro. Heigerd says: "My health is very feeble. I am, in fact, not able to do anything. All my friends, and the doctors too, advise me to go to America at once. You may therefore look for me home in June, the Lord willing. I go very reluctantly, but hope it may be for the best. I hope and pray that God may prosper this Mission."

About the 12th of June, Rev. J. M. Rice, and wife, and also Mrs. Kistler, who has been so long detained in this country, by the illness of her baby, intend to embark on the bark Greyhound, at New York, for this interesting and fruitful field of labor. And, as we thus increase our force of devoted laborers, we again ask the friends of Missions to aid us by both their prayers and their contributions.

M. OFFICER.

Lancaster, Pa., May 27th, 1864.

Life of Major-General Burne. 18mo.
Scenes in Chusan, or Missionary Labors. 18mo.
Jeannie's Scrap-book. 18mo.
The Duties and Responsibilities of the Pastoral Office. 18mo.
The Offices of Christ, by Rev. W. S. Plummer. 18mo.
The Divine Purpose Displayed, by Rev. J. Matthews. 18mo.
Rev. John Owen on Indwelling Sin. 18mo.
The Little Boy's Treasury of Precious Things. 18mo.
A Manual of the Christian Sabbath, by Rev. S. Miller, D.D. 18mo.
The Three Last Things, viz: Death, Judgment, and Eternity. 18mo.
Pictures of Truth. 18mo.
The Book of Popery, by Ingram Cobbin. 18mo.
Aunt Ruth, or the Persecuted not Forsaken. 18mo.
Life of Rev Jas. Hervey. 18mo.
Scripture Doctrine of Sanctification, by W. D. Snodgrass, D.D. 18mo.

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

AFRICAN MISSION.

Preliminary to the sailing of Rev. J. M. Rice and wife, and Mrs. Kistler, wife of Rev. J. Kistler, for Muhlenberg Mission, on the St. Paul's River, West Africa, a Union Farewell Missionary Meeting was held in Dr. F. W. Geisenheiner's Church, New York, on the evening of the 14th of the present month. The meeting, though not large, was still respectable in numbers, and was very spirited.

After singing, prayer was offered by Rev. A. H. M. Held. An appropriate address was made in the German language by Dr. Geisenheiner, and two brief but pointed addresses in the English language were made by Rev. S. Barnitz and Rev. V. L. Conrad. These were followed by an affectionate farewell by Bro. Rice, after which a contribution was solicited by the Superintendent, and the audience promptly responded in the giving of two hundred and one dollars and forty cents—partly in the way of making Life Members of the Foreign Missionary Society, and partly by a collection. The exercises closed with singing and prayer by Rev. E. J. Koons, of Brooklyn. Altogether this was one of the most interesting missionary meetings that the writer has ever attended. Many of the members of St. James' Church, under the pastoral care of Rev. J. L. Schock, were present, and as will be seen by the treasurer's acknowledgment of the receipts, took a prominent part in the contribution of funds.

On Wednesday evening, the 15th inst., the missionaries went on board the bark Greyhound, then lying at the dock in the East River; and on Thursday forenoon, the vessel loosed from her moorings and started down the bay. A brief note written on board by Bro. Rice, and brought back by the tug-boat, says that all were well, and well pleased, and that they expected a pleasant passage, although the small vessel is very much crowded. Our missionaries will have pleasant fellow-passengers, as there are are four other missionaries on board, destined for places south of Liberia. Captain Yates, with whom they sail, is not only an experienced seaman, but also a most kind and accommodating gentleman.

Only a day or two before these missionaries embarked, a brief letter, dated March 22d, 1864, was received from Bro. Kistler, from which I make the following extracts:

"This evening I heard that Captain Weber was at Monrovia, and would sail for America in a day or so. As Mr. Washington's boat is going down to the cape to-morrow, I will write you a few lines. . . . Since I wrote you last, I have been pretty well—have taught nearly every day—have given out provisions—done the trading (purchasing of articles needed) nearly all, and directed the children at work. We must

have help; there is work enough here for three persons. . . . Bro. Heigerd is quite feeble—he has suffered very much for a long time. He will leave for America about the first of May, in Capt. Alexander's vessel.

We burned one mission farm and two of the boys' farms last week. The boys are clearing and preparing for the sowing of rice. Two of the boys will build on the south of the mission farm, and two on the north. They have nearly all the timber on the ground for building. The girls are planting ginger, and the little boys cassada."

Religiously, we are in an encouraging condition. The children who were baptized and thus received into the church, walk consistently, and exert a good influence on the rest. Next Sabbath, a week, God willing, we will again have communion. I have a class of catechumens, but think I will receive none into the church this time. I could not attend to them as I wished, on account of illness. Some of them, I believe, are converted, but they need more instruction. The children are very much pleased with their new Bibles, hymn-books, geographies and arithmetics. The children recently received are doing well. The cloth you sent us is in great demand. We sell only for such trade as palm oil, rice, cotton, &c., (needed at the mission.) We ought to have a new house for the boys. All is well at the mission.

May God preserve our missionaries from the dangers of the great deep, and prosper their labors when in their appointed fields!

O.

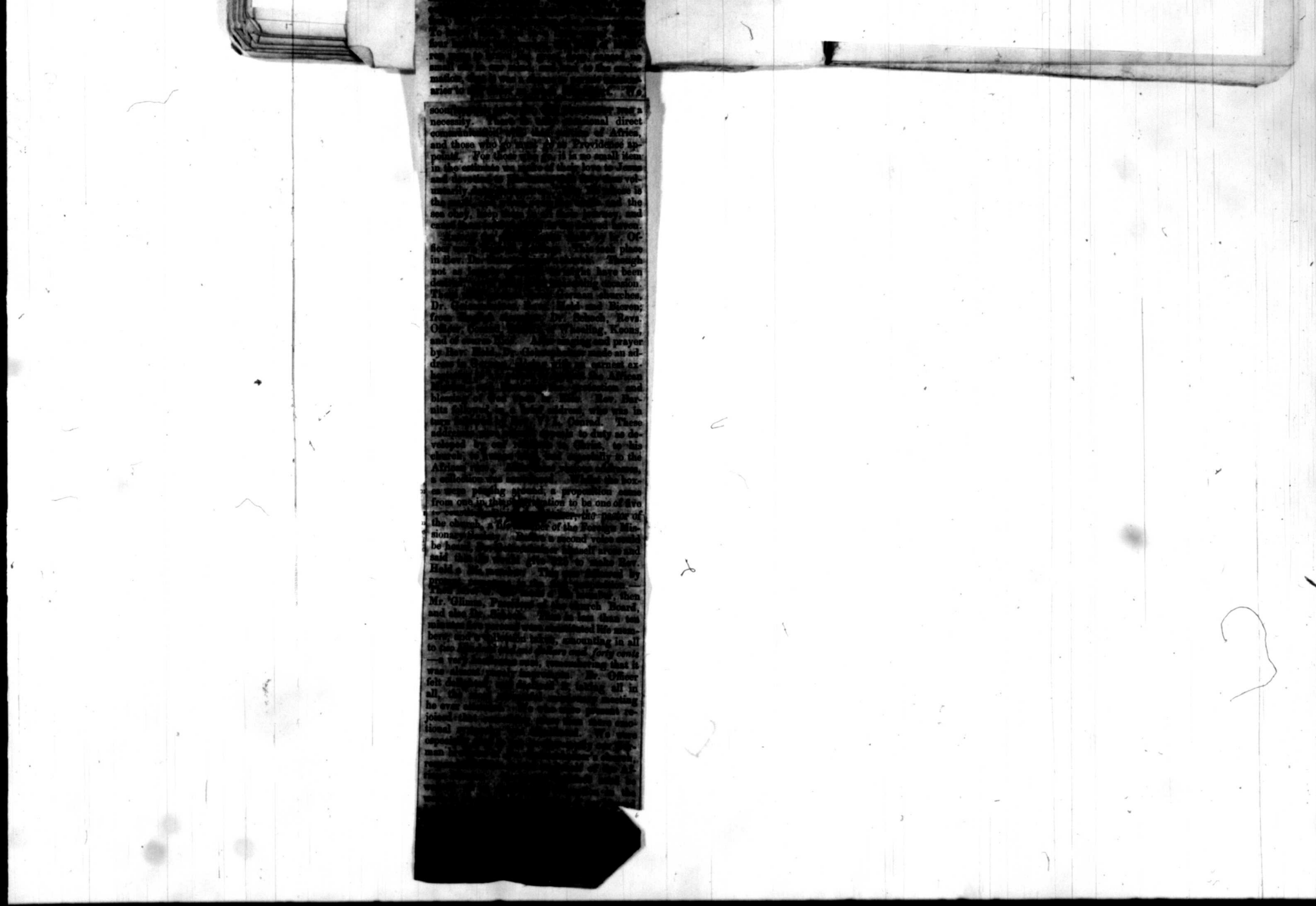
Lancaster, Pa., June 15th, 1863.

For the Lutheran Observer.

Farewell Missionary Meeting in New York.

Some time since the papers chronicled the "setting apart" of br. J. M. Rice to the special work of Muhlenberg Mission, in Western Africa. It is but proper that his departure for his field of labor, and at least some of the circumstances attending it, should be made known to the church.

Br. Rice and family, together with Mrs. Kistler, (wife of br. Kistler, now in Africa,) sailed on Thursday, June 10th, from the port of New York. Br. Officer had been in New York several days before purchasing supplies, and making other necessary arrangements for the Mission in general, and for the comfort of the little band of Gospel laborers, during their long and untiring journey. We [illegible] this when first informed of the means [illegible] voyage to their distant home, we [illegible] Portion of Minutes of General Synod at Fort Wayne Ind May 1866



teacher in the Palnaud, and as such, has the supervision of all the schools, and a sort of sub-supervision over the congregations. In one of his last letters he thus alludes to the response given last summer, by the churches and Sunday-schools, to our appeal in his behalf, and to the action of your Committee. "You can but faintly conceive the delight and thankfulness with which your very kind letter was received and read by us. The kind wishes, the expressions of Christian love and sympathy, and the favorable resolutions of the Committee, respecting my wants, have all so deeply impressed us, that we were at once constrained to lift up our hearts in grateful praise to our gracious God above," &c. He speaks of the transfer of the Mission to the supervision of Rev. Mr. Unangst. He refers with a sorrowing heart to the afflictions in Brother Gronning's family, which have caused his departure from the Mission field. In his report of 16th October last, he gives us an account of the Mission agents, the people of their congregations, the children of their schools, and of the heathen around them. But the length of this report forbids even an abstract here.

STATISTICS, 1865.—Communing members 125; Children 150, (whole number 275;) Telugu schools 7; Teachers 7; Scholars 60; Boys 50, Girls 10; Inquirers 145; Colporteurs 2.

Minutes General Synod Ft Wayne Ind. May 1864

AFRICAN MISSION.

Permit us now to turn your attention to another interesting and successful Mission of our church. We say, as a learned and worthy brother of the faith once said to the Secretary, respecting our India Mission: "Somebody must be praying for this Mission." For, during its brief history, other and contiguous missions have arisen and disappeared. The uniform testimony of all our Missionaries in Africa has been strong in its favor. Brother Kistler is full of praises in its behalf; so much so, that he fears the charge of egotism. But let me refer you to an address of Hon. Abraham Hanson, Commissioner and Consul General of the United States to Liberia, delivered by him before the Forty-ninth meeting of the American Colonization Society, (in the First Presbyterian Church, Washington, D. C.,) on the 16th of last January. This able address is in the African Repository for March, 1866. Mr. Hanson speaks thus: "The Muhlenberg or Lutheran Mission, on the St. Paul's river, is, according to my humble opinion, moving in a manner, and in a direction, which promises more general, gratifying, important, and permanent results than can be readily conceived or set forth. The indefatigable Missionary, Rev. Mr. Kistler, bestows his labors chiefly upon re-captured or liberated Africans, and other aborigines, who are instructed in manual labor, in a knowledge of letters, and in the doctrines of the Christian religion." Mr. Kistler, in one of his last letters, states that "the farm school" is admired by many, if not by all visitors. In a letter dated Muhlenberg, Augus 17th, 1865, he gives the following exhibit of the Mission, the number of children, and condition of things in general. "There are now," he says, "belonging to the Mission, 41 children—26 boys and 15 girls. There are also 5 girls and 5 boys married, who are living on the reservation, on ten acre lots. There are, therefore, in all who have been at the Mission, 51 persons now there. Besides these, 5 have died at the mission. Of the 51,—23 are members of our infant church. We hold our communion four times a year.

Our preaching, weekly prayer meetings, Sabbath school, and other religious exercises are well attended. The children are making very creditable progress in the school. Three—2 boys and 1 girl are rendering important aid in teaching. Each teaches about half an hour a day. "The Missionary work," continues Mr. Kistler, "is a delightful work. To see forty or fifty youths growing up under our immediate supervision, and one by one forsaking their superstitious notions and their idolatrous habits, and dedicating themselves to the Lord, is most cheering, most delightful." Indeed your Committee would reiterate, so far it is most cheering. But there are lights and shades in the history of every mission. We cannot refrain from expressing our regret, that the founder of this Mission, and the general and financial agent of our Society, felt himself constrained to tender his resignation to the Executive Committee, December 7th, 1864, retiring entirely from the foreign department of our Mission work. At the meeting of the above date, held in Albany, N. Y., "the Committee expressed their great satisfaction with the services of Brother Officer, in connection with the financial agency." They also expressed "their most cordial regret, because of the necessity requiring his presence in another field of labor, invoking the favor of God upon him and his efforts in future, for the honor of Jesus' name." Brother Officer reported, that there was paid on the Altemus Legacy into the African Fund, $557 15. Besides this, a note for $300, due October 27th, 1865, was given by Mr. Nicholas Altemus, of Indiana Co., Pa., executor of the Will of the late Adam Altemus. These sums make six-sevenths of the Altemus Legacy of $1000, bequeathed to the African Mission, or the six shares that were voluntarily released by the heirs who were of age, and who could, under the laws of Pennsylvania, have claimed the money.

The Committee would also report the return of Brother H. Heigerd from this Mission, on account of ill health. He was entirely prostrated in body, unable to continue his work in the Mission, where he had labored so faithfully and successfully. Nothing could save him but a return to this country. He arrived in New York, December 11th, 1864. His wife had preceded him to the same place, where she has since died. Mr. Heigerd has lately written us that his health is now good. He has a conditional appointment to Africa, but has not yet accepted it. We have met with another dark and mysterious providence in the early failure of the health of Brother Rice and his companion. His will was good, his love for his work true, but his frail constitution very soon gave way, under that withering climate which is so fatal to the white man. He landed in New York on the 26th of last July. He was just seven months and one week in the Mission service. In consequence of the want of laborers, Brother Kistler employed a Miss Mary Daoney as teacher, who came well recommended by Hon. Mr. James and Prof. Blagden. She labored acceptably some three months, and then died. A Mrs. Burns, widow of the well-known Bp. Burns, of Liberia, succeeded her; who is very competent as teacher, &c., and is very acceptable in her services. A young man by the name of Jacobs, lately from the Presbyterian Mission, has joined Brother Kistler's force, who is destined to be a valuable helper in the work for which he is preparing. We would inform the brethren that the African available fund is now overdrawn, by nearly $500; which must be

taken out of the $1000 invested. The returning Missionaries, and a heavy shipment of Goods to Africa, sent off on the 24th of last March, have made heavy drafts upon our treasury. Brethren, a native force is now in this Mission in due course of preparation, which, through God's blessing, will be a mighty power for good in that dark land. We depend upon you, to say whether the legitimate results now anticipated, and ardently desired, shall be realized or not. To be realized, you must immediately and liberally lift subscriptions, and send out a reinforcement forthwith. "Oh," says Mr. Hanson, to whom I have referred, "Oh, for a host of honest, upright, earnest, devoted, self-sacrificing, well-instructed men, to go forth, and enter this rich, ripe field!"

GENERAL FUND.

Receipts,	$19,340 91
Disbursements,	15,743 59
Balance in Treasury,	$3,597 32

AFRICAN FUND.

Receipts,	$6,323 58
Paid out,	5,787 51
Balance in Treasury,	$536 07

In concluding their report, the Executive Committee return into your hands the sacred trusts which you have long since committed to their charge. Thanking you for your continued and unbroken confidence in us, thinking that we have borne our share of the burdens in this department of the great work of our beloved Church, and believing that there are other and younger brethren that will serve you as well, we feel admonished to retire from the Executive department of our Foreign Mission. We assure you, dear brethern, that we shall never lose sight of its interests, never cease to pray for its permanency, enlargement, and saving power in the conversion of very many of the benighted heathen. May the rich blessing of the Lord of the harvest rest upon the Society, upon its work, its committee, and all its laborers! And finally, may the baptism of the Holy Spirit be vouchsafed to the churches!

Executive Committee,
J. Z. SENDERLING,
HENRY N. POHLMAN,
WM. N. SCHOLL,
ANDREW WETZEL.

GREATER INTEREST IN FOREIGN MISSIONS.

The following resolution was proposed, and, after having been discussed at some length, the further consideration of it was postponed until the evening session:

Resolved, That we feel it to be our religious duty to make more earnest efforts in our several spheres to secure an increased interest throughout our church in the work of Foreign Missions.

(For the Lutheran and Missionary.)

AFRICAN MISSION.

Letters, dated as late as June 2d, 1864, have been received from Muhlenberg, per the Thomas Pope, Captain Alexander, of New York.

Brother Heigerd's health had so greatly improved just before the vessel left Liberia, that he decided on delaying his return home. He says: "I had made all my arrangements to go to America—had even packed my trunks, in part, and was waiting for Captain Alexander on his return to New York; but he did not come at the time appointed, and, in the meantime, God so mercifully and wonderfully restored my health, that I felt it my duty to remain. If I die here, it is only what I wish to do. I wish to die on the battle-field, and to be buried there. It would give me a great deal of pleasure to see my friends in America; but, if we are faithful to God, we will soon meet in heaven." Brother Kistler reports, that, "For the last five or six weeks, his health had been as good as it ever was in America, except a few slight attacks of fever, lasting only half a day, or sometimes a day." He was, therefore, able to "teach three days in the week, (Bro. Heigerd teaching the rest of the time,) to catechize once a week, lecture on Wednesday evening, and preach and conduct Sabbath-school on Sunday."

The Manual Labor Department of the Mission was doing well. The rice crop for the season had been sown, though not so large a one as that of last year, on account of Bro. Heigerd's being unable to superintend the work, as he had done before. About one acre of land had been planted in ginger; gardening had begun, and various kinds of seeds sent out were being tried, and the results noted for future report.

The four large boys, (now young men,) Chas. P. Krauth, John D. Martin, William A. Passavant and Charles A. Hay, had chosen their lots on the reserved lands adjoining the Mission farm, had cleared off and sown their rice-fields, and had nearly finished their respective little dwellings, and, therefore, one item in the list of articles ordered is that of "marriage certificates." These boys were working most industriously, sometimes going out to work "before daylight," and thereupon the hope is expressed, that they will do well for themselves.

The school and Sunday-school were both in a good condition, as the pupils generally were advancing in their attainments, and the little Golah children last received were "learning rapidly," and were giving the missionaries "no trouble."

merce of New York City, Feb. War. New York, 1860. 8vo.

Female College, 1860, '61.

rvey of Kentucky.
eace Conference at Washing-

er, England.
Manchester, England. 2 vols

ntile Library Association. St.

m, 1861. Jefferson Branch of James Murray for the Defen-

itees of the Township of Perrys- d Toledo Railroad Company. us. 4to.

Columbia College, 1861–'62.

el G. Drake. Boston, 1862.

g Ile, which is the continent of

politicians and envious military 62. 8vo. 2 copies.

genbuch. Albany, 1861. 8vo.

ntiary. Albany, 1862. 8vo.

Tract and Missionary Society.

r 1862. Albany. 12mo. 2

r 1861. Albany, 1862. 8vo.

Constitution and By-Laws of the Board of Trade of Albany. Albany, 1862. 8vo.

The infant church was also prosperous. The thirteen youths received into its communion three months ago, were "living as consistently as could possibly be expected of persons so recently brought under the influence of the gospel." There was also a "marked increase of attention to the word of God whenever it was preached."

The general news are, that a large rebel privateer passed down the coast in sight of Munrovia about the 15th of May, and created great consternation, as one or two American trading ships, that are great favorites with the Liberians, were at the time on the lower coast. The war between the interior native tribes was still "raging as fearfully as ever," but no fear was felt for the safety of the Mission. A hapless young alligator, "three feet long," in tampering too much with a wolf-trap, set to catch the worrisome leopards about the Mission, had lost his life. The crops of sugar and coffee along the St. Paul's River were unusually large the past season, "perhaps as much as in all previous years together;" and still larger preparations were going on for the production of these two articles during the present year. A large new steam sugar-mill had been erected only about three miles below our Mission, and on the same side of the river. Other improvements were going forward in this part of the Republic.

Besides the letters from the missionaries, we have this time sundry minor epistles from the Christian youths of the Mission. These epistles, written in a tolerable hand, contain warm personal greetings, and abound in expressions of gratitude for the great favors they have received from American Christians, and especially from God, the Father of all. They recount the studies pursued at the Mission, and the progress made in them, the various meetings held, the work done in the garden and elsewhere, and the joyful times at the Mission on "Saturdays, when they have singing and music on the melodeon." Four years ago, these children were the veriest heathen, totally ignorant of God and of Christian civilization. Let us thank God and take courage!

M. Officer.

Lancaster, Pa., July 10, 1861.

---

ened in regular session in the
, on the 7th day of May, 1862.

Reg. N. Y. V., who died Nov.

nnual Commencement of the
By Prof. J. M. Ward, M.D.

nistry of the Rev. Dr. Wyckoff,
ny, 1862. 8vo.
Bible Society. Albany, 1862.

of Hon. Edward McPherson,

2. 8vo.

ation of Property. Washing-

General Stone, and the rights
vo.

Mercantile Library Association
8vo.

RK
ral Society of Mechanics and
8vo. 2 copies.

rary Company of Philadelphia.

Scioto Gazette for 1862. Fo.

McKee & McClennand, Tiffin, O.
Tiffin Tribune for 1862. Fo.

W P. Noble, M. C.
Speech of Hon. D. W. Voorhees, in Congress, Feb. 20, 1862. 8vo.
Fremont's hundred days in Missouri. Speech of Hon. F. P. Blair, in Fremont's defence. Washington, 1862. 8vo.
Speech of Hon. W. P. Noble, at Norwalk, Aug. 22, 1862. 8vo.
Speech of Hon. W. P. Noble, in Congress, on the rebellion, June 6, 1862. 8vo.

For the Lutheran Observer.

Muhlenberg Mission.

On Sabbath, 10th of April, we had our second communion season since my arrival here. Our meeting began on Wednesday evening, and continued until Sabbath evening. During these meetings the children seemed to be deeply interested, and the young members of the church prayed earnestly for the conversion of all their unconverted companions. It was truly a refreshing season to all of us. God was with us, we felt his Spirit in our hearts. From the fact of me being ill much of the time, during the interval between the first and second time of our communions, I was not able to hear my class of catechumens as frequently as I desired, hence thought it best to instruct them three months longer before admitting any to church fellowship. Our young members whom I received into the church some time ago have been living very consistently, and some are zealous and faithful workers in the vineyard of the Lord; reproving sin in others, and admonishing them to turn from their evil ways and give their hearts to the Lord. They also speak words of comfort to the weak. These faithful ones are some of the most intelligent children, and I feel them already to be quite a help to me. Our Wednesday evening prayer meeting is attended by all the children, and as they are advancing in the acquisition of the English language and general knowledge their prayers are becoming more intelligent both in our prayer-meetings and Sabbath services; the children listen with increased attention to the Word of God as it is expounded.

The Sabbath School is in a flourishing condition; many of the children are becoming fond of reading. We have not as many books as we would like to have; could not one of our large Sabbath Schools send us some of their books which they have laid aside? The day school is doing as well as I could expect. In this department we greatly need help. Br. Heigerd has not been able to teach for four or five months; I have been ill during part of that time, so that the school was left in the hands of sister Arnet, who has as many outside duties as she can perform. I rejoice that there is a prospect of help coming.

This is a busy time with us—the rains are just setting in, and it is the time for planting our rice, edoes, potatoes, gardening, &c. The dries were long and severe, yet our coffee, hedge fence, &c., endured them very well.—The coffee trees look very fine, and the hedge is growing rapidly. Next year, (if I am spared and it meets with the approbation of the superintendent and Executive Committee) I intend to have some sugar cane planted, as we have some land which is well adapted to the raising of cane. There has been an immense quanity of sugar and coffee raised this season. Hundreds of thousands of pounds have been sent to America and England. It is a very valuable crop and is very easily cultivated, as it need be planted but once, after which it will grow from the root.

A few days ago I attended the dedication of a large steam sugar mill, located two miles and a half below us, on the bank of the St. Paul's. The President of the republic, with some of his cabinet, together with many other distinguished citizens, were present on the occasion. Speeches were made by the President, several Rev. gentlemen and lawyers, after which all were invited to a well furnished table. Though there were two or three hundred persons present, all were supplied.—Everything passed of quietly and orderly.—This is the fourth steam sugar mill that has been erected on the St. Paul's river within the last few years, some 15 or 18 besides are worked by animal power. Liberia is a fixed fact. She is now, by the blessing of God, prepared to take a respectable stand with other civilized nations of the world. She has great wealth; all that is wanting is devolopment.—Her wealth is in the soil, no country in the world is better adapted to the raising of sugar cane and coffee than this. I am glad to see that the land holders are beginning to wake up to see their real interests; until recently nearly every one trafficked in palm oil, with the natives, and neglected their farms. But this year they are gathering up all the cane tops they can get, and some even pay $6 per thousand for them. This is a move in the right direction.

The petty wars which have been kept up around us for several years are subsiding.—Some time ago a party of warriors came from the east side of the river to this (west) side to attack a town but a few miles from us. They were, however, sent after the same day by several kings who live near the bank of the river, and who are peace men. The natives are very friendly with us, and bring us palm oil, rice, fowls, &c. in exchange for American dry goods, iron kettles, &c., &c.

It is frequently reported that war is coming here. The other night some of our boys were out fishing; a few of our neighbor king's men, who were fishing too, came up to them. The boys cried out, "Who's there!" No answer; on came the men. The boys became frightened and ran for home. When they arrived, they soon had all the boys armed with cutlasses and guns, and then came and told us that war was coming. They saw some men

from another country with long hair, &c. I laughed at them, and told them they were some neighbor natives trying to frighten them; and so it turned out to be. Next morning these men from another country came and offered us their fish for sale. They were natives who lived close by us. I have never felt the least danger. Some of the natives refused for some time to give us any of their children, for fear they would be taken from us by their enemies. We however finally convinced them that they would be safer with us than with them, and got the children.

My health is very good now. I have as good health and as much energy as I had in America. During the fever, for three or four months, I was very weak, and had but little inclination to do anything. The fever is very prostrating. Br. Heigerd's health has improved slightly; he, however, feels it his duty, as he is advised by the physicians, to go to the states to recover his health. He will leave the Mission in a few days. May the Lord give him a safe and speedy voyage, and may it be blessed to the restoration of his health. The children are well as usual; some still have yaws. Let all who read these letters lift their hearts in prayer to God for Muhlenberg Mission. J. KISTLER.

P. S. May 10th. Br. Heigerd has this day, after consulting a physician, concluded not to go to the states at present. His health has recently somewhat improved. J. K.

4

For the Lutheran Observer.

Muhlenberg Mission.

I presume you have been informed before this that the missionaries, Rev. J. M. Rice and family and my own family, who embarked from New York on the 16th of June, on the bark Grayhound, arrived at Monrovia on the 25th of July. They had a speedy and pleasant voyage. On the 27th I met them all at Monrovia in good spirits and with improved health. This was especially the case with our little son, who had been ill so long in America. On the morning of the 28th we ascended the beautiful St. Pauls—arrived at the mission between 6 and 7 o'clock P. M. We had the pleasure of Rev. T. Burrow's company, who remained with us one night. Rev. Burrows is a young man of excellent parts; he is a missionary to Cape Palmas. The newly arrived missionaries remained well until the 13th of August, when br. Rice and lady and the two babies took an attack of fever. The attacks of all were light. Br. Rice, I believe, had no chill, yet he had fever and also a cold connected with it. Mrs. Kistler took her first attack on the 18th inst., and though she has been able to be up most of the time, she feels very weak and indisposed, which is a natural resul. of African fever. The rest of the missionaries have not gotten along as well thus far as Mrs. Kistler, yet, as above intimated, none of them have suffered severely. All have been up to the present time, able to sit up part of the day, and all are now in a fair way of getting over this attack safely. My own health, on account of over exertion in getting our goods to the mission, and on account of a multiplicity of duties to perform, such as waiting on the sick, superintending the building of the boys house, teaching, preaching, &c., &c., has not been so good. I have, however, all the time except four or five days been able to attend to my duties. The children at the mission are as well as usual; those who had the yaws have nearly all recovered. The boys and girls who were recently married, and are living in their own houses, are doing well—Two of them, Geiger and Krauth, have been doing a good part of the sawing for the house we are erecting. A few days ago Krauth was unfortunate in having a stick of timber fall on him by the giving away of the pit; he is not now able to saw. I may say, in sawing timber here, the log is first hewed and then lined, after which it is pushed up on skates or poles, the ends of which rest on the ground and on a pole supported by forks, about five or six feet from the ground, when the log is pushed up to the forks supporting the pole, the end of the skates resting on the ground are raised and supported by forks. One sawyer then stands on top of the log and one on the ground underneath, and in this way they saw the stick. In this way all the timber—of which there is not a little sawed—is sawed. One of the forks giving way, Krauth, who was underneath, was struck—no bones were broken, but he was badly bruised. The rest of the boys who are free are employed by the mission to plant coffee, hedge, potatoes, eddoes, &c.

Four carpenters are working at the boys house, and will complete it in a few weeks, if we do not have too much rain. The lumber is nearly all on the ground and some of the boys are now bringing in stones for the foundation.

Religiously, we are getting along very comfortably. Of all the children who have been received into church fellowship, none have been guilty of any gross violation of the law of God, but on the other hand they are in general very faithful to their christian duties, such as attending preaching, Sabbath school, prayer-meetings, &c. I am pleased to say that those of the boys and girls who have most influence over the rest exert it in favor of the cause of Christ.

Our Sabbath school has been well attended, but have suffered for want of teachers. I hope that [illegible] missionaries who recently arrived will soon be restored to health, and will be able to help in the work of the Lord.

The school is doing well. The children were much pleased with the Bibles and music books recently sent by br. Officer, the money for which was so kindly donated by our dear friends. I hope the Lord may bless and reward them. Be assured, dear friends, that books of all kinds are put to a good use at Muhlenberg.

Our vegetables on the farm are growing nicely. The young coffee trees are bearing abundantly this season.

We are putting out about 1,500 coffee trees these rains. To-day the boys began to cut rice, of which we have six or eight acres.

The country around us is now at peace—for years we have had petty wars carried on, but the various tribes seem to have settled their palavers (disputes). These wars were carried on principally for plunder.

August, 31*st*, 1864. J. KISTLER.

29

e Expulsion of a Senator. Washington,

enate. Speech of Hon. M. S. Wilkinson.

8vo.

e on Executive Usurpation, July 16, 1861.

Land Office. 8vo.

nts of the Smithsonian Institute. Wash-

Senate, March 13, 1862. 8vo.

Expedition. 4to.

o.

istical Memoir, by James W. Taylor. St.

LYMAN TRUMBULL, U. S S.,

Speech of Hon Lyman Trumbull, on introducing a Bill to Confiscate the Property of Rebels, and Free their Slaves. Washington, 1861. 8vo. 3 copies.

Report on the Commercial Relations of the United States with Foreign Nations, for the year ending September 30th, 1860. Washington, 1861. 4to.

DAVID TOD, Columbus, O.,

House of Refuge for Western Pennsylvania. Pittsburg, 1861. 8vo.

C. L. VALLANDIGHAM, M. C,

Speech of Hon. C. L. Vallandigham on the "United States Note Bill." Washington, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. C. L Vallandigham, in the House of Representatives, Feb 20, 1861. Washington, 1861. 8vo.

Justice to the North-west: Remarks of Mr. Vallandigham and Mr. McClennard, in the House of Representatives, December 10, 1861. 8vo

Speech of Hon. C. L. Vallandigham, on Executive Usurpation, July 10, 1861. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. Samuel Hooper on the Treasury note bill, Feb. 3, 1862. 8vo.

Remarks on Hon. Benj. F. Thomas on the Treasury note bill, Feb. 6, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. Henry L. Dawes on Government contracts. Washington, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. D. W. Voorhees in the House of Representatives, Feb. 20, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. Jacob Collamer on the Treasury note bill, Feb. 12, 1862 8vo.

Impolicy of making Paper a Legal Tender: Speech of Hon. Justin S. Morrell, Feb. 4, 1862. 8vo.

Reply of Hon. C. L. Vallandigham on Democratic loyalty to the Union. Washington, 1862. 8vo.

W. T. WILLEY, U. S. S.

Object of the War: Speech of Hon. W. T. Willey, of Virginia, Dec. 19–20, 1861. 8vo.

W. F. Willey, U. S. S.—Continued.

Speech of Hon. Charles Sumner on Maritime Rights. Washington, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. M. F. Conway in the House of Representatives, Dec. 12, 1861. Washington, 1861. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. Geo. W. Julian in the House of Representatives, Jan. 14, 1862. Washington, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. Geo. H. Pendleton in House of Representatives, Dec. 10, 1861. 8vo.

Objects of the War: Speech of Hon. Thomas D. Elliott in the House of Representatives, Dec. 12, 1861. 8vo.

Emancipation of Slavery in Rebel States: Speech of Hon. A. Harding in House of Representatives, Dec 17, 1861. 8vo.

The Trent case: Speech of Hon. Wm. D. Kelly in the House of Representatives, Jan. 16, 1862. 8vo.

Obituary addresses of Hon. Pomeroy, Dixon and Foster on the death of Brigadier-General Lyon, delivered in the Senate, Dec. 10, 1861. Washington, 1861. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. G. W. Dunlap in the House of Representatives, Jan. 31, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. H. S. Lane in the Senate, Jan. 21, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. S. S. Cox in vindication of General McClellan, Jan 31, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. J. A. Gurley, Jan. 29, 1862. 8vo.

Speech of Hon. Aaron Sargeant on the Pacific Railroad as a military necessity. Washington, 1862. 8vo.

Suppression of the Rebellion: Speech of Hon. Richard A. Harrison, Jan. 23, 1862. 8vo.

Impolicy of making Paper a Legal Tender: Speech of Hon. Justin S. Morrell, Feb. 4, 1862. 8vo.

Issues of the Republic: Speech of Hon. S. C. Fessenden. Washington, 1862. 8vo.

M. S. Wilkinson, U. S. S.

Expulsion of Mr. Bright: Speech of Hon. M. S. Wilkinson, Jan. 20, 1862. 8vo.

Joseph Willard, Boston.

Memoir of Major Simon Willard. 8vo.

James C. Wetmore, Columbus, O.

Historical Notices of Connecticut. By William S Porter. Hartford, 1842. 12mo. Nos. 1, 2. 2 copies.

Address delivered before the Graduating Class of Starling Medical College. By Rev. Julius E Grammer. Columbus, 1862 8vo.

Government Contracts. Second Session of Thirty-Seventh Congress. Report No. 2.

Journal of Proceedings of the Seventy-Seventh Annual Convention in Trinity Church, Newark, N. J. June 30 and 31, 1860. Jersey City, 1860. 8vo.

Catalogue of the Theological Seminary of the Diocese of Ohio and Kenyon College, 1859-60. Gambier, 1860. 8vo.

Discourse on the death of Rev. Nicholas Murray. By Rev. Dr. Sprague. 1861.

Proceedings of the Seventy-Sixth Annual Convention of St. Mary's Church. New Jersey, 1859.

History of the College of New Jersey from its commencement, 1746 to 1783. 1846.

6

For the Lutheran Observer.

African Mission.

Some cheering items of intelligence will be found in the following brief extracts of letters recently received from our missionaries at Muhlenberg Mission, West Africa.

Under date of July 29th, Rev. J. Kistler, who for many months had been awaiting the arrival of his wife and little child from this country, says: "It is with great pleasure that I now can inform you that the dear missionaries have arrived safely and in good health.—They landed at Monrovia on the 25th inst.—

I got news of their arrival on the 26th, and with Mr. Harrison's large canoe started for the Cape on the morning of the 27th; I met my dear wife and child on shore. We came up the river on the 28th, and arrived safely at the mission in the evening. We had a very pleasant day for the trip, and all were delighted with the beautiful scenery along the St. Pauls. They are all in good spirits, and my wife and child are in better health than they were when they embarked in America.—I am now grateful to you for the judicious purchases you made for us. We got some of our goods up yesterday and will get the rest to-morrow. I will let the missionaries speak for themselves in regard to their opinion of matters and things at the mission. We will immediately proceed in the erection of the 'Boys' House.' Mr. Jacobs (a colored man connected with the mission church) will do the carpenter work. My health is still very good. I am very well satisfied that I am to continue pastor of the church. I now have most of the words in the Golah language arranged in alphabetical order."

On the same date of the above, Rev. J. M. Rice, who lately left this country for Africa, says: "I had commenced a letter to you while on the ship, but I will now write again from my new home. Our arrival here was very welcome. The mission children were anxiously waiting to receive us. I have not been here long enough to become much acquainted with any of them. That part of the mission house heretofore unoccupied is nearly ready for our occupancy. * * I like the situation of the mission very much, and when we once become comfortably fixed will feel very much at home. Everything looks well on the farm; but the appearance in the house is not so good. (There had been no lady missionary there for some months.)

"I will tell you how I stood the sea voyage. We found the captain, Yates, one of the kindest of men. He did all in his power to make us comfortable. But with all his kindness he could not keep us from getting seasick. I made my berth my constant friend during half of the voyage. I am now very well. I helped to celebrate, at Monrovia, the 26th of July—the anniversary of Liberian Independence, and feasted at the bountiful table of Dr. M. Gill, and I must say that I never saw a table so richly laden with good things. I would like to write you many other things, but cannot for want of time."

Br. Heigerd, who has for some time been in feeble health, left the mission immediately after br. Rice's arrival, and went to Cape Palmas, whence he will return to the United States; but will perhaps not reach home before the middle of December. M. Officer.

Lancaster, Pa., Oct. 21st, 1864.

7

For the Lutheran Observer.

The African Mission.

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions, held here yesterday and to-day, the resignation of the undersigned, as General Agent, was formally received, and as this general agency embraced the superintendence of the African Mission, that superintendence has now ceased, and all the books, papers, &c., of the mission have been transferred to the Corresponding Secretary, Rev. J. Z. Senderling, Johnstown, Fulton county, N. Y., to whom, hereafter all letters concerning this mission should be directed. The intercourse between the committee and the agent has all along been most fraternal and harmonious and the meeting here has been most cordial. This committee, including the Corresponding Secretary, perform all their labors in behalf of our Foreign Missions gratuitously, and inasmuch as since the transfer of the African Mission to their care, more than two years and a half ago, they have manifested the same deep interest in its welfare, as in that of our other missions, ~~hereby~~ the church will continue to sustain them in their difficult but noble work. Surely!

The most recent intelligence from our missionaries at Muhlenberg, in Africa, is still cheering. Rev. J. M. Rice and wife, who had been very ill with African fever, were recovering very rapidly, and would soon resume their regular duties. The crops on the mission farm were very good, and the progress of the school children in learning was still very encouraging. The natives around the mission were still becoming more and more friendly to the missionaries.

A ship will sail from New York to Monrovia, Liberia, during the latter part of January, 1865, when letters and packages designed for the missionaries can be transmitted. Such letters and other articles should be sent to the care of George P. Ockershausen, Esq., 21 Rise street, New York; and a manifest or list of articles contained in the box or package with the prices thereof, should be sent to Mr. Ockershausen by mail. M. Officer.

Albany, N. Y., Dec. 8, 1864.

For the Lutheran Observer.

Africa.

I will in the opening of my communication acknowledge the receipt of a fine second-hand S. S. library, presented by the Sunday-school of St. Paul's Lutheran Church, York, Pa., Rev. W. M. Baum Pastor. This was a timely donation, as our children were very much in want of a good S. S. library. The donors may feel assured that they have the warmest thanks of the missionaries and the children, and that these books will be carefully read.

The health of the missionaries is now pretty good. Although br. and sister Rice have suffered considerably, I hope they will now enjoy better health and be permitted to spend many days in benighted Africa. Oh, that the Lord would send more faithful laborers into this wide and open field of heathenism. Hundreds of laborers could find work here, and their labors of love would not be in vain, as the minds of the heathen are prepared to receive the Gospel.

Spiritually, we are doing as well as could be expected at the mission. Though we have had no special work of grace recently, yet members of the church are striving to do their duty, and some of the unconverted have recently expressed a desire to become followers of the meek and lowly Jesus. I have formed a class of catechumens lately. All of whom I hope and pray will give their hearts to the Lord, and will thus be fit subjects for baptism and church membership.

The school is in a good condition. Six of our children are now receiving special instruction, and have all the morning hours given them for study. These six express an anxiety to become missionaries and teachers. Two of them have for the past six months rendered considerable assistance in teaching. At Christmas we expect to have an examination and exhibition, at which I wish some of the friends of the mission could be present so as to see and hear for themselves.

On account of the long continuance of the rains and the difficulty of getting out lumber, the boys' house is not yet completed, though it is under roof, and will be finished in a few weeks.

Last week I was at the Cape to meet Capt. Alexander, of N. Y.—bought some flour at $22.00 per barrel, butter $1.05 per pound, hams 52c. per pound; thus you see living in Africa is high. American drafts are 50 per cent. below par. The great mass of the people in Liberia are compelled to live on the products of the country, such as potatoes, cassada, eddoes, rice, palm oil, &c. Palm oil answers the same purpose as lard or butter, most of persons are fond of it, though I think I shall never learn to eat it. Fresh meat is exceedingly scarce. We sometimes get some venison. Though deer are plentiful, yet they are hard to catch on account of the thick jungle all around. "Bush Cows" are also plentiful, but are very wild. A few days ago I walked one quarter of a mile from the house where I found the path full of the tracks of Bush cows. There seemed to be quite a herd. These wild cattle are as large as the common American cattle, and in day-time stay far back in the deep jungle; at night they come out to graze. They are said to be very ferocious. A few days ago a large sea cow was seen about half a mile above us, on the river. The last two times I was at the Cape, I saw each time an alligator; one was about ten feet long, and I was within twenty feet of him.

Things on the farm are doing well. We had a fine crop of rice, potatoes, eddoes, and cassada are quite plentiful with us. The coffee looks well, and some of the larger trees are quite full of berries. Our coffee farm will, in a few years, be quite valuable to the mission. There will be a great crop of sugar in Liberia this season, as there is much planted, and it is looking well—from $75 to $100 is made from an acre of cane.

J. KISTLER.

DEATH OF MRS. HEIGERD.

We learn, with profound regret, of the death, at the residence of her brother, Edward Kilpatrick, in N. Y., on Friday, Feb. 24th, of Mrs. Margaret Heigerd, wife of Rev. Henry Heigerd, after a long and painful sickness, contracted during ten years of missionary labor in Africa. May the God of all consolation sustain her deeply afflicted husband in this sore bereavement, and may He, in His great goodness, raise up for the holy work of missions, others who shall follow in the footsteps of this faithful, beloved, and now sainted woman. She rests in Jesus, and is in eternal joy and peace.

ORNIA.

nes, with an Appendix. 8vo. 2 copies

nes, with an Appendix. 8vo. 2 copies

Foreign Missions.

For the Lutheran Observer.

THE AFRICAN MISSION.

The Corresponding Secretary has just received letters from the Missionaries, brs. Rice and Kistler. The latter sends another communication for your paper. Br. Rice gives a very cheering account of the Mission thus: "The Mission is prospering as much, if not more, than it has heretofore done. Everything on the farm looks flourishing. The bush is gradually cut down as new land is needed. It is now (Feb. 14th, 1865,) coffee picking time. We have already gathered nine or ten pounds. The children are making commendable progress in the school. Things look bright and promising. Much has been done, but there remains much more to do. The work has just been commenced, and it must be carried on. Therefore more laborers are needed. More means will be required. A greater love for souls should manifest itself by increased liberality for the salvation of the world. O that our church could be stirred up to do her duty." &c.

I am sorry to be obliged to announce that this brother and his family feel constrained, on account of ill health, to return to America. Mr. Kistler adds in a note: "The Greyhound has just arrived, (Feb. 28th, 1865,) and br. Rice and family will leave in a few days."

Cor. Secretary.

Johnstown, May 2, 1865.

N. B.—By the arrival of the Greyhound br. Kistler learns and regrets that the hounds (he had ordered four) had not been sent out by the Messrs. Porterfield & Co. There are plenty of deer near them, but they cannot get them easily without the hounds.

Cor. Secretary.

For the Lutheran Observer.

AFFAIRS IN AFRICA.

The only death that has occurred at Muhlenberg since my arrival here was that of John Heck. John Heck, aged about sixteen years, has gone to eternity. After an illness of three weeks, he died on the morning of the 11th of January, 1865. His disease was the sleepy disease; he was unable to speak for eight or ten days before his death; his limbs were cold three or four days before he died, he was interred the same day he died. Of his religious hope I cannot say much. He was a member of my present catechetical class, and, when spoken to personally, he always answered; he was trying to be good. He often prayed earnestly that the Lord would give to him a new heart. He was a quiet boy, and it was difficult for me to determine whether he was truly converted or not. He has gone, and has proven to us that in the bloom of youth we may suddenly be cut off. Many persons die of the sleepy disease—it seems to be incurable. In the first stages of the disease the subject becomes very sleepy and stupid, in the last stages he looses all inclination and power to speak, the limbs become cold and stiff, and thus the subject, seemingly without much pain, dies.

The other children at the Mission are as well as usual, some have sores and a few have yaws. Sores or ulcers are a very common thing in this country. My family and I are quite well. We bless the Lord for bestowing upon us such comparative good health. It is true we have suffered some, but the Lord has at all times raised us up, and now we have fair prospects, as far as health is concerned, to remain here some time.

I am sorry to say that br. Rice and family are still subjects of suffering. Quite recently br. Rice had a very severe attack, and Mrs. Rice, about the same time, had eight successive chills in so many days. On account of their almost continuous sickness here, they have determined to embark for America by the first opportunity. We hope other help will be sent us soon. We need help greatly. We believe the Lord will raise up men who will carry this glorious and encouraging work forward. No field of labor is more inviting than this—in none can a faithful Christian laborer accomplish more good. The Lord has opened the hearts of these heathen, and they but want the Gospel brought to them, and they will receive it with open and glad hearts.

The religious interests of the Mission are in an encouraging condition. There have not recently been any striking cases of conversion, but the good seed is growing. Our meetings are attended by all, and the word is heard with due attention.

The school, on account of the illness of the Missionaries, has been somewhat neglected. We need a good teacher at once.

On the 1st of February, Br. Rice and family and myself and family crossed the river to Harrisburg, to visit some friends. In the

evening, coming home, our large canoe struck a rock, turned over, and in an instant we were all dashed into the river. The water was very rapid, but not more than two or three feet deep. I had some difficulty in getting to my feet, on account of the swiftness of the water. When I stood up I found my wife and child near me in a drowning condition. The babe at first was in her arms, but had gotten a little way from her. I grasped them up at the first effort, both were speechless, but soon recovered. Br. Rice and family were rescued by the boys. All were in imminent danger, but the good Lord delivered us. Providentially a large rock was near by, on to which we clambered. From three to six men are drowned yearly on the St. Paul's.

Recently, three of Liberia's most prominent men have gone to eternity. Ex-President Benson died of an abscess in the side. Judge Drayton was drowned, and Rev. Beverly Wilson died of lung fever. One of the two former would have been a candidate for the Presidency next year. Hon. B. Warner is the only one spoken of now. He has been a faithful President, and deserves the honor of the office again.

J. KISTLER.

February 23, 1864.

For the Lutheran Observer.

AFRICAN MISSION.

A DONATION.

The reception of donations by the Missionaries or children at Muhlenberg is among the uncommon things. In America many faithful Ministers are receiving donations—this is as it should be in these hard times, but isolated Missionary is forgotten; since I am here, which is now nearly two years, I have not received a copper's worth as a gift. Small gifts would be very highly appreciated by us who are cut off from the society of our dear Christian brethren and relatives. At other Missions the children receive many gifts—for example at Corisco and Gaboon Stations down the coast.

I have the pleasure, however, by the request of the party who was the recipient of a nice gift to chronicle the event as the first of the kind here and to return our warmest thanks to the kind donors.

On the evening of the 4th of March, 1865, the hearts of Charles A. Hay and Georgiana Hay were made glad by the reception of a box of articles valued at $20. The box contained calico, thread, needles,—one pair scissors, hooks, knives and forks, spoons, an axe, &c., &c., just the very things they needed in their young household. The kind donors of this highly appreciated box were Rev. Charles A. Hay, D.D., and Georgiana Leisenring, formerly Georgiana Morris. Be assured, kind friends, your gift was received with much joy and gratitude and many a "God bless you" was uttered. I must yet mention that an interesting letter was received with the box, which was much appreciated for its excellent counsel. Who will be the next donor or donors?

The mail steamer from England to the Coast of Africa, which carried the mail sent from America about the 1st of February was lost off the coast of Ireland, it is said, in a snow storm. I have not learned the particulars, but if any important letters were sent to the Mission at that time they were lost with the steamer. I got no mail papers or letters, so that all must have been lost.

My family and I are in good health. The children at the mission are well as usual. I received a letter from brother Rice, written at Cape Palmas, March 16th. He and lady suffered very much with chills and fever from the time they left Monrovia—to which place Mrs. Kistler and I accompanied them—until up to the time he wrote. They left the Mission on the 3d of March.

The spiritual interests in our little church are about as favorable as I could expect. On the comming Sabbath we will have our quarterly communion, when I expect to receive a few children into church-fellowship. The school for many months has been badly cared for; I am now trying to employ a teacher—though I do it without permission from the committtee—until help comes from America.

On the farm things look encouraging. We have had much rain during the present dries, which has been very favorable to the coffee trees planted last season. We are cutting a farm along the river so as to have a finer few of the river, it is also excellent land and will no doubt produce a large crop of rice and cassada. The married boys are busily cutting their farms. It has been predicted that our children would do as most of other heathen children have done at all the Mission stations in Africa—go to the bush when free. But history and facts are proving the contrary. Our children are furnished with homes and they could not be driven from these homes—they love them and they expect to abide in them.

J. KISTLER.

Muhlenberg Mission, March 31st, 1865.

June Session, 1861. 8vo.
New Hampshire, June Session, 1861.

Fourteenth Annual Report upon the Common Schools of New Hampshire, 1860. 8vo.
Fifteenth Annual Report upon the Common Schools of New Hampshire, 1861. 8vo.
Laws of New Hampshire, 1862. 3 copies. 8vo.

NEW JERSEY.

Appendix to the Journal of the Seventeenth Senate of the State of New Jersey. 8vo.
Legislative Documents of the State of New Jersey, 1862. 8vo.

NEW MEXICO.

First Annual Message of Governor Connelly to the Legislative Assembly of New Mexico, December 14, 1861. 8vo.

NEW YORK.

Journal of the Senate of New York, 84th Session. 8vo.
Journal of the Assembly of New York, 84th Session. 8vo.
Documents of the Senate of New York, 84th Session, 2 vols. 8vo.
Documents of the Assembly of New York, 84th Session, 8 vols. 8vo.
Catalogue of New York State Library, 1861. 8vo.
General Index to the Colonial Documents of New York. 8vo.
Smith's Reports of Court of Appeals of New York, vol. 9. 8vo.
Third Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Insurance Department of New York, 1862. 8vo.
Seventy fifth Annual Report of the Regents of the University of New York. 1862. 8vo.
Laws of the State of New York, 1862. 8vo. 2 copies.
Report of Regents of the University of New York on Longitudes, 1862. 8vo.
Natural History of New York, vol. 3. 4to. in 2 vols.
Journal of the Legislative Council of New York, 1743 to 1745. 8vo.
Forty-fourth Annual Report of the Trustees of the New York State Library, 1862. 8vo.
Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of the State of New York. By Oliver L. Barbour. Vols. 32 and 34. 8vo

PENNSYLVANIA.

Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of the State of Pennsylvania, vols. 38 and 39. 8vo.
Laws of Pennsylvania for 1861. 8vo.
Report of the Pennsylvania State Librarian. 8vo.

RHODE ISLAND.

Records of the Colony of Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations, in New England. By John R. Russel. Vol. 7. 8vo.
Eighth Annual Report of the General Assembly of Rhode Island relating to the Registry and Return of Births, Marriages and Deaths for 1860. 8vo.
Acts and Resolves of Rhode Island, January Session in 1862. 8vo.
Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of Rhode Island. By Samuel Ames. Vol. 6. 8vo.

VERMONT.

Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of the State of Vermont, vols. 32 and 33. 8vo.

Annual Report of the Auditor of Accounts for Vermont for 1861. 8vo.
Sixth Annual Report of the Railroad Commissioner of Vermont, 1861. 8vo.
Directory and Rules of the Senate and House of Representatives of Vermont, October Session, 1861. 8vo.
Reports of the Geology of Vermont, 2 vols. By Edward Hitchcock, 1861. 8vo.
Journal of House of Representatives, 1861. 8vo.
Fifth Annual Report of the Board of Education of Vermont, 1861. 8vo.
Laws of Vermont, October Session, 1861. 8vo.
Sixth Annual Report of the Vermont Board of Education for 1862. 8vo.
Seventh Annual Report of the Railroad Commissioner of Vermont for 1862. 8vo.
Annual Report of the Auditor of Accounts of Vermont for 1862. 8vo.
Journal of the Senate of Vermont for 1862. 8vo.
Message of the Governor of Vermont for 1862. 8vo.
Rules and Directory of the Senate and House of Representatives of Vermont for 1862. 12mo.

VIRGINIA.

Biennial Report of the Auditor of Public Accounts. Wheeling, 1861. 8vo.
Acts of the General Assembly, passed at the Regular Session. Wheeling, 1861. 8vo.

WISCONSIN.

Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of Wisconsin, vol. 12. 8vo.
Transactions of the Wisconsin Agricultural Society, vol. 6. 1860. 8vo.

LITERARY SOCIETIES.

AMERCAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, Mass.

Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, at the annual meeting, Worcester, October, 1861. 8vo.
Proceedings of the same Society, April 30, 1862. 8vo.

CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Illinois.

Organization, Constitution and By-Laws of the Douglas Monument Association. Chicago, 1861. 8vo.

CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Minutes of the General Association of Connecticut, at their 152d annual meeting, New Haven, 1861. 8vo.
The 38th Annual Report of the Officers of the Retreat for the Insane. 1862. 8vo.

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA, Phila.

History of the Expedition of Major-General Braddock against Fort Du Quesne, 1775.
Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, vol. 4, 1st and 2d Parts, 1840 to 1850, 2 vols. 8vo, and vols. 6 and 7, 8vo.
Chambersburg, Pa., in the Colony and Revolution, by Lewis H. Garrard. 1856. 8vo.
History of the Ordinance of 1787, by Ed. Coles. 1856. 8vo.

Journal of Isaac Senter. 1846. 8vo
Canada and the Continental Congress, by Wm. Duane. 1850. 8vo.
Calvert and Penn, Discourse by Brantz Mayer. 1852. 8vo.
Address delivered at Chester before the Historical Society, by Edward Armstrong. 1852. 8vo.
List of subscribers to the Publication Fund of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. 1860. 8vo.

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Fourth Series, vols. 2 to 5. 8vo.
Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1855 to 1858, and 1858 to 1860. 2 vols. 8vo.
Catalogue of the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 2 copies. 8vo.

MERCANTILE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION OF NEW YORK.

New York City during the Revolution. 4to.
Catalogues of Novels, Tales and Works in the New York Mercantile Library, September, 1861. 8vo.
New Method of Keeping Accounts. 1860. 8vo. 2 copies.
Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Annual Reports of the American Tract Society, N. Y., 1860–'61. 8vo.
Forty-fourth and Forty-fifth Annual Reports of the American Bible Society, 1860–'61. 8vo.
Thirty-fourth and Thirty-fifth Annual Reports of the American Home Missionary Society, N. Y. 1860–'61. 8vo.
Reports of the American Board of Foreign Missions, 1860–61. 8vo.
Proceedings of the Eleventh Triennial Meeting of the General Protestant Episcopal S. S. Union and Church Book Society, N. Y. 1859. 8vo.
Eighth Annual Report of the New York Juvenile Asylum. 1860. 8vo.
Seventeenth Annual Report of the New York Association for improving the condition of the poor. 1860. 8vo.
Eighteenth Report of the same Society, for 1861. 8vo.
Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Annual Reports of the Children's Aid Society. 1859—'61. 8vo.

NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society. Vol. 9, No. 2. 8vo.

PUBLIC LIBRARY, Boston, Mass.

Ninth Annual Report of the Public Library of Boston. 1861. 8vo.

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, D. C.

Results of Meterological Observations, under direction of U. S. Patent Office and Smithsonian Institute, from 1854 to 1859 inclusive. Vol. 1. 1861. 4to.
Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections. Vols. 1, 2, 3, 4. 1862. 8vo.

FOREIGN EXCHANGES.

Canada.

Journal of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, Session 1861. Vol. 19. 8vo.

Statutes of Canada, 4th Session of 6th Parliament. 8vo.

Journals of the Legislative Council of Canada, 4th Session of 6th Parliament. 8vo.

Consolidated Statutes for Lower Canada. 8vo.

Tour of H. R. H. the Prince of Wales through British America and United States, by a British Canadian. 8vo.

A Few Months in the East, by a Canadian. 8vo.

Manual of the Criminal Laws of Canada, by John Henry Willan. 8vo.

Sessional Papers, 4th Session of 6th Parliament, vols. 1, 2, 3, 4, 1861, 8vo; and the 1st Session of the 7th Parliament, vols. 1, 2, 3, 4, 1862. 8vo.

Reports of Cases decided in the Court of Queen's Bench. Vols. 20, 21. 8vo.

Lower Canada Reports—Decisiens des Tribunaux du Bar, Canada. Vol. 11.

Tables of Trade and Navigation of Canada, for 1861. 8vo.

Census of Canada, Origins and Religions. 1862. 8vo.

Public Accounts of Canada. Quebec, 1862. 8vo.

Report of the Postmaster-General for the year ending Sept. 30, 1861. 8vo.

Report of the Commissioner of Crown Lands of Canada, 1861. 8vo.

Report of the Commissioners appointed to report a Plan for the better Organization of the Department of Adjutant-General of Militia, and the best means of Organizing the Militia. Quebec, 1862. 8vo.

Report of Minister of Finance on Reciprocity Treaty with the United States. Quebec, 1862. 8vo.

Journal of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, Session 1862. 8vo.

Statutes of the Province of Canada, 1862. 8vo.

V. Mss. - Jour. voyage Gambia (V - 1st voyage) June 5, 1854-Aug. 2d. 71p.

journal

Journal

voyage
From Fletchur to New-York
By way of
Gambia
June 5th 1854

Left Good Hope May 30th
Freetown June 5th
Gambia June 22
Made Land Nassau 22 July

Freetown Harbor on board Brig Talma
June 5th 1854.

Came on board about 2 hours since & now the vessel is about to hoist anchor. So I may bid adieu to Sierra-Leone. I had fever all last night & this morning till since I came aboard I now feel better and hope that the Sea air will restore my strength. May God now keep me. I desire during the voyage to cultivate a deeper love for all things good & a sweeter and better communion to his divine will.

Half Past 3. We are now under way with a considerable breeze. It rains so that we can see but a short distance in any directions

June 6th

Although we had a good breeze till 9 O. last night yet we gained nothing the current has carried us back as much as we gained for we are not only now in sight of the Mountains of Sierra Leone but we are als west-ward of them. We now have a very light breeze nearly equal to the current.

Our Company consist of Capt Hatch first mate Mr Walter Second Mate Mr Weston 4 four men — Capt Mains & myself Passengers he to the Gambia I to Newcastle

Evening at 5 Since yesterday at 2 I have ben quite unwell. The fever came on at that time & although I took plentifully of Dovers Powders & teas yet it continued incessantly until 2 O. today. I am now free of fever & have taken Qui nine, hoping to keep off the fever tomorrow. I am very weak & frequently sick at the Stomach.

We are now running our course with pretty good breeze Our place at noon was N. Lat 9° 18m — Lon W. 14° 1

I do sincerely thank my Heavenly Father that I feel better today. If it is his will may he bless the means made use of to remove entirely the disease. Our Cook although a kind hearted fellow, is very incompetent. His bread & some of his dishes are most unfit for a weak Stomach

June 8th 10½ A. & M. Only a slight breeze now attends us, and the Brig acts as if by so long resting the hull becomes lazy when the breeze prepares she turns lazily to one side & as carelessly settles back thus keeping up only a monotonous swing of a few degrees, even with this motion some idle groans about he mast head. Keeps up a careless flopping of her wings If she were capable of feeling I might be led to go to her for sympathy for she acts just as I feel all unnerved prostrated & gone. The fever having preyed upon me at times for several days previous to my coming on board, & for the 24 hours preceding the last 15 has much unmanned me & disqualified me for thought or action

However I hope that in a few days I shall feel stronger & livelier. I can only look to God, who all along has protected me although so unworthy of his care. How merciful Our Father is - & how blessed we who receive life from not only food & drink but life - not only life but eternal glory with himself - this is life. Let me ever so regard it. How happy we shall be where there will be so much to delight us & nothing hidden as where Gods wisdom Heaven's beauties & above all Christs acts of Salvation will so employ us that we shall never think of self - the self will be lost we shall not then feel the loneliness we here enjoy when in possession of a little means of earthly good we say. This

is now for us ha! we shall enjoy it
not to [illegible] We shall enter in &
at once enraptured, shall join the song
of Glory to the Lamb & hence forget we
were except to know we once were wretches
but now redeemed & home ages long.

Lyns 18th Afternoon Lat 11° 33' Lon 17° 4'

Ever since the 8th I have
been quite unwell Part of the time
with burning fever & part with
chilling deadness, cold Night sweats
that seem to threaten my life - for
two nights back they have been awful
leaving me in the morning cold &
almost lifeless. God bless the Capt.
mate & others who are so kind to me
in my suffering - & if it is his will
remove from me this affliction. I have
much Spiritual enjoyment because I
believe I have given all up to Christ
My Sins Errors Short Coming Fears
Hopes. My dear dear wife & Child
& all my friends I believe he has accepted
all. I must be quiet & rest in
him till my change come. This
has been a sad day to me for Jesus
who died is my hope. Oh Salvation
Salvation. I shall sing it in
Heaven

Mond 5 O. P. M. Lat 11° 35' Lon 17° 7'

We have made scarcely any headway since
yesterday this time. The wind is immediately
ahead & prevents us making Pernambuco
Friday I feel a little better than yesterday

day but on account of the severe operation of medicines taken last night & this morning I am very weak. I hope that the Cold Sweats will not take advantage of this & again renew their deadening visits. By Gods care I hope to survive this fever & again reach my home my Wife & friends. I long to be able to read & write as I hoped to do considerable of both on the voyage.

Dec 13th Forenoon. I had heavy night Sweat last night have a little fever today but on the whole feel better & have been able to gather up my clothes, as they had been scattered about the Ship during my more severe Delirious fits. I feel quite strong but have some fear

that the fever may return. I sincerely desire it may not, but at all times the will of God be done

We make but slow progress towards our place of destination although we pass rapidly through the water. The wind being so directly ahead we are obliged to tack frequently and the the vessel makes much lee way & besides is carried back much of the time by currents setting South. So it is with us Spiritually We seemingly sometimes advance rapidly on our way, but alas our way is not direct, We are tuned first to one side & then to the other carried away by the currents of earthly interest while seemingly advancing till we take an observa-

10 tion, by looking carefully into God's word and our own hearts, we find ourselves really not advanced but only in another place not nearer the Gates of Heaven
We must take frequent observation there & must guard well against the winds of temptations & alluring currents of pleasure if we at last gain our desired haven.
But how happy we shall be, when the port is gained. Storms, labors, trial, fears, all past we are home. O what a home. What companions, What employments, What themes What Songs What beauties are there.
One Oclock Lat 12° 32 Long 11° 17' We have gone a considerable distance since yesterday this time. Perhaps we shall reach Gombia tomorrow

Wed 14th Morning. We are now running on a course at a rapid rate if the breeze continues we shall soon reach Gambia perhaps this afternoon.
Evening dark. We are now off Cape St Mary's which we round in going into the anchorage of Bathurst. I am indeed thankful to my Heavenly Father for deliverance from sickness & prolonging my life thus far may my conduct & spirit show my gratitude & my devotedness to Him who has so mercifully dealt with me.
I do not feel quite so well this evening as usual.
Thurs. 15th Morning. at anchor off Cape St. Mary's. Last night we anchored at dark at this place & have had no

around large sufficient to take in in
Several buildings are visible from this place
and look well. One is a house built for
persons recovering from sickness & for those
who need a change of air. The others are
I believe private country seats.
Wed morn. June 15th In Gambia Harbor
Yesterday at about 4 O P M. we anchored
here. We are immediately in front of
the town of Bathurst only a few rods
from the wharf. The town extends a consid
erable distance along the beach, contains be
tween 2 & 3 thous. inhabitants & displays
more taste in its buildings than Freetown
But the island on which it is built, &
which is only about 5 ms. by 2½ is very
low. The principal trading establishments
are not on ground not more than 2 ft

above high tide & I have seen no part
of the town that is much higher. I
went on shore yesterday evening & was in
troduced to Mrs. Winter & Mr. Wesley-
an Missionaries here & was very kindly
treated by both. I am to preach for
on Sunday. This morning we have rain
& the morning is very dark & gloomy
I understand that there has been no rain
of any account here yet while we had
them in Sherbro a month before I left.
We shall probably be detained here two
weeks. Quite a disappointment to me
who am anxious to reach home.
Thurs 16th We are here doing nothing as the
Capt could not get the consignee ready
to receive cargo today. We is to commence
tomorrow. I studied some this forenoon

some Read some. afternoon was visited by Mr. Bisgrove a Wesleyan Minister whom I met at Mr. Meadows yesterday evening. I have agreed to preach for him in Sand. I was introduced to Mr. Meadows the Superintendent of Visby an Wesleyan here, yesterday evening & found him a very agreeable Man. I do not know how many days we shall be kept here but I fear 15 or 20. Wrote a short letter to Emma & sent it this afternoon by a vessel going direct to New York.

Ther. about 62° in the Cabin Night Cloudy & threatening Tornado. Crew all well.

Sat 17th June. I have been studying much

of the forenoon at a Sermon for tomorrow in the Wesleyan Chapel, But as I am getting a large boil on my face I do not know whether I shall preach I am now about to go ashore & visit Mr. Meadows.

I have had considerable conversation with Mr. Watts the mate today on Slavery & religion He is rather favorable to Slavery, but is a believer in the truth of Divine Revelation & hence I have an opportunity of making it seem hard to Sanction Slavery in the face of that book of Books.

He is a man of much experience on the water having been long a seaman visiting many parts of the world & being on land considerable periods of time

are most of the countries of the world
He told me last night that at one
time or two he could pass most morn-
ing 4 O. to 9 hours. evening 4 that he never
once closed his eyes to sleep— He was
once "cast away" on a reef of Rocks near
Providence I. The had 84 Passengers on
board & was obliged to remain on the
Wreck for some 5 or 6 days during which
time 6 of the passengers died. He des-
cribes their sufferings as horrid.
Evening (after dinner at 4 O.) today Rev Mr
Bridgett & I rode out along the R. about 21
miles & back I enjoyed it much. I returned
to the vessel at dark & was sorry to learn
that the Sailors had commenced a fight on
board & that when the second mate attempted
to quell the matter they entered & even

continued their violence after the other
officers came to settle them. One of the
poor fellows is now confined in the hold
for his conduct, which no doubt is just
punishment. Rum is the cause. They
were on shore with cargo & in some
way procured it there. The Sailor is
a desperate character when when he can
get liquors.
Sund 18 Preached in the forenoon at
the Wesleyan Chapel here. It is a
good thing that the Sunday be established
with grace. There was a good audience
but I felt considerably embarrassed by
the height of the pulpit. I was asked
to preach again in the evening but as I have
not felt so well today I declined

after meeting I went to Mr Meadows & Haines tea evening & had some very interesting conversation with Mrs M. in regard to their work & past experience The P. Mrs M. have been instrumental in inducing several of the colored men here to take into lawful young women as companions to marry them & the say they have united with their church are living happily together. She told me that in some cases that they had made efforts of this kind with the women refused to be married saying that they would not always keep Stay with one man. Many of the girls that they have reared with much care in their female School have been seduced & ruined by

young men of the Colony.

The Second Mate of this vessel went on Shore yesterday & with two or three of his acquaintances found other vessels went in Swimming in front of the town leaving their clothes on the beach Soon Some of the Police appeared & seized their clothes & called them to come ashore, but as they knew that they would be taken to prison or at least exposed to the public gaze in the hands of the Police they made their escape past by by Swimming & partly by small boats procured on the way to their vessels. Our Mate began to feel pretty badly about it as the clothes taken were his best & he had some money in his pockets. One Could more for him & would think

Mond 19th Reading forenoon in Jones Hist of Wesleyan Miss West Coast Africa. This afternoon I was on Shore visited the Market & several other places about the town. The Market is quite inferior to that of Sierra Leone, but still contains considerable. There were Beef, Bread Plantains, Fish in abundance Several Sorts of country dishes which I am unable to name a great many European articles as, Paints, Beads, Rings, Ribbons &c. I Bought a small Basket of native manufacture & a Box of Monkey Bread which I hope will keep to carry home. I tried to buy Some Gree Grees from Some of the natives but found they asked enormous prices, I however purchased one from a man who wore a Score of them.

I attempted to talk with many of them but was much Surprised to find So few of them able to Speak English.

We took in but little cargo today. At this rate we Shall be here a fortnight unless we leave without a load Capt Watch talks of leaving this week but I have little hope of it. There does not appear to be much business going on here now.

Tues. 20th Spent the forenoon in reading Jones Hist. & Fenelon on Spiritual progress. It is an excellent work. I read a part coming up from the mission to Freetown & was benefitted by it. I feel my need of reading Some Such books as that. May God bless the reading of this one.

Afternoon spent in company with Mr Bridgett who came to dine with us & remained with me on board till evening. "Dined" with Mr. Dunbar the merchant to whom the vessel is consigned at 7½ P.M. Rather a late dinner, but did very well for the Capt & I who had dined at 12 the same day. Mr. Dunbar certainly treated us with much kindness but he & I were disputing the whole evening about the Mental & moral capacities of the Negro Race. He thinks them an inferior order of human beings & not capable of Self-government or of any high attainments whatever. We returned to the vessel about 9½. One of our sailors went ashore in the evening with permission to go to the Hospital. We returned

immediately, but he has not yet come back. Now Capt Welch has about the same idea of Negroes as a class that Mr. Dunbar has of the Blacks as a race. I recollect of seeing in the Stage with a party on my way to New-York who entertained the same opinion of the Irish. So I suppose we would call gentlemen each other & think that Cape has made a difference between us & always in favor of the one uttering the opinion in regard to some one else. Time only will settle this question.

Wed. 21st at 7 A.M. We are now in the midst of a violent Tornado. Our vessel drags her anchor—we make for shore astern another vessel has drifted and lodged against our bows & thus she is forced by more

than ~~her own reaction against~~ the Storm and the current. The Capt brightens her Cables. What injury is done I do not know. The rain falls in torrents from the dark heavy clouds around & above us. A few minutes since the whole crew was in uproar. Loud voices of command & the quick "I. S." of the Pilots succeeded & now all is still. Not a word can I hear in the Cabin here. The crews are putting fenders on. our vessel to prevent the other from injuring her. The wind & rain continue & peals of thunder overhead rapidly follow the vivid & frequent flashes of lightning that glare on the water. Mallow a transient light of the various ships & boats to swing about ~~like a weathercock~~. The Capt cries "Fenders" "Clear off" "Watch a Port"

That is turn the helm so as to aid in preventing her drifting. The vessel against us is a Brig but I do not know what one. Perhaps a Frenchman, as there was one not far from us. Now again the Commands & replies are frequent from "Off to sea" & then from "sea to off". They seem to be striding off & at the same time shortening Cable so as to draw our Brig forward against the Storm & let the other pass. The Capt has just been in & says the vessel "a pink" of us is a brig belonging to some of the Merchants here & that she had but one small anchor laid & only about 10 fathoms of Chain when the Storm began. He is much aggravated at the Capt of her. In such a case the owner of the drifting Ship must pay all damages.

This forenoon I finished a letter to Rev. D. D. Wilson & then Spent Some time in writing out Some principles of the Mendi Language from a paper I had noted them down on while at Kaw Mendi more than a year ago. This afternoon I was on Shore taking a final view of the town. I Should not like to reside there. It must be very disagreeable in the Rains, & during the Harmattan winds in Jan. & Feb. for they blow So Strong as to keep the air darkened almost with light Sand.

We now have cleared ourselves of the other Brig. The Chain is Shortened & the Sailors are again "clearing up Decks". The Cook comes, & counts the table to put on our postponed Supper.

Thurs. 22nd Mouth of Gambia River near Bird Island. — We left our moorings today about 10 A. M. with that ebb-tide reached our present position where we have anchored to wait for tide again. It is now near 8 P. M. is rather dark & perhaps the Capt. will not take up anchor till morning. We were none injured by the Storm last night, but were troubled this morning by the Same repel again. The Pilot, Capt. & Mate have just gone out to take a look at the clouds & decide whether to "get under way tonight" We are now nearly on a line from Bird Is. to St. Mary's Cape, where the Military Hospital is. The order I hear is to "Clear away the Main Top-Sail." So we shall remain where we are tonight. The Sailors

feel the sails. I may now regard myself as on my way home & and anxious to reach it soon. I May God keep me during this voyage & help me exercise right thoughts & cultivate right feelings. But I will now retire. The Ther. today was about 85° but our Cabin is quite comfortable

Frid 23rd 3 Oclock P. M. Off cape Ste. Marys South Side the Gambia river. We now have a light breeze & are slowly moving away from the Shore of Africa. A few trees on Cape St. Mary were a few minutes since visible, but hardly now with the naked eye. So I may now say farewell to Africa. For a while at least I shall not behold its wretchedness & misery but I shall not forget them. The watery world to which we now commit ourselves

may keep me for weeks upon its surface but my thoughts will often turn to the place the people & the scenes of my past years labor. It is now 1 year 4 Months & 22 days since I first set my foot on African soil. It does not seem so long although there were many tedious days & long nights of suffering in that time. It has been a period of much experience to me. A new land a Strange & hostile climate a people equally Strange & perplexing unending subject of thought as well as causes sometimes of hope & sometimes of discouragement. But after all that I have seen heard & felt, I bid adieu to this dark land with higher & firmer hopes of its people than I cherished before I embarked for the coast. Although degraded, beyond any

thing that can be conceived without observation yet I think there are redeeming qualities now Should we decide against them till a period of effort for their recovery as long as that for their degradation has past The 300 years during which the Slave trade Spirited & corrupted these people Should now be followed with three centuries of earnest Missionary labor & then let those come forth with their arguments to prove them a lower order of beings than themselves. But by that time these arguments will be laid aside, or if used at all will only prove that those who use them are themselves nearer what they would make out the negro race to be.

A Sail in sight they keep bound in words an American they think — the flag

is ordered up to Salute here & see her colors, Sat. 24th The Vessel we Saw yesterday was and American apparently bound for the Gambia. — Last night about 12 O we had a pretty Strong Tornado, but as it came right aft only blew us on our course. This morning we had a Squall which parted our Fore Royal Sail & the Sailors have just repaired it & again put it up.

I was Sick most of last night & therefore slept but little. Most of the fore noon also I have had Slight head ache & Sickness at the Stomach. I Suppose it is Sea Sickness as our Vessel rolls very much, not being deep loaded. My nerves Seem to be much different from what they were when I went out to Africa.

I have been Sitting out on after deck

looking over the vast watery plains around us. The little Flying-fish darts up & glides like a dart along near the top of the water now & then touching the top of a wave and then glancing off in a different course till at last it disappears. Mother Carey's Chickens, continually fly about us only a little above the water as if seeking a place to light, but never light. Although we proceed 6 or 7 miles per hour they go all round us & again round us & still do as dancing as we do.

At noon today we were about 13° 37 North Lat & 18° 28 West Lon. It seemed strange today at taking the Suns altitude to turn facing the North. As it is now nearly 23½° North and we only a little more than 13½ we were South of it.

Today I feel lonely & long for home & this strong breeze that bears us along at 6 or 7 miles per hour seems to be my friend

But let me rather regard it as obeying my Great Heavenly Friend, My Guide My Constant Help.

Ther. yesterday noon 86° today 89°. Rain last night & early this morning.

Sund 25 about 5 O. M. We are now sailing at the rate of about 8 miles an hour & nearly on the right direction, but bearing a little too much South. I have had no Religious Service on board today as there would be but two or three that both would & could attend, perhaps I can do better at some future time. I was in the fore castle twice but did not find things favorable to having a Bible class. I however gave the Sailors

Some papers & tracts which they seemed to receive with gladness. I have been reading considerable in Fenelons Spiritual Progress. Have lent Capt & Mate some pamphlets & Books which they are reading.

Ther. this morning was only 78° now 83 It has ben quite cool most of the day We saw about noon a full rigged Ship going south perhaps an Eng. East Indiaman. My Stomach has been much out of order for several days & therefore I do not feel at all well am very dull & heavy.

At noon we were in Lat 12° 17' Lon. 28 57

Mond 26th Have done very little today- do not feel well. Want of exercise & the light vegetable food to which I was accustomed at the Mission, cause me to feel very dull and stupid & I fear that before I reach Newyork my old complaint Dyspepsia will have gained a strong footing again.

We saw a sail near us this evening. It seemed to be an Eng. vessel & bound North ward Place at noon Lat 11° 23' Lon 25° 30 Ther Noon 85°

Tues 27 Reading Foxes West Coast Wetting a little Calm today- but heavy seas make our vessel roll fearfully Place at noon Lat 11° 27 Lon. 25° 14. Ther. 86 about

Wed 28th Place at 3 P.M. Lon 26° 18 Lat 11° 37

Calm or but little wind during the day- Saw a vessel a few miles North of us, this evening at Sunset She was bound eastwards. I read considerable today in Foxes Work. Nothing unusual today.

Tonight we caught up in a bucket a fish which when touched throws off a beautiful

Soft light like Phosphorus of "foxfire" We caught 3 each about 5 inches long & about 1 inch in diameter—hollow but closed at one end. When exposed to light out of the water the appear clear & if shaped a little brilliant as when in water. Abt the Stern of the Ship there is a constant Stream of them visible as they become excited by the vessel in paping over them. We have the ones we got in a bucket of salt water to see what they will be like in the morning— Rain very little this evening. Ther. at noon 85°

Thurs. Evening 29th We have had another fine day & a fair & constant though not very strong breeze. Abt present however the wind is quite sufficient & we are running at a rapid rate. All hands are well & we truly ought to be thankful. This afternoon again we saw a vessel going Eastward. She was a full rigged Ship. Probably Eng. & in the East India Trade. The breeze is increasing so that our chairs &c. begin to be a little unsteady & the Cooks dishes are a little noisy in the Cupboard. I have been reading considerable today & thinking much of my future course. It seems to me my work is to try to persuade the Lutheran Church to found a Mission in Liberia. It would be a blessing to Liberia & to the natives where it might be founded & at the same time tend to prepare the way for the abolition of Slavery in the Lutheran Church in the U.S. To this undertaking I feel my heart drawn & the more I reflect upon it the more deep do my convictions become that this is my work for a few years to come. I know of no part of the world stronger in claims to Christian

Sympathy ~~is~~ more promising in prospect than Africa—nor do I know of any part of Africa more prominent in these respects than Liberia May God in whom I trust direct me aright. Ther at noon 86° at 6 Oclock this morn. it was 81°— Our Place at noon was ~~Lon.~~ Lat 12° 19' Lon. 28° 31' By Chron. Lat 12-13 Lon 27- 22

Fri. 30th This day closes another month & month that I can see no more, & I have done scarcely any thing during continuance.

We have now a steady breeze, but somewhat unsteady So that our vessel rolls & pitches considerably. It has been cool today Ther. 83 at noon Our Locality at noon was Lat. 13-2 Lon 30—39

Sat. July 1st

How different this seems from

the first of july formerly at home, when the green Cornfields gave promise of abundant Gathering in the golden wheat already bade us put forth the Sickle. The well grazed cows came in from the pasture to yield us the bounteous supply of rich milk and all was a Scene of life & health & plenty— We laboured during the day & reposed the more soundly in the night when all was still.

Here it is true is some novelty but not much now to me, as I have become a little accustomed to the water. The Waves heave high & roll gracefully but each one seems to be the same that we met some days before. The Sloop rolls & Starts "adrift" whatever is not confined within it but this is nothing novel now. Roe is a new thing to thus be rocked

to sleep at night in the berth or even to be rocked too much to sleep. Just now my chair became a little fractious & ran on the table, but then it came back on the next "come to" of the vessel.

Still it is delightful these moonlight nights to sit out on "after deck" & look over the troubled water forming crags and concaves, & curves & hills & dales & capping the hills with white foam to imitate the snow capt mountains. How all these figures & formations are darked into Spray when the get in the way of our Ships bow & how long it requires the excited columns of water meeting behind us to lay their anger by & renew their allegiance to Neptune. We dash along at 9 miles per hour now through an agitated Sea.

Today I have not felt well perhaps because I sat out & talked too late last night. On exchanging some papers & tracts with the Sailors today there appeared some on the Maine Law & one of the Sailors said he wished he could keep that law "Poor fellow-he was for permit at Gambia before we Sailed. They have been reading my Lutheran Observers & on my saying that they did not contain fresh news, One of them answered that it was all the same to them as they had read more for about 2 years.

It has been quite cool all day Ther not above 80 Ther at noon Sat 64-84 Sun. 33°-44 Some rain today & much cloudy

Sund 2nd We have had rather a cool cloudy

A gloomy day, but have had a good breeze & have advanced rapidly. We are now going at the rate of 9½ miles per hour. Sea being so few on board & the Sailors having often to be called up in the night making them disposed to sleep during the day I have not found opportunity today to have a meeting. However I have given out papers & books, which I think are perused at times. The Mate & Second Mate have been reading considerably. Had a long talk with the Capt on the subject of the necessity of Communion & mans duty to seek it at once.

But I feel lonely & think much about my dear Susan. Dreamed I said her last night as I do not feel well I cannot occupy my time so fully in reading. So that my

thoughts go home for food. But I must wait a little longer, for although we fly rapidly over this watery world yet we have much to pass over & besides I may expect that not all our passage will be so rapid.

For two or three days I have had considerable headache & fever in the head arising from the bad state of my stomach, which is much irritated & sore. The Scarcity of vegetable food in our board is much against me. This affliction makes me dwell more on the often recurring plan of settling for a while on some Farm with my dear wife & aged parents if they are yet alive or in the vicinity of one or two country congregations which I might supply. I know not what is best, but must trust that God will direct

Sometimes when I sit out on deck & look over this vast sea—so deep so broad so filled with the millions of things placed in it & yet all in the hollow of Gods hand I feel that I am only a speck & cannot expect the notice of the Great Being that formed not only Sea & its inhabitants but also the "Dry Land" with its multitudes after these kinds—not only this world but thousands more that there be in the immensity of Space, but accessibly Surveyed only by Him who formed them.

But the Sparrows fall is noticed—the hairs of our heads are numbered—Let us believe in Gods special care—The Saviour died for sinners let me hope for the benefits of his death. The benefits? Peace, joy long suffering, kindness &c in this life—In

Eternity Heaven—the Kingdom of Jesus the home of the just. Home—I used to be at home in a western country & with my sister gathered the gay flowers of Spring, before we were ever taught by poets that flowers are beautiful. We were little then for my years were only equal to the number of pailings on the Golden Gate while hers were one less than the number of Spokes in mothers Spinning wheel & when we became weary of the chase for flowers, we never thought that life is weary—We lay down & slept, but dreamed not of its toils its trials, its cares & manifoldness. But Heavenly home will be more happy still. Its eternity in all good is a joyous thought.

Thurs. at noon 80—No observation today was

as not to

Mond July 3rd Have done nothing scarcely today not feeling well. Still have a good wind. Cool. Ther. at 6 78 Noon 82° Place at noon Lat 17-23 Lon 39-56.

Tues. 4th This is "Fourth of July" at Sea and although vastly different from many Spent on land yet it has been pleasant. Our fine wind continues & now wafts us on at the rate of 8 Knots per hour. I have not today gazed at the vast multitudes of People that I used to see on "Fourths" but I have had a quiet peaceful day. I have heard no fine Speaches, but have read some good Prayers. It is now 4 Oclock P.M. I have been out for a while with the Sailors & Mates

who are tarring the rigging of the vessel. It is quite an improvement to the appearance, & after a few days will be no obstacle to going about the Ship, but just now nothing can be said in its favor in that respect as some of my clothes will already testify. I had no idea before being a passenger on a vessel of the amount of work the Sailors do at the various parts of the Ship. They "overhaul" rigging — tar it & paint Sails, Masts, Decks, Bulwarks & Spars & clean & paint almost every thing made of wood.

I have read considerably today in Fox's Book of Martyrs. The chapters of today treat more of his own doings & sufferings than former ones. He was certainly a laborious & devoted man. He became of the peculiar need of laborers at Gambia. Stayed about four years there without his wife & did not go

his little Son who was born in Eng. after his departure till he was about 4 years old He then was permitted to be with him only a few months, for soon after his arrival in Eng he again embarked for Gambia, taking his wife & boy with him, where they both soon fell victims to the climate. Mr. Fox wished to leave his Son in Eng. But Mrs. Fox was unwilling to let him remain. It seems to me that although we may deeply feel the Separation, yet it is much more wise & consistent, if we feel it our duty to go to W. Ind. to leave their little ones at home. Especially where we can procure them a place among pious & intelligent friends. It is a question indeed whether we should leave our children, but Some expressions in Scripture are strong in regard to requiring Separation from friends. Some persons have more

skill in explaining them than I have & I fear more than in so doing. I shall [illegible] all things as at Gods disposal. Since leaving my dear wife I have been brought to the verge of the grave & when I asked of myself if I was resigned to the will of God it at first seemed that I was - but if it was the will of God to remove me then I allow me no more to see my dear companion nor on earth to behold my child to leave both helpless & in poverty - I felt a struggle - to suffer - to give up future plans - to die I thought not hard, but to leave them did seem hard - even if it were His will. Oh God forgive! But reflection brought full resignation of all into My Fathers hands - else where were my fitness for Heaven? All then was given up - I was taught a lesson in

practical resignation that so often is expressed without its deep sense being at all realized O May I never forget that lesson for if I do again it must be taught if I would enter Paradise & then besides all this how great the joy to love the hallowed peace of the soul resigned & after its hard struggle resting calmly in the bosom of God. All then is well.

I try now to keep myself resigned. The scheme of inducing my Lutheran brethren to found a Mission in Liberia is now with me a favorite object, but if not the will of Heaven let it fail & let me find the true pathway duty whatever it may be. I pray that when I reach my native shore my way may be made clear & I be allowed to enter upon some work clearly pointed

out, but if for a while yet as for two years past I must tread with doubtful step nor cast my plans forward, let it be so. It will make up I hope one part of life-lt discipline for always I have been prone to reaching forward & laying wise for remembering plans as I supposed & all this was well, but I fear the choice was sometimes my own the plan my own the will my own & hence the work not truly Gods. Let me hence forward be an instrument in Gods hand & let all I have be at his disposal.

The air is cool & several small showers of rain or rather mists have swept over us today. Ther. at 6 morning 79° noon 82 Lat at noon Lat 18° 44' Lon 42° 12 Wed 5th We still have a good wind & make good speed towards home. The weather is fine

I enjoy the sights of the sea at morning very much. I have been reading a considerable part of the day I have finished Foxs Visit of Wesleyan Missions on West Coast of Africa. It is in many respects an interesting work, but as I once before glanced over it, I read whatever parts were of most interest to me, it did not this time possess much freshness. From this book however I have learned many things & all or nearly all go to confirm me in the opinion that My views of the Prospects of Liberia as a Mission field are correct & that at present a Missionary would do more good located among some of the natives under that Government than in any of the tribes in the Sherbro or Gallinas or others of the small & bickering tribes that are under no civilized authority.

Formerly considerable effort was made among the tribes on the Gambia away from the Eng. Settlements but now so far as I can learn Missionary labors are confined to the Settlement. Indeed the design of the Wesleyan Society at first was to found a Mission at one somewhere beyond the Colony & a place was selected, buildings put up, but on account of the little interest taken by the natives the difficulties of carrying on its operations without any other footing near it & on account of the more favorable opening appearing at Bathurst the Eng. Settlement the inland station was abandoned & Bathurst taken in stead. The natives on the Gambia like those in the Sherbro & adjoining districts are frequently at war & composed & constantly

that it is difficult to have any thing permanent among them. There are often as at Gambia obstacles put in the Missionarys way by persons of those Colonies but taking this & the advantages afforded both into consideration I would choose to be either the limits of a Civilized Government. And then we are to remember the good we may do for these Settlements by being within them.

Ther. at 6 79 at noon & after 86° — Place at noon Lat. 20° 18' Lon. 44° 24'

Thurs. 6th A clear day for the most part — Ther. 79° morning 86 noon. Place at noon Lat 21 39 Lon. 47 46

Frid 7th Today the wind has been lighter than a few days ago. but we still go at a tolerable rate. Have been looking over a book called Missionary Records today. I read this book a year ago in Freetown & it then aided me in forming my opinion of the propriety of Missionary operations connected with Settlements on the West Coast of Africa. The breaking up of all the out Stations belonging to the Church Miss. Soc. between the year 1818 & 1820 & the Settlement of the laborers in Sierra Leone & their enlarged usefulness in the Colony are to me instructive facts.

Weather clear Ther. 79 morning 84 noon.

Place at noon Lat 22 24 Lon. 50° 5'

Saw a Ship going Southward today at noon

Sat 8th Light winds today but being fair we still advance some. Ther. at 6 80° noon 88°

The water this morning appeared different from what it has been the rest of the passage being a light blue. Perhaps the effect of the clear Sky. Considerable quantities of sea weed

Lats 28° 35 Lons 52° 00'. We have a beautiful moon light night. Sea Smooth

Sund 9th Have finished reading a Work on Spiritual Progress by Fenelon M Guyon & have as I hope been profited by it, especially the first parts. — Had a lesson with the Sailors this afternoon — a part of 5th Chapt of Matth They seemed much interested & asked me to have another next Sunday.

Weather warm Ther at 6 & 7h. 82° at noon 89° Lat 24° 25 — Lon. 53-25. Clear most of the day and but little wind — Cloudy this evening.

Mond. 10th Fair wind & pretty strong a little cloudy Ther. Morn. 82° noon 89 — Lat ~~24° 27~~ ~~Lon 24° 26~~ 25° 26 Lon 53° 01' & Shower of Rain after dark

Tues 11 Fair wind but light. Ther. Morn. 81 noon 87° Lat 26° 05 Lon 57° — 3

Wed. 12th. Saw plenty of Sea Weed today Have not not done much. Finished reading "Sun Rise within the Tropics" Ther. at 6 81° Noon 98° in the Sun Have at noon Lat. 27° 49' Lon 59° 32' — Saw a Small Schooner pass near us this forenoon supposed to be bound for Windward Is. (West Ind)

Thurs 13 Lat 28-38 Lon 60° 00 — Very little wind today — The Sea is at rest & our Ship only flops her sails a little thereby the light nep of the breeze. Some cloudy this evening. This morning I bathed & have not felt well all day considerable head ache & back ache perhaps took cold. Have been thinking over what course to pursue when I reach the States. Should I attempt to create a movement in the Lutheran church for a mission in Siberia? I feel convinced

that the Church should a mission there but I do not know whether I am the person to bring the matter up. But I hope this will become plainer after I reach home & see how matters are. I feel that I do not make this a subject of prayer as I ought.

Oh how careless I often am in the most important things.

Frid 14th Calm nearly all day - a light breeze this evening - Lat at noon 28° 49 - Lon. 62° 00' Ther. at 6 82° noon 88°

Sat 15th A breeze with a little rain this morning - The rest of the day calm. Lat 29° 2' Lon. 68° 44' Ther at 6 82° noon 81°

Sund 16th - afternoon - We still have very light winds - hardly sufficient to move the vessel at all. But we advance a little

I have not felt well today at all. This

morning was troubled with a smothering sensation that considerably distressed me - besides a burning in the head. I think this is chiefly owing to the want of vegetable food as we have now none on board & our Cook does not well understand preparing what provisions we have - Every thing is gotten up in that gross way that does not well suit a weak & disordered stomach. I sometimes am made to think not only of home but of its less comforts & luxuries as they now seem. We hope soon to reach the Gulf Stream where we shall probably have not only a current in our favor but also a breeze.

I have just been out with the sailors & had a Bible lesson. They were attentive & seemed grateful for my attention to them

One of them said he thought it was very hard for a Sailor man to be a Christian. And indeed judging from the fewness of the number that became such and the condition of most of them it seems to be true. What numbers of heathen we have every where around us & in our midst. I do not preach on Sundays here because of the fewness of our number, but try by conversation to uphold piety.

We are now in a place of mild calms so that we have only what we expected. Sea men generally expect them about ~~December~~ Nov. 1st. at this season of the year

But Slowly as we advance I am soon probably to be our Commutter to talk with them about our affairs at Mendi & My future intentions - for

the latter I feel but poorly prepared. I scarcely know what course to pursue when I reach New-York. I feel however that I ought to present the prospect and claims of Liberia to some of the Lutheran people their conduct then will help me decide upon my future course.

I cannot feel otherwise than grateful to the Com. for their constant & great kindness to me while I do not feel reconcilable to continue in that connection, unless they wish to found a Mission in Liberia

Our Place at noon now was Lat. 29° 31 Lon. 64° - 50. Ther. at 6 morning 82 at noon 90°

17th Monday Lat 30-48 Lon 66° 00 Ther at 6 A.M. 83 at Noon 91° Nearly good wind part of today a little rain calm

62

Tues 18th We go again through a pretty rough sea & at a rapid rate. The foamy floods fly from the vessels prow & sides & the whirling in the sunshine exhibit beautiful ~~forms~~ figures of all shades between white & sea Green or blue. I were thankful that we advance so rapidly & hope we shall do so till we reach home. This morning was quite "Squally" but now is clear. Ther. at 6 P.M. 83° noon 87°

Pleasant Lat 32°-38' Lon 67°-44'

Wed 19th Today we have not gained much ~~for all~~ although we have had a strong breeze it was too much before us & the sea too rough. Particularly this afternoon we have rather lost in longitude having to make a north easterly course We saw two vessels this morn both going South and neither of them more than two miles distant from us It has been to rough to write or read much today & I have felt rather dull most of the time

63

The air is cool Ther. this morning 80° noon 83° Lat at noon 34-31 Lon. 69-19

Raining & dark tonight

Thurs. 20th The sea is quite rough and as we have to run against it the vessel is unsteady frequent shippings of water over the bow occurs. The morning most of the day was so much ahead that we ran out of our course & actually lost about 30 miles Lon. Our Lat. at noon being 35-44 Lon. 68°-45'. Cool all day Ther. at 6 78° at noon 79°

Fri 21st We again have a fair wind & smooth sea Most of today we have gone forward at a good rate. The sky is clear & all seems pleasant We past one ship 8 or 10 miles to our right & now are nearing one far ahead of us

I have read considerable today & feel better than for two or three days past. I feel considerably at times the effects of my late attack of fever. It seems to have settled in the Spine. I hope soon to reach land & have more exercise than now. Truly we have cause to render God thanks for our prosperity & comfort during this voyage. Ther. at 6 this morning was 80° at noon 90° — Place at noon ~~Lat 67 49 Lon.~~ Lat 32° 42' — Lon. 69 49'

Many of the little birds called Mother Carey's Chickens fly about us today

Sat 22nd Most of the day has been cloudy & therefore we got no observation but by the scent of the water as well as by its ripple we know that we are in the Gulf Stream. The wind is strong but not fair — still we make

pretty good progress. Rainy & cool.

Sund 23rd It is now about 4 O. P M. and with a strong S. W breeze we are rapidly approaching the American shore. Since sunrise this morning we have seen about 20 vessels mostly bound outward. Several came near us — but we spoke none of them. At noon we were about 90 miles east of Sandy Hook we are now not more than 70 & if we get a Pilot may run up to the Quarantine Grounds by evening. However if not we should be patient, for God has truly favored us thus far. Our passage has not been long. The weather has been delightful — the Sea smooth — and we have been well. I feel that I have not all been deserving of such favors. God be praised

I have read considerable today & feel better than for two or three days past. I felt considerably at times the effects of my last attack of fever. It seems to have settled in the spine. I hope soon to reach land & have more exercise than now. Truly we have cause to render God thanks for our prosperity & comfort during this voyage. Ther. at 6 this morning was 80° at noon 90°. Place at noon ~~Lat 69 49 Lon.~~ Lat 32° 42' Lon. 69° 49'

Many of the little birds called Mother Carey's Chickens fly about us today

Sat 22nd Most of the day has been cloudy & therefore we got no observation but by the smell of the water as well as by its ripple we know that we are in the Gulf Stream. The wind is strong but not fair. Still we make

pretty good progress. Rainy & cool.

Sund 23rd It is now about 4 O. P. M. and with a strong S. W. breeze we are rapidly approaching the American shore. Since sunrise this morning we have seen about 20 vessels mostly bound outward. Several came near us - but we spoke none of them. At noon we were about 90 miles east of Sandy Hook we are now not more than 70 & if we get a Pilot may run up to the Quarantine Grounds by evening. However if not we should be patient, for God has truly favored us thus far. Our passage has not been long. The weather has been delightful - the Sea smooth - and we have been well. I feel that I have not all been deserving of such favors. God be praised

5 O. We are now in sight of land. The Nigh lands of Newfoundland are quite visible with the naked eye immediately before us & about 20 miles distant. I rejoice at the sight of my native land again. Oh. May God direct my ways that my plans may all be right & that I may do much good when I glorify him whose Mercies to me during the last year have been so abundant. I now feel more anxious to reach home soon than before. But if duty requires I can still delay.

7 O. We have just anchored near Sandy Hook Light House - having no wind to carry us against Tide - The Pilot is on Board. The Scenery around us is beautiful indeed.

Mond 26 8 Oclock dropped anchor in East River & after two or three hours I went to the Miss. Rooms where I found Bro Whipple Sinclair and others pretty well Spent the day in talking with them Went home with Bro Tappan in the evening & Staid during the night.

Wed. 25 Still talking with Bro.

Wed 26 Was about the City a little went on board for my baggage but could not get it without a permit from the Custom House.

Thurs. 27 Was engaged most of the day in taking ashore my baggage & that of Bro Condit who died at the Mission.

Fri 28 Visited Crystal Palace a few hours

not well having taken cold yesterday

Sat 29 Sept Left York for Phia at 4½ Oclock P. M. Arrived at Phia at 9½ called at Uncle Wells found them tolerably well I had chill on leaving the Cars & high fever most of the night.

30th Slept sick all day was in bed part of the time

Wed 3rd Sept Phia for York at 1½ Oclock P. arrived there at 7½ evening found there Mr. & Mrs. Rupard with whom became acquainted some years ago at Springfield. Staid all night with them. Became acquainted with the Rev. Martin whom I take to be a excellent man.

Thurs Aug 1st Went from York to Hanesburgh & during the night from Ha to Pittsburgh

Wed. 2nd Saw Rev. Papavant in the morning for only a few minutes but found him anxious to do something for the colored race. Recived a letter from home stating that my father's health was a little better & advising me first to visit my dear wife & then with her return to my father. I took the Cars at Pittsburgh for Springfield about 3 O P.M. and arrived at Spring field at Sunrise

Thurs. Aug 3 having miraculously escaped great danger the night before by the breaking of the car that I was in. But God plenished me. At home once more find my dear Susan & Rose little. Alice pretty well. This dear little creature now nearly 1½ year old I saw today for the first time. May God keep her &

make her useful in her day is my prayer.
Frid. Aug 4th Visited Br. Spencer & his dear
companion found them well & ready to
sympathize with me & mine in our
joy at meeting & in our desire to labor for
Africa.
Sat. 5th At my father-in-laws. In the
afternoon my Susan & I had a season of
prayer & thanksgiving. How great a comfort
to have such a wife!
6 Sund Attended Church & heard Br. Spicer Preach
It was a good discourse. Afternoon attended
African S. S. Evening attempted to speak
in behalf of Africa in the South Ch but
failed utterly having neither words nor ideas
at command. I fear the consequence of such
efforts as that was they will chill the Ch.
& destroy all interest they have in Missions

Mond Aug 7th At Father Smiths. Feel much
discouraged in regard to the Mission work &
much perplexed in regard to the course I should
pursue.

71

Smiths— I'd much
nipion work &
the cover I should

Springfield
Bristol
Maine

18.44
42 12

Boston Office

8. Mss. - Diary - Morris Officer, Aug.2, 1859-Jan.1, 1860 40p.

40p.

to

1859

August 2 Philadelphia Pa. Rooming at Peter Pa. Sunday

Aug 3rd Phila. Wrote letters to Mrs. Hawley, Weaver, Sanderson, Perkinpine, Poor & Co. Reigner & Bro Pa Bible & Colonia. Evening went up to Rev Abbetts at Germantown & lectured at night in his church Stayed at Germantown Reading

Aug. 5 At Germantown Attorney went to Phila read the last of the proof sheet the little L.

to

1

59

ust 2 Philadel-
Par Rooney a
pers Pa. Sunday

3 Visit Peoke

to Rev. Hooker
Weaver, Sunday
kempner, Poor
Peoples Rev
Celine. Evening
to Rev Albert
mantown. Preach
it in his church
bt Germantown

bt. Germantown
was sent to Phila.
the last of the
Week the little

2 Bible Pictures. I am
sick of this book, having
found so many defects
& so little merit in reading
the proof that if the same
opinion & feeling had pre-
vailed ~~before~~ with me be-
fore offering it to the pub-
lishers that now oppress
me that Manuscript would
not have been offered. I
feel sad- felt it a task
this evening to go to the
Printing Office & Publica-
tion Rooms as the thing
has lost all its interest
to me, or nearly all &
has become a source of re-
gret & self condemnation.
Indeed when I think of
the difficulties of my pres-
ent undertaking & then
look at my meagre ca-
pacities & attainments I

Jany. 3 1859

after all partially
cured- & if it is an error
it is no trifling one.
To leave my dear infant
little ones for weeks & months
with only brief intervals
of visits between for so long
a time as I have done in
this agency & then to de-
sert them a whole year
or more for visiting the
Capital court of Christ
~~Extend~~ I may never re-
turn is a fearful error
if it is an error. Clear
as are the commands
of God's word & clear as
are my convictions of
duty in the main there
are times when the claims
of my own family the
expectations & astonishment
of my friends, as the last
of Christians, even Minis-
ters- the dangers & diffi-
culties of the undertaking
depress my mind & half
disarm me from the work.

...bary. 1859

...e all par...
...ed – If it is an error
... is no trifling one.
...leave my dear yet
...ele ones for weeks & months
...th only brief intervals
...ints between for so long
...time as I have done
...s agency & then to de-
...t then a whole year
... more for visiting the
...tal coast of Africa
...lend I may never re-
...en is a fearful error
...it is an error. Clear
...are the commands
...Gods word & stern as
... my convictions of
...ty in the main there
... times when the claims
... my own family the
...keepings of astonishment
... may cause, on the part
...Christians, even minis-
...– the dangers & diffi-
...lties of the undertaking
... press my mind & hold
...und me from the work.

4/1859

...This morning
bro. Albert left for Silver
Marion where he will
remain till night. I
have been writing &
while thus engaged bro
Albert's little boy came
into the study & played
quietly by my side as
my own dear little Sam
use used to do at home.
Oh. My lovely boy!
How can I live without
you. Why should you
be removed forever from
my mortal eyes. Did
I make an Idol of you
How could I do otherwise
with one so lovely. So
dear to me? But I will
try to be reconciled. Life
is not long – though it
seems at times to drag
slowly onward – & when
it ends I shall see

...bary. 1859 5

my dear lost treasure.
God help me to live so
as to die a righteous
death & be admitted to
the joys of Heaven!
My heart is sad today
I think of my absent
family & long to be with
them. Rely with them
unmolested. That would
be home – though it is not
my Heavenly home.
My earthly home how
ever dear must henceforth
have one dark & gloomy
apartment – the absence
of my dearest child.

Sund 7th Morning I spoke
to bro. Abbets Sunday School
– Forenoon preached to bro
& people & got contribu-
tion of $6.62 – Afternoon
went to Dr. Schaeffers
Ch – Brought Bible Class
& addressed the Sunday S.
& in the evening spoke
in the Plough on the
Mission subject.

e treasures
e to live to
eighteen
mmitted to
Heaven!
Sail today
my absent
g to be with
with them
that would
ought not
by home.
Home how
ust henceforth
ht to gloomy
the absence
ted clouds.

ening I spoke
Sunday School
eached to the
got contribu
e afternoon
Schaeffer's
Bible Class
Sunday Sp
ning I spoke
h on the
ject.

Aug 1859

Mond 8th Called on a few persons at Germantown & came down to Phila. Wrote to Susan & bro. Kipsell.

Tues. 9th Waiting for letter at Phila. Wrote to Revs Whipple & Kinsley

Wed 10th. Came up this morning from Mrs Webbs hoping to get a letter but received none. Visited Mr. Cummings Office to see when a vessel will sail for Africa. Visited Colonization Rooms.

Afternoon took Cars for Bethlehem. Called on bro. Weldent & lectured in his church at night. As he had not room I went to the Eagle Hotel All full. Visitors from Phila. & wedding party. Could get no bed—A Gentleman present offered

Aug. 1859

to take me to his home. Went along. Wife opposed to the arrangement but husband prevailed more than me however—to husband prevails I retire & have a quiet night (they) morning return to Hotel for breakfast. Evening day called at bro. Faulkners Ladies not at home himself remained till evening—then came over to Easton. Put up at the Washington Hotel & then called on bro. Faulkner found his family not well—returned to Hotel

Frid. 12th Went to Rev. Pitts across the Delaware in ferry—with a view of having a meeting at his church during one part of the day but circumstances did not admit of it. Returned & went to Bethl. to see the Ladies or some friends & as bro Beckenbaugh called

1859

me to his house
ley— Wife oppo
e arrangement
band forever more
ute Turner— to
prevents I retire
a quiet night
retire to hotel
kfast. Leaving
ed at bro Sadtlers
ent at home
remained till
then came over
y sent in at
lington Hotel &
led on bro Sadtler
his family and
dressed to Hotel
t. Went to Rev. Potts
Delaware in co
a view of having
ng at this church
ne part of the
e circumstances in
ent of it. Returned
to Bethe to tea. Two
some burials &
Parsonage called

Aug. 1859

to write I can leave but
one appointment tomor
row. Lodged with bro
Yeager. who was very
kind although we
differed much in doc
trine.

Sat. 13 Came back to
Easton Writing home
at the tavern. Got
a letter from home
that my children are
both sick. Felt very
sad long to be at home
to stay— Long for my
final home & the society
of my dear little boy.

Sund 14th Morning Spoke
to Sunday School in bro
Sadtlers Church a large
well regulated School
Forenoon Spoke St. John
bro Sadtler church.
Small collections. Even
ing heard bro D. preach
an edifying discourse

Aug 1859

Lodged with bro Sadt
ler whose family is
very kind & agreeable.
Mond 15th Walked to
to a hill above Easton
& had a fine perspective
view of the town. It
is beautifully located
& well built. The
country round is charming. The centre of
the town contains a
circle inclosed with
iron railing & in the
midst stands the Court
House— an old build
ing— erected in 1754
by King George III of
England. It is small
but not much dilapi
dated.

Mond. 15th Came to Phila
calling at Bethlehem on
bro. Welden, for the contribu
tion of his church. We re
mind one must carefully

1859 9

th- bro Sadt
pounty is
d & agreeable
Walked to
above Easton
e perspective
the tongue It
fully deserves
uilts The
ground is char
he centre of
contains a
closed with
gling & in the
tands the Court
r old Castle
ted in 1754
Geore III of
It is should
much dilapi

came to Phila.
Bethlehem on
for the contribu-
church. We re
must cordially

Aug. 1859

Tues 16th Philadelphia. Collected some money yet due here. Called at Edmiston Rooms. — Sent off to the Lutheran Observer an article — "Lutheran Movements"

Wed 17th Wrote to bro Sonderling & Sadtler Evening came to Phoenixville Pa. to bro Weaver

Thurs 18 Rode over to Chester Springs to see bro. Reinemuyder.

Frid 19th Rt Phoenixville

Sat 20th Attended a S.S. Celebration & addressed the children twice

Sund 21st Forenoon preached in Zions Church to a large audience & got a fair collection of $ 32. Many however went out before the effort was made, because we circulated in the

audience some slips of paper on which persons could write their names who were not prepared to contribute otherwise, some even of the church council drew & left the Church thinking thereby to defeat the contribution entirely but they did not succeed. I did not know that there would be any objection to the use of slips & it is altogether likely that the real objection was to the application for money in any way These people are rich & this explains also Afternoon rode 6 or 7 ms. & Church 4th Pictures I spoke again here the Church Officers being opposed to the papers being circulated

…some slips
… which
…e write.
…, who were
…ired to conv
…ervice, some
… church appo
… left the
…inking there
…at the con-
…entirely
…ide notice
… not know
…would be
…r to the ap
…it is also
…by that the
…de was to
…ation for
…any way
…e I are sick
…ins also
…rode 6 or
…urch of It
… be appoin
…ed to the
…ired. al

was pleased with them & took a collection amounting to a little more than $13. I often feel sad when I thus witness the indifference of our people to the work of missions. Even city Folks in the Park Street Church at Phoenixville

Monday 22nd Came over to Bro Reigners in order to see Br. Link & make some arrangements for visiting his charge.

Tues 23rd Set to Br. Thomas with Bros. Reinemuth & Link.

Wed 24th Having for a long time felt the need of having an interview with the Com of the Home Miss. Soc. at New-York, who have missions in Mexico. I conclude to go to New-York & taken

…ings all I can about the present State of Western Mexico & the most favorable openings for missionary efforts.

Thurs. 25 Reached New-York this morning about 5 o'clock. I called at the Mission Rooms but found that Mr. Thurston whom I most desired to see had gone away for a few days. Afternoon rode out to Madison N. J. to see Rev. White who recently returned from Mexico & who has been in the Hidalgo & Mendi countries during the last year. He however had left just before I arrived & I was disappointed. I now have returned to the City, & it

…is p…
…were
…I not…
…capac…
…thes…
…not …
…before
…it a…
…there…
…mend…
…to ou…
…ways
…Sprin…
…chur…
…accom…
…ular…
…comm…
…to the…
…by Go…
…Feil…
…at A…
…Bos. …
…Station…
…suspe…
…in …
…Mexic…
…the g…

ug. 1859

...thing all I can
...t the present
... Western Africa
... the most favor
... openings for
...ir efforts.
... 25 Reached
...York this morn
...about 5 o'clock
...ed at the Depar
...rs but found
...ner. Philippe
...r I must desi
...he had gone
... for a few days
...own rode out to
...son N. J. to see
... White who recently
...ed from Africa
... has been in
...herbro & Mendi
...ries among the
...sear. He however
...ft just before I
...d & I was disap
...t. I now have re
... to the City Hot

1 Aug. 1859

is past 9 o'Clock. I am very sad & lonely & I now regret that I came to New York at this time. Still I could not know these things before hand & I thought it advisable to consult these friends before recommending any thing definite to our committee. I always feel sad when I spend the money of the church thus without accomplishing any particular good. I now retire commending myself into the hands of Almighty God.

Frid. 26th Met Rev. White at Rooms of Miss. Bds. & had a long conversation with him about mission interests & mission efforts in Western Africa. He readily admits the great importance

1 Aug. 1859

of introducing proper Political & Social institutions into that country as well as religious institutions. He agrees that in the Sherbro & Mendi countries this is especially necessary. Rev. Jas Pinn also agrees that at some time in the progress of Christian civilization this measure will be necessary & that it can be more easily done now than in after years. He would now cooperate in a movement to establish a small settlement of Christian colored people in some advantageous position in that part of the coast which they now occupy. He earnestly urged me to return to Africa immediately & commence such a station as I now recommend

1859

ing proper
Local intuto
that grow
l as religious
We agree
e thereby
nuters thus
necessary.
ab agree
time in
of Christian
this negligence
pary that
make easily
tion in after
would now
a specimen
l a small
of Christian
le in some
position in
of the court
now accept
urged not
oblige me
owed I come
such a sta-
now recommend

Aug. 1859

It sometimes appears to me that I ought to accept this offer that has so often been tendered to me. ~~I left~~ At Sat. 27th at Philadelphia forenoon met Dr. Reynolds at Publication Rooms & was interrogated in an offensive manner by him in regard to the efforts we are making for the Nassim. I am sorry to say that I allowed myself to become too ~~hasty~~ in some of my replies. Not that I think he deserved any better treatment but that I ought to observe better conduct. We soon parted however & I attended to a little writing & other business preparatory to my starting for Palmyra. Was very sad at

Aug. 1859

the way as I felt much disheartened about our mission & half convinced that I should go to Africa under the Am. Miss. Soc. which would afford much more ample means for prosecuting the mission work than Reached Palmyra at about 8 o'clock & was met by Bro Ford at the depot & taken to his home to share his hospitality. No letter here from my wife. Retired to rest sad & weary.

Sund 28th Morning rode to a country church (St Michaels) about 3 ms. out & on the way was told by Bro. Ford that his charge is a very wealthy one having about 1000 members many of whom are worth from $ 20.000

Aug. 1859

to 70.000 Every
few of whom are poor.
The country is richly
beautiful & in a high
state of cultivation.
Bro. Pope was ab-
sent on the arrival of my
letter no appointment
had been made for me
but after he preached
in German in St. Mi-
chaels Church I spoke
briefly to the people &
then a collection was
taken for the Mission
Bro. Pope's appoint-
ment had been made
for a "harvest Sermon"
& notice had been given
that a collection would
be taken & as we now
made a special effort to
augment the amount
by present the claims
of the Mission it might
have been expected that
the amount would be con-
siderably & perhaps the
people thought it was

Aug. 1859

St. Croix put B.G. 75.
The landed estate belong-
ing to members of this
Church is more than
£150.000 besides their
personal property.
Truly these people have
no just conceptions
Christian duty I felt
depressed both on account
of the small contribution
& the evident deadness
of the Church. Bro.
Pope spoke pointed-
ly & earnestly to the
people in his Sermon
but has been here too
short a time to effect any
apparent change in the
active operations of
the congregation.
Afternoon Rode 9 mys.
to Bonneville & spoke to
an attentive audience
but as Bro. Pope was
willing to go round with
me he concluded to make
a private effort among
the people. Evening
attended Prayer meeting

Aug.
at Bonn
briefly
with Bro
with Bro
ra late
Mond. 29
tended a
Palmyra
ly. after
Afternoo
Post Offic
shall wr
letter - bu
pointed
of anxiet
Have felt
cerned for
Evening
Pope to
visit the
in behalf
to lecture.
contributio
& lectures
diene at
ed with Br

R 6.75.
tate lecture
ers of this
ve thousa
ides there
nearly
eople hav
times
I felt
an accum
tribution
deadness
Bro.
nonitor
to the
Sermon
ve too
ffectany
or in the
tions of
s.
9 mys.
spoke to
dience
was
ome with
d to much
e among
ening
ometing

Aug. 1859

at Bonnville I spoke briefly & apparently with effect. Rode back with Bro. Poer to Palmyra late in the evening.

Mond. 29th Forenoon attended a funeral at Palmyra & spoke briefly after Bro. Poer.

Afternoon went to Post Office full of hope that I would get a letter but was disappointed & returned full of anxiety about home. Have felt much concerned for several days. Evening rode with Bro. Poer to Bonnville to visit the people ~~to~~ in behalf of the miss. & to lecture. Got a few contributions afternoon & lectured to a large audience at night. Stayed with Bro. Weaver

~~Tues~~ 30th ~~Forenoon~~ visiting people in town called at nearly all the houses in town & got $60 dollars & little more in cash. Evening rode over to Palmyra & lectured to a large audience & seemed to make a favorable impression.

~~Wed~~ 31st Went with Bro. Poer to Zion's Ch. 9 ms. & one of Bro. Stones Charge where Bro. Poer preached a Masterly sermon & it was agreed that the collection should be given to the mission as it was a special occasion & the collection announced before hand the amount was $3.95 How much our people have to learn!

Came t
We esta
from ho
am disp
can be
letter fo
weeks!
ten lon

Thurs.

Sept
1st Wen
Poer to
to attend
tings. Sp
children
the evenin
& no letter
home.
Frid. 2nd
scription
in the e
Bonnville
ed to Pa
no letter
I know
think m
do. It e

~~ott~~ ~~patron~~
perplexities
~~visitor~~ called
ly all the Lon
ton & got $60
d little more
e. Evening wit
Palmyra &
to a large au
d seemed to mak
able impression
et Went with
er. to Zion's Ch
ff one of Rev.
Charge. where
e preached a
sermon & it
greed that the
should be
to the mission
was a special
& the collection
ised before hand
ount was $3.95
such a people
learn!

came back to Palmy
ra expecting a letter
from home! But again
am disappointed. What
can be the matter? No
letter for nearly three
weeks! While I have writ
ten four letters home.

Thurs.

September 1859

1st Went with bro.
Poer to Hummelstown
to attend a S. S. Celebra
tion. Spoke some to the
children. Returned in
the evening to Palmyra
No letter yet from
home.

Frid. 2nd Soliciting Sub
scriptions till evening
in the country about
Lebanon Returned to Palmyra at night
& found no letter at the Office
I know not what to
think nor what to
do. It cannot be pos-

ible that my wife
has neglected to write.
Sat 3 Soliciting contri
butions at Palmyra.
Success tolerable. Recei
ved a letter from Lyme
stating that my infant
little girl had been sick hence the de
lay in writing. They
are both better but the
little girl remains yet
quite unwell. I feel
much relieved exceedingly
hearing this somewhat
sad news for I feared
that I could hear
something worse.
Sund 4th Rode & ass.
with bro. Poer to Belle
view & preached getting
a collection of $ 9. Re
turned to Palmyra &
preached from Rom. 12.1
but did not do well.
Returned just now sad
at heart. I feel that
I did not pray as I

that my wife
neglected to write.
Soliciting contri
s at Palmyra.
tolerable. Recei-
a letter from Lyme
that my wife
girl [illegible] with
sick hence the de
in writing. They
both better but the
girl remains yet
myself. I feel
relieved cruelty
my thus somewhat
ews for I feared
I could hear
ting worse.
4th Rode 6 ms.
bro. Poer to Pitts
I preached getting
ction of A. P. Pet
to Palmyra &
ed from Rom. 12
id not do well.
e first now Syd
et. I feel that
not pray as I

ought to have done
while preaching. God
help me to be more
humble & prayerful
for I need it much.
Evening rode with bro.
Poer 3 mi. to Camp-
bellstown where I lectu-
red at night to a large
audience & the people
seemed interested.
Mond. 5. Visiting from
house to house with bro.
Poer. Soliciting contribu-
tions. Received $30 or
more. Returned to Pal-
myra in the evening.
Tues 6th Wrote to bro.
Harrison. Afternoon went
to Bellview to see Mr Kid
man. Evening returned.
Wed. 7th Came over from
Palmyra to bro Links
at Rummelstown. Bro
Link one of my old Col
leg mates, received

me most cordially &
expressed his willing-
ness to aid me in any
way he could. Bro
agreeable to meet him
even as bro. Link
& Poer. Lectured at
Rummelstown at night & told the peo
ple that we would
call on them at their
houses. & bless them here.
Thurs 8 Spent part
of the day visiting
people & wrote some
letters.
Fri 9 Writing some
& Soliciting contributions
Sat. 10 The same
Sund 11th Preached two
times at Hill Church
to a small congregation
of people in rather
[illegible] circumstances

but the responded nobly.

September Rode to Almira Depot & spoke again to a tolerably large audience & got $ 1.75. These people are wealthy but have been lately subjected to considerable expenses for their church They do not understand English well. Evening rode to Bunnelstown & lectured in the evening.

Mond 12th Made preparations in the morning for starting home. Bro. Link quite unwell. We started reluctantly as we had spent the time very pleasantly & I felt much at home with him & his family. At noon took cars for Harrisburgh Evening left Hbg for Pittsburgh where I took cars for Wooster

Tues 13th Morning at left Pittsburgh I reached Wooster at 8 Oclock. Procured a buggy & started for Holmesville to see my mother & sisters & to go by way of Fredericksburgh & visit the Grave of my dear little Jennie who left us & died at Holmesville last winter She lies in a peaceful hill overlooking the village. I went alone to the spot & turned again to commune with him there. I wept but I cannot call the tears shed bitter tears as many have been that I have shed at thoughts of our long separation There was a mingled tho[ugh]t of sorrow & joy. Joy that he at least is safe & happy. I knelt & prayed devoutly to God to help me bear this great loss & to draw me also to himself, when life ends. The spot is truly sacred. I can well understand how the heathen are led to deify their dear departed & experienced a feeling like it at the grave of my beloved little boy. I hope I shall meet him in heaven. Made a short visit at my mothers & sisters & then returned to Wooster & took

visit the Grave
dear little Jennie
left ~~left~~ dies
mile last winter
ie in a peaceful hill
ing the village. I
time to the spot &
again to commune
ie there. I yept
must call the tears
ter tears as many
w that I have the
ghts of our living
n ~~Here~~ There was
led treasury of sorrow
ing that he at least
happy. I bent
devoutly to God
me tears this great
draw me also to
when life ends. How
truly sacred. I can
understand how the
are led to deify
a dear departed
ed a feeling like it
grave of my beloved
ry. I hope I trust
in in heaven.
shall visit at my
& sisters & then
e to Westtee to look

the evening train for
lynne. Arrived here early
in the morning 9
Wednesday 14th Found
all tolerably well though
our little Lizzie is still
feeble from her late sick
ness. Busy all day at
changing accounts. &c
Thurs 15 Writing out
acknowledgments &c &c busy
tedious task as the
small payments are
scattered through all
the books.
Fri 16th At Lynne.
Wrote to Mrs. Lindemuth
& Rev. Smith & sent ac-
knowledgments to Whig
& Observer.
Sat 17 Wrote to Rev L.
Ev. Albert & Rev. Wm.
H. Harris and sent off
Quarterly Report.
Sun 18th At Home
Wrote back knowledgments
of receipts from Treasurer
Ch. & Mt. Joy C.

Wrote to Rev. Billheimer
returned missionary
from West Indies.

Oct 1859

10th Still at Lynne
detained by the State
of my family.
Wrote acknowledgements
of receipt of Money for
the Observer & Whipping
Wrote to Bro. Appenzellar
Whipple & Money Keo-
ler. Received a letter
from Bro. Harrison in
closing bro Money's Pe-
quest appointment as
Missionary to Africa by
the African Mission Conf.
Wrote to Rev. H. Tenter
ling.
Tues. 11th This morning
at 1 o'clock my dear
wife gave birth to a
our fourth child a daugh

ter a healthful & rough formed little child. What cause of gratitude that she is in no way deformed. May she early become an heir of heaven & be largely useful in the world.

Thurs. 20th Received a very brief cool note from Rev. J. Z. Tenderlying informing me that the committee approve the appointment of Bro. Ly Pierce to Africa also stating that I had better go at once to Africa & select the location & one intended school & the time is to their discretion, so expecting to state that I am much perplexed what to do, but think I must at once prepare to sail in a few weeks,

Monday 24th Telegraphed to New York to hear something about a vessel in which to sail for Africa.

December

Thurs. 20th Left Baltimore making arrangements for sailing to Africa in the Brig Palmas, which is to sail about the first of Feb. next. Engaged a berth to be made at Baltimore for the Missionaries & came immediately on to Cincinnati to enable

on the Evening for Phila Wed. 21 the Rep ents of the Evg. Lad of their e delphia Secured Ro a passage the School purchase certain ab Night be N. York

December 1859

on the Palmas
Evening left Balt.
for Philadelphia
Wed. 21st visited
the Superintend-
ents of the three
Eng. Luth. S. S.
of this city, Phil-
adelphia B. & D
Secured from them
a promise that
the Schools will
purchase the Book
costing about $60.
Night lectured at
St. Marks Church.

December 1859

Thurs. 22. Attended
to various business
forenoon & prepara
to start west.
Fri & Sat. 23 & 24th
On the way home
Stopping at Lewistown
Altoona & Wooster
Saw'd 25. This Christ
mas Sunday I Spend
at Wooster - preached
forenoon for bro. Bal
tzly in the morn-
ing & in the even-
ing preached at
East Union church
to a crowded audience

Decem

Mond. 26
procured t
ance of bro.
we started t
ickshurg on
boat, where
were little
ons interes
remove his
to Springfie
This is a m
monumental pi
I go with a
full heart to
sacred spot in
he so buried.

Mond. 26th Having procured the assistance of Bro. Brannan we started for Fredericksburg 20 ms distant, where my dear little Samuel was interred to remove his remains to Springfield O. This is to me a mournful pleasure. I go with a cheerful heart to the sacred spot where he is buried.

Having exhumed the precious remains of my dear boy I went on to Holmes with to be my dear Mother & Sister. Found them all well except Maria my oldest sister & She is much improved in health since I saw her last. Evening returned to Wooster to take cars for home, having my treasure along.

 December 1859

Dec. 27th On arriving at Cultivine last night the train for Delaware had left & I was obliged to remain till morning I felt lonely & sad on retiring at the Hotel. But God in mercy gives me comfort & I believe preparing me for the duties to which he calls me. I am not without comfort

 December 1859

though mourning the loss of my dear little son & also expecting soon to leave my beloved family.

Afternoon arrived at home & found my dear wife & little ones well. In the evening took the remains of our lovely Samuel to the cemetary & then return'd with my wife to our home. It will be a consolation to my family in my absence

 Dec. 1859

to leave this p
our departed
boy so near
is a sacred pleasu
doing any thing
reference to this
duty. I do n
see that the
could excite so
worship there
June 2nd 18
at Cincinnati
consultation
bros. Hamilton
Thrasher in re
to our arrange
for sailing to

Dec. 1859

to have this grave of our departed little boy so near. There is a sacred pleasure in doing any thing with reference to this beloved child. I do not consider that the Repair ~~visits~~ visits so often worship their dead.

Jan 2nd 1860

at Cincinnati in consultation with Bros. Harrison & Speaker in regard to our arrangements for sailing to Syria.

Jan. 14. 1860.

All having been arranged satisfactorily I returned home this evening.

Jan. 16th 1860

At home. Thinking it prudent in view of the uncertainty of life for the length of time I may be gone & amid the dangers to which I will be exposed I today wrote my Will & had it witnessed

1860. 39

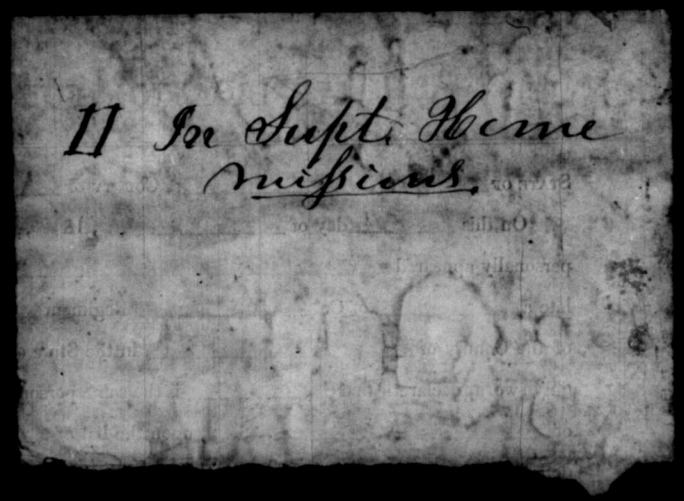
ing been ac
ter factorily
d home
ning.
6. At
thinking
dent in
e uncertain
le for the
f time I
e gone
e dangers
I will
ed I testify
my Will
e witnesses

40 Jan. 1860

by Mrs. E. Rogers
my wife's sister &
her daughter Miss
Effie Rogers.

9. Mss. - II in Supt. Home - Jour. Oct.3, 1865 - May 15, 1866. 62p.

9. Mss. - II in Supt. Home - Jour. Oct.3, 1865 - May 15, 1866. 62p.



Journal
October 3rd to
1865.

Tuesday Oct. 3rd 1865. Mansfield O.
Today came home from meeting
of East Ohio Synod - attending to a
few family matters. Wrote to
Bro. G. Griffin & Rev. W. A. Passavant.
Wed. Oct 4. Mansfield O. I had
hoped to remain at home this
week - or at least till Saturday
evening, but on account of the
contents of a letter just received
from Rev. Runkelman, I felt it
necessary to go at once to the
meeting of the Ohio Branch Synod
Indiana now in Session at Fisher
ville Fayette Co. Ind. I leave tonight
on the 11 Oclock train - Thus all
the interest & duties of home

Mansfield O.

must for a while again be abandoned.

Thurs. Oct. 5th Dayton having rode all night in hope of making connection here for Indiana I failed to do so & hence must delay here till evening – not an unpleasant stay however – as I have visited the Gethart & my dear Bro. Gilmore – Reached the Church near Asheville at 8 Oclock – Weary & unwell.

Frid. Oct 6th Attending meeting of Olive Branch Synod all the day. Minor services which brought me here all dissolved of to my liking – I start tonight to Mt Vernon Oh where I am to spend Sunday. Recd Rev. P. G. Bell $50 his salary for present quarter

Sat Oct. 7th & Not being able to make connection via Columbus for Mt Vernon

Mansfield O.

I took the northern route & reached home this morning – whence I can go to Mt Vernon tonight. Wrote to Rev. Wm. G. Watkins & Geo. B. Swaredoff at Canal Dover & Rev Chas. Haviland St Louis Mo. & to Rev. Geo Schumm Farmington Iowa.

Sund. Oct. 8th Mt. Vernon O. Preached forenoon & at night in the Lutheran Church – also lectured to the Sunday School & attended business meeting for election of pastor Rev. Shearer was elected. Have been unwell all day – in bed part of the afternoon. Reached tonight with difficulty & now have high fever. Oh if could have rested today!

Mond. Oct 9th High fever nearly all night rested very little – This morning met the principal male members to deliberate about the nursery of

Mt Vernon O. Oct. 1865

the Salary – Spent the rest of

resulting $3 Sub for Review for

Mt Vernon O. Oct. 1865

of the salary - Spent the rest of the day in visiting some persons in the country with a view to some their cooperation with this mission. Had pretty good success. Rcvd about $20 Subscription to ha Swaners Salary - Returned late - quite unwell - Otis very sick.

Mes. 10th At Mt Vernon till noon wrote that letter to Com. - Visited some other members & solicited subscriptions to pastors salary. But still feeling unwell could not do much - The amount however already obtained ensures the sum required by the time the subscription has lapsed around. Came home this afternoon.

Wed. 11th At home - Making some repairs about house.

Thurs. 12th Wrote to Reff Stone

resulting $3 Sub. for Review for ha. Shearer. Working about home.

Frid. 13th At home. Wrote to Geo. W. Leisenring Geo. remitting receipts for $205 & my L. B. for $295. - the amount received from Mr. J. Lawrence.

Sat. 14th At home - having not been able to make arrangements to go to any of our mission points. Wrote to Rev. H. Bisbee.

Sund. 15th Sermon preached for ha. Farmer at Mansfield

Mond. 16th At home. Wrote to Rev. G. K. Barker.

Tues. 17th At home. Working at report.

Wed 18th At home. Wrote to G. W. Leisenring.

Thurs. 19th At home. Have been awaiting letters for several days from Rev. Geiger & long so as to determine what route next to take -

Oct. 1865 Mansfield O.

Oct 27th 65 Akron O.

Oct. 1865 Mansfield O.

Frid. Oct. 20th At home no letters yet.

Sat 21st No letters having come I came down to Lucas to solicit from Rev. Wiles Charge donations to Mspions.

Lord. 22. Forenoon preached at Lucas. Obtained a little more than $30 afternoon preached at Ft Johns & got contribution of nearly $30.

Mond. 23d Came home - a letter from the treasurer Mr. Leisenring but none from the Mspionaries. Wrote to Revs. A. M. Gage, L. P. Shearer & J. M. Leary.

Tues. 24th At home

Wed 25th At home Wrote to Revs. L. M. Koons & A. C. Wedekind.

Thurs. 26th At home No letters from Les Moines & Bryan.

Frid. 27th Took the early train & came to Akron to make further examination & inquiry with reference to a Lutheran Mspion. The

Oct 27th 65 Akron O.

day has been most unpromising as it has rained almost constantly. Found a few more members of our Church that I had not seen before. Lodge bought with bro. Levi S. Harrold.

Sat. Oct. 28th At Akron The day rainy. Visiting about town afternoon came out to bro. H. Metz. Have not been able to get any appointment made for preaching tomorrow.

Lord. Oct 29th Forenoon attended Services at the Congregational Church in Akron Evening attended preaching at the Meth. E. Church. Do not feel so well satisfied this evening as I have done nothing today.

Mond Oct. 30th At Akron - Looking about for a place to hold Services in if we commence preaching here.

Oct. 30th 1865 Akron O.

I also called on one or two members

Nov. ~~Oct.~~ 1865 Plymouth O.

Sund Nov. 5 At Plymouth O. Fore-

Oct. 30th 1865 Akron O.

I also called on one or two members that I had not seen before on account of their being absent.
Night at 9½ Spoke at home.
Fries. 31st At home. Wrote to Rev. A. M. Geiger.
Wed Nov. 1st At home. Wrote to Rev. Stoever, to Mrs. S. M. Fishburn Akron O.
Thurs. Nov. 2nd At home forenoon. Wrote Fourth Quarterly Report. Sent it with Bill on Account to the treasurer. This afternoon I go to Conference at ~~Hudson~~ Plymouth.
Frid. 3rd At Plymouth O. attending Conference. Wrote to Mrs. Mots, Mrs. Arnold & Mrs. Leiberling Akron O.
Sat. 4th At Conference. Wrote to Rev. J. Shearer & Rev. H. Eggers. Afternoon preached perpendicular discourse in Lutheran Church at Plymouth & to Dr. Speecher.

Nov. ~~Oct~~. 1865 Plymouth O.

Sund. Nov. 5 At Plymouth O. Forenoon preached & aided in administering communion. Afternoon Attended Communion Meeting at Salem & took collection for Home missions as I had done at Plymouth in forenoon. Night preached at Plymouth.
Mond. 6th Came home from Conference.
Tues. ~~Oct~~ Nov. 7th At home. Wrote to Rev Bishop & J. B. Williams.
Wed. 8th At home
Thurs. 9th At home. Lectured in the evening for Bro. Sommer.
Frid 10th Came to Akron on the early train visited some Lutheran families here. Wrote to Revs. Heusekeldman - Leary - Shearer & Geiger. Preached at night to a small audience. Felt much disappointed & very feelgloomy on account of the severity of the Luther

Akron O. Nov. 12

Akron O. Nov. 12

Akron O. Nov. 12

are in attendance— only two out of 20 that I have seen & talked with here. The cards were sent— I wrote 3 letters the appointment announced in church— & I called on several families today & yet only two— How little interest the people take in the church & in their own salvation!

Sat. 11th Wrote to Wedekind— visited some about Akron— evening preached to a few people— ~~none~~ not more than two Lutheran people present. All seem indifferent— perhaps ~~afraid of~~ averse to the movement. Am sad tonight— Have had a long conversation with one whom I expected to unite with us & to be present in the church— but it is doubtful whether he will come in at all.

Sund. 12th Forenoon preached to a small but attentive audience & administered the communion to about 25 persons

Akron O. Nov. 12

most of whom were members of the German Reformed Church— the rest of the Lutheran Church— Afternoon not well— Evening preached again to a pretty full number of people. Attention very good. Lodge brought with a brother whom I hope ~~would~~ would gladly unite with us but I think he will now join us & will take much interest in the undertaking. The members here have now formally requested me to return occasionally or have some other brother come & preach to them. This is all that can with prudence be undertaken now.

Mond 13th Came home—
Tues. 14th At home
Wed 15 At home— wrote to Gen. W. Decisening.
Thurs. 16th Wrote to Dr. Morris from home

also to Rev. J. R. Williams— ~~Rev.~~ Burkes

~~Sund. 19th Visiting people~~ in

also to ~~Rev.~~ J. R. Williams ~~& Wife~~ Miss Ward & Rock Bryan D.

Night took the train for Chicago. & the West.

Frid. Nov. 17th Reached Chicago at 1 Oclock. I am detained here till 9 Oclock.

Sat. 18th Reached Des Moines at 11 Oclock - Lodge at the Hotel. The Savery House.

Sund. 19th On coming down to ho. Tribute this morning found ho. Geiger here having spent last Sunday among the people here. Forenoon heard ho. Geiger preach an excellent Sermon - evening I preached to a good audience good attention very good.

Mond. 20th At Des Moines. Forenoon - wrote to Rev. D. Harbaugh - Rev. S. Sexton, & to my wife.

Tues. 21st visiting with ho. Geiger among the Lutheran people here.

~~Sund. 22nd Visiting people~~ in the country. Preached to night - Is severe cold - some fever.

Wed. 22nd Still at Des Moines - visiting among the people here - Still quite an evil - low fever at night. Am truely tried by the indifference of some of our people here.

Thurs. 23d Forenoon visited home & afternoon preached funeral discourse & attended the funeral of Mrs. Christ a member of the Lutheran Church, who with her family removed to Iowa from Ohio many years ago & I have till within the last few weeks been living in the north part of this State. The husband & three sons have made their home here.

Frid 24th Still visiting & talking to our people of their duty - I like hard work to interest some of them

Sat 25th at Des Moines.

Sunday Nov. 26th Forenoon preached at

soliciting subscriptions among the people

Nov. 1865 Des Moines Iowa.

Sunday Nov. 26th Joenson preached at Des Moines – & after services organized an English Lutheran Church of 25 members. We adopted a Constitution but for want of time deferred the election of officers till Saturday afternoon when we are to have Preparatory Services. Evening preached again. The audience small tonight – I came away from Church much depressed in mind. Oh what shall I do! I fear my labors are growing spiritless – & that I am growing faithless!

Monday 27th Wrote to Rev. S. Hazell Rev. V. R. Williams & to each of my dear little girls. Read a little. Lectured tonight

Tues. 28th Wrote to Rev. Harbaugh – to Rev. Jac. G. Wack & to my wife.

Wed. 29th Went to the cemetery – South of town – visited some Lutheran families & preached tonight in a School House

Thurs. 30th Came into town – Commenced

Nov. 1865 Des. Moines.

Soliciting subscriptions among the people here to Ira Griggs Support – A few sub. – Also visited some more families & obtained one more name as a member of the Church.

Wed. December 1st 1865.

Soliciting subscriptions & visiting – Had meeting tonight. Wrote to Rev. J. F. Stelling – Rev. H. J. Watkins & Prof. H. Reyes.

Sat. Dec. 2nd Wrote out in a Record book a brief history of the origin of the English Lutheran Church of Des Moines & also transcribed into the book the Constitution adopted last Sunday. Solicited subscriptions – visited several families secured a few additional applications for membership – Went to the Church a little before 2 Oclock P. M. – the hour of Preparatory Services – found locked & no fire made – got the key kindled fire

Dec. 3d 1865 Des Moines Iowa

preached & held Preparatory Services – there

Mond. Dec. 4th Wrote to my wife

preached & held preparatory services - then
repaired at business meeting at which
officers were elected & also a matter
concerning path from the Church from
the teams arrived with bro. Geiger
good but he was detained at
Mornington & could not come till
Mond. so I shall be alone tomorrow.
Out visiting till 9 o'clock tonight
Write minutes of the meeting to-
day.

Sund. Dec. 3rd Forenoon held Communion
Services - Installed Church officers received
6 members by letter & one by confirmation -
preached & administered Communion - Afternoon
was held a short business meeting -
Denny preached again - Attendance good
considering the state of the weather -
there being a slight snow storm.
The Lord be praised for the news that
he has been pleased to grant me in
this difficult work!

Mond. Dec. 4th Wrote to my wife -
visited some people who had requested
me to call & see them with reference
to their connection with the church.
Tues. Dec. 5th Still at Des Moines - today
bro. Geiger with his family arrived.
Had a meeting with him & the
Church Council to arrange respec-
tively for his support. The Church
in town is to raise $300. - I am
expecting to get $100 from the
people of the little church South of
the city & the Society is to pay
$600. - But the arrangement with
the country church not being yet
made I have paid the $25 for
the present quarter. -

Wrote a short report to the Ex-
ecutive Committee - wrote letter to
Rev. Wellekind, & Rev. Hebbell - Made
out bro. Geiger's Commission to com-
mence Dec. 1st 1865. I now await

Fairfield Iowa Dec. 1865

the Stage which I am to take at 8 Oclock tonight for Monroe the present terminus of the Rail Road, 32 miles from here.

Wednesday Dec 6th Reached Monroe at 3 Oclock this morning - Sat in a miserable Barroom till 6 then took the train for Fairfield & arrived here at 11. Oclock - called on Bro. Axline & met a warm reception. This afternoon the mud ride & snow began to fall rapidly & now continues - This caused my audience tonight rather small - But I returned in Physical condition of Mad. Africa. Wrote to Mr. Treasurer Pilkington

Thurs. Dec. 7th Having been requested to preach a Thanksgiving discourse to joint meeting of the Lutheran & Congregational Churches, held in the house of the latter I consented & made the effort though not with satisfaction as I had but little time to prepare. - Evening Lectured

Fairfield Iowa Dec. 1865.

on the Habits & Customs of the native Population in West Africa. Quite a heighening where the wind is like - Audience tonight pretty good & very attentive

Friday Dec 8th Wrote to Bro. Evans, Bro. Henderson & Bro. Boyer.

Sat. 9th Rode Freight to the country 11 miles over the large prairie, & preached at 1 Oclock to a few persons assembled in a School House - Returned in the evening - Having had a good time with that excellent bro. Axline - Lodge this evening with bro. Hauptmeyer.

Sunday Dec 10th Reached forenoon in the Lutheran Church of Fairfield & took a collection of expenses of $30 for Heathen purposes. Also addressed the Sund. School. - Evening preached in Episcopal Methodist Church to a full house there being a no service in the Lutheran Church - Lodge tonight with Episcopal minister.

Mediterranean December 1865

Mond. December 11th 1865. Wrote to my wife & am now about to take the train for Burlington. Came to Burlington called on a few persons of Lutheran descent but did not find any encouragement. Having to be at Mendota tomorrow & there being a little uncertainty about getting through tomorrow I take the train tonight.

Tues. Dec. 12 Reached Mendota at 2 o'clock last night; the weather being very cold I remained in the cars comfortable sitting room till morning when I called on Bro. Wynn. Came to Geneva here three nights, but the weather is so very cold & stormy that I think we shall have no audience.

Have lectured to a few people the night both cold & windy.

Wed. December 13th Lectured again this evening to a few persons. The weather even growing colder & my time to reach Bryan O. & make the plans on the way being short I requested Bro. Haslam to allow me to leave tomorrow morning, which he at length agreed to, & I will leave tomorrow

Thurs. 14 Came to Chicago where I met Bro. Kirfield & made arrangements about Iowa matters. Will be in the 10 o'clock train tonight

Frid 15th. Reached Elkhart this morning at 3 o'clock called at day light on Bro. Lebo & learn the state of our mission here. Find it in a good condition — Bro. Lebo is doing well & is much encouraged. Wrote to Bro. Miles & Frank Hemmy from Elkhart.

Having received a letter a few days

since from Bro. Henderson of Waterloo Charge

ed & there remained a few

since from bro. Henderson of Waterloo Charge
Ind. Stating that the people of Waterloo
had not even circulated a subscription
for his support & that he had ceased
preaching there & had for the present
confined his labors to Butler & Witten
berg churches. I therefore stopped here
Waterloo City - today, visited some
of the members of the Council - & called
a meeting of the Council this evening.
Six of the Council after promising
to attend remained at home till
long after the time appointed
ment after them - with difficulty
induced them to come - It being
already late we did not adjourn
till a late hour - There was no
objection to bro. Henderson - all well
pleased with him - Council only in
different & a little displeased at
each other - A Meeting had been called
only four attended - another was call

ed & then there remained a vote &
then mutual course followed & thus
ten months past & nothing was
done. One proposed that a subscrip
tion be written & they would go to
work & that the subscription be
dated at the time bro. Henderson
resumes preaching - on this declaration
proposition I expressed myself a
little feeling - Council finally agreed
to date subscription at time the
pastorate year really began - Subscrip
tion written - Who and how paid
a long dispute One agrees to be
paid but puts down only $20.
when it ought to have been
$50. Others will not go higher
discussion continues. Council final
ly agree to circulate the subscrip
tion & we adjourn. So I now lay
down on a lounge in bro. J. C. Bry
ce till the 4 Oclock train comes

December - Bryan Ohio

along.

Jefferson - December 1865.

Sunday December 17th. Preached this

December Bryan Ohio

along.

Sat. 16th Reached Bryan O. at day break— called on Bro. Ward who with his excellent wife always receive me most cordially. Learned that my appointment for tomorrow is at Wat Jefferson 6 ms. north. Visited during the day among the members.

Evening rode in wagon with bro. Joseph Tepper to Jefferson— Attended preaching by a German Reformed bro. He made a remark before he began speaking" Remark grew & branched into many— but finally ended & text again announced & the preacher began "without preliminaries"— Talked with some dissaffected members after this service & arranged that they should attend services tomorrow & could remain for consultation.

Jefferson— December 1865.

Sunday December 17th Preached this morning in the Lutheran Church. Held a protracted meeting of such of the members as could get together— Some of each party present effected a partial reconciliation— Having no appointment tonight (the Gen. Bap. meeting going on) I came down to bro. Weaver's of the Neibuts Church & lodge with him tonight

Mond. Dec. 18th Started early from bro. Weavers to Father Neibuts Found him quite ill— talked with him a while about church matters— prayed with him & then started with his son Joseph for Center— Called on bro. Pettabone He is anxious to have preaching willing to unite with Neibuts & willing that the three Jefferson Neibuts & Bryan shall constitute

a charge— came on: sic. Bryan having made really a half circle— at a distance from the center of about 5 miles. Bro. Henderson met me here this afternoon & we arranged some little matters concerning Butler & Waterloo—

Tuesday Dec. 19th. Reached home today at 2 oclock— found all well— but also found a number of letters calling for help. One or two written in great discouragement— & now instead of a little relief & rest & communion with my family, I have all the afternoon & evening been reflecting on their cases— planning for their relief & writing letters to the disheartened supplicants & to others who may aid us.— Wrote to Geo. P. Eckerchamer, Rev. Shearer & Mr. Keefer & also a circular to the churches of East O. Synod in behalf of the new Church.

Wed. Dec. 20th 1865. At home— Wrote to Rev. M. Hunkleman— East Germantown Wayne Co. Ind. Remitting him a communion for one year dating Oct 15th 1865 at $100 per annum & also inclosed him $25 the amount of one quarter— as he is deeply in need. Also, Sent a communion for one year commencing Nov. 20th 1865 to Rev. H. O. Watkins of Canal Dover O.— granting $100. & inclosed to him the first quarter— $25. Wrote him in detail— Wrote to Rev. C. H. Brown, of Alliance O. & Rev. P. S. Hunkleman Indianapolis Ind. & Rev. Carl Keller Castleton Ind.

Thurs. 21st At home— not well—

Friday 22 Still unwell— unable to do any thing.

Sat 23 A little better, but not able to go from home. Wrote to Rev. A. M. Geiger— to Lutheran Churchmen at Des Moines & to Rev W. A. Wilson.

Mansfield O. December 1865

Sund. December 24th 1865. At Home.

Mond. 25th At home.

Philadelphia Pa.

Bonnie Dickerson lecture & at 10. O. at night took cars for Philad-

Mt Union Church.

28 Mansfield O. December 1865

Sund. December 24th 1865. At Home.
Mond. 25th At home.
Tues. 26th Came to Alliance to attend to some business connected with our Mission here. Some discouragements. Our Missionary having put here shut out of the Baptist Church in which he has for the past year worshipped. Are about to procure the use of the Lutheran Church.
Wed 27th Had a short meeting with the Deacons of the Union Church at Alliance & then came on down to Pittsburgh to see if I could not procure some aid for our Missions. This evening lectured for Rev. Hall & also attended Council Meeting of the Ch. I presented the request to donate for our Missions. Council could not grant permission just now, but will consider the case next meeting.
Thurs. 28th At Pittsburgh heard Rev's

Philadelphia Pa. 29

Bonnie Dickenson lecture at 10. O. at night took cars for Philadelphia.
Frid Dec. 29th Reached Phila at 1. O. Called on Rev. Butler to see about soliciting aid from his people. Also called on Rev. Grier & had a consultation with him. Thought it came to Rev. Adams at Germantown. He cannot agree to my soliciting aid from his people now.
Sat. 30th At Philadelphia Wrote to to Rev. Hunkemann & Rev. Whipple.
Sat. 30th Still at Philadelphia — Wrote to Rev. Bishop, Whipple. Hunkemann. Evening attended a meeting of the Trustees of St Matthews Church to solicit the privilege of taking a collection. The same granted.
Sund. Dec. 31st Attended Services at St Matthews Church — After preaching by Rev.

30 Philadelphia Pa. Jan. 1866

31 Harrisburg Pa. Jan. 66

Philadelphia Pa. Jan. 1866

Hutter I presented the wants of our
mission & announced that the collection would be taken in two
weeks. Evening preached at St
Matthews Church after having addressed the Sunday School.

Wed. January
1st 1866.

Left Philadelphia at midnight
reached Harrisburg before day. Called
at day light on Bro. Stelling. At 8
o'clock started for Baltimore, to attend
the funeral of Rev. B. Kurtz who
died last Friday. Reached Balt
at noon. Attended funeral Evening
attended meeting of the Executive
committee of Home Missions. The Com
missions of Rev. Kunkleman & Wat
kins were confirmed. & various other
business was transacted.

Thurs. Jan. 2nd Came up to Harrisburg with
Bro. Stelling - Attended a Meeting of the

Harrisburg Pa. Jan. 66

Church Council to present the wants
of our Ger. Ref. Soc. Lodge with Mr
Simon.

Wed Jan. 3rd At Harrisburg. Wrote to Bros
Sonderling & Geiger also to my wife -
Evening lectured for Bro. Stelling - I
now expect to take the 3 o'clock
(morning) train for Baltimore.

Thurs. 4th Reached Baltimore at 9 o'clock
this morning - laid over one train
& procured a renewed pass on the
Penn. R. R. & then came on to
Pittsburgh by 3 o'clock. Called on
some of the brethren. & expect to take
the 3 o'clock train in the morning
for home. Wrote to Rev. Brown enclosing $75.

Frid. Jan. 5th Reached home at noon
all well. Wrote to uncle Webb to Rev.
Watkins, to Mr. G. P. Ockerlander who
generously - too generously remitted me
as a Christmas gift a $100 Confederate
interest bill note. This large gift &

Jan. 1866. Mansfield O.

Jan. 66. Mansfield

accept with great gratitude; but ~~felt~~ feel that I am not worthy of such favor at such hands.
Sat. Jan. 6. At home till evening
Wrote to Rev. J. A. Shearer inclosing $75.- to Bro Beck Sedalia Mo & to Rev. Mr L. Hunkleman & to Rev. J. A Baugh.
Came to Ashland to preach for Bro Myers he being sick.
Lord's 7th Morning ~~preach~~ appointed the S. School & also preached & aided in administering the Communion.
Evening preached again Bro. Myers ~~Preached~~ agreeing to take a special collection for the Mag. as little time I explained the present state of the work & its wants to the people.
Monday 8th Came home. Wrote to Rev. L. M. Johns & Rev. Jo Eggers.
Tues. 9th At home Writing article for the Evangelical Review.

Wed. Jan. 10th At home.
Thurs. Jan. 11 At home wrote to Rev. Myers
Frid. 12 At home till noon wrote to Rev. J. A. Baugh. Came to Wooster O. & preached at night for Bro. Baltzly.
Sat 13th At Wooster. Preached preparatory Sermon in the afternoon. Preached again at night.
Lord's 14th At Wooster. Preached forenoon & aided in administering Communion. Preached again at night. After morning Services spoke to the people about Home Miss. & got a collection of $35.
Monday 15th Remain here today to see Bro. Bunn of Alliance who is to preach here tonight & also Bro. Lawrence who is Treasurer of East O. Synod.
Tues. 16th Came home.
Wed 17th At home. Writing at an article for the Ev. Review
Thurs. 18th At home. Wrote to Dr. Wells & to Dr. Bracher. Afternoon had session

my. Evening heard Mr. Hackenough lecture
Wed. Jan. 18th At home writing—
Have promised to aid Mr. Conner at a meeting here for a few days—Reached tonight
Sat. Jan 20th at home. Reached tonight
Sund. 21 At home—Reached morning & evening
Mond. 22 At home. Preached tonight for Mr. Fenner
Tues. 23rd At home not at all well
Wed. 24th At home. Still unwell
Thurs. 25 At home. Wrote to Mr. Baxter & Mr. McLaren & to Revd. Hugh Hill & W. P. Ruthmuff. Reached for Mr. Fenner at night
Frid. 26th At home—writing at an article for the Review. Wrote to Hosier Sreta Home. & to the Rev. Gordon. Preached at night
Sat. 27th At home till evening—wrote

to Revs. Shearer & Baltzly. Evening came over to Ashland to preach for Mr. Myers who is sick.
Sund. 28th At Ashland—Reached preached morn & evening.
Mond 29th Took the early train for Akron where I spent two hours making arrangements for lecturing services for a few evenings in the course of two weeks then came down to Orrville & thence to Wooster & preached here tonight for Mr Baltzly.
Tues. 30th At Wooster preached tonight
Wed 31st Went down from Wooster to Fredericksburg & to see my mother & sisters & returned this evening & preached for Mr Baltzly again & after preaching came on home.
Thurs. Feb. 1st 1866.
At Mansfield—Wrote to Rev.

Sela & to Mr. Harold Mr. Pitsburn & Mr. Fibeling at Akron & Akron came to Mt. Vernon Wrote Lucinda by Express & made out Bill in Cincinnati. Reached tonight.

Feb. 2nd Visiting some of the Methodist brethren from whom our people here purchased the church in which they worship to see if we cannot at once procure the deed so as to get an appropriation from the Church Extension Society. Met the Trustees of Meth. Church & arranged for the transfer of the property by deed immediately & as soon as can be legally done. Attended preaching by Mr. Parker at night

Sat. Feb. 3rd at Mt. Vernon Wrote to Rev Hatter & to G. P. Ockerson Afternoon came home. Reached at

night for Mr. Farmer.

Sund. 4th Mansfield Preached morning & evening for Mr. Farmer.

Mond. 5th at home writing

Tues. 6 & at home Writing.

Wed. 7th at home Have Lucinda came nearly all day. between Baker & Brown. Wrote to Revs. Geiger & Fleiding.

Thurs. 8th Left home at daylight for Akron Arrived here before 10 o'clock. Spent the day in visiting among the members. Had services at night very few present only four Southerners after all my visiting. Am sad & perplexed to know what I should do with reference to this place.

Fri. 9th Visiting some & writing. Preached again at night attendance better.

Sat 10th visiting a little & writing.

Akron O. Feb. 1866.

Preached tonight the evening rainy & attendance small.

Sunday 11th at Akron Preached forenoon to a small number the day very rainy. Evening preached again.

I find but little interest in church matters here that is among our people & there are some of the members here who I know are doing all they can to discourage the undertaking. This want of real interest is most disheartening & among more than 20 members here with whom I have talked a great deal I have not yet been one expressing a desire or even a thought of doing good to others - of trying to found a church here that would do good to the community & to generations to come. And though I have often spoke of this I have received no encouraging word. My heart saddens at the indifference of

Mansfield O. Feb. 1866.

our people towards the church & the cause of Christ generally

Mond. Feb. 12th Came home.

Tues. 13th at home writing preached at night

Wed. 14th at home meeting - preached at night Company with us.

Thurs 15th Company here Wrote to Rev. Seb & Mrs Cone.

Frid. 16th at home Finished writing article for the Evangelical Review

Sat. 17th took the early train for Alliance to go on to Canal Dover, but missing the connection here am obliged to remain till Monday. This is a great disappointment. However I can talk some to our people here & thus promote the interest of this meeting.

Sund. 18th Attended services at Presbyterian Church morning & evening.

Monday 19th Read over article for Review & mailed it to Rev. Noyes Wrote to G. W. Ledyard Returned to Rev. Anderson.

Canal Dover O. Feb. 66

I to Mr. Prather Came to Canal Dover O. Met bro. Watkins the Methodist Pastor at bro. Schilling's He is not well & was glad to see me. Preached at night. Lodge with bro. Boere.

Frid 20th Stt Dover Conducted a religious meeting in the forenoon & spoke briefly by way of comment on a passage of Scripture deemed adapted to the state of the church. Preached again at night. Opened in mind today

Wed. 21st Stt Dover Conducted a meeting in the forenoon & preached at night.

Thurs. 22nd Still at Dover. Conducted a meeting in the forenoon & preached at night. Tonight as usual invitations being given seven persons came forward to the front seat for special instruction & the prayers of the church.

Fri. 23rd Stt Canal Dover Wrote to Revs. Hosmer, Gebhardt & Goodhue to Church Council at Upper Sandusky O.

Sat 24 Preached at night.

also to bro Shearer & bro Brown.

Sund. 25th Stt Canal Dover. Preached morning & evening & lectured to the Sunday School in the afternoon.

Mond 26th Stt Dover Preached forenoon & night. a very large attendance at night.

Tues 27th Came to Alliance. Preached at night.

Wed. 28th Stt Alliance preached at night.

Thurs. March 1st Wrote to Rev. Watkins to church council at Logan O. to Dr. Morris. Preached at night at Alliance O.

Frid. March 2nd Came home Wrote to Dr. Morris. Geo. Lees enemy. I mis-spelled Rev. Rogers, Rev. Manning Rev. Wynn. Rip Wells. Rev. R. Hall.

Sat. 3rd My appointments for next Sunday having failed, I remain over Sunday at home.

Mansfield A. March

Wed. 4th At home— Preached tonight for Bro. Penner.
Wend. 5 At home. Wrote to Rev. Kunkleman & Rodgerheuser, Rev. Jasper. Stevens, Zepler & Klopp.
Thurs. 6 At home— wrote Rev. Lebo— committing renewed commission to Rev. A. Axline Rev. M. Ort & Rev. Heilig P. C.
Wed. 7th Wrote to Bro. A. S. Phipps.—
Came to Springfield on my way
Wrote
Thurs. 8th At Springfield— Wrote to Rev. B. A. Penner & to Jacob Ward. Attending to various little matters.
& to wife—
Fri. 9th Came from Springfield to Dayton & thence in the afternoon to Indianapolis— to make examination with reference to the proposed German mission here
Sat. 10th Visiting some among the people do not think the brethren who is here

Indianapolis Ind. March 66

proposing to become the German Missionary will suit the plan.
Sund. 11th Forenoon heard Rev. Sweets preach— Afternoon spoke to S.S. School— night preached.
Mond. 12— Started to Richmond Ind by the 4 o'clock train— to see a young bro. Chas Steinbach of whom I had heard as suitable for this mission— Spent part of the day with him at Richmond & brought him here with me tonight— Am much pleased with him.
Tues. 13th At Richmond Indianapolis— visiting from with bro. Steinbach— Wrote to Rev Bishop to Rev. Newman. & to my wife. Wrote application for license of bro Steinbach by Rev. Keller Pres. of the Ohio Branch Synod. Now am about to take the night train for Springfield Ill & thence to Quincy.
Wed. 14 Reached Springfield. Visit bro

Quincy Ill. March 17

norm. Called on Prof. Sverdrup my old friend & spent the day in consultation with him about church matters - & about the prospect at Quincy in particular - as he is the Pres. of the Illinois Synod.

Thurs. 15th at Springfield Ills. With Rev. E. Miller. Wrote to Rev Evans Schoto Ills. inclosing $6.50 to pay tax on my land. Wrote to Rev. Hanewinckel.

Frid. 16th came to Quincy Ill. Stopped at Mr. Adam Schmidts. Received numerous letters. Called on a few persons during the evening. Do not think the prospect here half so encouraging - or not more so - ~~Hann~~ as Rev. Fischer represented it. Wrote to Revs. Ruthenick Reyster & to my wife. Also to Rev. Conrad & Geiger. visited some more - But

think still less of the prospect for an English Lutheran Church. Sund 18th at Quincy - Forenoon preached in the Congregational Church - Rev. Emery pastor - afternoon addressed a Sunday School - Night lectured on Apostolic & in German Lutheran church - Rev. Fiske pastor. +

Mond. 19th at Quincy - wrote to Revs. Geyer & Hanewinckel Mr. Keppler & Mr. Reichert & Mr. Wood. Rev. E. Miller.

Tues. 20th at Hannibal Mo. visiting some, but found only one Lutheran family except those belonging to the German church. Wrote to Rev. Fischer, Rev. Hanewinckel Mr. Schmitt & to my wife. ~~Got a letter from Wife~~

Wed. 21 Took early train for St Joseph - having procured a pass over the Hannibal & St Joseph R.R. - from Mr. Harris. Reached Utica by 5 Oclock - & having heard that some Lutheran people resided here & that

intending to remain a day or two—
But finding that nearly all of
them have agreed to unite with
other citizens here to form a Congre-
gational Church—I have concluded to go on
to St Joseph & there remain over
Sunday if there are any of our
people there & I presume will take
the midnight train for St Joseph.
Thurs. 22nd Reached St Joseph & remain-
ed at the Depot Saw 4 or 5 families
of Lutherans on their way to High-
land Donaphan Co. Mo— the principal
man of whom is Joseph Klose— They
promise to associate with me in
forming a Lutheran Church. Visited
the German Lutheran & other Evangel-
ical Church— Also a number of fam-
ilies who were reported to have belonged
to our church, but found them either
not to have belonged to the church or
—else to have permanently united with

other Churches. I will therefore re-
turn eastward tonight & on my
way back to Hannibal stop at
various places.
Wed. 23rd Last night— or rather this
morning— reached Cameron a small
town on the R. R. near which the
R. R. Co. have a large lot of choice
lands for sale & this morning went
out to see some of it— There is a
German settlement 3 miles South
of the place, but had not time
to visit it. Took cars & came
down leisurely to Utica— the train
halting at several places gave me
an opportunity of seeing the coun-
try & speaking with the people
about the depots. The little town
of Breckenridge is pleasantly located
in a most promising region but
the people seem to be totally
destitute of enterprise— Reached Utica
in the evening— Took out a little

distance in the country - returned
I now intend to take the eastward
train at 3 o'clock tonight
Sat. 24th Stopped a little time
at Berkfield - the town at
which the R. R. Co. will erect
their Shops. It is a small but
growing town - as this is the
point on the R. R. that is nearer
to the Wisconsin river than any
other it may be that there will
a R. R. made from one to
the other at no distant day.
Came on to Neenah, called on some
persons, but think that there
are now no English Lutherans
in that place. Found some Ger-
mans however - abt 20 families
are here - a Heterogeneity of good sorts.
They have had a Reformed Lutheran
preacher among them occasionally
for a year but now refuse to go
into an organization on their own

I had a conversation with their
Secretary - a very intelligent man -
agrees to correspond on the subject.
Edward Focht is his name.
Evening came to Palmyra - found that
there are perhaps no English Luth
erans here - A large German Church
here is Served by a Wisconsin Synod
man, but many are dissatisfied
about 20 families being willing
ing to remain in the organiza
tion. A then Rev. Andrew Kolb, a Ger
an Presbyterian minister preaches
at present, but he does not expect
to organize a church.
Sund. 25 Morning attended Services
at the Rev. Ch. Rev. Fenley - after
noon attended German Services of
Rev. Kolb. I after his discourse spoke
briefly to the people assembled
It may be that hereafter we will
be able here to form a Luth. Ch.
At night preached in Rev. Fenley's Church

attendance morning & evening.
Wed. March 26th Came to Hannibal wrote to Dr. Nevills, visited a little. Evening took the boat for St. Louis.
Thurs. 27th Reached St Louis at 8 Oclock. Procured papers on some of the Rail Roads, called on a few persons. Lodge with Mr. Shultz. Wrote to my wife & to Rev Leake.
Wed. 28th Came to Jefferson City called on Mr. Bishop State Treasurer with whom I lodge. ~~Saith thus~~
Thurs. 29th Became acquainted with several persons who are Lutherans & I begin to think that there is some hope of effecting an organization here after a while. This evening came to Hannibal could get no place to lodge except with a clerk of a drug store - having made his acquaintance when here he

sore.
Fri. March 30th Visiting among our people here today but find little encouragement. Some appear to be unwilling to cooperate. Sad tonight. Met here an old Class mate at College John D. Scott. He resided in Salina Co. till Price Raid when he left. His family was robbed. The tale he & his wife told me is sad indeed. Has been teaching here during the winter & now proposes to return to his home. Wrote to Rev Sieg evening & to Mr. Wirsig.
Sat. 31st Came down to California - there stopped off a few hours to make inquiry. No Lutheran people there. Evening came down to Jefferson City, called on a few of our people. Lodge with Mr. Wm. Bishop Treasurer of State.

Jefferson City Mo.

Sunday April 1st 1866. This morning attended services of the New School Presbyterians – heard a good sermon. Knight preached in the Senate Chamber to an encouraging number of people. Before some came I spoke with difficulty & embarrassment. After services requested them to let any interest in the formation of an English Lutheran here to remain for consultation & a number of persons remained. I explained to them the object of my visit the position of the Gen. Synod &c. & advised them to express themselves on the subject some of them did so & all seemed willing to excite or to aid such undertaking. A committee of two Wm. Wait & Wm. M. Burbank was appointed to correspond with me on the subject.

Mond. April 2nd visited a few other Lutherans & at noon took train for St Louis.

Tues. 3rd at St. Louis sent off a dispatch to the town

Wed. 4th Reached Indianapolis at day light – consulting during forenoon with bro. Huntsleman & others about the national Union Convention here. Wrote to my sister Martha Rev. G. W. Shuey & Rev. J. Bethune. Afternoon came down to Richmond Ind. to arrange with bro. Heinbach about his going to Indianapolis, but to my great disappointment found him unwilling to undertake that work. So now it must be delayed. Thurs. 5 came to Dayton called on a number of our friends at that place & tried to enlist their efforts in behalf of Missions in South West Va – but only measurably succeeded. Came away sad. Evening came on to

April 1866. Springfield O

Springfield – Called on several persons

Benn. D. Summers, Thos. Hill. J.

Springfield— Called a Special Session to consult about Mission & Church affairs.

Frid 6th Came home found all well— thank God! & Lost of letters have been awaiting them— many perplexing matters— Oh! I feel that I cannot do this work— so little means— so many— so large a field! my heart sinks within me.

Sat 7th at home Wrote to Revs. J. Lilly B. F. Crary D. W. Henderson & to Mesrs. Martin Buckley Wm. M. Bostwick & Edward Tackett. Rev. H. J. Watkins remitting $25.— Salary for Quarter ending May 20th— Also to Rev. B. F. Crary inclosing $4.35 Also wrote to Rev. H. Bostwick Rev. Wm H. Harrison & Mr. Joseph Zeigler.

Sund. 8th at home. Heard Bro. Fiery preach morning & evening—

Mond. 9th at home. Wrote to Rev. Dr. Brunn D. Summers, Thos. Neill. J. M. Long. Rev. J. H. Bryan, Rev. C. A. Shearer, Rev. H. Bostwick, Mr. Wm. Whitt Jefferson City Mo. Sent books to Mr. Bickley & Mrs. Wm M. Bishop & Rev. Wm Bostwick. Wm Grinnell Gettysburg Pa. Rev. Robt Newman Rev. P. Green & Rev. C. Baird Pres. April 10th at home. Wrote to Dr. Conrad & Rev. Breyer.

Wed. 11th at home sick— Fever all last night

Thurs. 12 Still unwell— have tried to write but can do nothing with comfort. Wrote a note to Dr. Summers.

Frid 13th & a little better— but cannot persue any work.

Sat. 14th at home— too unwell to travel. Wrote to Mr. J. L. Bickley. Am much depressed in Spirit tonight. Both on account of my ill health & of the dreary prospects of our church

Sund. April 15th at home. Unwell.

Monday April 23rd Came down to

Sund. April 15th At home all well
Mond 16 to Thurs 19th At home
Wrote to Rev. L. A. Gobright,
J. M. Henderson & W. J. Stone.
Fries. 17th At Home
Wed. 18 " "
Thurs 19 At Home Wrote to the
above between.
Frid. 20th Started for the East via
Wheeling. Did not stop at Baltimore
Sat 21st Reached Frederick Md. in
the evening.
Sund. 22nd Rode with Rev. Nadal to
Middletown - Preached there in Mr.
Roberts Church. Rector the cause
of Home Missions - the Rector to
take a collection in two weeks.
Afternoon spoke briefly to S. S. at
Middletown - then rode down to Fair
view & preached there then came
on to Frederick & preached at night
Mon evening tonight.

Mond April 23rd Came down to
Baltimore - called on Mr. Morris &
McCron & Rev. Bishop to consult
about Home Mission affairs.
Lodge tonight at Mr. Kemps - do
not feel well.
Tues. 24th At Baltimore - Had meet-
ing with the Committee this
Morning - & then adjourned to meet
again tonight.
Met again this evening - after much
deliberation we decided to recommend
to the Society that it disband &
that the receipts now in prog-
ress & the Territory to be occupied
be distributed among the several
districts Synods - But at the
same time if the Society will not
agree to a dissolution then we recom-
mend that the Constitution of the
Society be so changed as to limit
the Members hip thereof to those
who actually co-operate with it.

Baltimore April 1866.

Wed. April 25th Abiding in Bishop

St Paul's Church of which Rev.

Baltimore April 1866.

Wed. April 25th Abiding in Bishop in preparing a report to be presented at the approaching meeting of the Society at Ft Wayne. Evening heard Rev. Chas. Stork deliver a most excellent lecture.
Thurs. 26th Came to York to make some efforts in behalf of the M. M. Ch. Evening lectured for Dr. Lochman.
Frid. 27th At York not at all well. Some fever & severe cough. Fear that my ministry will not long continue.
Sat. 28th With my good friend & Bro. Menges near York. His home here is delightful & I could not today avoid contrasting the condition of his children with that of my own. But the Lord will provide.
Sund. 29th Foreman preached at

St Pauls Church of which Rev. W. M. Baum is Pastor. Preached the subject of Home Missions, which was well & skilfully seconded by the Pastor & we got a contribution of about $135. with prospect of more. Bro. Baum I regard as one of our very best pastors & preachers. I have often gone to him & his people for help for our various causes & have been repaid. He seems always to be ready.
Ostermann briefly addressed the Sunday Schools of St Pauls & Rev. Menges Church. Night preached in Rev. Menges Church & took a collection of $20. for Home Missions. This people have not yet been trained to giving - they do their present duty & earnest in the support of every good cause. Wrote to Dr. Pryer.

Wm. M. Bishop & to my wife.
Came to Hanover to attend the
York Co. Conference.
Tues. May 1st 1866.
At Conference till Thurs.
May. 4th.
Thurs. 4th Came to Gettysburg Pa. On
several small errands such as
to see some Theological Students
& the Pastors here.
Friday 5th Returned to Hanover to
remain over Sunday.
Sat. 6th at Hanover.
Sund. 6th Preached in the morn-
ing in St Marks Church Lutheran
Alleman. Afternoon visited & addres-
ed Sunday School of same Church
Afternoon Preached in the Old Church
Pastor Yingling.
Mond. 7th Got $144 from St Marks
Church Came to Baltimore Attended
the Executive meeting of the Balt

annual Lutheran Missionary Society
in one of the German Churches &
made an address.
Tues. May 8th 1866. Meeting of
Ex. Com. at Dr. Morris Study.
Appropriation to Rev. J. Henderson $50.
" Upper Sandusky $100.
" Sedalia Mo. conditionally $ 5.00.
German Mission at Indianapolis 300
Committee to see to open
Communion as soon as the Missionary
is on the ground. & to draw upon
the Treas.
This evening to take the cars for
the west.
Wed. 9th Reached Wheeling at 4.
o'clock train for Allliance gone
came over to Bridgeport where
I remain till morning.
Thurs. 10th Came on to Ravenna
where my brother in law Geo. R.
Smith had been temporarily inter

ed I had the remains taken
up & sent by express to Springfield O. in a hearse. Reached
home at 2 o'clock night
Sund. May 11th At home.
Mon May 12 At home.
Tues 13 at home.
Wed 14 At home.
Thurs. 15th At home wrote to
Mr. Wm. M. Bowen of Jefferson Co Ky & to Thos. Hill Sutton
O.

/9. Mss. (9 vols) Diary Morris Officer, Jan. 20, 1860-Oct. 1, 1860. 179p.
Oct.4, 1860-Mar.9, 1862. 141p.
May 1, 1862-May 11, 1864. 238p.
June 4, 1864-Apr.3, 1865. 92p.
Apr. 5, 1865-Oct. 2, 1865. 81p.
May 16, 1866-Apr. 11, 1869. 234p.
Apr. 15, 1869-Feb.28, 1870 178p.
Mar. 1, 1870-Apr. 21, 1872. 202p.
Apr. 29½ 1872-Oct. 11, 1874.

April 17 goes to Monrovia
May 1st
June 5th
" 25th
July 11th
" 24
Aug 24
Sept 1st
Sept 21st
Oct 15
Nov 17
Dec 5
Dec 14
Dec 25
1861 Jan 3
Jan 25
Jan 31
Feb 15

1st Journal commenced with Book
2nd Pains in the Eyes
3rd The names of the Girls

Journal

M. Officer

Springfield

Ohio.

Departure to Africa.

Jan 20th 1860
Springfield O.

Having now made all arrangements for my departure for Baltimore—thence to Sail for Western Africa—I first of all wish here to record my gratitude to Allmighty God for his goodness heretofore—to cast myself as unworthy & helpless upon his mercy I ardently to pray if it be his will to prosper my work & bring me in Safety again to my dear wife & children. This I ask in the name of our adorable Redeemer—Amen.

Jan. 21st Saturday—Rose at 2 Oclock this morning & after a brief prayer with my dear wife & eldest little girl bade them farewell & repaired to the Depot, where I took the cars for Delaware, expecting to

reach my Mothers at Holmesville O. & there to Spend the Sabbath. Owing to an accident on the R. R. however I could go no farther than Wooster O. Here I lodged with bro. Baltzley my first Roommate at College & always my firm friend.

Jan. 22nd Sunday. Preached at Wooster for bro. Baltzley.

Jan. 23rd Monday. Accompanied by bro. B. I visited my Mother Sisters & bro who had come home to meet me.

Jan 24th Tues. Bade farewell to my dear Mother & other friends & returning to Wooster took the night train for Pittsburgh. Enjoyed to Rev. Pilcher Lecture afternoon

Jan 25th Wed. Reached Pittsburgh at daylight & rushing to be a few Bethren Stopped for the day. It is hard thus slowly to go on my way from my dear family.

could more easily & quicker away & at one embark for my field of labor. Lectured at Lutheran Church Pittsburgh & at the close received from those present $17. to purchase a new Silver Watch for the Missionary.

Thurs. Jan. 26 Took the cars at 3 o'clock for Baltimore & reached that place Same night at 7 o'clock. Found Some half dozen letters from various persons.

Frid Jan. 27th Called this morning at Dr. Wall's Office & learned that the Palmas will not Sail till about the 10th of next month.

Sat. Jan. 28th Today I learned from Mr. Wall that the Palmas will not likely Sail before the 15th & may be delayed even longer than to that time. I

am much perplexed by these repeated delays & disappointments. Have I erred in my undertaking, or in the manner of prosecuting it? Surely there is an overruling Providence & what mean these frequent hinderances! O, God My Father direct me in this my perplexity!

Sund. Jan. 29th Morning addressed the S.S. at Lombard St. Church & preached on the mission subject at the same place—The contributions were small. Afternoon spoke briefly to Mr. Morris' S.S. & at night preached in his church—attendance very small—Spoke with difficulty & with little apparent effect. Retired with a heavy heart to think of being thus separated from my family & yet accomplishing so little

for the cause. If I were conscious of doing something worth while I could bear the trial of Separation better—God help me to be patient & resigned & to persevere in the right.

Mond. Jan. 30th Received a letter from my dear wife this morning—She seems to be somewhat cheerful & all are tolerably well. But I know she feels deeply the separation. My dear little ones too long for my return.

Tues. Jan 31st Still at Baltimore—No arrival of the vessel bringing from Eng. the freight which our vessel here is to take in. I feel sad. Wrote to Buehler & Wooreed, Revs. Sendeling, Goodlin, Stewart, Emerij, & Mrs. Reigel. Visited Rev. Mr. Brow to see about making an effort in behalf of the Mission in his church—He could not

give me any encouragement. I am heartily tired of this kind of labor. But I will Still try to do my duty.

February 1860.

Wed. 1st Still at Baltimore Making Some purchases for the Mission. Wrote Legue & to Rev. J. K. Brocker. Lectured at night in Sr. Mr. Owens Church.

Thurs. 2nd Baltimore Made Some collections & Some purchases of outfit Wrote to Mr. W. J. Cheyney Sept. Am. S.S. Union Phila. Pa. & to Rev. G. F. Stelling.

Frid 3rd Baltimore Making purchases of outfit & Material for building

Sat. 4th At Baltimore till Evening then left to York Pen Called on Bro. Chas. Morris who not only received me very kindly but also went with me to the Ministerial brethren to be about my preaching tomorrow in their churches. Stayed with Bro. Morris.

Sund. 5th Morning preached for Rev. Lilly, Afternoon Lectured to two S. Schools— Evening preached for Rev. Oswald. I took no collection but each of these brethren as well as Br. Lochman agreed to make an effort among their people in behalf of our Mission

Mond. 6th Went over to Wrightsville to attend Conference— Reached there at night.

Tues. 7th Still at Wrightsville Lectured in the evening to colored people & also Spoke briefly to the people in our church after one of the brethren had preached— Got a collection of $5.75. Lodged with that very kind bro Raby.

Wed. 8th Returned to Baltimore & found a few letters awaiting my arrival. One from my dear wife informs me that our dear bro. James Smith has been very severely perhaps fatally injured by being thrown from a buggy in Cincinnati. How sad I feel in consequence of this intelligence! He has been all along both able & willing to afford aid & support to our aged father & mother, & as they are now very feeble & have not the means of support this occurrence troubles me the more on this account. Thurs. 9 to Sat 18th at Baltimore making purchases of outfit, building material &c. Settling up bills. Sat. This morning had a letter from Sclan. Bro. James is better. I hope he may recover. My dear wife wrote so cheerfully

that her letters have strengthened me for duty.

Sund 12. Preached in the morning in the church at Lutherville & in the evening lectured at the same place & rcd a contribution of $25. Very good for the small number present. Lodged with bro. Weikg. During the day had a pleasant time at the house of a Quaker, F. S. Corkran. A very agreeable man.

Mond. 13 Returned to Baltimore Tues. 14 to Sat. 18th at Baltimore busy Purchasing & Shipping articles for the Mission & in arranging accounts & writing letters. Some good letters from my dear wife that have cheered & strengthened me.

Sunday 19th Evening had a sort of farewell Missionary Meeting at Dr. Morris' Church. Only a few in attendance, no collection was taken

Dr. Morris had the management of the meeting— I retired to bed sad & disheartened— not because I as an individual have not been well treated, for I have been very kindly received, & all those business men ~~call~~ born whom I have made purchases have all been very obliging, but I have failed to interest the people of our church here generally.

Mond. 20th Baltimore

Tues. 21st Busy settling bills, getting my boat equipage completed & put on board.— Wrote quarterly Report

Wed. 22 Rose early— at Mr. Leisenrings— Franklin Square, Put on board our baggage,— Returned to the office— made out a Report of expenses of all the purchases & Shipping— Freight & Fare of Boy, Weighed & myself— wrote home & to Bro. Thomson to whom I sent

the Reports. Preached at night in the Lombard St. Church— a rainy evening only a few out. Lodged at Dr. Morris'.

Thurs. 23rd This morning rose early, wrote a short article for the Observer & a copy of the same for the Missionary, then repaired to the wharf where I took a boat for the vessel, Brig Palmas— Wrote letters to my wife, Messrs. Martin Buehler, & Rev. J. Z. Sonderling, my brother, my mother & Prof. Stoever. We are now at anchor (11 o'clock at night) in the Chesapeak Bay perhaps 15 mls from Baltimore. Nothing of note occurred today. Mr. Glad the owner of the vessel came on board remained an hour or more, & returned taking my letters. We have only three passengers— Bro. Weigel, Bro. Thompson a native of

Feb. 23rd 1860

Liberia who returns home, & myself. Our vessel is small only about 178 tons, but is new & apparently Staunch & Safe. Capt Nuegen - First mate Mr Scott & Second mate Mr Coleman are the officers.

Frid. 24th This forenoon we lay most of the becalmed near Snapdis. Afternoon, with a light wind came slowly down past that place & the night being very dark & rainy, are now at anchor, awaiting the morning light. I have been reading most of the day. Have written none. Sat. 25th Night 9½ oclock. Sailing rapidly, with numerous small vessels about us. Now near mouth of Rappahannock River. Wrote letters today to my wife & each of the two little girls, to Dr Sprecher, Mr. Dr Yeaman Mr. Hall & Annie Selkirk. Have read some.

Feb 26th 1860.

Sund 26th This morning encountering a head wind we put into a place called Mob Jack Bay and anchored to await a favorable wind for going to Sea. The wind has been light most of the day - the Sky clear & the temperature moderate. At 11 Oclock we invited all into the cabin for religious Services, most of them came. After singing & prayer I read a portion of Scripture & commented on parts of it for a brief time - all seemed attentive. I have thought much today of my dear wife & children. O what pleasure would it afford me to see them. But I will try to be contented & happy & go forward in duty with a cheerful Spirit.

Mond. 27. Hampden Roads Sewells Point, at anchor, in view of Old Fort. This evening the Pilot bade us farewell & left us, & as the wind was

not favorable for clearing the cast
we anchored to await a favorable
change. I sent by the ~~Capt~~ Pilot
what letters I had written wrote
a brief farewell to my dear wife.
I do not feel sad but long for home
my wife & little ones. How dear
they all are to me! We hope to
have a favorable wind to leave to-
morrow.

Tues. 28 Still at anchor in
Hampden Roads. No wind today
atmosphere clear, dry & warm. The
Scene today was one of quiet beauty
enlivened now & then by the passage
of a Steamboat. Old Point Comfort
behind which the Ship sent
out by James the 1st in 1607 & bear-
ing the first Colonists to his Settlement at
Jamestown, anchored is in full view
& the fortifications there seems to be in
good order. We can also see at various
points along the coast the houses

of the planters, & the Skows owned
by these men are seen lifting Oysters
from the beds between us & the home
One of them brought some to our
vessel to sell. The night is calm &
quiet & we have little prospect of
leaving this place very soon. I have
been much interested today in read-
ing Macaulays History of England.

Wed. 29 Still at anchor in Hampden
Roads, detained by calms & head winds.
A large number of vessels of smaller size
are anchored near us awaiting favorable
winds. I long to be on our voyage though
it is not unpleasant in itself to remain
here in quiet water, in agreeable compa
ny with beautiful shores in view &
a good selection of books to read. But
I think of home & seems hard to remain
absent from those there & yet be making
no progress towards the place of destination
I have today thought much about my
dear departed Samuel & have longed to be with

Thurs. March 1st This morning about 11 Oclock we took up anchor at Hampden Roads, & under a light wind came slowly out of the Bay Now 9 Oclock we are just able to see the light of the Light House on Cape Henry. The Sea is a little rough from Eastern winds yesterday. I thank God that we are at last under way & I pray that his Strong hand may protect in the great deep. I can not forget home - I feel deeply for my dear ones there - may they all share largely the mercies of Heaven.

Frid 2 Sailing pleasantly all day with a light wind

Sats 3 Have had pretty Strong wind nearly all day - Bro. Weigard quite sea sick - Saw a sail far off to the South west a large toy Steering on the surface as we came off from the Gulf Stream Wind increases now 9 Oclock.

Sunds. March 4th Heavy Sea & Strong wind all day - Vessel very rough so that we could have no religious Services - Could not read much, as the cabin was dark & the decks watery - Course nearly Eastward - Saw a large Sail most of the afternoon making nearly the same course as ourselves. We now make 8 or 9 miles per hour. Bro. Weigard has been too sick all day to sit up. Mr Thompson a young colored man born in Liberia & now returning home has also been Sea sick most of the day. I have been tolerably comfortable. But have thought much of the dear ones at home & of my dear departed boy - My lovely Samuel. Have thought much today of our future meeting in the Heavenly world. God make me faithful that I may indeed go to dwell where he is.

Mond. 5th Sailing rapidly all day

about due east— Sea somewhat rough
Wind strong & cold—
Tues. 6th Our course is still East as
the capt. is anxious to go far in
that direction before turning South
Sea quite rough— wind strong & irregular
at times made 11 nts. per hour. Saw
a large whale bound North East.
Wed 7th Sea more calm wind light
but warm & sky mostly clear— by
observation was in Lat. 38° 10' North
Longitude 54° 19' West— Nothing unusual
Read most of the day in Hitchcocks Geology
& Macaulays History of Eng. No people
have a more bloody & cruel History
that the English— Religious persecutions
are endless & heartending. My thoughts
are much on home.
Thurs. 8th Weather a little blustering &
raing— Wind irregular & from the South
East So that we made but little prog-
ress. This afternoon finishes our first
week outside the Bay— On the

whole our voyage thus far has been
prosperous, for which I thank God.
Frid. 9 Hard winds & rains before day
light— Light breeze & heavy sea during
forenoon— Whale raked violently— After-
noon wind moderate from the South
so that we are able to keep more
South. Temperature moderate so as to
allow us to sit comfortably on deck.
Reading Geology & History— Finished
the first volume of Macaulays His-
tory of Eng. What a record of Crime
Cruelty & Licentiousness— Truly the
English have much for which as a
nation they may blush. Their kings
& Ministers of State for the most part
were during the period over
which this Volume extends, men of
most despicable characters & thus
became under & under separated from my
dear family I drew of them &
think of them but the more. I
long to be there & to dwell with them

Sat. March 10th & clear & beautiful day - Steng wind from South East - Our course a little South of east & sail in sight during the afternoon making much the same course as ourselves - This morning caught in a bucket a very small fish & bottled it - Saw some large fish near us. Our place at noon was Lat. 38° 25' - Lon. 46° - 53. Now (9½ Oclock) we are running at a pretty fair rate. God be praised for his mercy

Sund. 11th & fair wind - a clear day - Had religious Services - Afternoon read two or three Sermons in a volume of discourses by Rev. F. W. Robertson of Eng. They are unusually good - Clear pointed & untrammelled by any System -

Mond. 12th Light head winds Fine weather but little progress -

Tues - 13th Light winds mostly Contrary -

Wed. 14th Rather cold raw air - Wind very light till evening - Breze Sprung up about 7 Oclock evening & we now Sail at a mod erate rate South. During last two days have seen some few or six vessels at a distance. Today I finished reading Hitchcock Geology. Have read it with more pleasure than any other volume on the same subject, more particularly the latter part on the relation which Geology Sustains to Revealed Religion. By theory that Simply Separates the announcement in the 1st verse of Gen. from those following Statements in regard to the creation of animals & man, is certainly not to objectionable as those formerly held that the Six days of Creation are 6 periods of incalculable duration. It only requires then that in understand the account of the creation as relating to

the present order of things & the present inhabitants. Nor is there so much reason for difference from the Theory of a succession of inhabitants or even a gradation of those inhabitants from lower to a higher order, if only it is not claimed that the higher proceed from the lower by transmutation

Thurs. 15th Head wind – Slow sailing – Two weeks since we left the Bay & notwithstanding our tedious going the last few days we have on the whole been favored. Passed very near a repel bright

Frid. 16th Strong contrary winds continue little progress – a fine day – air rather cool Three vessels in sight one large ship came very near in speaking distance almost but did not hail us. Then tacking held another course.

Sat 17th Unfavorable winds,

Sund. 18th A beautiful day, but little progress – Had Short Services on deck. The atmosphere warm & clear

Mond. 19th Showers of rain occasionally Strong head wind most of the morning very little progress. Rather cool

Tues. 20th Wind more favorable but light. Weather very fine – Obt noon by observation were in Lat. 29° 55′ – Lon. 32° – 36′ – So that now were are about 850 miles from the most westerly of the Cape Verde Islands. Unless we have more favorable winds than we have had for the last ten days our voyage will be a long one.

Today finished the Second volume of Macaulay's History of England. This Book possesses the charm of a novel So lively & elevated is the Style – So graphic his delineation of character & So thorough & clear his analysis of causes that the reader never tires. What a noble character was that William the Conqueror – the friend of civil & religious liberty – What compass of mind & what largeness of Soul.

March 1860.

Wed. 21st Head wind - Weather cool

Thurs. 22nd Wind more favorable so that today we run our course - the breeze is light. This afternoon was the close of one third week from the capes - The atmosphere is clear but the temperature cool, so much so as to be quite uncomfortable on deck in the evening although we are at a latitude below that of Georgia, U.S.

Fri. 23 - Fair wind but not very strong. Sailing at good speed. Weather clear & warm.

Sat. 24th Our progress is now encouraging - having a fair wind - a smooth sea & pleasant weather. Our place at noon was Lat 23° 35' - Lon. 25° 30' - Island St Antonio one of the Cape Verde Stood South 25° East - distant 420 miles. - Was writing some today arranging accounts & account Books.

This evening perused all the letters received from my dear wife while at Baltimore waiting to embark. This is a pleasure but ~~that~~ how much greater delight it would afford me to see this evening my devoted wife & dear little girls! May God preserve me & bring back to them again in safety.

Sund 25th With a fair & strong wind we have sailed rapidly all days & the weather being warm & clear we have had a pleasant day. Had brief Services in the afternoon

Mond. 26th Wind favorable all forenoon - our speed good. At two O'clock we descried the top ridge of the Island of St. Antonio. The base of the mountain was entirely involved in mist so that only a long uneven line of dark blue clouds. As we drew the west side of the mountain became more

apparent & the gorges & ravines at length were distinctly visible. As however the Island was distant 6 or 7 miles & as the mist still hung around it we could not see any forests or any habitations of men if there be any on the side next us. At sunset a sail was west of us some three or four miles holding the same course as ourselves. I heartily thank God that our voyage has thus far been so prosperous.

Tues. 27th Sailing rapidly in a southerly direction we past along to the west of two more of Cape Verde Islands - Brava & Fogo - the former quite low & the latter near 8000 ft high & formerly a volcano but at present inactive.

Wed. 28th Having past the Cape Verde Is. we now bend our course a little more eastward & as the wind is

from the same direction we sail more into it & at a less rapid rate though we still make tolerable progress. Our pilot at noon was - Lat. 13° 01' Lon. 23° 36'. Though within the tropics we have had but little warm weather owing perhaps to the damp & cloudy state of the atmosphere. The wind today & last night was rather chilly. As it was dark & gloomy in the cabin & damp I sat on deck I ~~have~~ read but little today & have thought much of my dear ones at home. I long to see them & I move in spirit for my dear departed boy. Oh how I mourn his loss. I often inquire if his spirit is not still about me. Is it possible that we cannot communicate with each other. O God why should we so lonely So very dear to me be taken away. The chastisement is for wise & helpful purpose, May it do me Good

Thurs. 29th Strong fair wind good progress - but a very dull unpleasant day & tolerably rough Sea. Today is the 29th day out.

Frid. 30th A Charming day - fair light wind clear sky & Smooth Sea. Today at noon we were at Lat. 10° - 48'. Lon. 18° - 09'. Finished the third volume of Macaulays History of England. The blind & foolish adherence of the the High Churchmen to the theory that hereditary rule is of Divine authority & that resistance to the ruling prince is under any circumstances a Sin, is even tiresome to the reader & must have been truly contemptible in the opinion of such a King as William. On the other hand the wild fanatical persistency of the Whigs or at least a part of them to persecute the Churchmen for opinions sake showed but little more sense & less

consistency. The Covenanter factions of Scotland were an uncivilized set.

Sat. 31st Wind fair but light.

April 1860.

Sund. 1st The weather is now pretty warm especially when we have little or no wind. The Sea is delightfully smooth & a gentle breeze continued from last evening till near noon today. This afternoon - the time most favorable for the men to attend we had divine Service. We have charming moonlight now & the deck is so inviting that we do not feel inclined till late to retire. At noon today we were in Lat. 7° - 53'. Lon. 15° - 40'. We are therefore South of Sierra Leone where we landed before.

Mond. 2nd A warm, clear, calm day. Still the slight breeze which we have carries us onward somewhat.

During the night we had a pretty good wind. At noon our place was Lat 7°-09. Lon. 14°-06. This forenoon the men caught a Shark about 5 feet long & hauled him on deck. He gave evidence of immense Strength by his violent floundering. His wicked eye, his rapacious mouth, & his odious appearance inspired me with the propriety of the Simile by which his name is made to express a vile & merciless class of men.

Tues. 3rd Last night was dark & rainy, & although there was very little wind the clouds were very heavy & the thunder frequent. The rain continued till 10 Oclock this morning. Our place at noon was Lat. 6°-86'. Lon. 13°-06. We are therefore not quite 150 miles from Monrovia. God be praised for his mercies & favors!

Wed. 4th About 7 Oclock this morning we descried the dim outlines of Grand Cape Mount, which is the northwestern limit of Liberia & the higest land on that coast, being 1060 ft high.

During the day, however, we have made little progress as the wind has been very light. We are now about half way between Cape Mt. & Monrovia, the place at which we intend first to land.

As we now draw near to the coast my mind turns with deep interest to the work before us. Our object is as soon as practicable to open a Small Manual Labor School, among the heathen population or on the border of such a tribe. This School at the same time established with a view of making it the rallying point of a Small Settlement of colored

people, & to be gradually raised to a School of a higer order as the little Settlement may demand & the means of the Mission may allow. The first duty will be to explore a few rivers & districts thought to be most suitable & to select a Site. In making a selection of a location the following things should be kept in view— Facility of Access, Healthfulness, Social advantages, & Character of the natives.

A place may be accessible, either by being near a Sea port, or a river entering the Sea at a port or good anchorage, or on the line of some road, running over land, from some prominent point. At present, so far as I can learn there is no such road in the Republic, but there is one in contemplation from Millsburgh on the St.

Pauls river to the high lands of the interior.

The Healthfulness of a point, Will, perhaps, depend on its elevation, its distance from swampy lands, & ~~its water~~ the purity of its water.

Among the Social advantages, may be named, The productiveness of the soil, the supply & quality of building materials, & water falls for Machinery.

Those native characteristics, which are perhaps, most delicable to have & may, perhaps, be found in a comparative degree, are, peacefulness, attachment to home, & an inclination to the pursuit of agriculture & some of the arts of manufacture. Whether any of the pagan tribes possess these characteristics or not, it is certain that some of them are less inclined to the practice of the opposite vices & faults, than others are.

And now I sincerely pray that God would direct me in this undertaking, & give me wisdom & prudence & perseverence that I may do what will be best for the cause & most for his glory.

Thurs. 5th at 1 Oclock P.M. We are now within about 4 hrs. of Cape Mesurado, & can plainly se the lighthouse & trees on the cape. The long line of yellow Sea beach running along to our left is also in view. Beyod this the dense forest, now sending up vast columns & clouds of smoke from the clearings of the natives. Then Show that the rains have not set in, & gives me hope that we may yet explore somewhat without being much exposed to the heavy rains. We shall anchor in less than an hour, & perhaps will be able to land today.

We are all in good health except the young Liberian, James Thompson, who has suffered considerably from acute inflamation of the throat & ears. My health in particular during the entire voyage has been good, having not suffered from Sea Sickness. I have therefore been able to read considerable & thus I trust have made some improvement. I therefore have desire to reveal my sincere & devout thanks to the Gode of all my mercies. Thanks be to him for life & health & the opening prospect of doing good! May his goodness continue to attend me!

Having landed on the Sand beach at Krootown about half past one Oclock, in company with others we walked to Mr. Gill's Store & there leaving the Capt. Bro. Weigen & myself proceeded to the house of my old friend Mr. B.

V. R. James, with whom I lodged when here nearly seven years ago. He received us with great cordiality & after a few minutes sitting at his house we walked to the point at the lighthouse to take a view of the town & country. It was an enchanting Scene & I felt a thrill of joy that I was again in this field of labor & could see around me tracks of decided improvement since my former visit. But there was bitterness mingled in the cup of joy. My dear ones - my loves - were not here. For a while my feelings almost overcame me. Oh how hard to be thus far separated from the home of my highest earthly joy. My dear wife & little ones tho are far away. This cloud of melancholy was deepened by the fact just learned that the little Liberia packet, Quail, which regularly carries the mail from here to

Cape Palmas for the English Steamer had left only a few hours before & that another vessel which we expected to meet here had also left. As I thought it best that bro. Thigpen should not better begin labouring on Shore till we determine upon our immediate movements & as I could not just now decide upon anything he returned to the Palmas & remained with Mr. James. This evening Bishop Payne of the Meth. Ep. Church called on me & was the same cheerful open hearted brother that I found him to be when here formerly. He entertained my breakfasting with him tomorrow morning - I agreed. Rev. Mr. Seys called all full of zeal & interest for the cause especially for Cape Palmas - his last Settlement. Friday 6th On Shore - got my off

from the vessel & in company with Mr. & Mrs. Seys & Messrs Thompson & Weigard rode a few miles up the Pichicado river. Nothing but mangrove Swamp on both sides except at a Single point. Lodged with Mr. James. Retired Sad- There are great obstacles to be met in doing good & my heart longs for my infant children. Alas my lovely boy I can see no more in this world. Oh how grievous a Separation.

Sat. 7th rode up St Pauls river in our boat about 18 ms. Returned but had not time enough to examine any one place minutely. Was at Messrs. Coopers Sugar plantation which is a large and fine but had not time to get particulars

Sund. 8th Forenoon preached at Pres. Church & at night at the Methodist Church.

Mond. 9th Owing to the fact, that two colored Presbyterian ministers recently Selected a position at the falls of the River, where I had Some thought of locating, & had arranged to have our Lumber landed there if we Should decide it after landing here, I have now concluded to land & Store away all our lumber & freight & take Some three or four weeks to explore the country up the St. Pauls & have therefore taken a permit to land here & have Secured Storage at the Colonization Ware House.

Tues. 10th Received today most of our goods & Stored them. Weary & Sad at the thought of the labor & responsibility of this movement.

Wed. 11 Received & Stored the Lumber Opened & repacked Several boxes & barrels after taking out

what we now need. Bro. Weigee proved a very efficient aid. I am pleased with the manner in which he conducts himself & enters upon the work. Made some arrangements for going up the river tomorrow. Bro. Weigee lodged on ~~board~~ the shore tonight. for the fruit as I was desirous he should be exposed as little as possible till we go up the river.

Thurs. 12th Came up to White Plains accompanied by Bro. Weigee & Miss Kilpatrick, who has charge of a female School at that place. We landed above Clay Ashland & walked to Mr. Outlands farm & Sugar works, leaving the Steamer to bring the boat, Landed at White Plains. 2 P.M. Slight rain Friday 13th Visited Mr. Andersons Sugar works, a large Steam Mill, which was doing a fine business.

I had designed this week to visit Carys bury about 12 ms. South of White Plains, but being anxious to see the rapids of the St Pauls before the rains begin regularly & knowing that they are about to commence I have concluded to delay my visit there till I make some examination of the rapids.

Sat. 14th My Steamer (two) whom I had hired to travel with me one month desired this morning to return to the Cape, as they did not like to go back into the country. They seemed more especially disinclined to ascend the rapids having brought our boat up a little way yesterday. This morning therefore I paid them & sent them back.

Having procured other help I came down Mr. Harrison the highest settler on the river I set out about 10 o'clock to pass up the

river a few miles if possible & return tonight. The principal man was a Congo Convert to Christianity named David Clark. The next was Robert Mrs Harrison's son. To these were added two small native boys. Before we set out we secured a rope for dragging the canoe through the narrow rapids where we could not advance by means of paddles. I soon found that our canoe was too large for our force, but we managed by paddling in the less rapid parts & hauling with the rope at the small falls, to ascend about 4 miles. Having passed an island of considerable length I also saw a few small ones. The bed of the river is in many places very wide & always composed of granite rock. In places deep gorges are worn down in the softer places & through these the water rushes

with fearful violence. These are often so deep & the crags extending up are so numerous that when in a low position looking up the course of the stream we could see no water at all, but only barren rocks with a few small trees & shrubs interspersed. As we had already ascended several of the lifts caused by the ledges of rock extending across the stream I began to think that the men could succeed alone, at one which we had now reached. I stepped out of the canoe myself but did not as before remove my luggage nor did I take hold of the rope but left all to the men I walked round to an adjoining rock over my way to the head of lift. I soon heard a loud yell & looking round saw that the two small boys who had gone forward with

repe let it slack while the larger boy was going round to them I while Davis was at the stern of the canoe to haul it off the rock. In an instant the furious current swept the bow of the canoe back & striking on its quarter filled it with water. I looked back. Davis was with the canoe in eddy below, I now drew it up to the rock My Gun Pistol Locket, box of percussions & ammunition all remained in it, but the clothes of the men were swept away & lost. We sat down & the water over rock beside the roaring flood & ate our ~~noon~~ dinner composed of dried beef & some ginger snaps baked by Miss. Georgiana Morris of Baltimore & given me by her on the morning of my embarking.

Both men were well provided with water. As the boys seemed weary & as the canoe seemed too large to be taken over the ledges I left them with the canoe & taking Davis, I walked on rapid by about ¼ hour on the stream We reached a place where the bed of the river was more contracted than before & where the water fell a greater distance perpendicularly than at any point below. It fell perhaps three or four feet. We returned to the canoe after marking some trees with one axe at the place where we stopped, found the boys quite uneasy, & then getting in the canoe we came down so rapid by all the way except at one place where water was wide & I went to that I landed & walked while the men brough the canoe

Slowly over. I think we ascended 8 miles, & the fall of the river in that distance is as much as 40 feet.

Sund. 15 Reached at Harrisburgh in Mr. Harrisons little church to an attentive audience. Did not feel well having been much fatigued yesterday & also got quite wet in descending the rapids.

Mond. 16th Having become convinced by efforts & observations of Saturday that the St Paul's river can not be ascended by row boats much above Millsburg, I started out this morning in company with bro. Reigel & two natives to examine the country along the north side of the river opposite Harrisburgh. After crossing the river we walked a few rods back to Toms town who was with us, & then to another village

about one mile northeast where we paused a little & then walked Eastward about 4 ms. to another country town near which a considerable brook runs towards the river. Leaving bro. R. here & taking one of the men with me I traced this brook upward a mile or more, finding that it descended rapidly at many places, & that it parted into some two or three branches. Returning to the town we followed the brook to the river & then kept along the river bluffs, which in some places were perhaps 150 feet high, to the place where we landed in the morning. This country is beautiful indeed, & the soil is rich. The timber is not plentiful as it is thinned by the Europes who cut lumber away

where on the public lands.
In the evening we walked back
from Mr. Harrisons about 2
Ms. passing the small towns
& going through upon the
whole the finest Scope of cleared
country which I have yet
seen in Africa.
Tues. 17th Being in need of
some articles from Monrovia
I came down today, Stopping
at several places on the way.
I also going out of my way
down the St Pauls keeping Stockton
Creek, to Mr. Moores farm
where landed & I then walked
across the point of Bushrod
Island to what is called Mam
mas town - a small place of
half a score of huts but once
a large town & an extensive
Slave Depot. Met there a
young native of the Island

who has been somewhat edu-
cated & has been clerking at
Bentown Sierra Leone. He informe
ed me that Rev. Eberman a
Lutheran Minister in the Service
of the Church Miss. Soc. is de
ceased. — A tornado tonight.
Wed. 18th Wrote a letter to my
wife & also one for the Missionary
& mailed them for the Ocean
Eagle of New-York, which is to
Sail for the U. S. by way of C.
Palmas tomorrow. Made some
purchases, of Goods to pay my
boatmen & others, examined the
goods Stored at Colonization House,
took out some provisions &c. I
Came up to White Plains Miss
ion where I lodged with Miss
Kilpatrick.
Thurs. 19th Spent the day in exam
ining the hills & streams along
the North Side of the river above

Millsburg. Found Some beautiful Sites & one of them seems to be near a Small Stream. But So dense is the jungle that we could not at all reach the hill which we most desired to ascend.

Frid. 20th Having engaged two men yesterday to go with us today & cut the vines &c of the jungle So that we could pass throug, we Set out about 9 Oclock & commencing on the ~~South~~ west Side cut our way nearly over the top & then down on the ~~South~~ North East to the old field that lies along river. By means of a Spirit level we ascertained the fact that the hill is equally as high as any one occupied on the opposite Side but could not get the bush cut away So as to determine the actual hight above the

river. Returned weary & beg Reigned unfortunately Slipped from a Stone into the water when we were tracing a Small Stream that passes near the hill, to learn its course & amount of fall—the latter is sufficient to afford a mill Site or water power of Some kind, but the Stream is Small.

On our return we learned that a large Boa Constrictor had been killed about a half mile or more from here (Mr. Harrisons) It Struck at a boy in the path, but Missing him ciezed his dog crushed him & dragged him away in the bushes. Of a long hunt by natives & Settlers he was discovered, shot Several times & finally dispatched with cattasses & bill-hooks. No rain today or last night Thermometer 86°.

Sat. 21st Went again over to the Millsburg side, & ascended a hill in the rear of the town hoping thereby to gain a view of the surrounding country, but on the higer part of the eminence the bush was so high & so dense that I could not see out, & the lower part was not sufficently elevated to afford any considerable prospect.

Taking a man with me I again paped over a part of the field already examined above Millsburg & after securing several pretty fair views with a glass from elevated positions, I hired a Seend man & came & descended from the first high edge of rocks ~~above~~ running entirely across the stream above Mr. Harrisons wharf, to Millsburg thus examining the channel. I found

that I could reach the landing at the foot of the hill which we have been more especially examining, with about the same ease as I could ascend to Mr. Harrisons. Perhaps large canoes could be taken directly to that place with lading. Now when the water is low the channel is shallow, but in the rains the water would be abundant, but perhaps too rapid for ascent. If however we settle on the river anywhere near Millsburg it appears to me that the hill directly in a line with this edge of rocks would be the most suitable Site. The Scarcity of timber is one objection. Returned late in the evening to Mr. Harrisons our temporary home. Bro Weigerd having been much fatigued yesterday did not accompany me.

Sunday 22d Remained at Mr. Harrisons all day.

Monday 23d Mr. Harrison & myself went over to the Millsburg side & ascended the hill in the rear of the town, & found the bush so high & dense that I could not see out, & the lower part was not sufficently elevated to afford any considerable prospect.

Taking a man with me I again paped over a part of the field already examined above Millsburg & after securing several pretty fair views with a glass from elevated positions, I hired a Seend man & came & descended from the first high edge of rocks running entirely across the stream above Mr. Harrisons wharf, to Millsburg thus examining the channel. I found

that I could reach the landing at the foot of the hill which we have been more especially examining, with about the same ease as I could ascend to Mr. Harrisons. Perhaps large canoes could be taken directly to that place with lading. Now when the water is low the channel is shallow, but in the rains the water would be abundant, but perhaps too rapid for ascent. If however we settle on the river anywhere near Millsburg it appears to me that the hill directly in a line with this edge of rocks would be the most suitable Site. The Scarcity of timber is one objection. Returned late in the evening to Mr. Harrisons our temporary home. Bro Weigerd having been much fatigued yesterday did not accompany me.

Sund. 22nd Visited the Small Sunday School here this morning. I Spoke briefly to the Scholars. Preached in the little church this forenoon. This afternoon in thinking of home have felt lonely & Sad. O how I long to See my dear wife & children. I pray God to be merciful to them & if it be his will bring me again to my dear ones in Safety. I earnestly pray that I may be useful here & may comfort my beloved family.

Mond. 23. Accompanied by Mrs. Melville I went up a creek putting into the river at the lower edge of Harrisburg, about 4 ms. Its course is South easterly & perhaps nearly east, is navigable for canoes for Several miles in the rains but now

only about ½ mile. We past 2 towns on it, in one of which we saw a Smith Shop with anvil & bellows, & it is Said that the Smith, a native, manufactures the best bill-hooks that can be procured in the country. This Stream is heavy enough to propel a Saw or grist Mill at this Season is unusually now. The falls or rapids at the foot elevation of country is considerable, & tho' they are frequent & of considerable height. Very little good timber can be found near the Stream as the natives have destroyed it by clearing & the Settlers have carried it away for building purposes.

In the afternoon Bro. Bell & I walked back of Harrisburg a Short distance & talked with a

path which runs along the ridge running somewhat parallel with the river, we found a large native clearings beyond the three towns that we had visited before. The country is delightful, being very high & rolling & having an exceedingly rich soil in most places. The timber before the clearing took place was pretty good. We crossed a beautiful little stream flowing over a rocky bottom & forming frequent rapids. At one place the fall could easily be improved as a mill seat. During the day there was a slight rain- last night a heavy shower- Ther. in the morning 82°- noon 86°- Tues. 24th Having previously made arrangements, Mrs. Melville & I started this morning for Bizeno

town about 12 ms. from here on the opposite bank of the river. We crossed over to Jones town & then walked back to wards Millburg about one mile to get into the more open road leading up the river. About ~~four~~ 2 miles from Millburg we reached Bolas town a small country village- from this going in a ~~northeast~~ northeasterly direction about 4 ms. we reached a ~~few~~ huts on the bank of a large creek. From this place walking about 5 ms in an easterly direction we arrived at Bizenice's town. A small town of perhaps 150 inhabitants. It was formerly barricaded but the barricade is now partly broken down. The town is clean & the people appear to be sprightly & shrewd.

Having procured a canoe at the town we rode up the river, which is here slack water about two miles to the lower end of an island. Landing here we walked through the farm recently cleared & saw rice corn growing - now about 8 inches high - there was also rice already sprung up - at the upper end of this Island there seems to be a fall or rapids in the river, as we could hear the roar of the water.

Returning to the town we lodged there during the night Wed. 25th After breakfast I spoke briefly to the chief & his people & then set out on our return Coming down to a large creek about two miles this side I left Mr. Melville & taking a native man walked up

the creek one hour, its course being northerly & then taking a westerly direction came into the path along which we had gone yesterday. On reaching the creek near Jones town I turned off to examine a hill lying to the north west of the path. Finding the bush too thick I passed through & I soon returned to the path & hastened on to Mr. Harrison's, thankful to find he & all the rest well. Evening visited a family of emigrants that have been here only about 4 months, & are yet suffering from fever. The family embraces an old man & his wife - both quite old - a son & a grand son, whose mother died in America. The old couple & the little child only about 2½ years of age suffer considerably & I deeply sympathize with them

Thurs. 26th. I have this day suffered deep despondency of mind so much so that I am almost unfit for what is before me. Indeed I do feel entirely incompert to the work on which I have entered. In consequence of our long delay at Baltimore we have about 8 weeks less time than we expected to have at the time the arrangement was made to embark on the Palmas, & we are therefore hurried too much in the work of exploring. The rains are now about to set in & we must either now decide upon a place or postpone all effort till after the rains. I feel fearful of so hasty a procedure as it would be to decide at once, without going Cape Mt & the adjoining country or at least to the Junk

gion. On the other hand it will be a great loss of time to delay till after the rains to begin. This also is the planting time & we might if now decided as to the site clear & plant a small field late as it is. Moreover it is likely that if we had examined the other counties this would still appear to be the best situation & then we should still more regret the delay. I feel pretty well satisfied that if we locate at all in this region an elevated position a little distance above ~~almost opposite~~ this, on the opposite side will suit our purpose as well as any we can get. It is not likely too that this portion of the Republic will be better adapted to our operations than any other. This is favorable to agriculture as it has a good soil & yet has not a large trade, as the Palm oil is generally found,

in lower lands than this. The native population is small here but for our purposes, the founding of a Manual Labor School, this is no disadvantage, as we expect for the present to address ourselves mainly to the limited number in connection with the Mission. During the day as well as last night I have thought & prayed over the subject of immediate settlement, & have also consulted with bro. Yeigerd, but I cannot yet feel safe in deciding. My mind has been much oppressed during the day. This evening as a deep dark cloud spread almost entirely over the horizon & the long mutterings of distant thunder rolled along from ~~side to side~~ cloud to cloud I walked forth to meditate & pray & all pertaining to our work seemed

like the sky overhead, enclosed in great darkness. It appeared to me that never before in my life I felt so painfully the responsibility of our work or so much desired the guidance of Providence. O God hast thou called me to this work, then in mercy guide me aright. I dare hardly think of home. My heart pines for my lonely family. When I look at the precious pictures with me, I can with difficulty remain contented. God, My merciful Father forsake me not I pray, but help in this time of need.

Thermometer most of the day 86°. Heavy rain accompanied by thunder this evening.

Frid. 27th. This forenoon bro. Yeigerd & myself took another tour over the hills on the opposite side of the river where we had already made

examinations & after reviewing the ground as well as we could decided upon the place at which we will make the first clearing. We then engaged some natives to cut away the bush tomorrow & returned to Mrs Harrison's.

From all I can learn, as well as from what I know of the Liberian country in general it seems that this county ~~comprises~~ combines as many advantages as any other, if not greater; & I am quite satisfied that as far as we can now see the site which we have selected possess as many advantages as any now occupied on this river.

At this place we have as ~~good~~ high & healthful a situation as any that is now accessible ~~to~~ it is perhaps more than one hundred feet above the water of the river at the

nearest point & the Stream falls perhaps ten feet between that point & Millsburg. It is also comparatively easy of access, being near the river which at times can be ascended by boats to our place, & there is good ground for a road from Millsburg along the rear of the site. A small stream runs down near the site & will run across the land which we expect to get. I think also that by digging a few feet fresh water can be obtained at the foot of the hill on which we intend to begin clearing. Stone for building are plentiful & of as good a quality as I have seen any where in Africa. Good sand for mortar can be had at the river but can here make no lime, as there is neither limestone nor oyster shells. Timber is not plen-

tiful, but enough can be obtain
ed, perhaps as easily as in any
other good farming region, for
in such places the timber is
always destroyed by the native
clearings for farms. Our place
is I think further inland than
Cape Lough or any other settle-
ment or occupied Station in
the Republic. There are not
many natives about the place
but those that are there are
seemingly pretty well disposed.
We are not far from a
Navigable river on the South but on
the North ~~there is~~ I cant there
is none. Nor is there any on
the north west till we reach Cape
Mt. — This evening I was enabled
when alone in woods to pray ear-
nestly for God's blessing on our work
Thermometer this morning 76°
Afternoon 88° Evening 80°

Sat. 28th Rose early this morning
& after taking a cup of domestic tea
& a few crackers, Started across the
river to point out to the natives
with whom we had ~~made a con-~~ engaged to clear
a small ~~tract for Clearing~~ patch of land, the place to
begin. I marked off by the ~~com-~~ my
pocket compass & tape line two
sides of a piece twelve rods square
the natives cutting a path through
the dense jungle before & then hav-
ing agreed to pay them $5.50
(in goods at current prices here)
I addressed them briefly on the
subject of my coming among them
to do them good, & the great need
of our having God's help to do right
& receive all the good intended &
then proposed that we all kneel
down on the Spot where we were
about to commence cutting & ask
God's help that we might live
in peace & that the work which

we were about to commence, might do great good to the people around. The headman having interpreted to the others intended that they all agreed, & we accordingly knelt down in the dark jungle & prayed to our common father for guidance, & grace to do right & accomplish good for the country. As it was now nine Oclock I went home for breakfast & then returned to mark off the other two sides of the land. It was a tedious job as the bush was so very thick that it required a long time to cut the paths. I however returned to Mr. Harrisons in the afternoon - & in the evening ~~found~~ by means of a Spirit level ascertained the height of both the site of his house abm the river. It was about 72 feet & I think our hill is higher. No rain

today nor last night. Ther. Morning 76° - Afternoon 88°.
Sund. 29 Preached forenoon - visited Sunday School afternoon had bible lesson with the orphan children & others here. Afternoon rainy also the early part of the night. - Ther. 77° - 86°
Mond. 30th Cutting roads to the small clearing which we have begun. Afternoon Rainy.

May 1860.

Tues. 1st Went from Harrisburg to Monrovia, to purchase some goods for with which to pay native labourers, & also to attend to other Mission business.
Wed. 2nd Early this morning called on Mr. Seymour, who for some years past has been among the people of the Pessy tribe about 80 miles inland from

Monrovia, who is now on a visit to this place to form some ecclesiastical connection with the Presbyterians. He seems to be a sensible, pious & very devoted man. He describes the natives as teachable, & more industrious than those nearer the Sea. & he considers the country superior to the coast equivin in agricultural advantages. Attended meeting of Presbytery a short time. Opened some of our boxes & repacked them after taking out some articles needed.

In the evening, accompanied by Rev. B. V. R. James. I called on Rev. Benson & after explaining to him the nature of our undertaking in this country, inquired whether the Government would be so kind as to make us a grant of

one hundred acres of land, or more, on the north side of the St Paul's above all present Surveys, for our Mission School, if we should conclude to settle in that locality. The President most cordially approved of the object, assured me that the land would be granted & added that he would be most happy to afford us any other aid that lay in his power. I returned much gratified at our visit & highly pleased with the present executive of the Republic.

Thurs. 3rd After attending to various business in the morning, I returned to Barrisburg, being in our boat Rev. Seymour as far on our way as Clay ebb land. Reached our present home just at dark.

Frid. 4th Forenoon Settled with Mr. Harrison for our board thus far I made arrangements for the future at $2 per week. We Shall therefore perhaps board here for one or two months more. Afternoon preparing some boxes to serve as chests to lock up goods in. Evening — bro Vergueed returned from White Plains where he had been Staying while I was at Numeria. He had fever the day I left but is now pretty well. It having been a light attack, received an immediate check by the use of the ordinary remedies.

Sat. 5th Making a Tool Box as we now have Some of our tools here & frequently use them. Became quite Sick about noon, having head & pain in the head & back. (One month after landing)

Sund. 6th Too unwell to preach but in the afternoon was able to teach the bible Class. Thanks to God that I am better.

Mond. 7 Being necessitated to go over to the place at which we have new clearing & having here no canoe now but I was obliged to walk down nearly opposite Mills buey & after crossing to walk up on the other Side. This exercised me very much & before leaving the woods a rain came on & as I could not carry an umbrella I became wet with rain. My feet also being wetted as all our Shoes & boots seem to rot immediately here. On reaching home became chilly & then was taken with high fever which lasted nearly all the night.

Tues. 8th Much prostrated — did nothing.

Wed. 9th Went to examine the work done by the natives. I marked off an acre more for clearing. Heavy rain in the afternoon

Thurs. 10th Visited Mr Grey a colored man who was formerly connected with Mendi Mission, & with whom I became acquainted there. He now lives on his own lot of 10 acres about 3 ms. below this place (Harrisburg) & on the opposite side. He is poor.

Frid. 11th Spent the day on the river between Millsburg & our place attempting to find a favorable passage & landing that we might know where to open a road. Returned at every in the evening as I had overked very hard.

Sat. 12th Harrisburg, I at our place.

Sund. 13th Harrisburg, Rev. Blyden, being here to hold Communion Service, preached this forenoon & I preached this afternoon

Mond. 14th Having an opportunity of being some of our goods from Monrovia, by Mr. Harrisons Canoe & being in need especially of some Medicines - went to the Cape. Called on the Pres. to see if some two hundred acres of land besides the one hundred that the Government will donate to the Mission, could not in some way be reserved for such Settlers as may wish to settle near us & improve their land, & also perhaps unite with our church at the place, when once organized. The Pres. assured me that he would do reserve the

land that it could not be taken up by those who hold bounty-land certificates & who would only ~~thus~~ apply the warrants they hold & let the land lie till it would increase in value.

Tues. 15th Wrote a letter to my friend J. B. Elliott at Sierra Leone. Also sent him a small bundle of books. Came up to Harrisburg, after attending to various business at the Cape.

Wed. 16th Harrisburg. Opening boxes, preparing for use some medicines- Putting hinges & locks to boxes to use as chests.

Thurs. 17th Cutting roads & tenying to make examinations on the land that we have selected. Wrote to my wife.

Frid. 18th Owing to the fact

that we can go nowhere off the little native paths from town to town, without cutting paths through the dense jungle, we have already, in order to examine particular localities on the tract of land which we have selected, cut about five miles of path. And yet we must continue cutting.

Sat 19th Harrisburg, Mr Weigard unwell. Overhauling. Some boxes needing attention.- Bro. Ph. Sick

Sund. 20th Considerable fever during last night & today. Reached forenoon- afternoon too unwell to attend Bible Class.

Mond 21st Crossed the river & put men to work, hunted for some timber for building & returned unwell- fever all night

Tues. 22nd Went to our place in the morning- was taken sick

suddenly suffering severely. After retiring & getting the emitting checked took medicines & towards night felt better— low fever all night— Bro. H. better.
Wed. 23rd Unwell— Making some ~~draughts~~ drawing & bills of lumber for house.
Thurs. 24th Superintending the cutting of a road from our landing to the hill on which we expect to build.
Frid. 25th Having hired two Liberians we commenced cutting timber to build a temporary residence which can afterward be used for other purposes.
Sat 26th Cutting & hewing timber.
Sunds. 27th Rev. Miller being here I did not preach but had a bible lesson in the afternoon.
Monds. 28 Cutting hewing & carrying timber for a temporary house

Tues. 29th A very rainy day. Had to quit work at noon. We now have three or four showers every day & the nights are very rainy.
Wed. 30th Cutting & carrying timber & also preparing some timber to saw into boards.

Today while at work a short distance from a small native town the peculiar & well known death cry broke upon our ears. A man who had for some time been sick took some powerful country medicine which soon caused his death. As soon as the loud lament was heard in the town it was taken up by the women in the rice plantations & soon rang from hill to hill for a mile through the neighborhood being in the people from every side.

Thurs. 31st Getting timber.

Friday 1st Clearing off ground & framing timber for house. Worked considerably as the men could not go on alone. Was quite unwell especially in the afternoon Frid. 2nd Had high fever attended with diarhoea & pain of the bowels during the night

Frid. 1st Sick all day, unable to leave the room fortunately bro. Weigand who seems to endure the climate unusually well, & who is always willing to do all he can went with men.

Sat. 2nd Unable to go out Suffering from diarhoea & fever the former of which I have very seldom been affected with. What caused this attack I cannot tell Evening—feel a little more comfortable.

Sunday 3rd Too unwell to preach

Mond. 4th Not so well as yesterday

considerable fever attended with vomiting. Intended to accompany Bro. Harrison to Monrovia but could not.

Tues. 5th This morning finished drawing up a petition to present to Pres. Benson for a grant of land to our mission; & after taking a little breakfast, although feeling very weak & somewhat Sick I walked to the lower landing 1½ mile off & set off for Monrovia as our business demanded my going. Became quite Sick at times while in the mangrove Swamps along Stockton Creek. Called at the Post Office but found no letters although a vessel has just arrived from New-York. Called on Pres. Benson & handed him the petition I had prepared & made some verbal explanations. Returned to Mr. James'

where I Stop, having considerable fever & Suffering much from nausea. Two months since we landed Wedn. 6th Did not Sleep at all last night. Unwell this morning cannot go to Harrisburg as I intended

Thurs. 7th Was taken with violent vomiting & high fever about 9 Oclock yesterday was much distressed all day after checking the vomiting, as I had no medicine along I called in Dr. Roberts who administered Calomel, which having operated during the night has given me relief. So that today I am pretty comfotable.

Received a communication from Pres. Benson ~~granting~~ in reply to the paper which I handed him day before yesterday & granting what we requested viz. 100 acres of land for the Mission pro-

per & also a reservation of 200 acres additional, adjoining the Mission to be settled by colored people under the Supervision of the Mission

Frid. 8th Fever most of last night. Suffered much & this morning am very weak while I Still have some fever & general distress.

Sat 9th Sund. 10th Mond 11th About the Same too Sick to leave the room. On Saturday the M. C. Stephens Came in with a large number of immigrants mostly designed for Carrysburgh almost every one around me was reading letters just received but thus far none were found for me. I Still hoped however that Some would be found.

On Sat. too a vessel Sailed for New York without taking a Single letter from me. as

I was too unwell even to write a note to my dear wife. This was a great regret to me for I had come down to prepare numerous communications & forward them by that Ship. I tried to bear the disappointment with patience trusting & praying that God would do all things well.

On Monday Mrs James with whom I am lodging brought me a Small bundle from the office, which contained a long letter from my dear wife & also one from my dear friend & bro Do. Specher. Both were cheering. My family was tolerably well at the date of the letter except that my beloved little Lizzie had Sore throat. The Bundle contained moreover

a picture of my youngest little girl. & a kerchief from my oldest one. The picture is beautiful & after I had examined it long & handed it round I put it carefully away with its Sister & brother. — Oh my lively departed boy my dear, dear Samuel how I wonder for you. The kerchief I shall use at once. It is dear to me.

When I read Dr. Specher's Sympathizing letter I felt deeply unworthy of the interest which my numerous friends in America take in my welfare. May God, who can uphold the weak, & direct the ignorant, grant me the aid I so much need!

This family with whom I am staying Mrs James — is very kind to me & provide every

thing that I need to aid my recovery. But I think part of the Drs. treatment has been very injudicious & exceeding hurtful to me. Phisicians like other men are apt to fall into a careless formal way of doing things without regard to the peculiarities of the case in hand. Every case of fever must have so much of this, then that, & then that other remedy, whether the peculiar form of the disease or the peculiarities of constitution admit of it or not. Like some preachers draw every text through the same moulds & bring out the same form of discourse without regard to what the subject may demand. The life & power are sacrificed to the form.

Tues 12th Confined to the room all day suffering much from debility the effect of "Medicine"
Wed 13th A little better walked in the afternoon three squares to Bishop Burns where I lodged.
Thurs. 14th Still a little Stronger attended to some business at the Stores & also wrote a letter to Pres. Benson in reply to his letter of the 6th concerning a grant of land to our Mission. Thank God that I can work a little again. May the Lord Support & guide me henceforth!
This evening Bro. Weigard came down from Harrisburg in good health.
Frid 15th Making some purchases & preparing to go up the river also settling off with the Kanesville men whose time has expired & hiring others.

Sat 16th. Left Monrovia at noon & reached Harrisburg at dark weary enough as I am yet quite weak.

This evening we had a wedding at Mr. Harrisons. A Shoemaker, rather an intelligent dark Mulatto Man took to wife a light Mulatto widow who is youthful & Sprightly. Mr. Harrison is Justice of the Peace & also a Licentiate to preach in the Bes. Church, but in which of these capacities he performed the ceremony I can not tell. The performance would indicate a little of both. He read from the Bes. Directory parts of the forms of words to be addressed to the parties & also parts of the more general instructions to ministers in regard to the requisites on the

part of the persons to be married - the nature of the marriage relation & the manner of performing the ceremony. At any rate he married them & tho he does not fully understand the directory, he is not destitute of invention & therefore got through & pronounced "Husband & wife".

Sund. 17th Thanks to My Great Preserver I was able again to preach this forenoon to the little company that gathers in our little Harrisburg church. The people were attentive & I hope good was done. I preached on the Baptism of Jesus by John. Afternoon Bible Class. Evening wrote a letter to My dear wife & one to my oldest little girl. I thank God that I have this privilege. May he spare me to return to my dear family if it be his will.

Mond. 18th Wrote some at a report to the Committee. Settled with laborers. &c.

Tues. 19th Writing some directing a carpenter to make some articles needed for our clothing & goods

Wed. 20th Finished my Report to the committee—making 14 pages foolscap closely written. Longer than I wished, but could not well reduce it.

Evening wrote a short article for one of the Liberia papers.

Thurs. 21st Resumed work again at the timber of our house—finished framing. At night wrote a letter to the three Eng. Lutheran Sunday Schools of Philadelphia Pa. in reference to the Boat which they purchased for the use of the Mission. Not much rain today

Friday 22 Commenced putting up

our house, but were obliged to stop work on account of heavy & continuous Rain. Returned home very weary.

Saturday 23rd very rainy—could not work at house—lolding on a little in the evening went to White Plains to spend the Sabbath with Rev. Roberts.

Sund 24th Preached forenoon at Millsburg for Mrs Roberts—people were attentive many present.

Mond 25th Having heard of the arrival of the Palmas from the lower ports & of her probable departure for the U. S. early this week I hastened down to put some articles & letters on board & to arrange business with Mr. McGill relative to future financial transactions with Dr. Hall & Co. through Lurin. Came in boat with Rev. Roberts.

Hired a Surveyor to run off our Missiw lands- agreed to pay him $25. to run the town sides of the entire tract of 300 acres. He finds himself & all his hands & goes up & returns at his own expense. Night wrote to Dr. Shuck- ber Charlton- & Martin Brewer & also to Mr. Runnelsburg Cuti o, June. 26th Rested but little last night- rose early this morning & wrote a letter to Dr. Rivers. Went on board the Brig Palmas & took along a barrel of Siberia Sugar to be taken to my wife- took dinner with the Capt. & having bade the Mates & crew good bye I returned to the town. Felt unwell all afternoon. Wrote to one of my little girls & wife. 27th Rose early wrote a note to Sister Miss Rogers- Wrote orders for Goods from Mesch & Co. Saweria

James Getty & Lewis & Miller- wrote to J. D. Martin Esq. Yesterday took copies of orders- Wrote to G. W. S. Reed & Co.

28th Hired two more Kroomen to accompany me up the river & labor for us.- Made some purchases at Numeria & about 11 Oclock Started for Harrisburgh on Mrs. Harrisons Canoe in which Mr. James also was a passenger- & the crew of which was strengthened by my two Kroomen. Nevertheless the rest being small boys & not remarkably tone of work & being under the lead men boy who hates work we did not reach the wharf till after dark & by the time all was removed from the canoe & taken care of it was after 8 oclock- As I had commenced work early I was very tired.

June 1860

Sat. 30th A fair day - only two slight showers. I spent the whole day with our men on the mission premises. Got all the frame of the house up & commenced weatherboarding as we had no sheeting & shingles on the ground so as to begin the roof. Returned in the evening very weary as I worked hard during the day.

July 1860

Sunday 1st. Reached here - Harrisburg - in the forenoon as usual. Having heard last night that the Palmas did not go yesterday as we expected I this afternoon wrote a short letter to my dear wife & gave it to Mr. James who goes down tomorrow morning - requesting him to mail it or get it on board.

July 1860

Mond. 2nd A fair day & we were busy all day at our building

Tues. 3rd A fair & pleasant day - only a few light showers - Working at home evening Surveyor Neale came & stated that he would commence his work early in the morning.

Wed. 4th Rained all day - We were out with the surveyor till near noon. Returned in heavy Rain. The other men could not work.

Thurs 5th Not much rain - rather a (three months after landing) pleasant day - early at work roofing & weatherboarding house - afternoon with the surveyor - a lively surveyor - would hardly make a chain carrier in the U.S. The chain carriers were two inexperienced Germans - measuring right over logs brush & all uneven places with no regard to them having the ends of the chain low to the ends of the sticks while the mid-

de was elevated three or four feet— I grumbled then Sedate then threatened— a little change was made— but the survey will be imperfect— Surveyor says it is always done so here. Perhaps it is as I have noticed that a great many who have deeds to land cannot find the land.

Frid. 6th With Surveyors till noon. Measurement a little better today more care taken in placing pins & marking lines & cuts. Afternoon came home very weary & somewhat sick. Evening at our place. Giving some directions about the house & clearing. Set out 30 Plantain & Banana trees for which I paid the natives who brought them 50 cts. I hope each of them will bear 25 cents worth of fruit in less than one year— this

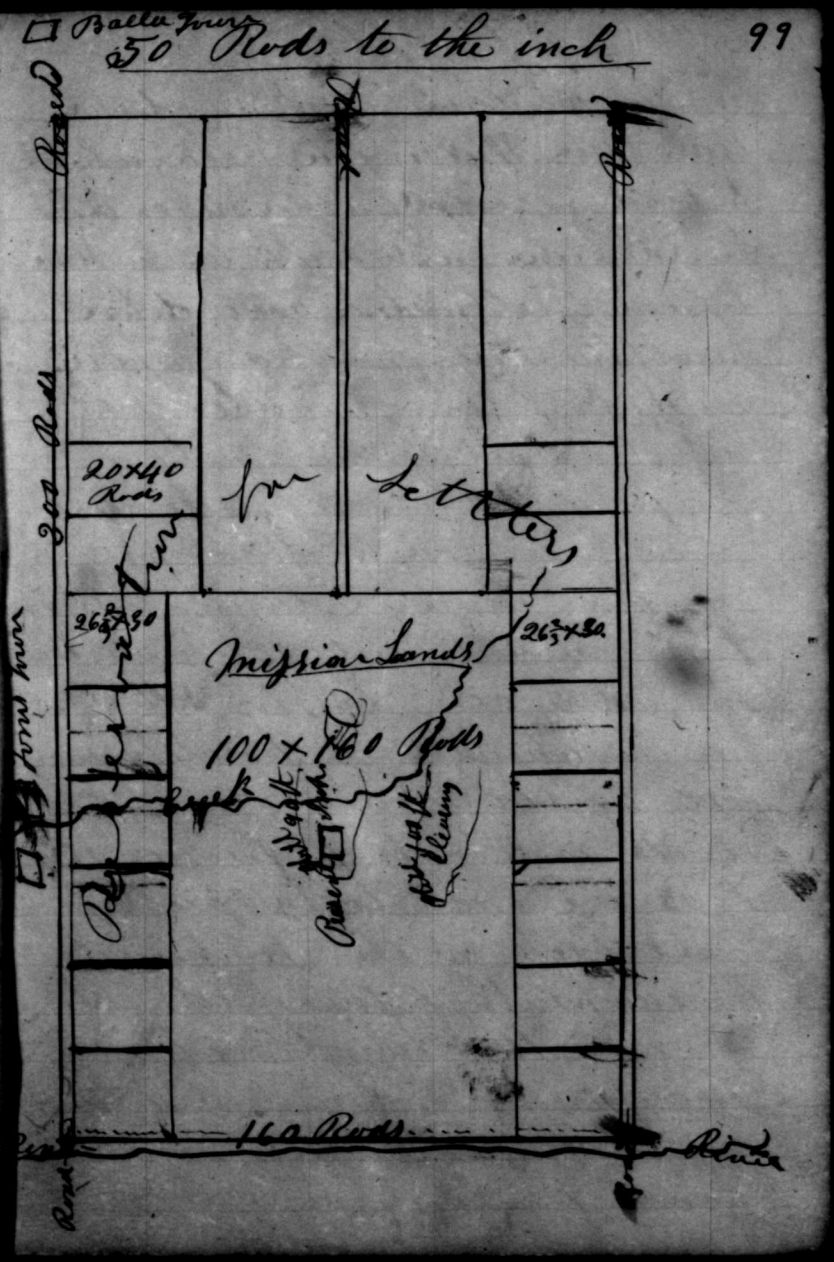
is only what they usually do.

Sat. 7th Last night we had the heaviest rain of the season & it continued somewhat more slightly from 8 o'clock last night till now— 11 o'clock.. so we linger at our camp at home— Copied last Orders for goods in Order Book.

Afternoon went over to our place & as Surveyors were not at work we planted a few sweet Potatoes— Measured distance from west line of Survey to our house to determine the plan of dividing the tract into lots & Mission Premises. It being near fifty rods from west line to present improvement & the entire tract being 160 rods, we think that we shall take as Mission Premises a front of 100 Rods

July 1860

& it will then extend back 160 Rods. This will leave 60 rods west of the Reservation for one hundred & sixty rods & from that back the entire width. By taking the strip in out of the middle of the west part of the tract a strip of 20 rods wide will be left on each side as far as the Mission lands extend. There can be cut up into well shaped 5-acre lots, for settlers. The remainder — a parallelogram — 140 by 160 Rods can also be made into lots of proper shape & as we shall build pretty well back on the Mission lands the occupants of these lots will be near the School & Church. Two persons — married men have decided to procure lots on the reserve & build at once. One — Mr. Jacobs a Lutheran — the other the next day.



Evening returned I found a letter from Mr. Washington with whom I had arranged either to go to Sierra Leone next week or to send by him for Goods. Came down here late through a heavy rain. Sund. 8th Slept scarcely an hour last night feverish & wakeful on account of the multitude of things pressing upon my mind. Rose weary & sick. After breakfast, feeling some better & having an opportunity of going to church to Millsburg I rode over met Rev. Roberts at the place & was so pressed by him to preach that I consented. The audience was good attention very close & there was much feeling manifested by many O that these feelings were more abiding.

Hearing at Rev. Roberts that the Bishop M. E. Stephens is at Monrovia on her homeward trip I hastened home Mr. Thos risen - to write a letter to my dear wife & to ready it the morning to make out some other papers which I desire to remit to America. Thus it seems I have no rest hurried along from one thing to another I have hardly time for devotion & reflection. The nearness of our position the peculiarities of our plan of operation the uncertainty whether the church in the U. S. will sustain the undertaking the deceit & fraud & treachery that I find in the people upon whom we are trying to operate whether Liberia or Native fill me with anxieties & per

anxieties

Church / home & the future

plexities during the hours that should be devoted to needful sleep & when these break away there comes the inquiry what will I do if permitted to return to my dear wife & little ones. Can I leave them again to come here? Can I bring them to this hostile climate? Can I abandon this work? I cannot be my own to do either & one I must do. If it is ever desirable that some decision be made soon for it will affect our operations here. We must lay plans for the future but can carry them into execution? Bro. H. alone cannot. God. Thou who carest for the feeble creatures then hast made pity direct & Strengthen me. I Write to my wife.

Wed. 9th Finished running the outer lines around our Mission lands & the reserve. One man working at home. Planted more Sweet Potatoes – Bro. Pleigard not well – very little rain during the day – now – 8 Oclock – rains heavily – Made a plot of our Mission lands & those for the Mission Settlement.

Thurs. 10th Run two lines of the Mission Premises & fixed the corners putting in posts that will Sprout & grow. In this way two we have marked all the outer lines of the entire tract. Prepared to go to the Cape & in the evening came down as far as Mr. Cooper's Sugar Plantation where having some business I lodged during the night. The Rev. Mess. Cooper & bro. visited the first Steam Cane

July 1860

Mill on the St. Pauls I have during this season just closed made more sugar than any other establishment here.

Their own crop was 51.000 lbs.
They ground for others 10.000 "
Their own crop of Molapes 4.000 Gal.
Made for others 1.000 Gal.

They employ constantly from 8 to 12 hands – 4 yokes of oxen. The land which they cultivate is not 50 acres. If they can find a ready & cash market for their produce they can certainly succeed well.

Wed. 11 Rose early & after taking breakfast started for Numeria – Stopped a short time at Mrs. Blackledges & engaged some Coffee & Orange trees & also some Coffee berries & Palm nut to plant. Reached Numeria at 2 Oclock.

coffee + orange trees –

July 1860

Gave Mrs. A. Washington Seventy five dollars Cash to purchase English goods for us at Sierra Leone he being about to Sail for that place. Wrote to Mrs. J. B. Elliott of S. L.

Thurs. 12th Morning called on Pres. Benson with a plot which I had made of our Mission Lands & the Reserve, which represents the manner in which we propose to divide the Lands & fix the roads & passages, I was much gratified to find that the plan met the Pres. hearty approval. I therefore requested the Surveyor at once to make out another plot & file it in the Registers Office in order that I might procure the deed. But as the Sur-

very ~~ill~~ intoxicated I did not get the ~~plot~~ plot.

Afternoon received a visit from a Mr. Carl W. Dequeze, who ~~was~~ is a man of color, born in Europe & regularly trained in the Lutheran Church, who is now Steward on board the Ship M. C. Stephens, & who desires to procure some aid in getting a more thorough acquaintance with the English language so as to be able to teach in a Mission School. He is highly recommended. I gave him letters of recommendation to Drs. Morris & Rev. Swartz of Baltimore. I was much pleased with him.

Evening attended a wedding at the Rev. Mansion. His niece was married to a Mr Johns a Merchant of Monrovia.

The company was large & there was considerable display of dress by the female part of the gathering. The table was rich & bountiful & the demeanment of the guests as well ~~as~~ of the best & politest was courteous & sensible. I heard much sensible conversation on various subjects & came away at a late hour much ~~entertained~~ entertained, but encouraged in reference to the future of Liberia.

Paid 13 & Hired 4 Kroomen — 2 for 3 months & 2 for 1 month at 3 dollars per month. Also took in charge a Small boy for 6 months receive instruction & food & clothing for his Services. Wrote letters to my wife, Mr. G. Draper, Mr. Spencer & Observer. — Evening at 5 o'clock

July 1860

after making Some purchases Set out in our little boat with considerable load. Arrived at Mrs. Blackledges about 6 Oclak at night & there lodged. Sat. 14th Early this morning got the Coffee & other Seims I had engaged & Set out for Mr. Catlanders. Procured more trees & then took breakfast & then Started to Nullbuig. There lightened our boat by taking out Some of our luggage & putting in Store & then carrying our trees across the country to the Mufsein Returned & getting into the boat found Made the usual place of landing & coming on reached this place Harrisburg at dusk of evening — Well but weary. Found Bro. H well.

Sund. 15th Forenoon preached as usual here & had little liberty.

July 1860

Monday 16th Very rainy could not work out of doors & therefore did not go over to Numbenberg. Made Some draws for the house. Bro. Weigen commenced yesterday giving instruction to the Krumen that we have employed & today they have been running over the alphabet much of the time, determined to learn. One of them knew most of his letters yesterday & another knows them today. I have almost ever since I came out thought much about devoting considerable attention to this tribe of people, I have often talked with their head men at Mufsein about establishing a School at their town on the Sea Shore.

Tues. 17th Considerable Rain, Weather cool Thermometer 76° to 78°. Today

we planted out 22 Coffee trees 18 Plum – 2 Sour Sop 1 Sweet Sop 4 Orange – 5 Papaw 13 Guam & two Granadilla vines. Worked some at house. Somewhat afflicted with cold.

Wed. 18th Dit work on Mission Grounds & house. On the way returning Mr Morton who has been working for us tripped his foot on a vine & falling forward sprained his knee so severely that he could not reach home without my assistance. The water in the river rose today about 3 ft. The current is now very violent & rough as it is driven about by the rocks. Planted Coffee Plums. 19th Extremely rainy, & not being well I did not cross the river. Remain Here at Home. Frid 20th D clear day Bro. H.

& myself labored hard at the house all day. Planted about four or five hundred Palm nuts this afternoon in a nursery intending to make hedge of them so soon as large enough to transplant

Sat. 21st Dey most of the day. The man who had been helping us at our house being unable to work we today hired another for a day or two. All pretty well hope to be in our house in about two weeks. Heavy rains this evening & tonight. Our Women continue to lodge at the Mission. We now have five of them & they appear to be good fellows. River has fallen 2 ft. during the last 24 hours. Sund. 22d. Forenoon preached for Bro. Harrison to a Small audience – Afternoon had a con-

versation with the teacher here in regard to his neglect of the School. For the last six weeks he has taught but one day, & during the six weeks preceding he has not taught half the time. He has been unwell part of the time but only a small portion, for he has been attending to his little farm & visiting about at Monrovia & other places, & yet I could not get him to see that he was neglecting his duty. So low is the standard of duty in the mission work among the generality of colored teachers & preachers, that the most censurable negligence is but a light matter in their esteem. On this account we shall perhaps not soon hire a colored teacher.

Mond. 23rd Went over to Muhlenberg pretty early & took along a young man who knows something of carpenter work, & we worked till late. Bro. Heigerd returned this evening somewhat unwell.

Mrs. Bennett a colored widow having four children applied for a place as teacher of native children. She is I think truly pious, more inteligent than the majority of even the teachers here & she appears to be willing to give her time & attention to her work. We however have no native children yet to instruct, but as we will soon if blest with health & prosperity, remove to our place we shall need some one to attend to household duties.

Tues. 24th Heavy Rain, I constant during last night & today— Bro. H. not well & remained at Harrisburg, while I went with the men to Muhlenberg I worked at the house & clearing.

Wed. 25th Showery & Some Sunshine bro. H. better & at work along. For one week we have been taking along each morning Some of the Goods lumber &c. which we had at Harrisburg to the mission & as the Kroomen had to return each evening after bringing us here we also sent some each time by them; So that now we have most of our effects at the new house although we have only one room partly finished. The Krumen however are good watchmen & we regard the goods as Safe.

Owing to the difficulty of crossing the river so often & to the necessity of our being at the mission daily we are hastening to remove & hope in a few days to remain there one or two nights at a time if not longer. Perhaps we shall procure boarding at Millsburg on the same side of the river for a week or two So that we can go to the mission by land.

Thurs. 26th This being the anniversary of the Declaration of Liberian Independence no one in the Settlement worked except ourselves a part of the day. We however returned in time to join in public exercises of the day. I consented to make a Short Speech Perhaps parts of it were more

truthful than pertaining
It made some look surprised when I told them
that there was more "independence" in a good potato patch or rice field
than in all the demonstrations of the day or all the declarations we could make in themselves considered, inasmuch as we must to be independent produce what will sustain us either by furnishing food & clothing or by being exchanged for these articles.

Friday 27th Today we carried the last of our Goods at Harrisburg to the Miss in & after spending the day in inclosing most completely one room of our house in which most of the things are we left all in the care of

the Krumen & returned to Mr Harrisons to Lodge.

Sat 28 Rose early - got a cup of coffee & went to the Mission to perform some additional labor preparatory my going to Monrovia Returned to Mr. Harrisons at 1 Oclock & hastily prepared to start for the cape. Bro. Weigle accompanied me as far as White Plains where he will remain till Monday & then go to the Mission I had three Krumen in our little boat & as the current was strong we made the distance from Harrisburg to Monrovia supposed to be about 25 ms. in 3½ hours. I reached Monrovia just at dark.

Sund. 29th Reached in the Pres. Ch. in the afternoon to a small audience & going to the M. E. Ch. at night expecting to hear the pastor preach found the people holding

Prayer Meeting. She insisted on my speaking & at length I complied & spoke a short time to a somewhat small audience but one that increased after I began. Indeed I think the Churches were very thinly attended here today. The Episcopalians & Baptists had no services in the forenoon nor perhaps at any other part of the day & there were at the Pres. Ch. only ten or twelve persons & they held a prayer meeting. Rain was the alledged excuse for this delinquency. It did rain a little but not enough to warrant such neglect of the house of God. I think the people are growing weary in well doing. In my afternoon discourse at the Pres. Ch. I tried to make them feel so.

Mond. 30th Rose early—purchased

a large number of small articles preparatory to our commencing to keep house—among other things I bought a small stove to put up in the little apartment which we are about to enter—Got the seed of our Mission band & had it recorded & after attending to many other items of business I left Monrovia at 4 Oclock in the afternoon & reached Mr. Coopers by 8 Oclock—The water was very strong against—our men pulled hard & were very tired as I had a heavy load in the boat. Lodged at Coopers ~~& Lady~~

Tues. 31st Early this morning I procured from Mr. Cooper three articles which we needed & after loading the boat set out for White Plains & there breakfasted. Having been joined at White Plains by Br. Wedged, we rowed to Millsburg

where we unloaded & our men carried during the afternoon most of the articles to our home.

We immediately put up the Stove & kindled fire—then put up each of us a Camp Cot & put on proper bed clothes. We made tea & hoisting one large box on a smaller one for a table, we seated ourselves on trunks— as our chairs are yet at Millburg— & partook of a well relished meal consisting of crackers, dried Herring a little cheese & tea. We have now had our evening worship & all have laid down to rest except myself. I first make this brief record & then will also seek repose which I greatly need as I am very weary.

I desire here record my gratitude to Almighty God who has so mercifully watched over

us & our undertaking & has given unto us prosperity. Praise to Him now & evermore. & I earnestly pray that he will in future grant unto us his guidance & aid. It is now 5 days less than 4 months since we landed at Monrovia, & we now are able to lodge in our own little home. Truly God has been good to us.

August 1860

Wed. 1st— Muhlenberg; owing to exposure to the night air & the rains during a few days past as well as to constant exertion I have felt much prostrated, & somewhat feverish during today. I have therefore done but little. We opened & dried our clothing & other goods & made

Some little improvements about our house. Bro. Weigert remains well & active.

Thurs. 2nd Muhlenberg; Felt better today Made a frame for our grind Stone & hung the Stone ready for use.

Frid. 3rd Muhlenberg. Busy putting some of our tools in order hanging window shutters & doors. Bought near 20 lbs of venison at about 5 cents per lb. Bro. W. prepared some for Supper & we found it very fine meat. Have been visited by many natives during the last two days.

Sab. 4th Muhlenberg - Still weeking a little at house Repairing oars & boat which from constant use have become worn out of repair.

Sund. 5th Muhlenberg; Though invited to go to Harrisburg & Spend the Sunday I concluded to remain here & rest, as I yet feel much wearied & not entirely well.

Each morning & Evening we call in our five Brethren after reading & explaining a short portion of Scripture we pray to Almighty God to protect, direct & Strengthen us in our work. Each evening also bro. W. gives the men a lesson. Two of them begin to Spell in three & four letters although they have been giving but little attention to the book for only about three weeks. They appear to be apt in learning & are very anxious to be able to read & write.

Sent word this morning to the native town nearest us that I would go over & speak to them this afternoon, but all the headmen were gone to another neighboring town to a feast & the women & boys were in the rice fields watching the birds from the ripening crop, which this season gives promise of being unusually large. Afternoon wrote to my wife & at night to bro. Imhoff, Ohio. Four months since I commenced

Wed. 6th Muhlenberg—Repaired oars &c. & commenced a "country house" in the forenoon & in the afternoon went to Muhlenberg, Mrs. Palms & White Plains, Purchased Coffee trees. & a crew. Lodged at White Plains.

Thurs. 7th This afternoon reached home having had a tedious work

in bring our crew—as we had to swim her over three deep creeks & the river. She is small but we pay for her $30. This evening finished my letter to bro. H. J. Imhoff.

Wed. 8th Worked some at the house, putting up an additional shed or porch. We sent on the Sawyers for lumber to finish the other room. Planted out coffee trees (25 trees)

Thurs. 9th Did not accomplish much today—Went to Muhlenberg in the afternoon & purchased some Coffee, Orange & other trees & brought them home. Bro. H. is quite unwell today—indeed he was yesterday, but not so much so as today, for he has kept his bed all day. I have given him some medicine & he appears better

tonight. I fear as the more sickly season at the close of the Rains comes on he may have a more malignant attack than any he has yet had. May God deal mercifully with us for Jesus Sake. This day has been very rainy. Yet the Mercury stands at 80°

Frid. 10th Planted out 75 Coffee trees, Six Orange & Mango & Plum & Some other Shrubs.

Having borrowed a Surveyors Compass & Chain from Mr. James on leaving Numeria last time, for the purpose of locating a road or roads along the lines of Some of the lots not yet Surveyed & also for the purpose of marking off Some ~~the~~ lands for clearing, I went out this evening to ascertain the variation between this com-

pass & the one with which the lines of our Mission land were run & then Staid a little for our men to cut out for a road. found that the lines run only Some six weeks past have become almost obliterated by the immense growth of vines, bushes &c. However as I marked all the outs by putting in a post of timber that will continue to grow when thus put into the ground I could find the lines accurately by cutting away the recent growth.

Mr. Yb. is a little better today but Still unable to do anything. Very rainy - that is light rather & heavy mist nearly all day. Every thing Seems Saturated with water. Our little Stove is of great Service to us in keeping the room & our clothing dry.

Sat. 11th Went early with the men to cut road – Cut through from S. W. line by compass to the road near our house – Came out at the point desired. We were visited today by a large company from Harrisburg. Bro. Yb. not much better – can be up but little. This evening had a long task in posting accounts – Am tired but thankful to record that I am quite well. Desired to go down the river as far as Clay Ashland today but could not, on account of the state of Bro. Yb's health. Bought 2 bushels new rice lately landed

Sund. 12th A dry day – no rain for 12 hours. Mem. Sun Mercury 82° Walked 2 ms. to the town of Bella Yalla & preached briefly to the people. Was well received. Bro. Yb. much better today. Evening wrote to my brother & also to myself briefly.

Mond 13th Today had an application by two men named Williams & Potter for lots in the Reservation as they had not been run off by the Surveyor & as I had borrowed a compass & chain at Monrovia I marked them off so that they could see the corners. They were much pleased & made choice of the two lots on the S. W. of the Mission house. I promised to recommend them to the President as soon as they would improve the lots. Worked some at the house. Night wrote to Mrs. Effie Rogers. Bought about 2 bushels new rice.

Mes. 14th A dry day & uncomfortable every 82° Our Surveyor commenced work by the north on our own land. Were visited by a number of Liberians & natives. One of the Liberians desires to procure a lot & settle with us. Natives

again brought Rice & fowls. One orphan Liberian, came to be taken into our care – is to come next week. Did some work at the house. Night wrote a short letter for the "Missionary".

Wed. 15th Not well today & yet have been much annoyed by our laborers & a crowd of natives who came here this morning. The laborers were in greater number than usual appeared to be unusually awkward & slow to understand & slower still to execute what we ordered. The work was, Planting sweet potatoes – Cutting grass & weeds out of Cassada field – burning brush & putting up an additional shed roof to one side of our house in order to make a kitchen. Dry all day & evening. Among our native visitors were

two chiefs, who no doubt expected that we would provide them a fine meal & give them a large "dash" or present, & we were not prepared to do the former nor disposed to do the latter they departed without either & were evidently not well pleased.

Thurs. 16th – Still unwell, but have labored hard. The man who had promised to put on the remainder of our shed Roof disappointing us, I finished myself. Afternoon – attending to sawyers & cutting roads. Although I had never taken hold of a the handles of a pit saw before I found that I could right the men who proved to be sawyers.

Frid. 17th. Did not sleep last night till after four o'clock. Rose feverish

I troubled with a hard cough.
So wet day – did but little.
Sat. 18th Not well – evening went to Millsburg I then to Mr. Washingtons on business I on returning to Millsburg, heard that Miss Kilpatrick was sick at White Plains – went over – found her better – remained as I was too weary to return – Son became quite sick I took large doses of medicine which with the fever totally destroyed my rest during the night.
Sund. 19th At White Plains. In bed all day – fever left me in the evening.
Mond. 20th Walked home forenoon very weak – evening worked a little felt unwell – I retire early – Son weary – am sad. God help me!
Tues. 21st Did not rest well

perspired profusely – night clothes & bed clothes changed – near morning became chilly – Rose early to write some notes I send them to Harrisburg for a carpenter & to attend to other business.
Wed. 22nd Did not sleep last night till near morning – fever all night – distress in the head – languid & troubled with cough. How I longed during the night for sleep. How I thought of home & desired that I might be there as soon as duty will allow. But patience must have her perfect work. Have a carpenter again, as we have a little more lumber.
Thurs. 23rd Have felt a little better today & have labored all day. Put up Stairs to ascend to our Second Story – also inclosed the Side of the

of the unfinished room that remained open. We now have two tolerably comfortable rooms below besides the loft. This also we intend to divide into two apartments. Having sent our Kroomen to take the Carpenter over the river in a Small canoe, they have just returned & report that, on coming into the midst of the river the canoe was capsized in a violent eddy or whirlpool & in attempting to get it to land it was swept down the Stream against a rock & broken in pieces. & that they then swam ashore. I regret this occurrence partly because we shall have to pay

for the canoe, but mostly because of the effect it may have on the courage & the reputation of our men.

Frid. 24. Monrovia. Having heard that a vessel had arrived at the Cape with a large number of Recaptured natives, & having some other business to attend to here I started this afternoon & came down to this place. Have had an interview with Mr. Seys the Agt. of the U. S. Govt. for Recaptured Africans, & I think we shall take some 20 or more of these people if we can get youths.

Sat 25th Wrote letters to wife & one to Lutheran Observer & Sent them with others to my brother Rev. Muhlenberg Miss Rogers & Missionary by

the "Storm King" which
sailed today under command
of Lieut. Hughes for Norfolk
Va. Visited the recaptured Af-
ricans at the Receptacle &
other places & was deeply
impressed with the sight.
While gazing at them in
company with a number
of other visitors, their wards
or keepers, roused them & sit-
ing to a sitting posture (for
many were lying down,
they sung the following
which one of the civilized
Congoes interpreted to me &
which I thus put into
a measure & accent similar to
that with which they sung
it.

Thus far we've happily come,
But here we cannot stay,
Soon must we go again,

Nor can we tell which way
Till which way
Till which way
Nor can we tell which way

Perhaps to a Slaver Sold
Perhaps it is not So;
This ask us not to tell,
Because we do not know,
Do not know
Do not know
Because we do not know

Here food & drink we find,
And pity too is shown;
But now we end our Song;
The future is not known.
Is not known
Is not known
The future is not known.

I retired with a sad heart
from this Scene. But felt
I do now feel aroused to act

in behalf of these poor degraded creatures.

Night wrote a letter to the editor of the Missionary.

Sund. 26th Preached forenoon in the Methodist Ch. & afternoon in the Baptist. Lodged with Rev. E. W. Blyden.

Mond. 27th Made application for 40 of the recaptured Slaves recently brought here & the application was considered by a committee & the number granted. Left the boat home loaded.

A female Missionary of the M. E. Church Miss. M. Kilpatrick having resigned her charge, a boarding school at White Plains, & being about to return home unless some position in which she thought she could be useful was afforded her by the Board & the Methodist not

being at this time prepared to act in the matter, after [illegible] proposed to procure 20 Congo girls & rent her a house to keep & teach them in till we could build her a house at Monrovia, if she would undertake this work in connection with us. She accepted & we agreed at once to select the girls.

I then went to Bishop Burns a truly fraternal man & frankly spoke to him of the matter above mentioned, explaining the circumstances under which I made the proposition to Miss. K. & he warmly approved the explanation in a truly Christian Spirit. Made some arrangements about carrying the Congoes up home & as late hour retired, & slept home.

Aug. 1860. Nuremia.

Wed. 29th Rose early & made purchases of various necessary articles to the amount of $100 before breakfast. Selected 20 boys & sent them to Nuremberg on the packet, in care of a civilized Congo. Selected 20 girls & put them under the care of a civilized Congo to take up in a canoe tomorrow morning. One boat returned about 11 Oc. from the Nuremia bringing a letter from Bro. W. all well. Made some additional purchases preparatory to setting out for home in the morning. Now with mingled feelings of hope & fear of joy & sorrow I am about to retire to rest. O My God wilt thou aid us in our difficult & arduous work of instructing & providing for these pitiable & depraved creatures. So then, our Help, be ever near.

Wed. 29th Rose very early - Got all in readiness - Started the canoe with 20 girls about 9 Oclock & at 11 Oclock got off with the boat well loaded with articles for immediate use. Reached Nuremberg at 4 Oclock. Found the boys sent yesterday doing well. Put the girls into an empty house during the night. Lodge ~~here~~ at White Plains with Miss. Fitzpatrick who aided me in the selection of the girls & came up with me in the boat & perhaps will join one Nuremia & take charge of our girls.

Thurs. 30th Went to Nuremberg taking along five of the larger boys. Prepared a country house for the reception of our 20 boys. Returned in the evening accompanied by Bro. Weigard. Very weary. Lodge with Mrs. Cutland.

142 Aug. 31st 1860. Millsburg

31st This morning Bro. H. started for the Nipsic with over 20 boys. Having furnished the boys with shirts yesterday, we gave the Girls frocks this morning. Highly pleased the girls left the rented house for that of a civilized Congo site where ere I gave them till I return & the boys left at the same time for the mission — Went down the river to rent a house in Millsburg from Mr. Palm the agent. Returned late & gave directions about preparing the house for the girls. Lodge tonight at Millsburg.

September 1860.

Sat. 1st Rose early & went to see some Sawyers whom I desired to hire & who were not at home till a late hour last night — Crossed over to White Plains —

September 1860. Monrovia

breakfasted there — & then started down the river calling at several places on business & reached Monrovia at 4 Oclock. Found the Bereau would not leave till Monday evening. I retire very weary. The South Shore a Ship bringing Stores, implements &c. for the Congo Slaves re captured off Key West & also bringing some three hundred of the Slaves, came to anchor here this afternoon, but has brought no letters. I am much disappointed as I expected to hear from my dear wife & the Committee. One of the Ships containing Several hundred more of the Key West recaptives is now at Cape Mesurado discharging. And another is at, or near Cape Palmas. The South Shore, went to land her people here, & at Bassa & Sinoe

nis the Colonization agt. Mr. Seys, American Consul, & Pres. Benson were to determine upon the number that were to be taken to each place. Pres. Benson is determined that all shall go to Bassa although both of the others are for landing some here. Pres. B. home is at Bassa & as there is a large amount of stores on the vessel & as great numbers have died, these provisions will not be needed for the people, but can be taken the authorities into whose hands the Cargoes may be entrusted at Bassa. The farmers in this county, who have recently taken large numbers of the recaptives are much in need of clothing & food & implements of husbandry & yet it seems that but a small share of the large supply in part

will be landed here. Pres. B. is rather arbitrary & unjust in some of his recent public acts, & will not likely be re-elected. We now have very rainy weather.

Sund. 2nd. Morning wrote to my dear wife. Forenoon heard Rev. J. Burns preach a sensible discourse on future retribution. Afternoon preached at the Meths. Church. Evening had a long conversation with Rev. J. Seys on the subject of Liberian Emigrants & the disposal & proper treatment of the Cargoes recently brought here.

Mond. 3rd Rose early wrote to my wife—my little girls—Rev. W. H. Harrison—Rev. Chas D. Hay—Mrs. James Gethy—& a note to the Observer. Made some purchases & at 2 o'clock P.M. left Mono-

to ascend the river— There having been very heavy rains in the interior the river was rising rapidly & the current was unusually strong. At 8 o'clock I reached Cooper's & as the men were much fatigued & hungry I stopped till morning.

Tues. 4th Rose at day light & having loaded the boat started for White Plains there took breakfast— Crossed over to Millsburg— Examined the house which I had rented to our Congo girls. Evening came up to the Mission bringing along Wesley W. Teal, an orphan Liberian who entices to remain with us about three years. Found bro. Weigeard well.

Wed. 5th Attending to various kinds of work at the Mission Commenced planting Palm hedge. (Five months since landing)

Thurs. 6th At home— busy working at home & various other things. Afternoon a Mr. Jacobs, an American emigrant from Charleston S.C. W.I. who has been here some ten years or more & yet has done nothing for himself— came to commence work by the month as carpenter— I agreed to give him $15 per month & he accepted the offer.

Frid. 7th Mr. Jacobs began work this morning.— Attended to over al duties here in the morning Went to Millsburg White Plains Mr. Washingtons & to Mr. Harris's where I saw Mrs. Arnett a colored woman— a widow with three daughters & a grand son, who heretofore has made application for a place as an assistant at our mission. I agreed to employ her to aid in teaching & taking care of

our Congo girls. She desired only that the Mission give her & her girls a living. On my asking her what she could live on per month she replied $4. & that she could engage to give their services for that amount. I told her that we would furnish her a room to herself & would for her use & give her $5. per month & she appeared much pleased.

Returned to Millsburg, late in the evening - very dark - found the landing with difficulty & concluded to remain at Millsburg during the night.

Sat. 8. Rose very early - removed some stores &c. to a house that I had rented for a short time for our Congo girls & some one to take care of them. Removed Mrs. Brent to Millsburg, Bro. Weigied having come down to help. Her second daughter

being greatly afflicted with a sore as her last having already lost one toe had to be carried with great care in a hammock. Christ cared for the poor. This woman & her children are objects of charity & at the same time may do us much good. May God smile upon this new relation! Came home late this evening very weary & sleepy. Bro. W. did not return as he had gone to White Plains. All our Congoes & Firemen have gone to rest & our place is as quiet as the grave. Nothing heard but the slight scratching of my pen. What will the state of this place in 20 or 30 years hence. Will it again be overgrown by bush & be half deserted as so many of the settlements in all parts of Liberia are! God forbid!

Purchased a lamb from Mr. Pollard

at $55. I design to remove it from Millsburg to Muhlenberg for a School house, as we are much in need of one & can put this up in a shorter time than we can erect a new one.

Sund. 9th This has been to me a day of peaceful rest. As it was somewhat rainy I did not take the boys to Millsburg as I had designed but remained quietly at home. Had all called together twice for religious exercises, but as I had no Congo interpreter I could not speak to the Congo boys. To the Kroomen I spoke in English. Read some in "Venns duty of man". How pleasant thus to commune with the devout & pious of past times!

Mond. 10th But little done today pointed out work in the morning for hired men & boys. Went

to Millsburg - to receive a cask of salt & measure & store it - Man did not come at all to measure it - Waited two hours & then went over twice to see why he did not appear at the hour appointed. "He really had forgotten it" - thus time goes here. Three of the Congo girls sick & needy of attention because of eating green fruit - Congo boys rebellious while I was absent would not get wood for cooking - thus creating a necessity for inquiry & likely for punishment tomorrow morning. Wrote an agreement between the Mission & Mrs. Arnett. Had a long dispute with a Liberian about a bill he presented for payment. It got dark - three miles to go home three creeks or creeks at three places to cross & small poles without handrail - Bush thick & path crooked & narrow.

got home weary & wet with perspiration — Thus we go.

Tues. 11th Forenoon at home attending to work — Afternoon again at Millsbury & Mr. Washington's measuring & receiving Salt & other articles for which I had sent to Sierra-Leone. Three Congo boys sick — the three sick girls better.

Wed. 12th Working at an addition to our house. Cutting road — Clearing up the yard — building a cooking house & making fence — some by the job — some by the month & some by the day. Congo boys appear to improve. Considerable Rain — Hard showers at times & at others fine drizzling rain or mist. Health pretty good — Thanks to our Father above.

Thurs. 13th At Home — Variously employed —

Frid. 14th Quite unwell & did but little.

Sat. 15 Still unwell — Gave names today to our boys & this evening tried to teach each one his name by repeating it & at the same time pointing him out. Many of them readily remembered them, but others could not.

This has been perhaps the most rainy day we have had during the season — It rained from early till late & much of the time very heavily. Our Women in going to Millsbury were compelled to swim one of the creeks as the water entirely covered the foot log.

We have not been able yet to give as much attention to our boys as we desired, partly for want of time & partly for want of room. But we

hope Soon to have a place better prepared for meeting in & more time to devote to their instruction The names arranged after the size of the Boys are as follow.

1 Wm. A. Bayard
2 John D. Martin.
3 Hezekiah Geiger.
4 Charles A. Hay.
5 Chas. P. Krauth.
6 Michael Seibl.
7 Thomas O'Hill.
8 Walter Gunn.
9 John Heck.
10 Samuel S. Schmucker.
11 ~~Jacob~~ F. Reinmund.
12 Henry Reck.
13 Alexander J. Imhoff.
14 John W. Goodlin.
15 Jacob B. Baltzley
16 Edward Kilpatrick
17 Frederick W. Conrad
18 Benjamin Kurtz
19 Samuel Sprecher.
20 William H. Harrison

No doubt Some of these boys will disappoint our hopes of them, but at present they do appear to be a very promising company of heathen children.

Wednd. 16th A very wet day; but as the river has fallen a little the rains have evidently subsided somewhat in the interior. The boys & men today keep close to their fires when they can & complain of cold, although the mercury does not descend below 78°— Yesterday it was down to 75°

Wednd. 17th Rainy part of the day— not much done— Cutting timber & making roads.

Thurs. 18th Our Surveyors having been detained at Millsburg by high water, came again today. Made some rude Stone buttments at the crossing of Susan Creek & put on a Foot-log. Looked out a lot of timber to saw for a School House. Made drawings of School House for the carpenter.

Sept. 1860

Wed. 19th At the Mission consid-
erable Rain— Commenced a porch
in front of our house.
Thurs. 20th At Middleburg, White
Plains &c. Lodged at White Plains
with Rev. Walker of the Galam
Mission— a sensible good man.
Fri. 21st Having heard that the
Ocean Eagle of New York is
in I has brought letters & pa-
pers for us I came down this
morning from White Plains
to Monrovia by breakfast. It
rained terribly almost the
whole time of our passage.
I received only one letter— that
from my dear wife. All pret-
ty well at its date (July 6th)
She had received no word from
me up to that date— but
in two of our church papers
issued six weeks later there
are two of my letters which

were sent by the same vessel
that took my first letter to
my wife. Rained all day
& I did nothing but read the
papers just received till late
this evening when I made
some small purchases. At
night made a settlement
with Rev. S. Harrison who is
now here. We had bought
with him some months
at Harrisburg & have purcha-
sed lumber &c. from him
to the amount of nearly
$100. but we soon completed
the settlement as we had
no disputing to do— as is the
case in most of the settlements
I make here. Mr. H. has
dealt fairly with us.
Sat. 22d This morning received
from Rev. John Seys, U. S. agent
for recaptured Africans, 757 sps.

156 Sept. 1860

Sept. 1860 157

of cotton cloth to make two suits of clothes a piece for our Congo children. Also took his Sons bill for the amount of 40 country cloths at 80 cts each which he uses to furnish but which I purchased at once on taking the children.... Gave Bro. Gabriel Moore a draft on the Treas. of the Mission for $100. & thus closed an account with him. Closed an account with Mr. Gill & bro. by receiving several articles from his Store & a balance in cash due the Mission of $45.47. Purchased Goods from Warner & for ammuntory to $17.80. Received a good letter from my dear wife it having come in this morning by the Bark which brought up the Eng mail of last month. At 11 Oclock Started home - came here - White Plains - by 7 Oclock in the even-

ing - Boatmen tired out - myself hungry & weary & so we lodge here. The river is now very high & the water runs with great rapidity & force, & is difficult of ascent.

Sund. 23rd Forenoon preached at Mills bro & aided bro. Roberts of the M. E. Church in administering the Communion. A long & heavy rain detained us in the church till late in the afternoon. Lodge again at White Plains. Evening. Baptized an infant Son of Mr. Andersons - the first child that I have baptized in Liberia.

Mond. 24th Early this morning the Kroomen came down & informed me that bro. Weigel was sick & that 11 of our Congo boys had run away on Friday night while I was at the Cape. These two items of intelligence saddened my heart much. I continued home

as soon as I could I found bro. Yb. rather better. The boys had taken with them 14 country cloths seven Cutlapses & three or four chickens. They deterred the 9 who refused to accompany them from telling us by threats of murdering them. But as soon as they had left one of these remaining came to the house & knocked at the door till he aroused bro. Yb. & informed him that the others had gone. As however there was only one Kroomen here they made no pursuit. Miss Kilpatrick came along here today & seems much pleased with the place. This evening late I heard that 11 Congo boys with cutlapses were seen this morning on the Carrysburg road about 4 ms. from the river & were going on to the South East

& also that they informed some one whom they met that they were on their way to the Congo country & would be guided in the journey by the sun till they reached their own country. I immediately sent two men to Millsburg to start very early in the morning after them & make all efforts they could to assist them. I had already sent men down the river & back into the country that any one who would return them would receive a reward.

Thurs. 25th Reconstructed a bridge over Isaac creek it having been swept away by the recent violent flood. Went to Millsburg & White Plains with Miss. K. in a heavy Rain. Returned late tonight wet & weary.

Wed. 26th Mending Some chairs that were broken on the passage.

Putting Sash & Glass in the windows of our house having hitherto only used Shutters as is common here. But as we could not have light except when the Shutters were open we found Glass desirable.
Superintending - Some clearing & the erection of country houses. Bro. H. Still improves.
Today has been pretty dry & warm; but the rain falls heavily now & there is a prospect of a wet night.
Thurs. 27th Clearing ground for Coffee Trees & vegetables.
Frid. 28th Resumed work again on the road to Millsburg. A rainy afternoon - very hot sun during part of the forenoon.
This evening about 5 Oclock Mr. Jacobs our carpenter who with Mr. Williams had gone

in search of our Congo boys returned with nine of them & reported that the other two would most likely be returned tomorrow - that he overtook the boys about 9 hours walk beyond Carysburg in a native town of the Bueah tribe - that they had, after a fight in which several of them were wounded, been captured & divided out among the men of the town as slaves & that he had difficulty in getting them. Some of them have lost their country clothes & shirts & they all look weary & distressed. Thanks be to God that they have been brought back! & now may we have grace & wisdom to train them up in the right way. & may they prove a terror to the Church.

Sat. 29th. This forenoon was spent in examining the boys seperately in order to ascertain all we could in regard to their running away. The following is, briefly the result of our examination of nearly half a day.

About ten days past some of the larger of our boys were with us at Millsburg doing some work & while there they fell in company with one of Mr. Zach. Outlands Congo boys who told them that a number of Mr. Cato Outlands Congoes had run away & that he had not been able to find them & Sugges ted that they all might as well leave & go where they pleased. On their way home our boys dis cussed the matter & it seems came to the conclusion to prepare for ma king their escape. Accordingly on

reaching the Mission they did not give up their cuttlapes (such which they had been getting up as usual) to be taken up as usual, & as I was on my way to Numeria, I bro. Wh. only was at home & as he was inform ed the evening was very rainy no one took the knives from them & they were carefully laid away for use on the way after they should make their escape. The next day they managed in some way to get three more cuttlapes making seven in all. The matter it seems was spoken of among the large boys for a day or two more & they finally on Friday night the 21st they informed the small boys that they had determ ined on leaving the Mission & re turning to their own country. The accordingly brought out the seven cuttlapes & killing 4 chickens ate two of them & cooked the other two

for the journey. They then urged all the small boys to join them in their flight. In this as well as in all the proceedings hitherto the boy whose country name is Mwizamba but whom we call John D Matiza took the lead. He said that he was no slave nor was his father – that good or noble blood flowed in his veins & that let the others do as they would he would return to his country. The little boys refused a long parley ensued – the little ones threatened to awake bro. Yo & tell him of their going – the large ones threatened to strike them down with their cutlasses if they attempted to leave the country house in which they then were – finally 6 of the small boys were induced to go along with the 5 large ones, & leaving three of the country cloths belonging to the boy that remained they hastily left. The boy "Zinga" – now Michael Seibl ran at once to the door of the mission house roused bro. Yo. & told him what had taken place. As however only one of our Kroomen was there at time no pursuit was attempted.

I did not reach White Plain on my return from Mureria till late Saturday night as the boatmen were tired out we lodged there. Next morning being urged by Mr. Roberts to remain & preach to him that morning I concluded to do so & then not go home till Monday morning as I had business to attend to at Millsburg & also would have to take on our load of

goods from White Plains. I then sent the Freemen home with a note to Bro. Ph. informing him of my design of remaining till Sunday but requesting him if he was unwell to let me know at once. But he did not send me any word till morn. morning when he sent the Bad men to tell me that he was sick & that 11 of the Cayuga had run away. I at once dispatched a Messenger to the Cayuga Towns on the West bank of the St. Pauls to inform the people of event & to request them to bring back the boys if they should come to the either of the places. Then crossing over to Millsburg. I made inquiries & sent word out that I would give a reward to any one who would return the fugitives. Com-

ing on home I found Bro. Ph. better but could do nothing more that day. In the evening hearing that the boys had been seen going towards Cayuga that morning early (24th) I procured two men to start from Millsburg in pursuit by the rise next morning.

The boys went to the Cayuga fields N. W. of Millsburg & remained till Sunday night when they came down to town towed a large canoe at one of the landing & using sticks & cattails for paddles kept one to the S. E. side & set out with each a load of Cayuga taken from the fields above mentioned. Three miles from the river they met a man whom they told that they were going to their own country & that they would be guided

in their journey by the Sun.
At Careysburg an attempt was
made to arrest them but it
failed & after a short skirmish
in which two of the boys lost
their shirts & three their cum
try cloths they pursued their way.
Some 12 or more miles S.E.
of Careysburg they came to a large
native town of the Dueah tribe.
Placing the little boys in front
& directing them which way
to go the large ones covered the
rear & fought off all who
attempted to take them while
they hurried the little fellows
through the village. With dif
ficulty all passed through but
were closely pursued by the men
of the place & the beating of the
drum in the town hastily call
ed in all the people from the
rice fields & in crossing a creek

close to the town the 6 little
ones were captured. Their cries
soon brought back the five large
ones & a sharp fight ensued, which
must have lasted more than
half an hour. "Soniye" now
Wm. D. Pasavant was taken
after some wounds. "Pasco" now
smitten down with a tulip spike &
Ebenezer Geyer was also
after having separated for some time found him-
self bound by Royle
Chas. P. Beauth
Chas. D. Kay received
a terrible blow of a cutlass
on the top of the head laying
open the flesh for three in-
ches or more & was also captu
red — Chas. D. Kay "Kwalla" received a
sever cut on the little finger
of his left hand, but was not
taken. Martin the leader ap
pears to have fought desperate-
ly. Being first attacked
by the headman of the town
who struck him upon the arm

he returned the blow cut off the point of the mans shoulder I made a gash in the side of his neck. Several arrows were shot at him & Gary & a number of Spears were thrown none of which took effect. A man then drew near with a gun I was about to discharge it when Martin Sprang forward seized the gun turned it aside & made a stroke with his cutlass at the mans head, which he escaped by letting go the gun & retreating. Finally these two Martin & Gary seeing that all the others were taken & that their enemies were multiplying about them turned & fled to Denmark where they remained most of the time till they in Jamaica were learned that our men had come for them & were in the town &

they then came forth & gave themselves up. They had however come round to this side of the mountain when they received the intelligence & they say that it was their design to return home as soon as the road would be clear. They certainly exhibited a good degree of courage & skill in defence.

After the examination I told them what punishment each would receive & after a faint plea for pardon they all submitted with calmness & humility to their fate. They moreover confess that it is just & right.

Afternoon hastened to Millsbury to see how the girls under the care of Mrs. Brunt are doing also to attend to other business there & at White Plains. Settled with one of our lawyers for a months work & hired him

again at £9 per month & he
loads himself. He is a Lango &
Leaves as our interpreter when
here. Was kept at Nullsburg
till late at night — & as it
was very rainy did not return
home but lodged at White
Plains. Had a long conversa-
tion with Mr. Ker about her joining our
mission. Retired weary & had
very firm exertion — Sad at the
scenes of the day & some dark
clouds that seem to be gather
ing over us, & our work.

Sund. 30th Spent forenoon at
Nullsburg with the girls & after
noon here with the boys the
exercises at both places were
pleasant & encouraging. God be
praised for the mercies of this
day & pleasures I have en
joyed in my various em-
ployment.

October 1860.

Mond. 1st Rainy most of the day —
Cutting Millsburg Road. Samuels
not here — Carpenter working at
house.

Tues. 2nd After giving directions
about the work this morn-
ing, I went to Nullsburg to at-
tend the annual meeting of
the citizens of the Township
for the purpose of Electing Road
Commissioners, arranging business
pertaining to roads generally &
attending to some other township
interests. I also told the two
native chiefs, Balla Jary &
Jella Billa to attend the meet-
ing to procure release from
some of the prefix practices that
the Nullsburg people have im-
bibed in towards them. They
claim that their township

is 8 miles square but the only road that they recognize as a public highway is a street, so called, running through ~~the~~ what was once the village of Millsbury, but more than one half of which is now overgrown with bushes, & which is perhaps not much more than ½ miles long. They have been compelling the natives to come in from the towns of the chiefs above mentioned a distance of three miles in the one case & four in the other, & to work this piece of road, & at the same time obliging them to keep open the paths from their own towns to Millsbury—about two years since they prosecuted three chiefs & made them pay a fine of about $35. for neglect of

these country paths, as they call them. I urged that they should release the natives from one or the other & as we had now opened a new settlement nearer than natives & the law made the gainsin line for road making half way between any two settlements they should allow the natives to work the country paths, or join with us in cutting a road to Millsbury. For although according to law they could be required to make half the road we were willing to make it all, if only they would release us from working the road immediately before their doors. They refused—& then proposed that they keep the help of the natives on their little piece of road & only instruct their head counsellors to locate that part of the road that would be in their bounds & the natives

could make the entire road. They refused. I then spoke of cutting out the road outside of one of the men. Mr. Outland that grows large on the front of the road said that I could not make a road through his land without his permission & on my asking if he would grant that permission he would make no definite reply. Because I had said in the presence of the Chief that it was not right or lawful to make the natives work in town & make the country roads too. Esq. Cato Outland threatened me with prosecution for inciting the natives to rebellion. So intense a spirit I never met before.

The other errand with which I had nothing to do was got through with amid insults, to exhibit Powers & freedom I dec

lerations that they could not obey the law - & that Pres. could not compel them to observe the law unless they chose to do so. I retired with a heavy heart & almost ready to agree with the Southern Slave holders & the Ab. S. that the negroes will never make a civilized & independent people. I also discovered that this is the real sentiment of many in that meeting. This explains the reason of their refusal to aid or even encourage - or even let alone any one who attempts public improvements. They are convinced that the whole country here will fail & all they seek for present ease & profit.

Evening went to Mr. Harris's.

Retired very late rather unwell.

Wed. 3rd Went to Millsburg attended to some small duties [illegible] came home sick all the day through a drenching rain.

Journal
by
M. Officer
Mecklenburg Mission
Oct. 4th 1860.

Rice — 5 acres. Land $5		25.00
Iron		9.00
Carpenter		15.00
Assistant Lot Cash		5.00
Lots — average		60.00
40. Children Feed D 25 cts		40.00
Clothes — 50 cents		20.00
Building Material		20.00
Boys Pantaloons @ 150 cts		12.00
Clothes		10.00
Figure Head Grinder Implements		15.00
Stock		10.00
		204.00
	12	
Building Material	24.48	
Iron — 9	120	
	50	
Salary	26.15	
Horse Rent at Mills	12.00	

Oct. 1860

Thurs. 4th Muhlenberg — Today have felt more comfortable than yesterday. I have been very busy most of the time about the house — our carpenter being sick. Commenced painting doors & of the house — Evening went out to select some timber for sawing.

Frid. 5th Today completes our 6th month in this country, & we have great reason to adore & worship that God by whom we have been so mercifully preserved from disease in this hostile climate. Nor have we less reason to render him thanks for the favor which he has shown us in giving us prosperity in our work.

We have been so directed that the place which we have selected is I think a most advantageous one we have a considerable space cleared

& planted, & now have a comfortable house, (almost completed) of two rooms below & two above with two small Side rooms for Stores.

Two reliable men as we hope have taken lots on the Reservation & are now in the employ of the Mission & another has made application for a lot.

The two Congo boys that did not return with the rest were brought in this morning, & that we now have the whole 40 native children with us, all except one boy & one girl are in good health. The progress that they are making in learning the alphabet & English words is encouraging, while with the single exception of running away of the 11 boys they have not thus far given us much trouble.

Our native neighbors are very friendly & certainly very fair in

their dealings considering that they are heathens. We hope to do them good.

The greatest opposition we have is from some of the Liberians at Millsburg, & yet we hope that even they may lend us their enterprise with more fairness after a while.

Besides the 40 Congo children we have in our regular employ by the month 6 Kroomen - 1 Liberian (Cooper), 1 Liberian Carpenter & Liberian widow woman with 4 children. I expect Miss Kilpatrick to join us in two or three days. Our Mission company therefore here & at Millsburg numbers 56. Beside these we have constantly several native men as well as Liberians employed at jobs of work.

We now have Sweet Potatoes ready for use that of our own

planting on the Missuri Grounds, I our crop will I think be amply sufficient for our own use.

~~Rode to Pella & Pella engaged and arranged day Evening.~~ Wrote a letter to my wife. Wrote 2nd Quarterly Report. Too rainy to work out of doors.

Saturday 6th Rainy much of the day. This morning we sent the whole 20 of our Congo boys to help Jolla Billa, the nearest native Chief cut Rice. They did so well that he wished them all to return on Monday. The Kaffirmen were cutting road to Mühlberg, for we still continue that work in hope that the Mühlberg people will allow it to pass through to that place. Not very well. Considerable fever as I got wet in the forest where we are making road.

Sund. 7th At home. Too rainy to visit either Mühlberg or the native towns.

In the afternoon I tried to teach the Congo boys to sing the first verse of the little hymn. "There is a happy land". She became able to repeat after me the words & a few of them caught up the tune. They were much pleased although they could not understand the words & our interpreter being absent I could not tell them their meaning. Indeed we have no one regularly employed as interpreter but have a civilized Congo lassie to help by the month & he is here morning & evenings through the week & will soon move to our settlement & will then be with us on Sunday. We desire to have the children attain the English as fast as possible & therefore do not use the Congo so much as we otherwise would.

Oct 1866

Monday 8th At home finishing Kitchen Store room &c.

Tues. 9th Came to Millsburgh to remove Miss Kilpatricks Goods to the Mission— Transported part of them across the river. Lodged at White Plains.

Wed. 10th Very busy all day loading Sent out the Neperan 30 loads (by teams—one own two I hire) we reached the Neperan after Sun Set, Turned Bro Sleigh well I had a pleasant evening talking of the prospects of our work.

Thurs. 11th At home— Busy with a multitude of small things.

Frid 12 Went to Millsburg in the afternoon I purchased one of the finest looking cows that I have seen in the country I also her calf from Mrs. Zachariah Outland for 31 dollars in Specie.

Oct 1866

Sat. 13th The deputy Sheriff of this county having been ordered yesterday to take one Carpenter Jacobs to Mansonia to be imprisoned for debt, requested me to endorse for Jacobs & thus save him the disgrace of the prisons. I declined this but proposed that if both he & Jacobs were agreed to it I would pay over to the Sheriff $6 of Jacobs wages at the close of every month which he worked for the Neperan till the debt about $35. would be paid. The deputy agreed to stay further proceedings at present if I would go to Mansonia on Monday next & propose the same thing to the High Sheriff. I agreed to do so.

Sund. 14th At home.

Monday 15 Left home in the forenoon for Millsburg designing to

to serve as to Monroeville attending same business at several places along the river.
Reached Monroeville at 4 o'clock P.M. as approaching the Wharf saw planting, newly two hundred recaptured Slaves that had just been brought off The Cora, a Slaver that was brought in yesterday with 750 Slaves on board. Many of them appear to be of Sprightly minds & healthy bodies. Others are afflicted much with diseases of the Skin.
Called on the High Sheriff & told him what I proposed to do in the case of Jacobs & he replied that he would give me a definite answer tomorrow.
Took tea with Rev. John Seys & lady. A pleasant evening.
No rain today — Sun down.

Tues. 16th Paid off three of our Freemen for three months each & hired one of them again. Mr. Miner, the Sheriff did not call on me as he promised. The rain has been so constant today that I could do but little business. This evening called on Bishop Burns. My constant friend & fraternal colaborer in the Mission work, & spent the evening both pleasantly & profitably at his house. Came away refreshed & strengthened for duty. Certainly Bp. Burns is a fraternal, honest, sensible & deeply pious man. I love him.
Wed 17th. The rain continued nearly all of last night accompanied with almost constant & terribly sharp & violent thunder. I could not sleep. Became

nervous & feverish & the harsh clatter of the thunder produced a pain in my head. I am now convinced that we have along the the Sea-board here much more violent & severe thunder than in any part of the U. S. that I have been in. The effect on my System was not caused by the depressed State of my nerves, for my system is just now in good tone & I am as vigorous as I usually am at home.

Wed. 17th Owing to the rain yesterday I could not get ready to go home today. Sheriff Turner agreed today to allow Mrs. Jacobs to continue cooking for us & I will pay over to the latter 6 dollars per month of his wages. Made some purchases - had some long discussions with a few of the principal men here in regard to the condition & prospects of the country & the right policy to be adopted by Missions.

Thurs. 18th Closed up my Quarterly Report & mailed it to be sent to U.S. by the Rio Grande Also a letter to my wife & one to my sister Edita Rome.

Set out for home at half past 10 Oclock & reached Mill Grey a little after sunset - after arranging some business there came on home - there being fine moonlight. But owing to a very heavy rain during the afternoon the path in places was filled to the depth of several inches with water & leaving only stones on my feet became very wet. Found all well at home.

Frid 19th Preparing a country house to use for Morning & evening worship.

Sat 20 Part of the day at home &

part at Millburg. Came home late wetted with rain I weary.
Sund. 21st Hitherto we have held religious Services in our own dwelling-although too small to accommodate all well, because we had no other place- Having now put mats round a large thatched Shed, we this morning had our Services there. Only our own Children & our hired men were present- till near the close when about a dozen Golahs came & Mr. Kilpatrick gave them an hours instruction. Evening- feel sad in reflecting on my long absence from my family & in the life long absence of my darling boy. My dear little Samuel I can see you no more in this life! God grant me grace to bear this bereavement! God keep me faithful till I meet him above!

Mond. 22nd This morning held for the first time our Morning Services at 6 Oclock. We repeat & have the children repeat after us, the ten Commandments & the Lords prayer- Sing a portion of a Hymn & close with a doxology.
Tues. 23rd. Morning I Sawing timber for frame of Chapel.
Wed. 24th Cutting timber for Chapel & carrying it home, a distance of nearly one mile. Some of it being heavy & the road being bad the men found became weary. This method of transportation- "Boating" is both tedious & toilsome.
Thurs. 25th Today while with our men getting timber near a "Kitchen" or rice house where several persons were storing away their grain & noticed a number of Strangers

coming in from the interior part of the country, I soon after heard one of the women "Cry". I inquired the cause & was informed that she rejoicing at the arrival of her brother whom she had not seen for many years, & that she was also lamenting the death of many friends who had died on the same country where he had been. The "Cry" was unlike the usual lamentation for the dead not having the same tone accenting being accompanied by the same gestures. This custom I have not observed before today but the headman Tom says it is prevalent in the country from which he brought his wife, & she adheres to it here.

Heavy Rain this afternoon. Hot sun part of the day.

Frid. 26. Bro. Weigand has been sick for several days past. Most of

the time confined to the room & part of it to his bed.

Frid. 26th Sawing timber for Chapel.

Sat. 27th Not much done. Went to Millburg, White Plains & Parrisburg on business with several persons — Heavy Rain afternoon

Sund. 28th At home — Having our interpreter at large again we had services in the Cargo house & I talked a long time to our boys, about the ten Commandments, which we repeat each morning — Much Rain afternoon

Mond. 29 This evening I went to see Miss. Brents little girl at Millburg. She has long been suffering with an ulcer on her foot & has recently become worse & is now indeed quite sick. She appears to be patient & to confide in the Savior for Salvation.

Tues. 30th Laid foundation of Chapel. Finished a Country house for Mrs. Arnet whom we have hired to assist in teaching & taking care of our Congo girls. No rain today – Sun warm.

Wed. 31st Gave a deed on the Lots in favor of Chas. Cooper for $50 – having purchased sugar & rice &c. from him to about half that amount & having the promise from him that he will pay the balance to me in specie on demand. This evening one of our Kroomen & also one of the Congoes who have been sick for four days, grew much worse. We have them both in our sitting room – have bathed both in warm water, & have administered Medicine. The Krooman, an excellent youth quiet industrious, obedient & cheerful, can speak a little English. We being

much alarmed about his state inquired often today if I thought he would recover & this evening after coming in he said "Do tell tell me for true if I will get well." I replied that I could not tell, that I had been much sicker than he is & had recovered & I hoped he would – that I would give him the best Medicine I knew of & would pray for him & that he should pray that God would do with him what is best & would save him in heaven whenever he would take him out of this world. He replied that he did not know how to pray. I informed him in a simple manner how to present his requests to God in the name of our Savior & assured him God would hear him. He appeared more quieted & soon fell asleep. God help me to deal with these poor heathen.

November 1860

Thurs. 1st Having had but little sleep last night I have been feverish today, but as the Country house which we have built for Mrs. Arnet & also that designed for the Congo Girls are now ready to receive them I went to Millsburg this evening & brought up the 20 girls & part of Mrs. A's effects & also some of our stores at the house which we have rented at M. There was heavy rain during nearly the whole walk to Millsburg & the grass & bushes in the lower part of the road which is yet in a bad state being very wet I became much wetted & as the walking is very bad & much incared. Congo by Coconut letter Peter the Krooman still quite ill. Now in the room near mine

Frid 2nd A toilsome day. Rose

early & sent off the men & boys to Millsburg to bring up the remainder of our stores & of Mrs. Arnets goods. ~~They returned~~ After early breakfast I followed & did not return till between three & four o'clock having sent the men three trips in the meantime. On reaching home found that according to a previous arrangement Bro. Thurgood & Miss Kilpatrick had prepared dinner for our entire company or in other words for all connected with the Mission & also for a few of the natives. The table was set in the large Country House in which we have morning & evening prayers. The company consisted of our 40 Congo children 4 Kroomen — Our two Sawyers one of their wives, Mrs. Arnet & four children — Our carpenter & wife & ourselves three & ~~seven~~ native

Chiefs besides some ten natives who chanced to be present— In all about 70 persons. After taking dinner our interpreter being present, I addressed the company briefly & dismissed them. Perhaps it may be owing to weariness that tonight I feel a peculiar mental depression— and indefinable sorrow. Perhaps partly to a consciousness that during the exertions & vexations of the day I have given way to impatience. God help me to bear with meekness the trials incident to my situation here! Peter the Fireman still quite sick— Conrad the Cargo boy also. One of the girls also is sick.

We now constitute a large family in all 52 besides some 7 or 8 others that are in our employ & are with us most of the time. Their large number requires much care & attention

Sat. 3rd. Busy in making numerous little preparations for the cooking & housekeeping & instructing the children— attending to the sewing— Planting a lot with Sweet Potatoes. Evening having our interpreter present I talked a long time to the children & seemed to get them interested in themselves— the rules that we have made for their observance & the duties that we require of them. At night commenced a letter for the Lutheran Observer.

Sund 4th At home, had a pleasant Sunday. Exercises in the morning at 10 when our interpreter was present— singing exercises twice during the day. Afternoon began in the catechism.

Mond 5th Planted Caspada potato— Prepared ground for Sweet Potatoes—

Several Months since writing

Hired another man who understands sawing planting &c so that he can take the place of the Cargo boys during School hours & thus keep the saw going I can instruct the boys in planting during the hours of work

Thurs. 6 Repairing tools & Carpenters laid on the sills of our Chapel & thus commenced the frame. Afternoon a Chill, quite sick - high fever this evening.

Nov.

Thurs. 8th - I have not been sick one week - not too sick during the early part of last week to make any record here for I did write some during that time, but being unwell & having much to do this duty was neglected. We were preparing the Chapel frame for raising, & were hurrying to plant vegta

bles for the Dries, I were just introducing our regular order of daily exercises for the Children. These are as follow.

From 6 to 6½ Oclock in the morning religious exercises - Repeat the Ten Commandments - Sing, Pray closing with the Lords Prayer & concluding with a Doxology.

6½ to 9 Work - 9 to 10 breakfast - 10 to 1 School; 1 to 2 recreation; 2 to 5 work; 5 to 6 Supper; 6 to 6½ Evening Prayers - Recite Apostles Creed, Sing, Pray & Conclude with doxology. From 6½ to 7½ or 8 we have lessons for some of our laborers.

I neglected or rather deferred taking medicine until on Wed. afternoon when I was taken with the most violent chill that that I have ever experienced. It was followed by high

fever attended with great dis
tress in the head. About the
same time on each day follow
ing till Wednesday the chill re-
turned, in spite of all the ef-
forts I could make to check
it. One dose of Calomel Qui-
nine freely, & all the Quinine &
Diaphoretics that I used also
operated promptly but still
the chill returned.

Thanks to a Merciful God the
remedies have at last prevail-
ed & I again am almost free
from fever. I humbly acknowl-
edge the hand of God in this
affliction & confess devoutly that
I needed to feel the chastening
hand of a faithful but Merciful
Father. O May it prove a
blessing to me indeed. May I
be more meek, careful & diligent
all things more faithful to

the cause of true piety.
I should spend more time
in secret prayer & in meditation
on the Word & ways of
God.

Wed. 14th Raised the frame of the
Chapel, the work is only toler-
ably well done. Bro. H. & Sister
H. both rather unwell, but
still up most of the day.
Bought 11 Bows (half bushels)
of Rice.

Thurs. 15th A heavy rain last night,
hot sun during the forenoon. Rain
attended with a small amount of
hail. Thermometer at 3 Oclock P. M.
80°.

Frid 16th Run a line from the S.E
corner of the Mission Reservation
~~to the S.E.~~ 30 rods in the course
of our South line so as to find
the S.E. corner of the Mission
Premises; as we wish to make

Some fences along our lines.

This forenoon while our boys were bathing in the river one of them, S. S. Smucker was drowned. A Cylah man sitting on the bank says he saw him dive in the water & waited a long time to see him arise but he did not appear & he went to tell the headman of a native town near by & reported it. The boys coming out & returning did not miss him & I did not know of the accident for more than two hours. His body we have not yet discovered at 3 Oclock P. M. He was a fine promising boy & we deeply lament his loss.

Sat. 17th Started for Monrovia in the forenoon but stopping at several places on the way did not arrive till evening. too late to attend to any busines

Sund 18th Forenoon preached in the Bes. Church & in the Meth. Church in the evening - Small audience in the morning - large one at night.

Mond. 19 Rose early but owing to heavy rain did but little busines till afternoon - Called on Bes. Benson & proposed to purchase from the Government a five acre lot on the Reservation which we need for a road & for the use of the water of Susan's creek which flows through it; but he cheerfully replied that he would donate it to the Mission & would execute a deed for it as soon as I would give him the number. Made purchases of various articles which we need for Mission use & for trade with the natives from whom we purchase our supply of rice.

Nov. 1860

Tues. 20th Finished & mailed two letters for the Lutheran Observer One to my wife & one to my little girls. Received from Mr. Seys his note for one hundred dollars & passed it to Mr. Warner for Goods. The note was given on account of Boarding of Congo children with us, as the United States makes provision for them for one years. Left Virginia for home at 11 Oclock - Stopped at Cape Chas. Capes & received a balance due the Mrs in on a Bill of Exchange which I had given him of $28.87. Arrived at home at 4 Oclock in the evening - Fired all well as usual - They have found the body of S. S. Schumacher the Congo Boy that was drowned last Friday. An inquest was held & he is buried.

Nov. 1860

Wed. 21st Rode this morning with melancholy feelings that have clung to me all day. Can have no interest seemingly in the work here. Long to return home to my family. My religious enjoyment is gone. Thurs. 22nd Set work at the Chapel & various other things. Am yet sad & gloomy & cannot tell why. God have mercy on me & direct my ways. Frid. 23rd Have not felt well today - Some fever - Long to go home to my dear wife & children. Bro. Weigle sick this evening - Planting Zinia, or, Eddoes - Also some fruit trees.

Sat 24th Still working at Chapel also planting vegetables - Had rain

Sund. 25th Not home all day - had several short services with Congo children natives here & our Assistants in the mission.

Nv. 1860

Mond. 26th Busy in various duties all the day. The work at the Chapel progresses Slowly. We are nearly done planting the ground that we have cleared. Sun very hot - Slight Shower. Tues 27th to Frid 30th at home working at Chapel - planting vegetables &c. Weather pleasant - a Shower each afternoon generally also a Shower at night. Sat.

~~September~~ December

1st A Clear day - Chapel almost ready for Shingling - Vegetables nearly all planted - Two of the Congo girls very Sick - also Hannah Benet, who has long Suffered from an ulcer on her foot & who has been gradually Sinking for four days past - She certainly can not Survive much longer - Lordly till morning.

~~September~~ December

Sund. 2nd Last night at 10 Oclock little Hannah Benet departed peacefully & without a Single Struggle. She was Sensible till the last & her confidence & acceptance with God through the Redeemer was unshaken. Last night I had little rest & today have been very much occupied as we made all preparations for the funeral within our own people. Our Krooman & Congoes dug the grave as we directed them & our carpenter made the Coffin. A considerable number of persons from Harrisburg & two from Millsburg attended the funeral at 3 O. I am weary & not free from Sadness to night. I long to go home, although deeply interested in my work here.

December 1860

Mond. 3rd Received a visit today from Mrs. Burns, wife Bishop Burns & Mrs Outland of Millsburg.— The weather dry & warm.

Tues. 4th A fine Shower of rain this evening. Atmosphere cool. Made the preparations to go to Monrovia

Wed. 5th This afternoon at 1/4 O'clock left home expecting to lodge at Clay Ashland, but on reaching Millsburg I heard of the arrival of the Palmas there, I therefore concluded to come on down tonight— Reached this at about 8 O.

Received a number of papers & a letter from my dear wife. All tolerable well but some way the reading of the letter & upon the whole makes me very sad. Felt

Eight Months after landing

Dec. 1860

that I could not sleep & did not retire ~~that night~~ [illegible] 2 O'clock— ~~[illegible]~~ Have examined many of the papers. Our Ministers are wasting their time & distracting the church by useless discussions about Government plans of doctrine & forms.

Thurs. 6th At Monrovia. Not well. Settling & paying Kroomen & hiring them— also making various purchases. Sent Boat to the Mission with some Goods, while I wait to see what Vessel is signalized hoping to get letters

Frid. 7th A German Vessel came in. Also one from ~~New York~~ Boston— no letters for me. Preached at night in Pres. Ch. Retired sad

Sat. 8th Boat Came down all pretty well at Mission— Procured today a deed for five acres mud land. Lot No. 4

December 1860

Sund. 9th Forenoon preached at Baptist Church – Night M.E. Ch. Not well. Retire with fever & headache

Mond. 10 Do unwell to return home.

Tues. 11 Came home & found all pretty well – thanks to the Lord!

Wed 12th Went out to an Island in the river in front of our grounds to see if it would answer as a pasture for our cattle. The Island is beautiful but not so well adapted to pasture as our own land.

Thurs. 13 Took another boy today a Polak – son of a Headman some four miles above us on the river. Worked out some lines for fence of live Stick. Not well. The weather very hot. Ther. at 86°

Dec. 1860

Frid. 14 Hearing that the M.C. Stephens had arrived at the Cape – I expecting that Supplies & letters for us had come I came down this evening – & learned that a part of the Goods ordered were on board. Received letters at Millsburg & one, in which I read two long & cheering letters from my wife on the boat. Thanks to the author of all good. My family are well. & letter from Dr. Sprecher in which he Speaks cheeringly of the prospect of the Mission but in a discouraged tone in regard to Wittenberg College.

Sat. 15th Not much of our goods landed, but sending the boat home with a load to return on Monday, I remain to attend

to other business, but being
unwell most of the day I
have done very little.

Sund 16th Sick most of the day
I did not preach at all
but heard my constant friend
Bishop Burns preach a very
good Sermon.

Mond. 17th Bro English came here
on Saturday night & it is
supposed She has been sent to
take away two small English
traders that have recently
been brought here by the
Liberian authority over ves-
sel the Quail, under charge
of having traded on Liberian
territory without paying
duty. The territory is that of
the Kpallingas which I have
always thought to belong to
the natives living there.

The Captains of the steamer

had an interview today with
the Sec. of State but I cannot
know what was said; But
from what the owner of the
two little traders & the Capt.
of the Man of War told me
today I understood that they
intend to leave tonight & to
take the two vessels along.
Moreover this evening they,
by means of the steamers row
boats, towed the vessels from
their anchorage to the steamer
- sent the Liberian officers on
board to the Quail that lay
in the lighter & appeared
at last to be making prep-
arations to tow the vessels
away.

I am sorry to say that only
a few of the Liberians appeared
much concerned about this affair
Only a few feel any true patriotism

Dec. 1860

Wed. 18th After attending to various items of business I started for home at 12 Oclock, I arrived here at 8 in the evening having had a heavy load in the boat.

Wed. 19th All well at all. Settled with Shingle makes & paid them off. &c.

Thurs. 20th This morning we have cold wind Ther. down to 69° at 8 Oclock—

Evening— Cool all day. We had a visit today from Revs. Hoffman of the Episcopal Mission at Cape Palmas & Gibson of the same mission at Monrovia. They first is White & the other a black man, but both are sensible & pious men. It a pity to spoil such men with the absurd doctrines of the

Apostolic Succession & Churchianity. They took dinner with us & then took them to Harrisburg.

Frid. 21st Sick— in bed all day.

Sat 22— Sund. 23 & Mond 24th Sick— Most of the time confined to the room. Did some writing &c. on Mond.

Tues. 25th Having heard that Mr. Seys the U. S. Agent for recaptured Africans desires to settle up this week with those who have Cargoes. I designed Starting this morning to Monrovia, but one of the Cargo girls that has been sick ever since we took her died last night & we buried her remains this forenoon. This is our third funeral. Afternoon left the Mission accompanied by Miss Kilpatrick & taking the

boat at one over Which we rode down over the falls I arrived here (Monrovia) at Sunset.

Dec. Wed 26th Settled with Messrs. Seys & took five bills to exchange to the Merchants for such articles as we may want. Called on Pres. Benson & obtained from him the permission that we should keep the cargoes that we have & should also continue to receive the means for their support provided by the U.S. Government, after the Liberian Government shall receive the funds for disbursement, there being new arrangements making in regard to the disbursing agent. Attended also to other business & at 1 Oclock started home. Miss Kilpatrick very sick part

of the way - Reached home just before dark. Our Bell for our chapel having come on the Steamer & our chapel being now so far completed as to admit of hanging it we brought up with us the bell It is 190 pounds weight & I think a good bell - the gift of the S.S. of the first Presbyterian Ch. of Harrisburg Pa. Pastor Rev. Chas. C. Hay.

Thurs. 27th Put up the bell in our Chapel & find it to be a good article it sounds well. Sawed the fall of the river for about 40 rods along the upper part of our front line & find the fall to be 5 ft. in the above distance. I prepare this evening to go to Caresburg tomorrow morning, to preach a few days.

December 1860

Trip to Carrsburg

Frid. 28th Starting from Mecklenburg at about 8 Oclock in the morning I crossed over the river to Mr. Harrisons & after a call of about ½ hour set out for Carrsburg Prentiss with one Jew minutes walk South brought us to Ubo a little vilage of three or four houses—10 min. more S.E. to Gonzales town a little larger than Ubo— 20 min. South by W. to Mill-creek-falls running North—Here also we found town—a small but thrifty native vilage of about 30 houses. 25 Min S. to Carrsburg Road. 2 Min E. to a small branch running W.—5 Min. to a small creek running West.—50 min S.E. to a Strong Creek rocky bottom running W.— 4 min. S.E. to house of Reuben Lewis emigrant from near Nat. Bridge Va.— 30 Min to Settlement

of 7 houses—Settlers being from Richmond Va. appear to be doing well—one very neat little frame house— 25 Min S.E. to small branch (road thrown off) running North 2 Min. to a Native town, Jodaques, a neat clean thrifty vilage of perhaps 50 houses— 4 Min to a Strong creek running S.W. 15 Min S.E. to a large creek running W.— 6 min. to a small creek running N. at which is the House of Rev. Stone near which are the houses of a Mr. Wadsworth & Mr. Stone all from Newbury Dist. S.C.—doing well. 10 Min to a small creek & bridge—10 Min. to a small creek running W. (bridge) Brick yard Mr. near— about 10 min more to town of Carrsburg.— Making in all about 3 hr 50 Min. walk. Our course nearly S.E.— The distance from St Pauls river at Harrisburg about 12 miles.

Dec 1860
Feb 28 } The highest point of Caerphilly hill is such as to afford a view of the country for many miles in every direction. Several high points to the N, N.E. & S. can be very clearly seen although they are from 10 to 15 mls. distant.— Only a few buildings besides the Receptacles, are on the top of the hill as it is but narrow. But a large number of dwellings are on the hillside & in the valley below. As this place I can see no advantages for a settlement beyond what could have been found on either side of the Ft. Pauls river within 5 miles of Mulsburg. The land on which most of the town is located is lower than much of the surrounding country & the distance from the base is not as great as it is at our place. The water is no better

here than it is this part of the country generally. While I think the soil is hardly as good timber just now is more plentiful than about Mecklenburg— but not more so than along the river a few miles above us. While therefore this is a fine country & the situation of the place is beautiful I cannot help feeling that a vast amount of useless expense has been incurred in transporting these people & their effects thus far back from the river, & in attempts thus far ineffectual to make a road here, when just as healthful & as advantageous situations in other respects could have been found at less than half the distance from the head of navigation on the river. But so it is. Many Caerphilly people

Nov. Dec. 28. Reached at night in the M. E. Church here. Lodged with Mrs. Dennis Cob. bought here.

Sat. 29th Attended a funeral of a woman, who with her husband & a large family of children immigrated here from Chester Co. Pa. It is indeed a mournful sight to behold the funeral of one so lately settled in this heathen land, & the survivors mourning amid strangers.

Walked about the place visited the springs of water at the town & found them inferior to one that we have lately discovered at the foot of the hill on which our house stands. Iron ore appears to be plentiful at the town. Preached at night.

Sund. 30th Preached in the forenoon & partook of the Sacrament. Heard bro. S. Miller preach in the

afternoon & Preached again at night. Intending early in the morning to start for bro. Millers Station & thence home.

Mond. 31st This morning we rose at 2 Oclock & after taking a cup of coffee & some bread & butter we set out on the Carysburg road as it is called & as there was bright moonlight we walked without difficulty until we reach the point at which we had to turn off from the main road into a narrow path much obstructed by tall grass. This was very wet & made our traveling disagreeable. about 8 oclock we reached bro. Millers place & remained a short time at the house that he has newly completed. We then walked about 1 mile S. E. to Johnstown a native vilage of perhaps 50 houses on

der the care of a man reared by one of the Colonists. There procured some rice & two chickens- a present from headman John- we had our men prepare breakfast. About 10 we again resumed our journey & reached Mr. Harris at 2 ½ Oclak- thence I crossed the river home- somewhat weary- & better satisfied with the place which we have selected than before I left home. For although I saw many beautiful & advantageous situations I saw none that I considered equal to ours for our purposes. Mr. Millers Station is I think well located. I find the people at home pretty well.

Jan. 1st 1861

With gratitude my Heavenly Father I now enter upon a new year- How

manifold, how numerous, how great have been his Keeping through all the past- I earnestly desire to live more devoutly during the just begun than I have ever done before. May Divine aid be afforded me &c. to do.

Wed. 2nd Have not done much today- attending to Keymen making fence- looking out timber for hewing- evening making out a bill of lumber- afternoon wrote a letter to Rev. C. B. Gray- acknowledged receipt of the bell presented by the S. S. Soc. of his church to our mission.

Thurs. 3rd Forenoon busy at home laying off foundation of house (dwelling house as we intend denoting the one that we now occupy to the use of the children & apitants)- I also

attending to numerous other duties. Afternoon Started down the river — to see several persons on the way. I go on to Monrovia tomorrow morning. Lodge at Mr. Blackledges — one of the most thrifty farmers on the river. He thinks that he will gather this year about 2 000 lbs of Coffee. He also has a fine crop of Cane & a small mill of his own.

Frid. 4th This morning rose before 5 Oclock & Set out for Monrovia. Consulted a physician in regard to the case of the daughter of Mrs. our assistant. Procured Marriage license for Mr. Peigard & Miss. Kilpatrick. Had an interview about the opening of a road from our place to Millsburg. We in vain requested Sar. Moore Judge of Supreme Court to

expound the law to us the subject to the Township Commissioners. Perhaps after all their opposition at Millsb. we may have the road. Lodge at Mr. Palms tonight it being late & very dark — this place is one mile or more below Millsburgh.

Sat. 5th Rose early this morning & started — with our loaded boat for Millsburg. Here & on the opposite side stopped to see some persons whom I wish to employ. Reached home at 2h Oclock — bringing up the boat over the falls to our wharf. Found Mrs H. & Miss K. & all the children well. God be praised for his mercy.

Sund. 6th Forenoon had exercises in our little chapel — the interpreter being present. The children improve in many ways.

Afternoon. Short exercises with the children, & also a short bible lesson with our assistants. At the close of these exercises I performed the marriage ceremony of Bro. W. & Sist. K. Only our own people were present - except a few persons who had come to the afternoon meeting & as the meeting was not dismissed till after the marriage they witnessed the ceremony. All deported themselves very well. I have a strong confidence that this will prove a happy union & will contribute to the welfare of our Mission. May God bless the married pair.

Evening wrote a letter to my dear wife.

Mond. 7th A busy day - but how accomplished but little - Brother carpenter, having come, has to prepare tools &c. Commenced to lay foundation of our

house as I have not been able to procure a mason. Slept but little last night owing to the disagreeable duty of flogging near a dozen of our boys & 4 of the girls this morning. Have felt sad all day. They were guilty of theft & lying & persisted in the latter that I thought it best to punish severely. I spent some time talking with them afterwards. I hope that they are in a slight degree penitent. These things constitute our hardest trials.

Tues. 8th Last night Susan Mary Abnet who has lately been suffering greatly from dropsy became much worse. I going in to see her I found her in a fit of stupor & not inclined to entertain thoughts of religion, while her

mother who had been urging the
duty of repentance & faith for
weeks past was in deep dis=
tress on account of the state
of her daughter. I talked a short
time with & repeating some por=
tions of Scripture & especially
dwelling on the parable of the
Prodigal Son & leaving her for
a while I returned & again spoke
to her of the same subject. She
inquired whether the way of sal=
vation were so simple & plain
as set forth in that parable,
& then repeated what I had
told her before, that there was no
reason why she should not put
then accept it & be saved. At
this she raised up her hands
exclaiming, "I never understood
it before, but I rejoice that
I see it now. I know Christ
will save me. I will be saved"

I interposed "You are now saved
as you believe in him" She gazed
inquiringly at me for a moment,
& burst into tears. But these
were not the tears of grief but
of joy. Then turning to her mother
She said "mother I do not fear
death - I am ready to go tonight"
Thus she continued to rejoice for
some time, but seeing her little
sister sleeping near her. She said
"and Ellen was not left She
prayed for her sister & little nephew.
This morning She continues calm
confident & joyful although her
sufferings are terrible. I sometimes
wonder that God so often causes me
to attend his word through me
for indeed I am very unworthy
& unbelieving myself. This parable
has so frequently caused the droop=
ing desponding to enter into salva=
tion that always resort to it in
such cases. You be praised!

Jan. 1861

8 This afternoon at the request of Susan M. Bennet I, after receiving her profession of faith in Christ & her determination to continue in his service forever administered to her the Communion & proceeded as soon as we should organize here to enrol her name as a member of the Church.

Nearly finished lurping the foundation of the Lumbering house. Am however not very well. Some rain this morning - Cloudy most of the day - Thunder & lightning during the morning, last night & night before.

Wed. 9th Finished foundation of dwelling house - Commenced painting the boat which has become much scarred & scuffed on the rocks. Commenced raining about 1 Oclock at first slightly but afterwards fell rapidly & continued during the greater part of the afternoon

Jan. 1861

Thurs. 10th Commenced framing Mission house - I lay it off myself, as our workmen do not understand it. They make so many mistakes that much timber is wasted & the work has a bad appearance when done. Night wrote Third Quarterly Report to the chairman of the Committee. We have drawn from the Treas. since landing $390.79

Frid. 11th Painting boat & laying off work for carpenters, forenoon, & afternoon preached funeral of Mr. Morton an immigrant from the State of Ky. who has been in Liberia some four years lived at Harrisburg, I worked for us a month or two in the early part of last rains. He was a quiet inoffensive man - a member of the Presb. Ch. & I think a man of piety - He died in peace & in confident reliance on Christ.

1861. January

11th Sun warm today- Thermometer 64° during afternoon Rain tonight. Perhaps this is what may be called the Middle Rains.

Sat 12th A rainy day- could not work much out of doors. Wrote about 17 pages of foolscap of records of the Mission. That is the beginning of the work here- its progress &c ~~&c~~ I hope to continue the account Some-further I leave the book for others to refer to & also to continue the record as the history of the Mission may make it necessary.

Sund. 13th Having promised to preach this morning at Millburg I walked down & attempted to fulfil the engagement, but not being well & feeling very dull my effort was feeble- walked back home immediately but felt much wearied- afternoon had Short exercises with the Children & Chatechetical class afterwards- the class being composed of our assistants here. The exercises were interesting to all, as I think. Evening, examining some of the girls who are sick I began to fear that they are taking Small Pox. They have high fever are distressed with nausea & humorous pustules appear on two of them. Having no knowledge of this disease I cannot determine whether it is, or is not what now affects those of us who are sick; nor do I know what remedies to make use of. We are in the hands of God- & rejoice that we are.

Mond. 14th Finished the Records up to Jan. 6th 1861. Said out a little more work for the carpenters. Our girls are still

very sick, but I think the
disease is not Small Pox.
Thurs. 15th Commenced work in the
morning early- laying off work
for carpenters & putting fills on
foundation - but not being
well & the sun being very hot
I became very sick - took chill -
then high fever, with severe
pain in the head - Weather very
hot - dense fog in the morn-
ing - followed by clear sky & hot
sun.
Wed. 16th Feel a little better this
morning - Sun very hot - Thunder
shower last night - Worse evening.
Thurs. 17th Had a very - Tried to
work some - could not - Fever all
day & all evening - Did not
sleep till near morning
Fride 18 Slept none last night
till after 3 Oclock - Fever
& hickup - or nausea - Worked

today as it was necessary
to lay off work for carpenters -
hired another carpenter this
morning - have three now.
Sore tired & feverish, but have
catichetical class tonight
Sat. 19th Set work on the
frame of the house. Evening
went to Harrisburg; & being
much urged to return tomorrow
morning & preach I agreed to
do so. Feel tired & not alto-
gether well - as I was in the
hot sun much of the day.
Sund. 20th This morning before
Sunrise, I was delighted to hear
our Mission children Sing
portions of three hymns, which
we have been teaching them.
they knew it was Sunday morn-
ing & before the six Oclock
bell rang, they were anxious
to be out & to have our their

Jan. 1861

Sunday clothes, in which they take great delight. It is pleasant to notice any evidence that our teachings are producing good effects. As the husbandman is cheered to observe the tender shoot coming forth from the seed he has sown, so we are encouraged by the little signs these children give of improvement in any way. Went to Harrisburg & preached a very instructive congregation, being a communion service or "Big Meeting" as it is here called there were many persons present from the Settlements down the river & as many came merely to see & be seen they arrived late & came in after service had begun & un-

til near its close thus causing much confusion in the congregation & annoyance to Speaker & hearers. I could not secure attention so as to benefit the people. We had Communion after preaching, & then just at the close of the ~~service~~ exercises a rain came up that detained us till late in the afternoon, ~~thus~~ obliging us to wait for dinner & thus contribute to this faulty practice of loitering about the house of worship & taking dinner with the residents. During the rain however I had opportunity of consulting Dr. M. Gill whom I met at Mr. Harrisons, in regard to the case of Susan Mary Arnet, who has been suffering for many weeks from dropsy. He advised one or two things additional to what I have

been doing & I have price coming home prepared the articles recommended, but I fear all will be in vain.

Mond. 21st A warm day- clear most of the time- Set work on the house frame & getting timber.

Tues. 22. Could not sleep last night- thought much of home & of the work here- anxious to go home on Steers, or some other Ship soon, but cannot see how I can get ready. Some rain during the night- Rose early this morning- laid off work for carpenters - went up river about a mile to see if there was some suitable place at which to take out timber from the river for mills Found one- but too thick to examine sufficiently- came home

- painted a little at the boat finishing it & putting in new rowlocks &c. Evening wrote a letter to Father S. S. Paper & also one to Rev. Geo. Whipple of Newark. It rained a shower tonight- now cool- tis late.

Wed. 23rd Selecting timber for Sawyers- Laying off work for carpenters- Sun very hot- Evening writing till 10 Oclock.

Thurs. 24th Two carpenters sick could not do much at the house- therefore took boat & came down to Nuttsburg, White Plains &c calling on business at several places & stopped at ~~stow~~ lodge at Mr. Blackliges.

Fri. 25th Rose at about 3 Oclock took boat & came to Monrovia by a little after Sunrise- busy all day making purchases- Settling accounts &c for as I have now concluded to go home on the Steers.

if possible I see it necessary to
begin in time to settle up.
Tonight finished a letter to my
dear wife & prepared to mail
it & one or two more by way
of England next month.
Sat. 26th Rose early & made efforts
to get off home early, but did
not leave Nunomil till near
11 Oclock. The tide being unfa-
vorable we made rather slow
speed & having to stop often on
the way we could not reach Mulls
burg till near sundown. On
reching Mrs. Foster's I learned that
our cow having escaped from
the pasture & went to Mullsburg
was rounded with a Spear. I
took two of the men & went
in search of her by moon-light
found her & seeing that a part
of her entrails protruded from the
wound I supposed it about as
well to have her butchered at

once as she is in good condition.
I told two of the men that
they might have her, except that
they must give our men each
a rib of the meat. These Mulls-
burg people are less courageous
than the Jews of India not
long since showed themselves to be
but they are perhaps equally cru-
el & degraded.
On reaching home I found bro.
Heiges quite sick & Susan Mc
Donnel sinking rapidly. She can-
not I think endure long. How
am I perplexed & often tried, but
God has been abundant in mercy
to us- & I praise his name.
Sund. 27th Bro. Heiges a little
better- Susan M. still weak-
er I have ceased giving her
Medicine as I think it helps.
I have now been absent from
my home a little more than
one week & I am

Jan. 1861

indeed anxious to return to my dear family. Yet I fear that I can hardly bring things to such a State as to be able to leave on the steamers. God in Mercy direct me.

Mond. 28th Raised part of the frame of our house this afternoon, but did not get done as we began late. I worked very hard as our men do not know much about such work & we had no help but our own hired men.

This evening at ½ O'clock Susan Mary Arnett departed peacefully without a struggle, & in happy assurance of future blis as her portion forever. I am weary & sad & do not feel well ~~very melancholy & pained~~ ~~as usual~~ I long for rest for home. The trials &

trials of my position here are numerous, & often weigh me down. But let me not complain. God give grace to be patient & faithful— I need it much.

Tues. 29th A toilsome day to me. Bro. Weigard being unwell & there being much to be done, I was necessitated to keep on my feet constantly. The frame of our house being in part erected, was in such a condition as not to admit of its being left without further securing it. The grave for Susan Myers remains had to be dug— the Coffin made & all must be superintended— Our carpenter made the coffin & without my assistance, but the boys could not properly pack the grave without my presence & aid. No one at home

1861 Jan.

can form any thing like a proper estimate of the the trials through which one in my situation here are called on to endure. This night I feel weary & sad. Have been long from home, & yet with all the effort that I can put forth to hasten our work, it goes on so slowly that I fear I shall not be ready to go home on the Stevens next month. If not I will patiently wait for another opportunity. I will try to wait patiently.

Wed. 30th Stt home working at house. Warm & dry day.

Thurs. 31st Having engaged some canoes to bring up to the Mission, some of our building material, & being disappointed by them I left home this afternoon in our boat & came down to Monrovia to carry up a part of it & make arrangements to have the rest sent under taken soon. Reached Monrovia at 6½ this evening tired & hungry.

Feb. 1861

Frid. 1st Returned from Monrovia, calling several places on the way, & reaching home about Sun-Set. I found that on account of fear of being drafted to go on an expedition that the government has undertaken against some of the Small tribes near Cape Palmas, all our carpenters had left their work & gone to the country. We had spent only a few days since I

now none are at work.
I learn that two have gone to Monrovia to embark on Monday next, but the other two will perhaps return on Monday to their work.
I found while at the Cape that the expedition is very unpopular many being of the opinion that the movement is unnecessary, as it is only to settle a quarrel between two native tribes or factions.
Sat. 2nd Having some time since applied to Pres. Benson for his assistance in opening the road between this & Millsburg, I being referred by him to J. M. Moore Attorney General of Liberia, I today went to Clay Ashland & procured from him a letter of instruction to the Commissioners of Millsburg advising them

at once to proceed in locating the road. I brought the letter myself to one of the Commissioners & demanded a conference with them on the subject. He, Wiley Kennedy, agreed to notify the rest of the Commissioners to meet me on next Monday at 11 Oclock. It being already dark when I reached Millsburg I had a tedious & toilsome walk home through the forest. But while I feel much fatigued I am rejoiced at the prospect there now is of opening a road. May God dispose their people to this continue their opposition to the movement & direct me aright in my efforts to promote it!
Sund. 3rd Not having our Congo interpreter here today I had brief exercises with the Children in the forenoon & in the afternoon went

to Ballus town & also to another small village taking one ~~Corop~~ Golah boy John Bachman along as interpeter & spoke to the people at each place. Returned about ten-ock much fatigued.

Wend 4th This forenoon according to arrangement made on Saturday evening, I repaired to Millsburg & met the Commissioners, who now had decided on locating the road without further trouble. We proceeded to the place at which I had left off cutting some time since & they agreed to let the road go on exactly as I had been making it. Our Kroomen therefore proceeded to cut out the path, & set Stakes. We cut through to the Millsburg road about three o'clock & the Commissioners agreeing to the entire rout we separated with good feelings. Thanks to the Lord this trouble I hope is over.

Thurs. 5th Night on the right bank of the St Paul's river. Encamped in the forest.

This morning at 8 O'clock I set out on a tour of intervewing to make some further examination of that part of the country. Mr. B. Potter a yellow man—a Liberian—Jack our head Krooman. John Buckman & Golah boy Mr. Potters Golah boy & myself constituted the Company. Leaving the Mission house we passed back through the Mission lands into the path to Bexua. I am trying to write by the light of a bamboo torch but as the bamboo is only partially seasoned

I will not know I must
defer writing till morning.
Wed. Morning 6th at daylight.
We have been preserved another
night by him who never Slumbers nor sleeps, & I hasten before
leaving this spot to note down
something of yesterdays travel.

From the Nispira to ~~Bayna~~
~~about~~ the first town through
which we passed the distance
is about three or four miles-
much of the land is hilly & rocky
but well timbered & well watered
This little village situated near
the river & on the bank of a large
creek is owned by one Zoda,
who was once a slave to Capt.
Bennet, was with him when
his great factory was broken
up at Cape Pute. He had acquired
the Spanish language & speaks it
yet. One Boy John Brackman

who is with us is his Son &
a little before reaching the town
we were met by some of his
other children, Johns two little girls,
who most warmly greeted him
with Oh-ta-na- I am glad to see
you often repeated. The direction
from Muhlenberg to Zodas town is
a little north of East.

Going on from Zodas we walk-
ed about 6 miles mostly through
a country that had been cultivated
not many years ago, when we
reached Bajena, this town lo-
cated immediately on the bank
of the river is the place at which
I lodged one night about 10 mon
this spot. I found that Bajena
(who was then chief) was now dead
was buried in the midst of the
village & a neat house erected over
the spot. The rest of the structure
were entire except a platform
as large as the house was raised

about 2 ft. high ~~the place~~
A market was planted, mus-
ket announced ~~in this~~ platform
immediately over the chiefs
head, I found his brother now
chief of the town unwell but he
received us kindly. We asked
to buy a little rice to cook on
the way, stating our design to
go on as far as we could towards
Geary a town said to be "far far
up country". All dissuaded
us. "Those we pass this place we
must fleet pass" "Elephants
live that side — the pass was very
bad" &c. &c. They all said how-
ever that there was a "half
town" far up on the path-
that is a town not indepen-
dent but a part of a chiefs
domain who lived at a differ
ent place. But all likewise
said that we could not "Catch"
(reach) that town till after we

could sleep. But as these
people are always desirous to detain
travellers & as their ideas of distance
are very indefinite I determined
to push on & "fleet pass" if it
could prove necessary — hoping
however to reach the half town
Leaving Baqua a little before
1 Oclock we struck off from the
river over a sort of table
land covered with primitive for-
est & entered by a beautiful
creek which seemed to wind
from side to side of the valley
which we were obliged to
cross about 10 or 12 times. Af-
ter about one hours walk the
land became more & more rough
— now a low knoll, somewhat
craggy then a peak covered with
ragged rocks. This whole region
for some 10 miles has inferior
soil & although the timber has not
been destroyed by clearing it is small

The path during the whole distance from Baguia is so obscure as to be followed only by constant attention - The ground being generally covered with thorns, wild cane & in the marshy places by various kinds of swamp growth, the only guide to the traveller in following the path is the somewhat worn condition of the upper side of the roots that lie across the path - or on the sands the tracks of people & of cattle that have passed through from the upper country to the settlements.

About 5 o'clock in the evening we came to the river bank having not seen the stream since leaving Baguia. The soil became better & the creeks more frequent as the place where we first approached the river there is an island apparently pretty large & we heard natives talking on it. The path also became more distinct

affording us hope that we were in the vicinity of the village at which we wished to lodge & we therefore pushed on to reach it if possible before sunset, for in that deserted & on a blind path such as we followed there could be no travel after the light of the sun had departed. Just at sunset we came to a place where others had encamped & we at once decided on staying there till morning.

Those who had been here had made a platform of bamboo sticks about 18 inches high & had left a little wood near the place where they had cooked. We had no matches - A gun was fired off at once the wadding caught fire & soon a great blaze began to consume the dry bamboo. Not expecting to camp out we had with us not even cooking except one little travellers pan which held only one

point by filling this afternoon
ever we made out to cook a
sufficient quantity of rice for
all & a little roasted cassada
& a little boiled bacon that
I had brought from the Mission
completed our fare.

As I could not write for
want of light we concluded to
retire. I read a portion of
Scripture, sung a hymn in
which Peter joined me & then
prayed to our Heavenly Father
for his mercy & goodness to be
continued unto us, as hitherto.
Perhaps this spot never
before resounded with the voice
of prayer & praise.

After prayer we all retired
I lay on the bamboo platform
already prepared when we came
& the others prepared similar
beds for themselves. Monkeys
& night birds disturbed our rest

but I slept about as much as
I am accustomed to do at home.
This morning we cooked a little
refreshment & partook of it
sung a morning song to God &
sought his blessing in prayer & at
a little after 7 Oclock set out
on our journey. In less than
an hour we came to one of the
most beautiful creek that I ever
saw the water very clear ran
rapidly over a bottom of Granite
rock. Soon after we "da pass" on
the left. Our course was a little
North of East Poling the bank of the
river, which for some miles appeared to be calm there being
no falls. Soon however we heard
the roar of rapids above & appro-
aching the place we found that here
as well as elsewhere on the river
center spread widely over rocks par-
tial into numerous streams covering
many small islands. I assisted

seriously over this rugged surface. Ascending a ridge which formed a bluff on the river we came suddenly upon a troop of monkies (perhaps 20) of the large red species. They soon mounted to the tops of the tall trees & although our boys at once turned with their guns they could not get a shot at any of them. Descending from this ridge we drew near the river & creeping a short ways saw tracks of elephants that had perhaps come down for water. Our direction was still a little east of north the river having the same course. Another rapid plan- Rock stratified dip about 45° Strike N. E. as it is nearly every where along these falls. We now passed through old farms & five country & at 9½ o'clock reached the "half town" of which an old woman is really chief-

but her brother Jolla Batchi acts in her stead. I now began to feel the need of taking medicine & the boys wished to encamp in the neighboring woods as this is about the coldest part of the country we shall see. Here therefore after the usual interview with the headman I took about 10 grains of Calomel & retired in a little hut ½ by 10 while the boys went to the forest & Porter went to the river to fish.

The medicine operated but not freely- I was very sick all afternoon & much of the night- I need not here record the long "palaver" in town about "breaking" the town & removing to another place- the numerous little offices of kindness shown the nightly dance- nor morning greetings when the people drew near. On account of having taken Calomel I did not commence our journey till

Thurs. 7th After washing & presenting a gift I to the headman I calling his people together to overhear I a short discourse we started for Gorey although I still had fever & was much weakened by the medicine I fever of yesterday I last night. Our way lay through alternate "Ole Farm" & tall forests, over hill & through valleys now & then crossing a bay, & every half hour or about meeting with a beautiful stream of fresh water. Monkeys & birds—but nothing more in the way of game— Twice we drew near to the river & heard the roar of the falls. The last of these is near Gorey the town at which I now write— These rapids were only on a small part of the river there being many beaches & islets. The rocks were rugged but mostly in great masses

& often conglomerate— at one place for a short distance were stratified & perpendicular— Standing at one place below one part of the falls & with my feet only a few inches above the water I looked up stream & when erect my eye was exactly in a line with the surface of the water above. The distance covered by this fall was perhaps 4 rods. Soon after this we came to what is called the "Big Path"— the road from Numea to Boporah. I in a little time more only a Minutes walk we were in the town of Gorey. We met the chief, enjoying his pot of rice by the side of the first house we came to. At once I told him through our boy John Buchanan the object of our visit—we wish to go further

I write on the upstairs end of my table. African fever is not pleasant at any time— it is unwelcome when traveling I can do nothing to cheer so gloomy an apartment as this. This town though much dilapidated is a place of much traffic as it is situated on the "big path" Numerous traders are here going both ways with great bundles of native produce & American Goods. Many of the people speak English pretty well— The Prince Tom was a long time in the family of Gabriel Devaux a trader at Rio Nunez.

Frid. 5th Too sick to write a word
Sat. 6th A little better today— was very sick vomited all day— & most of last night. Could keep no medicine on my stomach yes-

or tomorrow & our desire to lodge here tonight. He seemed pleased— pointed out a house for us & soon after sent me some rice & fishes. On leaving him I promised to see him again this evening which I will fulfil if my fever does not run too high. Had some fever all day & for one hour it has increased rapidly.
Our lodgings place is a mud hut thatch with the straw of grass. Round in shape with a heaped roof— a door way on one side & a hole to admit light on the other— which latter opening is about 18 inches square— A pile of dried clay on each side raised 18 inches & flat on the top is the bed. Not a chair nor yet a stool is here. I sit on one side of our hut traveling trunk

terday— Have been looking around the town this morning— the country is good soil much better than at several other places on the way. Have tried to get some men to carry me to the next town on the big path below, as I have now determined not to go further inland. The time till the sitting of the Stevens is only 10 or 15 days & I must hasten home. I therefore think I shall try to walk to the next town this afternoon.

Evening 5 Oclock, Moidea, Leaving Geyey about one oclock we walked in a South westerly direction for about 3½ hours when we reached this place the headman of which is called Jolla Kpah, but he being absent one of the citizens furnished

us lodgings & provisions. The country through which we came during this last stage is for the most part more level & the soil more sandy than that of our trip upward. We however crossed one high & rugged hill which I think abounds in iron ore. Water tolerably good— Water very good & abundant. We crossed some ten small Streams, all clear cool water flowing freely over a bottom of light yellow sand except one which ran by the foot of the large hill— It trickled along over granitic rock the same as most of the Streams seen going up. The people here appear very kind & are interested & delighted with the idea that we will spend the Sunday with them. The town is not so large as Geyey but is better built & the houses are also newer. The one appointed to us is not

so blacked with smoke as to be unpleasant at least not like the one I lay two nights & one day in at Gevey. There are here two large Kitchens about 20 by 30 ft well covered the earthen floor raised some two ft. abv the ground. From Gevey to this place there is no clearing on the path. Thanks to My Heavenly Father I feel much better than I did this morning & I now hope that I may get rid of this fever. We had a slight shower of rain this evening just after getting into our place of lodging— It was preceded by thunder & a wind from the South West.

Sund. 10th Noon. Rested tolerably well last night, but had slight fever all night & it still continues— I have taken two doses a Quinine & I hope two more greatly lessen

or perhaps dispel it. This morning could eat but little— only a little boiled rice with no dressing but salt, & a little coffee made in a tin cup. After breakfast I called the people together in one of the large kitchens & spoke to them at some length through our boy John who seems able to interpret to the people of this town better than Potter as they are mainly from the interior I do not speak the Eyah as it is spoken by the natives about Millsburg & the Kisseen.

I commenced by speaking of God who made all things (Gen 1) then of the fall & of Christs death in mans stead, & also explained portions of the Gospels relative to Salvation in Christ. Showing that way were prepared for their Salvation— that they too could pray to God through Christ. In conclusion I inquired whether they had ever heard of these things before

& they replied that they never had
I then told them that they had
now heard today & that if they did
not believe in Jesus & pray to him
& repent of sin so as to be saved they
could not in the judgment plead
that they had never heard of the
right way. Many appeared serious.
but their impressions I fear are not
lasting. We sat quietly & appeared
to be delighted with our singing.
After these exercises I retired & read a
while & was edified. Have had joyous
feelings in view of the endless sabbath
which I hope to enjoy when my
toils & trials are over. It is not-
withstanding heart rending to me
to look around on all these grop-
ing ignorant & degraded people. Oh
when! When shall the heathen of
this vast country be enlightened
& converted to God. Thou Light to great-
ly Stayest our faith.

Evening- Have suffered pain & nausea
all afternoon— Can eat little of any
thing that I can procure here. Still
have slight fever— I feel very weak.
I saw here today a club-footed— or
rather crooked footed man— the first
case of deformity that I have seen among
the Eylah tribe. His feet turn inward
so that the soles are uppermost & he
walks on the tops of his feet. He
wears small sandals made of the ele-
phants hoof & can walk rapidly
About 50 porters or more have
today passed down with huge
burdens of Camwood Country Cloth
&c. & a much large number per-
haps 100 have either passed through
or have stopped here for the night
on their way upwards to Bopoorah
Most of them are Slaves & hired
men of Nomora chief of Bopoorah
who is now dying at a small town
on the big path, in the very country

a few miles ~~this side~~ of the Sea board. Much of this salt is made by the Ley tribe & sold by them to Nyamwa. We usually arrive down about the month of June. I remains some weeks to trade. The people here say that the trade stopping now is small as it is the time of farm cutting. What in the rains it is much greater.

We have been told several times that Nyamwa is expecting a war with Fah Cungwe the most wealthy of the Yolah Chiefs, who lives not far from the place where Nyamwa is now stopping. Their reports however are frequent & perhaps are groundless.

We must now have evening Service & retire. May God if it be his will restore my health to reach the mission & prepare for dwelling on the Heavens.

Mond. 18th Morning. Sunrise. Having

now paid my host for the use of our lodgings we are about to have morning prayer & depart. The 60 porters going upward are on their way. Poor fellows they have a hard life their fare being Cassada almost exclusively - this a root or vegetable about as nutritious as Irish Potatoes they roast or boil & with a little salt make out their daily fare.

We are now on the dividing ridge between the St Pauls & the Stems further northward - the last creek that we crossed on Sat. I find flows round the hill on which Nyamwa is built & runs off to the northward. We will cross it again on leaving this place.

At half past 7 Oclock we set out from Nyamwa & travelled in nearly a South West course for 2½ hours about 10 miles - through a comparatively level country with ~~hills~~ hill &

sparse timber of a good quality but abundance of scrubby bush. Streams not so numerous as in place opposite in our upward trip—nor was it so clear I cool—We often passed old farms. On our way we met Mambon the younger brother of Nowora, chief of Bopo rah—I purchased from him his spear telling him that I wished to take it to Big America to show to my people also bought some other articles from his people. Mambon is a tall youthful man of good proportions—sharp features I rather yellow or of copper color—his air is dignified but frank & he speaks English pretty well—On our way we passed a small cluster of huts but did not stop till we reached Borogia a small but pretty well

built native village. Here I partook of some food I had carried along & the people provided my men with a little rice.

Passing on from Borogia we again travelled 1¾ hours to Borogia. This town derives its name from an immense vine growing in the bottom just below the town. It is about 10 inches in diameter at the thickest place & carries its top for about 75 ft. part of the way on the ground & part elevated some ten or twelve feet then branching its various parts spread over an immense space of ground. Initial one branch about 4 inches in diameter terminated at the tops of the lower growth of trees at least 100 ft without variation in size & without throwing of a single shoot. Borogia is not a large town but appears to be old

It is Barricaded. Though the barricade is now somewhat old & decayed. The gates are made of immense slabs or puncheons hewn from large logs. The doors of the houses are generally of the same kind. Here I saw the first pottery that I have seen in Africa though I have often seen the ware. A youthful woman seated on the ground under a shed had a board before her upon which was her clay & a half finished specimen of her art in her hands turning the vessel round with the one hand the rubber the other, deftly & rapidly it steadily over the clay thus giving it as she wished. She had no vessel burnt ready for sale but a considerable number ready for the kiln. From Bowgia Bogia our path ran

along a pretty high ridge abounding with iron ore, some specimens of which I carry along. From Bogia to Summa is about two & a half hours' walk the path leading apparently along the top of a comparatively narrow ridge most of the way - occasionally however descending into a ravine in which we would meet a stream of good water. One hill appeared to contain a large quantity of a sort of Green Stone. Summa is an old town of considerable note but is rather small & in a state of decay - the barricade is almost entirely rotted down. Gaytuma the chief not being at home, we could get no satisfaction from the people about the road. They only zealously declared that Mohamet was King for the whole country & King of that place. They

were all from Monrovia Country & perhaps sent here by him to keep open the path for his trade. They men could not talk much with them.

They declared we could not reach any other town on either of the two roads bearing S. Westward today. But regardless of their declarations we started on the Big Path. A heavy rain came up in which we travelled about 2 hour I reached this little town or half town which has no name, being one of Gaytumus villages & occupied mainly by his slaves & other people making farms in the vicinity. Here we lodge to-night. Having made a good fire in a tolerably comfortable hut we dry our clothes.

Tues. 12th This morning on leaving the little half town, we had a wet path to travel for some distance on account of last nights rain.

The first 15 minutes walk brought us into another half town, situated in a Palm oil region & bearing the name of Gbeadee. Not much further but being the on the brink of a large creek flowing towards to the North West. 2½ hours more hard walk & we reached Boom Boom twp & cattered & declining villages situated on the opposite sides of a beautiful & rapid creek, & each on a high point of land. From one of these we could distinctly some other high peaks to the Southward of which it is said can be seen from the highest point of Cape Monserado. About Boom Boom the land is very good but much of the way between it

& the large creek passed in the morning we travelled over rugged peaks & ridges & boggy hollows. - Turning to the left at Boombom we took the path for Mubbleg, traversing the high hills seen a while before. After ~~the~~ one half hours rapid walking through this hilly & rugged country intersperced with bamboo & Palm swamps we came suddenly to the town of Kayo, inhabited by people of the Dey tribe. The head man on our approach had run into the bush or else where concealed himself. Kayo is small, but neat & cheifty. The people very cowardly & disinclined to talk - none of my men but Jack the Krumen could converse with them. This entire region was formerly the Dey

population but the tribe has declined & only fragments of them can here & there be found.
Our course from Boombom to Kayo was nearly S. E.
Proceeding one hour more in about the same direction, through a hilly district, the highest part of which no doubt forms the dividing ridge between the St. Pauls & the more northern Streams & whose tributaries we crossed this morning. On the tops of these hills are seen numerous mounds the remains of native houses, ~~there~~ have been large villages here in former times. Some of the old sites were covered with trees of 50 years growth. The towns were evidently large, as well as the houses. From one of these hills we had a grand view of the South East country particularly - in this direction we saw

merous high hills in the distant the natives told us were on the South Side of the St Paul's. Delany a ~~Day~~ Jey town old & decaying is worthy of special notice inasmuch as its inhabitants would furnish us nothing to eat. Their ~~declined~~ decline is not untimely. The world can spare that tribe.

So 08 town a Mandingo man with Bo polah people is almost in sight of Delany & here we made no delay. On passing however we observed two unusually large country houses one at least 40 ft. long. From this town we paped on S. a little E. through the most beautiful & rich valley that I have seen in Africa. Occasionally small rounded hillocks rise in the valley giving the country

much the appearance of portions of Southern Ohio. Especially about Circleville. In half an hour we came to the town of Another Bopairah chiefs town built on a beautiful elevation in the midst of the valley. This chief Jolla Killa is a jolly old man with heavy beard mingled with grey & not closely shaven. He received us cordially & furnished a dish of rice— many trades & traders here. One clump of Plantain trees near his town contains 55 trees all of which will bear in a few months & all were very thrifty. all nurses Sprang from a single Stalk. From this place I hastened the town of Bulla just one of our own neighbors & giving him a brief call I came on home by 5 Oclock & was glad

to send all well. And now O God my merciful Preserver receive my grateful acknowledgements of thy tender care for me & my deliverance from sickness & all dangers!

The distance from Auckland to Geary the highest point that I reached is I think about 45 miles although it has been thought to be more & the direction of Geary from this place is nearly North East perhaps a little East of that point. The St Pauls river I think has falls about every mile or two miles at most from here that place & a great part of the distance it is dotted with islands of various sizes some of them perhaps one mile or more in length. The river

perhaps on an average falls 3 ft to the mile. Its course from here to Bagua, about 10 miles is nearly East from Bagua to Geary North of East perhaps northeast making a bound to the East. More Geary from all I could learn its course bends more to the East.

The ridge along which the Big Path takes most of the way runs very nearly parallel with the general course of the river through the distance now under consideration viz. from Geary to this place.

Iron Ore is I think abundant in many of the hills along the big path & in some other near Geary & close to the river.

This short trip has tended to render my satisfaction with our own place more complete as I have seen none all things considered superior

Wed. 13th At home— Morning with Some I arranged accounts. Have a visit from Rev. Ramlo & wife Episcopal Missionaries of Cape Palmas. They are on their way to the U. S. by the Stevens. Very pleasant people. I learn from them however that all the State Rooms are taken on the Stevens I therefore if I go I shall have to take Steerage passage I must go down & see about it.

Thurs. 14th Went to Monrovia in the afternoon.

Frid 15th Forenoon at Monrovia —Attending to various business— Engaged a passage home on the M. S. Stevens Came up as far as Mr. Blackledges Sat. 16 Rose early— in boat before 6 o'clock— on my way home Called Several places & settled accounts— On reaching home both Mrs. Platt & M. unwell— Wrote till late making

out an invoice of Missionary Goods &c. Retired weary & sad, because Mrs. M. seems to be disposed to find fault & complain when I do all in conscience I can for her convenience & support.

We had a heavy rain attended with Strong wind from the N. E. this evening.

Sund. 17th Our eventful day at Muhlenberg. In the morning at 10 I met the School Children & had brief exercises of singing repeating portions of Scripture &c— At 11 met some candidates for Church membership & lectured on the qualifications therefor & the duty of those connecting themselves with the church to grow in Grace & every Christian virtue. And then organized a small congregation consisting of the following persons. Margaret Weigard received by letter from the M. E. Church

Francis & Eliza Jacobs received on profession of faith—Lucinda Arnet, received by letter from the Pres. Church & Phebe Eleanor Arnet received by Confirmation. Francis Jacobs was elected to the office of Elder, at the same meeting, afternoon at 2 Oclock held services again—inducted bro. Jacobs into office—Preached a short discourse on preparation for worthily partaking of the Communion—Administered the communion to the above named members of the new organization & to bros. Wm. Weigard & Melville of the Pres. Mission at Harrisburg & at the close of these exercises conferred license to preach & administer the Sacraments, on bro. Wm. Weigard, who had before leaving Ohio been examined before the East O. Synod had been

admitted to license, but the committee appointed to confer the license failed to meet before we embarked. I also appointed him pastor of the little church organized here today. Praise the Lord for his favors & goodness to me & to this infant Mission. May his care ever be over the little church—May it soon increase in number & may its members all grow in grace & at last enter into glory. Amen!

Mond. 18th. Wrote instructions to leave with bro. Weigard & made some preparation for leaving.

Weather very warm.

Tues. Rose Early. Busy with numerous small matters most of the forenoon. Sounded the upper falls of the river at one place—found the fall to be about 6 ft—this

with the 5th ft of the lower falls & the descent of the stream between the two would make upward of 12 ft that the river falls in between & with there is therefore a good mill site. Afternoon bade our Miss- ion children good bye & started for Nauvoo - having to stop several places on the way. Did not reach Nauvoo till near midnight - felt unwell - Every body having retired I lay down on the counter of Wm Mullers store who was with me & did tolerable

Wed. 20th Sick this morning - a chill - high fever no appetite - he led at Mrs Jones part of the afternoon. Took Medicine this evening.

Thurs. 21st Still sick in the morn-

ing - had a restless night - last night & rose much prostrated from Medicine & fever & yet the fever continued

Frid. 22nd. Bro. Weigard came down late last night - & this morning I started out with him to close up some business preparatory to my leaving & his returning to the Mission, but I soon became too sick to continue on my feet - came to Bishop Briens & lay down a chill - high fever - distress in the head till near evening - this evening able to walk about the house. Rain during the afternoon - as well as before day this morning.

Sat. 23rd Felt better this morning but am very weak. After attending to various items of business I bade Bro & Sist. Weigard

farewell & they set out for Mecklenburg while I here await the sailing of the Stevens. This is the day on which we were to sail but I learned this morning that it is postponed till Tues. next. I am not sorry, as I have a few little matters yet to attend to & besides am too unwell to embark with comfort.

Sunday 24th Much prostrated this morning- could hardly walk to breakfast. Slight fever. Have used much Quinine during the last few days. Afternoon agreably to engagement I tried to preached in the Meth Ch. but was too feeble & body & mind spoke with but little effect.

Monday 25th I learn this morning

from Dr. Hall that the Stevens will probably remain here till the last of this week waiting for the American & English Mails from Palmas. It is to be brought up by the little Steamer Seth Grosvenor.

Today dined on board the Stevens & boarded the Ocean Eagle now lying in the harbor but to sail tonight for New-York Rev. Best with whom I became acquainted at Sierra Leone 8 years ago & Rev. St John of the Seme Mission- Gaboon are passengers, also their wives. Mr. St Johns goes home much disheartened in regard to the work in the Gaboon.

Tues 26th Last night the Ocean Eagle sailed for New-York I sent no letters as I hope the Stevens will reach the American coast first.

Have felt some better today but am still unwell. Slight fever & weakness, attended with headache & nausea are the principal simptoms — No word from the Mail Boat yet.

Wed. 27th Had a letter from bro. Reigied this forenoon — All well at the Mission. Have a little fever today — also some slight chills. Why this attack & clings to me I cannot tell. I take Quinine regularly.

Thurs. Wrote to bro. Reigied this morning — Put my baggage on board this afternoon — The Mail came in today — but brought me no papers nor letters — but from the papers received by others I see that S. C. has Seceded from the Union & has erected her own Standard — has taken possession of some of the fortresses & the arse-

nal at Charleston — has captured a revenue Cutter — & sent a delegation to Washington to treat with the U. S. Government. There is great excitement in the Southern States conventions are held in many of them to consider the question of Secession & Northern men are treated with much contempt & scorn in all the South. Warlike preparations are going on North & South. Perhaps by the time we reach the American Coast hostilities will have commenced — perhaps peace may be restored — but it appears to me probable that the difficulty will not be so soon settled. We may be detained by Virginia when passing up the Chesapeake Bay. The news from the Siberian troops to the Amoor are that there have been two battles — the

natives defeated in both with a loss of over two hundred— 3 Liberians killed & a number wounded. The natives sue for peace.

March 1st 1861

Frid. 1st On board M. C. Stevens—harbor of Monrovia. This evening I came on board, expecting to sail tonight with the land breez. The number of our passengers I do not know but the State rooms are all occupied & three of us are obliged to sleep in the Steerage. I rejoice to set out for home & now pray God if it be his will to preserve me to meet again my beloved wife & little ones. I also pray that I be enabled dur-

ring the voyage to conduct myself in a Christian manner. There are on board some persons who do not profess Christianity but are disposed rudely to criticise the conduct of those who profess piety. May my gracious Master endble me to be useful to some one during this voyage.

Friday March 8th

We took up anchor at Monrovia last Saturday morning at 4 Oclock & made tolerable progress during that day, but since have had calms & very light winds, with now & then a slight & trapsient tornado. I have been unwell much of the time, owing to a severe cold taken the day of embarkation. I have therefore read

but little, I have written none. As I will need the instructions that I gave Bro. Weigard on leaving the mission for future reference I will here ~~subscribe~~ transcribe them from a blotter copy that I brought along.

Being now about to return home I leave you in charge of Muhlenberg Mission, I deem it proper to furnish you the following Statements & instructions in writing, for your future reference - a copy of which I will also hand to the Chairman of the Committee in order that the arrangements now made may be fairly understood by all.

Salary

I will recommend to the Committee, that you receive a Salary of $400 annually, & have the right to use all the vegetables you may need out of the products of the mission Farm, the privilege of raising on the Premises your own poultry & of keeping two cows - All other Stock to be long to the Mission.

In addition I allow $100. for the hire of Assistants in the School & on the Farm.

The School

The present regulations relative to Morning & evening ~~devo~~ devotions - Sessions of School & Hours of labor, I wish to be continued, unless there be good reasons for a change.

Religious instruction & religi-

ous exercises, especially singing should be mingled with the other daily teachings of the School. Let it be your constant object to have the Scholars commit to memory portions of Scripture, hymns &c.

The number of children in the School & Mission Should not at any time exceed 40- the number with which we began- but on the other hand it is ~~xxx~~ desirable that it do not fall below 30.

Mission Lands

Be careful to prevent any trespass on the Mission lands, & those of the Reservation, especially the destruction or removal of timber. Also try to keep the lines & corners

already made distinctly marked. The timber along Susan Creek, near the watering place, I also that on the north-east corner of the Mission land & along the river Should be preserved for future use.

None of the lots of the Reservation are to be given to Settlers, until you hear again from me or the Committee on this subject- except the lot (No. 3 of the Western Reservation) promised to W. Williams, & he is to be recommended to the Government, so as to procure a deed only when he shall have Settled on the lot.

The Farm.

The live fence commenced from the Mission yard to the river

Should be completed as soon as possible, & the two portions of land thus formed between the Mission yard & the river should also be inclosed with a hedge; as also should the Mission yard. The lime hedge perhaps, will be most easily raised, & most serviceable; it may be, that the best method of forming it, is to plant the seed at once along the line of the intended hedge.

Next to the growing vegetables necessary for the use of the Mission, & the planting of various fruit trees, the making of a Coffee Orchard is to be the great object of the Manual Labor Department of the Mission. Ground should be made ready for the planting of about 400 trees at the beginning of

the next Rains (the trees to be purchased) & a nursery should be commenced at the same time by planting 2000 or more of the Coffee berries.

The Spaces between the trees, while small, should I think, be cultivated in Potatoes, Guinea Peas, Ginger &c.

The lower lot of land between the Mission yard & the river is to be devoted to tillage & the upper lot to pasturage.

In addition to the $100 salary of assistants; already mentioned, I authorize you to expend fifty dollars in the hire of laborers to plant hedges & Coffee trees &c. during the six months commencing March the first of the present year.

Buildings

The Chapel is to be finished, by

putting on the window Shutters, a Door-plain seats & a platform, with a fencing, on the North east end. The Shutters & door are to be painted & the outside white-washed.

The house erected during the last Rains, is to have no additional work done to it, except some slight changes in the partitions to render it more suitable for the accommodation of assistants & such of the Mission Children as may be taken into it.

Some apartment of it is to be the dining room for the Children.

The Mission House now in course of erection, is to be completed by lining the two lower rooms of the main building the South upper room of

the same, & the rear bed chamber below with boards - by putting up inclosed stairs, thus making partitions to the rooms - by putting up a piazza in front on the foundation already laid - by putting on Batten window Shutters, & by painting the outside with three coats & the inside with two. The rear outside is to be whitewashed.

Mission Stores

The Mission Goods now on hand, for sale, should be applied as much as possible in purchasing lumber for the buildings & in the payment of work done on the buildings & farm. And it is desirable that any which cannot thus be disposed of, be sold & the means applied

to the expenses of the Mission. If you draw goods from the Liberian Government in support of the Congo Children, they can be used in clothing the children, or sold & the means applied to meet general expenses.

Mission Funds

Whatever funds may be on hand or may emburking I will deposite with J. B. Warner & Son at Monrovia & remit upon their Sight bill for the amount.

If you draw cash or bills of Exchange from the Liberian Government, on account of Cargoes, you can deposite the cash with Warner & Son, or sell them the Bills, & taking their Sight Bills for the amount, can draw from them as per need.

The Church

As there is now a Church organization at the Mission & as you are licensed to preach the Gospel & administer the Sacraments, I appoint you Pastor of the church for the present, hoping however, that before long, some other persons may join the Mission, & the labors be divided.

It is advisable that the members of the Church come together for religious instruction & worship, twice in the week once on the Lords day, when there should be preaching or a bible lesson & again on Wednesday evening, for prayer & the

reading of the Scriptures. The other part of the Lords Day should be taken up with religious instruction & devotional exercises, with the Nupsin Children.

The Holy Communion should be administered four times in the year, at least, & at Stated periods.

Reports

It is advisable that you communicate as often as possible with the corresponding Secretary or Chairman of the Committee, & a formal report should be rendered at least every six months - showing the general State of the work - the expense of building improvement of lands - & Clothing & food

for the Nupsin Children.

And now my dear brother I earnestly pray that the Divine presence may be with you in all your labors & trials, & that your work may have abundant success.

Yours
Fraternally
M. Offer

Mahlenburg Mich.
Feb. 18th 1861

Chesapeake Bay
April 4th 1861
4 Oclo

We are now within sight of Baltimore & in an hour perhaps will make wharf. Thank God that I again am in my native land, & that although I have suffered considerably from a severe cold collected

about the time of embarking I from an attack of fever in the latter part of the voyage yet I am now pretty well.

We had no Storm - a tolerably short voyage 32 days - pleasant company. Our accommodations Was accommodating Capt. & Officers & Crew.

I regret that I have not been more useful to others than I have - but rejoice that I have been able to read very considerable as we have a good library on board

Springfield O. Jan. 1st 1862.

On the 1st of June last I ~~began~~ preaching to the English Lutheran Church here as a supply for four months & at the expiration of that time received & accepted a call as pastor of the same.

In taking charge I did not contemplate a long stay among these people as I did not consider my ability as a preacher sufficient for the position, but as the church was suffering somewhat from the effects of the war & also from the dissentions that had sprung up in it a year before & therefore could not perhaps, at that time command the services of such a man as the place demands, I accepted

the call with the hope of removing some of the obstacles to the prosperity of the Church & thus in the course of a year to prepare the way for the election & support of a suitable minister. I therefore agreed to take a small salary — but did not let this be known before the election — & have been as active in reconciling those that were somewhat disaffected as the state of my health would admit of. But I have heartily cooperated with the Council in removing such members as would not become reconciled nor would live in peace with those who were most exemplary & faithful in every duty.

My efforts have been attended with some success — audiences are

larger & more attentive — Pews nearly all rented — some small debts have been paid — & the members now with the Church are at peace with each other & with me. On the 27th of Jan last they made me a donation visit which notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather was largely represented & the articles brought amounted to about $70 & are of the most useful kinds. This may be regarded as an expression of Christian sympathy & as such affords me much encouragement.

And now, thus placed, as I believe, by the providence of God, in a most important field, presented already with some tokens of divine favor on my work & also some evidences of

favor from the people I desire anew to consecrate myself to the work before me & during the new year upon which I have just entered to labor more earnestly & live more devoutly than I have ever done before.

Feb. 2nd 1862.

Having at several of our Council meetings during the last few weeks, seen a disposition to pass over the unruly & even wicked conduct of Bro. S. who I am convinced, is not only in league with the open enemies of this congregation, but is in many other respects unworthy of a place in the Church unless she reforms, & having some additional evidence that the exact condition on which

I agreed to remain here – namely that the authority of the Church should be strictly maintained – could not be carried out I this day tendered to the Council a written resignation of ~~this Church~~ of the pastoral charge of this church, to take effect immediately or at most not later than the first of May.

Feb. 16th 1862

Today I received by baptism & confirmation – into the Church Sixteen persons ~~two~~ most of whom were the fruits of a protracted meeting held here during the last three weeks – Had a very large number present at communion –

~~March 8~~

March 9th 1862.

Having now clear evidence that there cannot be a united vote in the Council on the suspension of Mrs. S. I being fully convinced that inaction & delay in her case would only lead to greater troubles in the church & would be a clear violation Scriptural directions in regard to Slanderers, Faultfinders, & disorder & disobedience in general, I this day announced to the Church, after announcing that in two weeks from today I would preach my last sermon as pastor of the Church. And at the same time informed the Church in regard to the reasons of my leaving. Viz That the

explicit conditions on which I accepted the Church had been & would as I believed continue to be violated.

This wavering - unfaithfulness on the part of the council & the consequent necessity for my leaving, - as I am persuaded no considerable good can be accomplished while the authority of the Church is utterly disregarded - has caused me much sorrow, but I have some comfort in the fact that God has made me instrumental here in the conversion of some souls from sin to righteousness.

1. Anaversary of Liberia
2. Independence July 26
3. The work is more than was effected by Liberians Oct-5.
4. Sickness Oct 31
5. His health Nov 13
6. The cold Sept 16
7. Higard sick Aug 9 Sept 24
8. (Readings Jan 4 July 12)
9. Higards work

5. The cargoes Aug 24 see Payns letter
2. First-instructions July 16
3. Laying Schuelen July 8
4. Abundant- Labors June 20
5. Canysburg Dec 27 see Scraps Book
6. Boys eat-rice- Oct 6 see Payns letter
7. Division of time- Payns letter
7. Dinner Nov 1.
8. Jacobs Oct + Burns Oct-

8. Delinquent- teacher July 22

12.00
16

yellow fever

1862

May 1st Lancaster Pa.

General Synod met this morning. Attendance pretty large. I have come to attend to African Mission business.

May 6th The African Mission was transferred from the Committee that has thus far conducted it to the Ex. Com. of For. Miss. by the Gen. Syn. with the recommendation that I continue as Superintendent. This however was not my wish as I had already offered

tendent. This however was not my wish as I had already offered

my resignation.
May 7th had a conference with a part of the Ex. Com. of For. Miss & they stated that they were unwilling at present to release me from the mission, but said they expected soon to have a change in the Cor. Secretaryship of Missions & having in view the founding of an additional Mission in China, the Secretaryship would with some traveling in behalf of the cause, demand the entire time of one

dicated that they were expecting me to take that position so soon as the change would be made. Nothing definite however was done & we made an appointment to meet again in New-York on the 28th of this month.

May 19th Baltimore
Having come down here last week to purchase & send out some supplies to the Miss. I was informed by Dr. Morris that the Home Miss. Committee had

my resignation.

May 7th Had a conference with a part of the Ex. Com. of For. Miss. & they stated that they were unwilling at present to release me from this, but said they expected soon to have a change in the Cor. Secretaryship of Missions & having in view the founding of an additional Mission in China, the Secretaryship would with some traveling in behalf of the cause, demand the entire time of one man, & they plainly indicated that they were expecting me to take that position so soon as the change could be made. Nothing definite however was done & we made an appointment to meet again in New-York on the 28th of this month.

May 19th Baltimore

Having come down here last week to purchase & send out some supplies to the Miss. I was informed by Dr. Morris that the Home Miss. Committee had

appointed me a travelling Missionary for the South West - to visit their Stations explore with a view to form new Stations & also to visit destitute Churches & preach to them as often as compatible with the other portions of my work. This appointment I must confess I could much like to fill as it would afford me the opportunity of preaching to the really needy. But can do nothing till I meet the For. Sec. Com. at New York.

New York May 28th 1862.

Came up here last night to attend a meeting of the Com. here today - met at 9 Oclock this morning at Lecture Room of St James Church 15th St. Mr. Sinderling Cor. Sec. not being present at the hour, we deferred action till he arrived about 11 Oclock.

Com. resolved today to send Rev. Steiner to Africa in the fall if practicable.

We spent much time in discussing the interests of the African Mission & the Com. manifested ~~much~~

a determination to carry forward the work vigorously.

Thurs. 29th We had a small [illegible] last night in the [illegible]t James Church. [illegible] spoke briefly about the Foreign Mission & Dr. Pohlman closed with an appeal [illegible] in behalf of the work. This morning after calling on Bro. Pregard & wife I went to the Lecture room & found the brethren discussing the subject of the Chinese Mission. The Com. Resolved to proceed imme-

diately to carry out the wish of the General Synod in regard to the founding of a Miss. in China. They determined to send forth at once bro. Nyman to collect funds for the founding of the Mission.

This afternoon the Com. resolved to continue me as Superintendent of the For. Miss. & also appointed me as General Agent of Foreign Missions; & they earnestly urge me to accept the appointment. But my way does not seem

clear to do so. I have been thinking much recently about engaging in the Home Mission work. I feel much perplexed about the matter & have asked of the Com. one month to decide whether I will accept or not.

Philadelphia Pa.
May 30th Came down here last night. Wrote letters, to Rev. Schaff, Geiger, & Sunderland. Also attended to some business with Martin Boehler.

Sunday June 1st 1862
I spend this day with

Dr Gray at Tarentum Pa. Preached for him this forenoon & will preach for Bro. Johnson tonight. Dr. Gray rather advises me to engage in the Home Mission work, as that cause is now in great need of some effort that will revive its interests in our church.

Pittsburgh June 3rd Came over to attend the meeting of the Pittsburgh Synod & to see Rev Newman, who has just been appointed a Missionary to China. He is a most earnest & sincere Christian & also a man of very great learning. By our

heart has been refreshed by Christian counsel & conversation with him.

Holmesville O. June 6th
Today while visiting here with my friends I wrote a short article in regard to the Agricultural Mag. for the Lutheran Observer & also for the Lutheran & Missionary. I am yet undecided as to what I will do about accepting the agency of For. Miss.

Allentown Pa. June 15th 62.
Came up here yesterday to attend the meeting of the Pennsylvania Synod

with a view to arrange with the Synod for operation within its bounds if I would accept the For. Miss. Agency, & also to prepare the way for Rev. Newman to operate in behalf of the China Mission. After some further consultation with several of the brethren I have now decided to accept the appointment of the Ex. Com. of For. Miss. & at once will enter on my work. I have accordingly written to Rev. Snyder Cor. Sec. accepting the agency.

I have now secured permission of the Synod to visit the churches in its connection in behalf of the Foreign Missions of our church.

I have accepted this agency with much hesitation & misgiving, as I had thought I would not again engage in a traveling collecting agency I as I have always desired to labor in the west. If I could accept the agency I saw that I would have to remove to some place east of the Mountains & this would take me away from the

west where I have desired to labor, I live

Having now accepted the agency I here record the Res. past by the Ex. Com at New-York May 28th 1862.

"Res. That the instructions given to Rev. Keigard by Rev. Officer be indorsed by this Committee.

Res. That Rev. Officer be directed to collect all the monies belonging to the Miss. Mission excepting the $1000. invested with Rev. J. D. Martin, & to remit the same to our Treas. Martin Buehler Esq.

Res. That by the transfer of the African Mss. it becomes necessary to concentrate our funds in the hands of our Treas. Martin Baeble Esq.r that having requested Mr. Offer to collect & pay over the securities in his hands, Mr. J. D. Martin Esq. former Treas. of the African Mss. be assured of our gratitude for his kind services hitherto, & that he be informed that whenever it suits his convenience to transfer the funds in his hands to Mr. Baeble we will relieve him of all further trouble & responsibility.

Res. That Mr. Steiner be advised of our wish to have him proceed to Africa in the course of the present year.

Res. That Mr. Weigard be directed to hold out the promise of marriage to the elder boys & girls, in the last year of their apprenticeship, if their deportment be such as would warrant it.

Res. That the propriety of sending Minnie Selkirk to Africa be left to the discretion of Rev. Offer.

Res. That we coincide in Mr. Offer's directions to Mrs. Weigard in regard to ~~coming~~ home. her returning to the U. S.

Res. That we permit to give an outfit to each married couple from our Afr. Miss. when the marriage is in accordance with the wishes of our Missionaries. of $20 to consist of a box for each man ax, a hoe & other necessary household & farming utensils.

Res. That the salary of Mr. Steiner be $400. for the first year with an outfit of $150. His salary to commence from the time of his ~~landing~~ arrival in Africa.

Res. That a draft be drawn on the Afr. Miss. funds in favor of Rev. M. Officer

for $266.42 of which $200. is for salary and $66.42. being travelling expenses & for goods sent to Africa.

Res. That Rev. M. Officer be continued superintendent of African Mission in connection with the general Financial agency of the Foreign Mission Society."

Resolutions adopted by the Ex. Com. at Athens New-York State July 8th 1862.

"Res. That half of Mr. Officer salary & expenses be charged to the Afr. Miss. & ~~that~~ the other half to our General fund.

Res. That he continue the management of the M. Miss. as hitherto, reporting all correspondence, asking the committee for instructions, laying before them all bills for necessary purchases for their authentication, with such other suggestions from time to time as may be demanded by the wants of the mission.

As financial agent he will visit all the Synods & Conferences within his reach whether belonging to the Epis. Synod or not, with a view of awakening a deeper interest among our ministers & of inducing them to adopt a systematic plan of aiding our funds by monthly & Sunday School collections.

He shall visit all the churches he can taking up collections & inducing them to adopt some method of sustaining our missions detailing his own particular operations & such general missionary intelligence as shall come within his reach.

All funds which may come into his hands, he will transmit to the Treas. (Martin Buehler Esq.) specifying the particular object

to which they are to be appropriated"

Aug. 5th Wrote to Mr Heiger replying to his letter of April 26 & June 1st & 12 in informing him of the Revs. Steines appointment Of which to send supplies & Bills to accrue until in Sept or Oct.

Aug. 8th Washingtonville O. Came here today to attend a Meeting of the East Ohio Synod & was sadly disappointed in not meeting Rev. B. F. Steiner who has been appointed Missionary to Persia & who was

to meet me here, & in receiving from him a letter stating that he had entered the army I could not for the present go to our mission although I cannot censure Rev. S. for his course yet I feel deeply disappointed & troubled by his change of determination. It seems to me that since the Government has resolved on drafting & therefore will procure the required number of soldiers at any rate he Synod have continued in his design to go to the mission & if drafted

either pay for me to go in his place or else the Ex. Com to pay the necessary sum for him. Now I know of no one suitable for the work. May God direct us & take care of his holy cause.

Aug. 14th Yesterday the E. C. hymn adjourned & I came over here - Pittsburgh Pa. to see bro. Simmons about going to China - I feel here in great doubt as to his duty.

Sunday Aug. 31st 62
Springfield O...

I am now detained

here by the order of the Government relative to drafting - Ministers being obliged to perform Military duty in this State & there being an order from the Secretary of War that all able bodied men between the ages of 18 & 45 remain within their own county till after the 3 of Sept, I am unable to go to New York to purchase supplies for our Mission & send out on a vessel that is to sail in a day or two. There is not the least

necessity of this detention of persons whose business requires them to leave the country or State & it seems hard that our Mission interests should suffer without rendering any good to the country.

The whole regulation requiring Ministers of the Gospel to perform Military duty in its present character ought to be changed.

I am beginning to feel that I must give up this agency. I have had so many hinderances in the State of the country & so on that I feel

much discouraged as I cannot secure sufficient funds to justify my continuance & acceptance of Salary. May My merciful & Heavenly Father direct me in this perplexity! I do desire to do the will of God Oh that I may surely know what that will is!

Springfield Ill. Sept 10th 1862

Having been informed by the Ex. Com. that they will not suspend the agency on account of the war but require

me to go on with the work I have [illegible] my home & most of my goods & today start east intending to locate somewhere in Eastern Pa. to prosecute my agency. I go with great reluctance as the country is in a state of excitement & alarm altogether unfavorable to my work, but believing that I would not now be justified in resigning the charge of the Agency under which I feel bound to continue in the agency also as

it is all the time on general work. May God the All Wise & All Merciful direct me.

Shippensburg Pa. Sept 16th

I came here last Friday 12th to attend the meeting of the West Pennsylvania Synod & found only about one third of the Synod in attendance on account of the threatened invasion of the State by the rebel army. Each day since there have been hundreds & on some days thousands of soldiers rushing up this valley towards the scene of conflict at Boonsboro Md.

The brethren here being anxious to return to their homes hurried through the most important business & on Saturday about noon adjourned. I remained with bro. Gotwalt Reached Sat. P. M. & found I ended in administering the Sacrament lectured Sund afternoon & preached at night in the Presbyterian Church. Yesterday received Bills of Goods purchased for the African Mission & bro. Weigard by Yates & Porterfield New-York & shipped to Nunda via by the Buck Greyhound, & today have ordered the payment of

the bills & have arranged the Mission accounts & have written some letters. News have come that our army have defeated the rebels in a terrible battle at Boonsboro or Middletown (or in that vicinity) Md. More than one hundred rebel prisoners have been taken down to Harrisburgh this morning.

Lancaster Pa Sept 23

Came down here early this morning—rented a horse for five months at $48— wrote letters to John R. Mitchell— W. W. Ruley— Luth. Observer Luth.

& Missionary - Rev. W. M. Baum - Wife & Rev. J. Z. Senderling -

Today is published Pres. Lincolns Proclamation Emancipating the Slaves of all rebels & calling attention to the Confiscation acts of Congress & ordering all Military Officers to enforce them on pain of dismission from the Service. I think it will prove a hard blow to the rebellion. May God speed the work, until all are free!

I have been very sad all day on account of my doubts in regards

to my duty of removing here. May the All Wise One guide me & if in deciding to come here I have erred may he have mercy & pardon all the wrong. I do desire to serve God & do his will. O may I then find grace & strength to avail for my hours of need!

Mond. Oct. 13th 1862.

Lancaster Pa.

We arrived here last Wednesday morning & on Thurs. took up our abode in a house on Duke St near Vine, where we expect to make our home

for a few months at least. The house is pleasantly located & is convenient. We have great reason to be thankful for so good a home & for the health & other blessings which we enjoy. I am not without misgivings about my agency, as the country continues in such a dreadful state of commotion & confusion, but will now do the best I can. And may the Divine assistance be granted me to make me useful & happy. Oh that I could be more devout & faithful

Philadelphia Pa Oct 15th 1862
Received a donation of two Boxes of "Juniper" from Mr. Geo. Lewis of Phila. for Dr. McGee & S. B Warner Monrovia Liberia to be sent from New York by the Adm. Yates & Peterfield.

Lancaster Pa.
Nov. 10th 1862

Have just returned from Baltimore Md. where I shipped a lot of supplies to Africa for both bro. Theiger & the Mission. Permitted complete bills of the articles to bro.

Reigard & wrote him at
length & in regard to
the interests of the
Mission.

At Baltimore I became
acquainted with
a colored man by the
name of F. J. Peck, a
preacher of the Meth. Epis.
Church of whom I think
favorably as a candidate
for appointment to
Mecklenburg Mission.

Perryville Md.
Nov. 14th 62

Today met here bro.
Jacob Klein, formerly
Student of Mt. Pleas. O.
who is considering the

subject of going as Miss-
ionary to Mecklenburg.
May the Lord direct him
& us!

Feb. 9th 1863.

Since making the above
record I have met bro.
Klein several times for
the purpose of talking
with him about going
to Africa & have also cor-
responded with him
considerably. Indeed he
had received a condi-
tional appointment by
the Committee & had ac-
cepted it but he so often
wavered & seemed to have
so little resolution that

I at length told him I thought he ought not to go & to this he gave his assent; but again afterwards very earnestly urged me to favor his going & I consented again to present the case to the Lord. But in a day or two again he was as unsettled as before, & I then decidedly told him he could not go, & he returned to Ohio. O how few young men when they talk about this work & their consecration to it realize any thing of its importance & solemnity. May God, whose the mission is prepare himself the heart of some one soon to engage in this noble & needy work!

In view of the oppressive labors of bro. Steigerwald now at the mission, & of the peril of the mission in case he were suddenly to be called away I was very anxious to have some one go to his relief, & although I did not urge bro. Klein to go yet I was willing that he should go before passing through his entire course. But I now

see clearly that his appointment would have been a mistake & I think God that he to some showed his unfitness for the undertaking & therefore did not actually go forth to the field. But I still feel great anxiety about our Mecklenberg Station & am greatly desirous that some suitable person should go out very soon. Still I must leave all in the hands of God.

This disappointment by Bro. Klein, together

with a great number of smaller disappointments delays & hinderances in my agency, have almost turned me away from the work. For two months past I have been constantly baffled about finding churches in which I could do something for our Mission. It has taken most of the time during the week to find some place where I could operate in behalf of Missions on Sunday. I have written letters constantly but all in vain. My God what does it

see clearly that his appointment would have been a mistake & I think God that he has soon shewed his unfitness for the undertaking & therefore did not actually go forth to the field. But I still feel great anxiety about our Mecklenberg Station & am greatly desirous that some suitable person should go out very soon. Still I must leave all in the hands of God.

This disappointment by Bro. Klein, together

with a great number of smaller disappointments delays & hinderances in my agency, have almost turned me away from the work. For two months past I have been constantly baffled about finding churches in which I could do something for our Mission. It has taken most of the time during the week to find some place where I could operate in behalf of Missions on Sunday. I have written letters constantly but all in vain. My God what does it

mean? Dost thou not engaged as thou wouldst have me? If not I only pray that I may know thy holy will. I desire to do thy will O God. Show me then this day with a sad heart for my great failures & defects I consecrate to thee O God my unworthy life. O wilt thou receive me & use me as thou seest best! If I am not now in the way of duty then make this plain & also teach me what I ought to do! But I must now hastily

prepare to preach here Perryville Pa as I have come down from Mifflin where I spent Sunday to preach a few times for bro Smith. O I do desire to serve God better!

Feb. 10th Still at Perryville preached last night not with much freedom suffering from sore throat. Sent off letters to Dr Ward, Messrs Yates & Porterfield, Bro Reader, Dr Krumbhaar & Bro Bruckler. How much concerned about our African mission. O that God would direct me

in all that I attempt
to do in its behalf.
Feb. 11th Perryville Preached
again last night 12 or
14 persons presented them
selves for instruction &
prayer. I preached with
great difficulty owing
to the State of my throat.
Have thought of going
home to rest till I am
relieved. Wrote to Bro.
Weigard & Bro. Gottman
to the latter about your
City one Mission in
Opposition. Now trying to
be prayerful & devout
them for a long time
I have been. & pray God

help me that I may
hereafter be more ex
emplary & faithful
than ever heretofore.

~~Lancaster Feb 14th Came
near [illegible] days ago, I
did not go out Expect
[illegible] to entertain
of~~

Lancaster Pa. Feb. 14th 63
Having a sore throat
I left Perryville Two days
ago & came home. Yesterday
received a letter from Bro.
Pohlman stating that the
Ex. Com. could not make
any appropriation to the
Spanish Mission out of

the general funds. This is entirely contrary to the understanding with which I entered upon the agency. I have told all the Church es, Synods, Conferences Synods &c that I have urged that the Committee would make appropriations & now it seems that the Comm. will not do it. I know this was the expressed condition on which I agreed to take the agency & I believe firmly that the Committee understood it as the same way I did. I therefore cannot but again doubt that they really intend

to prosecute the work.

Lancaster 15th 1863

Sunday- detained at home today for the first time since leaving east, by the sickness of my wife. Have had a sad day indeed in consequence of the disappointments of our mission & of Dr. Pohlmans letter.

Monday 16th still at home- Mrs. Officer a little better. No light on my pathway yet. But think seriously of quitting the agency, & perhaps the preaching also.

Lancaster Pa. Feb. 27th 63

Returned home last night & found my wife very unwell, having suffered severely during my absence. During my recent visit to Albany for the purpose of Speaking with Dr. Pohlman, Chairman of the Committee in regard to the distribution of the Mission funds, I have felt more reconciled to the agency, as the Dr. has declared his willingness that some appropriation at least enough to cover the Assistant Missions shall of the expenses of

the agency shall be made to that Mission. I will therefore go on with the agency till the Committee meet again & act upon this matter.

Sunday March 1st Lancaster Pa. I am detained at home by the illness of my wife, but will preach on the Subject of Missions in Trinity Church here tonight. I am much pleased because I am able to do so little for the cause of Missions. May the Lord Wise one direct me aright that I may effectively serve him.

Monday March 2nd Middletown Pa. Came over here this evening to attend meeting of Delaware Conference heard bro. Willard preach an excellent discourse this evening. Lodge with Bro. Brown.

Tues. March 3rd Berryville Va. Came up here today after making arrangements at Middletown I have also here arranged to spend three Sunday in this month in charge in bounds of this Juvenile Conference, which Lody is

now in Jeffrin here. I am now in hope that I can operate more effectually than I have done for the past two months.

Wed 4th Came home this evening - my wife still very unwell - but a little more comfortable than when I left.

Thurs. Wrote to bro. Sanderling my quarterly report for quarter ending Feb 28th - Copied it & wrote also to Yates & Patterson New York.

Frid. 6th March. 1863.

Middletown Pa.

This afternoon came over here to preach a few times

for bro. Eberhart & on Sunday to make an effort for Nuffsins Just before leaving home received a letter from bro Goettman whom I had expected to go to Nachlenberg Nuffsin, informing that he cannot go. Preached tonight - but met with much coldness, or freedom

Sat 7th March - Middletown Par Wrote to bro. Goettman - & M. Geiger & H. [redacted] the last of whom on the subject of his going to Africa. I have resolved to pray daily to God that he

will incline the mind of some proper person to enter upon the Nuffsin work at our Nachlenberg Station. O let them God of Nuffsins raise us help for our needy Nuffsin! Preached again tonight but feel that the people are not much moved by the word

Sund. 8 Still at Middletown - Preached this morning to a small number of people in the lecture room while bro Eberhart preached in the Church in German. The roads very bad. Lectured this afternoon to

the Sunday School & Preached twice to a present effect on the people Night very Stormy & roads muddy. Lodged part of the time with Bro Brown. Monday 9th to Sat. 14 at home. My wife very unwell and very sad has been all week.

Sat 14th Came this morning to Newport to operate for nuts. in bro. Jockets Charge. Lodged with bro. Christ. Long.

Sund. 15th Could not speak here (Newport) today on account of two funerals here.

Afternoon came to St. John's Church. Preached took small collection. walked 4 ms. to Bloomfield through a terrible snow Storm. preached at night to a small audience. coming exceeding Stormy.

Monday 16th Evening rode 5 ms. in sleigh to Greenbach School House & Spoke to a small audience. took a Collection & Came back to Bloomfield.

Tues. 17th Walked 6 ms to Mansville & preached in a School House & took a small subscription. Lodged with bro Pother. Roads

very Sunday.

Wed. 18th Went with a funeral from Mansville to Thurmas Co. 4 mi. & there preached a short funeral discourse in the afternoon — At night preached in an Asylum to only a few people. Got a small Subscription not Lodged with Young Boy. People very Kind but not many in these small churches that all in good circumstances.

Thurs. 19 Came over to Bloomfield with Bro Young — Received two letters — one from my wife. She is

better, thank the Lord! Rec from Bro Beaty of Lebanon grove in which he declines going to Oregon. How little of the missionary Spirit is manifested by our young men! How to arouse them to duty.

Friday 20th Small audience last night — & a small contribution — I find as little missionary feeling here as in any charge that I have visited. The people evidently have heard but little on the subject.

This afternoon came over

part way on foot & the rest by stage to Green Park on my way to Laysville. Lodged with Bro. Solomon Bernheisel, an excellent man, Sat. 21st Walked six, ten miles, to Laysville I stopped with Rev. P. Bahm. Bro. Good Man. Afternoon went to see Bro. Kistler whom I have for some time been thinking of for our African Mission, Spoke to him & his wife on the subject, but cannot tell what may be the result, as they have not hitherto thought much on the subject of their

consecration to the Mission work. They appear willing to consider the matter fairly & act as their convictions may lead them— May the Lord direct them!

Sunday March 22nd Preached at Laysville in the morning— to a tolerably large audience considering the state of the roads. Afternoon went to German Church & preached to a small audience— mostly I should think of people in moderate circumstances— Sab. tolerably good. Evening rode two miles to

to Mr. Shafer – a public house kept by a member of our Church I thence 2 miles to the Mt Zion Church – Audience small mostly young persons the roads being very deep & the night dark. – Took Tea all – Lodged with Bro. Shafer.

Mond. 23rd On account of bad roads recalled my appointments at Blair & came home – arriving at 7 o'clock in the evening. Found little ones well & Mrs. C. better. Wed. 24th to Sat. 27th Home Wrote three articles on Foreign Mis. for the Lutheran

& Missionary.

Sund. March 29th Preached at night – for Rev. Conrad. Monday 30th & Tues. 31st Moving to another part of the City.

April 1863.

Wed. 1st Wrote to Rev. Sender ling, Rev. Wack, & James Walker. Received letters from Revs. Loveing house & Kistler the latter of whom I have hope will go to Africa. Afternoon "Tiring up" about the house.

Thurs. 2nd Wrote to Bro. Thomas & sent him a draft for $2.00 to pay a debt due my to

mother Still "fixing up" after our removal. Am weary from over exertion.

~~Wed.~~ Wed 3rd

At home Still busy arranging things in our new home. All well thank God. Wrote to bro. Rittler in reply to his proposition to go to Mexico.

~~Wed. Paid. Otherwise.~~

Sat. April 4th Came over to Reading via. Philadelphia. Cold blustering day.

Send. Forenoon aided bro. Valentine to administer the Communion

afternoon addressed the Sunday School in bro. Vs Church & at night preached on the Subject of Foreign Missions. The evening being the eve of the regular Month ly Missionary meeting a collection was taken. Mond 6th Wrote to bro. Pohlman & Rev. Schock & then came down to Philadelphia. Paid over some money to Martin Buehler Treasurer. Welcome.

Tues. 7th Went to Norristown

Wed. Lectured at night at Norristown

Thurs. 9th Came to Philadel-

April 9

phia - Received letters from home, Rev. Sahm & Rev. J. Z. Senderling - Wrote to the last named - & came home in the evening.

Frid 10th Wrote to Dr. Hall & Rev. F. J. Peck, Baltimore. Writing in the afternoon.

Sat. April 11th Came to Reading - Morning preached in Trinity Ch - afternoon at 1 o'clock lectured to the Sunday School of Trinity 2½ Preached at Christ Church in the Country & at night again in Trinity.

Sunday 12

Monday 13 Came home. Forenoon very busy with sick

in bed - am much distressed at her long continued sleep - May the Lord give me patience in this affliction

Tues. 14th At home -

Wed 15 At home - wrote another articles for the Lutheran & Missionary on the results of foreign Missions.

Thurs. 16th At home - wrote to mother - bro. Thomas, Rev. Kistler, Christian Long & Rev. Kinsel - Wrote another article on Missions for the Lutheran & Missionary. In the evening received long letters - 12 pages from bro. Weigard in Boston & also

one from Miss Hannah Moore who was formerly in connection with the Mendi Mission & is now on a visit at Muhlenberg. Also a letter from my old friend Dr. McGill at Pennsville Liberia, in reply to one sent out last fall. I had very a cheering short note from Mrs. Steiger. The health of our Missionaries is good & their work is prosperous in a high degree. Only one want—is another faithful laborer. I here record my great gratitude to the God of

Missions for his care ever cared over our infant Mission in Africa. Many goodnep & protection ever continue!

Friday 17th Wrote home wrote another article on Missions for publication in the Lutheran & Missionary.

Sat. 18th Wrote to Rev. D. D. Jenne & to Rev. J. Kistler. I go to Reading this forenoon— Lodged with Rev. Valentine

Sund 19th Lectured in the morning to the Sund. School of St. James Ch. & Preached same place, afternoon— Rode to the

St Johns Church 5 ms. I Reached at 2½ - Stopped short time with John Brown Esq - Then rode 6 ms. to Geigertown & Preached in St James Church at night Lodged with Dr. Zer.

Monday 20th Rose at 3½ Oclock - Horse taken by Mr. Geiger to the R. R. station 6 ms for the early train to Phila. Tues: 21st. At home - Wrote out some extracts from Bro. Krieger's letters for publication in the Observer & the Lutheran. Wed. 22nd Came up to Newport Pa. to meet Bro. Kistler & confer with him about

his going to Africa & if it was finally decided that he go, to make some arrangements for his ordination & embarkation - met him at this place - found him willing - even desirous to go & was informed that his wife would desire to go along, but on account of her peculiar situation I requested him to leave her to go out at the next time. Arrangements had been made by Rev. D. Focht Pres. of the Synod of Central Pa. for Bro Kistlers ordination on the evening of Tues. April 28th

Lectured at Newport on
Wed. night 22nd
Thurs. 23d Went down today
to Duncannon where Mrs.
Kistler resides at present
with her mother, to sug-
gest to her the propriety
of her remaining in the
United States till fall. Suc-
ceeded in convincing her
that it would be best
for her to remain. The
arrangements were there
fore made for Brother Kis-
tler to go on the Mt. B.
Stevens about the middle
of May & Mrs. Kistler in
the fall. Returned here
Newport & Lectured at night.
Wrote to Rev. Lindeling & Conrad R

Fried 24th Set Newport write
Instructions to bro. Kistler
& began replies & instruc
tions to bro. Weigerd. Reach-
ed at night Wrote home.
Sat. 25 Wrote to Min. Pa.
Minor of Liberia Preached
in the forenoon at New-
port — a Preparatory Sermon
& Came down to Duncan-
non & thence to Sands Ch.
4 mls. in the country &
Lodged with Mr. Zeigler.
Sund. 26th Preached in the
forenoon at Sands Church
& afternoon rode to Dunca-
non & preached at 2½ Oclock
& Lectured at night.
Lodged with Mrs. Keiser.

April 1863.

Mond 27th Came up to Newport – at night heard Bro. Kinsel preach a good discourse – Am not well having taken cold.

Tues. 28th Obtained some of the instructions of Bros. Heigerd & Kinsel. Afternoon met the brethren who came to ordain Bro. Ritter & made arrangement for the ordination & Mis[illegible] meeting to be held at night – There were present – Revs. Sahm, Zeigler, Focht, Fletcher, Smith, Kinsel & Given. Obt night Sermon preached by Bro. Zeigler – Ordination by Bro. Focht – & I made some

Statements concerning the Mission & delivered some brief & general instructions to the Missionaries Mrs. Ritter & his wife.

The meeting was a very pleasant one & prayed be our & Lord to the people of the place.

Wed. 29th Wrote to James Walker, Came home in the afternoon & Lectured for Bro. Conrad in the evening – Am not well.

Thurs. 30th This the national fast day appointed by Pres. Lincoln.

~~Stores & Goods have not arrived.~~

May 1863

Frid. 1st Got home not well

Sat. 2nd Came to Lower Merion. Rev. J. Becks Charge - Quite unwell from Service only.

Lord. 3rd Preached in the forenoon & aided administering the Sacraments. Afternoon lectured to the Sunday School & evening lectured to the congregation. Still unconfortable & spoke today with little voice &c.

Monday 4th Went in to Philadelphia in the morning. Came home in the afternoon &

Came over to York in the evening to attend Conference.

Tues. 5th Wrote to Rev. Sonderling - Spoke on the subject of Missions before the York Conference. Lodged with bro. Kraber.

Wednesday 6th Rose at 4 Oclock & took the early train to Columbia & thence home. Found bro. Kistler here - he having come on the early train.

Lectured before the Junior Missionary Society of Trinity Church of this place. Bro. Kistler who is on his way to Baltimore was present

& Spoke briefly in a very appropriate manner. The night was very rainy & chilling, but the attendance was good & the meeting interesting. Bro. K. is with us tonight

Thurs. 7th This morning bro. Fistler left for Philadelphia Pa. to go thence to Baltimore on Monday next. I am still more favorably impressed with this bro. Wrote to Revs. Hotel & Laird, Mr. Klein, Misp. Cath. & Strobel, Liberia.

This evening the most disheartening reports have come from the army

of the Potomac under Gen. Hooker. It has been compelled to recross the Rappahannock & there is reason to believe that it has met with great disaster. I have been utterly unfit for anything all the evening. Hardly know whether to go forward in the preparations for bro. Fistlers Sailing. It seems indeed as if our government were to be destroyed. May the God of nations save us from utter desolation.

Frid. 8th Wrote to James Walker. Came to Balti-

more Lodged at the Franklin House

Sat 9th At Baltimore Visiting of the Ship postponed one week. Consequently made no purchases yet

Sund. 10th Attended Services at Monument St. Church & at the close made some Statements concerning our Missions with a view to the taking of a collection for Missions, & in a few weeks afternoon Lectured to the S.S. at Monument St. Preached at 4h at Lombard St Church - & Spoke on the Subject of Missions in the evening at Union St. Ch.

Sailed with Lt. Morris. Prof. Stowe is also here.

Monday 11th Bro. Pfister came down from Philadelphia today. We visited forts on Federal Hill & St. Mc. Henry. At the latter place saw about four hundred rebel prisoners. Talked with a few of them - most of them were very determined in their opposition to the General Government. Returned this evening Sad in consequence of what I had seen.

Tues. 12th Made out a list of the purchases needed by Bro. Pfister & by the Missions am

tired. Lodge again at the Franklin House.
Wed 13th Finished Making Purchases & in the evening came up to Southerville Lectured at night in the Chapel here. Lodged with Prof. Heilig.
Thurs. 14th Writing - a letter to Mr Gill & others - arranging accounts &c
Frid 15 This morning came down to Baltimore - Settled some accounts & afternoon went out to Dr. Walls & lodged there - a pleasant visit.
Sat. 16 Went over this morning to Washington City to see whether I could do

anything for Papists in Rev. Butlers Church, but found no opportunity, he having taken the yearly contribution to For. Miss. & afternoon came over to Frederick City - reached here late in the evening & got permission from Dr. Heilig to present the subject tomorrow in his Church.
Sund 17th Preached in the morning to a large audience got a good collection - Lectured in the afternoon to the Sunday Schools & in the evening preached again to a large audience.

Mond. 18th Came in this
morning to Baltimore.
Met Bro. Pistter & completed
arrangements for his sailing
Wrote to Jas. Walker, Phila.
Visited some contributors
to our Nursery - settled a few
small bills. Took tea with
Br. Stark - a pleasant even-
ing - Wrote till 12 Oclock
completing letters to various
persons in Liberia. Board-
ed with Br. Morris.
Tues. 19th Rose very early -
Wrote some letters to Nurs-
ery children & others
& prepared to return home.
At 9 Oclock bade Br.
Pistter farewell & took
the cars for home. Came

to Columbia Pa. by 1 Oclock
but here must wait till
5½ this evening - Have just
been writing & arranging for
my settlement with the
Committee in a few days.
Am somewhat sad - only
a little reaction after the
excitement of the last few
days, perhaps - but perhaps
also caused in part by
my anxiety about Bro.
Pistter. May the God of
Nurseries preserve his health
& prosper his undertaking!
I feel at times very much
the responsibility of my po-
sition. Oh that I were
more in the spirit of
my work! I must here

record my devout gratitude to Almighty God for the favor he has shown our infant Mission in Liberia He has heard our prayers & has afforded us help. Came home about 6 & all well.

Wed. 20th At home wrote an article for the Lutheran & the Some letters.

Thurs. 21st Wrote some letters in the morning & in the afternoon came to Mifflintown to Synod.

Frid. 22nd At Mifflintown at Synod & full attendance a pleasant meeting thus far.

Sat. 23rd Still at Mifflintown will remain over Sunday

Sund. 24th Morning lectured to the Sunday School & afternoon preached in the Lutheran Church & in the Evening preached in the Presbyterian Church.

Monday 25th Time of the Synod today mostly taken up in investigating some charges prefered against Rev. Gaft by Rev. Butler An unpleasant affair.

Tues. 26th Lancaster last night at Synod it became evident that we could get no time for the dispatch of Mission matters & therefore took the Midnight train & came home. On reaching home found our

younger child quite unwell. Feel dull & gloomy this morning weary of being so much from home. But must leave again early tomorrow morning for New-York where our Nassau Committee all to meet tomorrow.

Wed. 27th Rose at 3 O'clock & took Cars for New-York to attend a meeting of the Ex. Com. Reached that place at noon & afternoon attended meeting of Com. & attended to the business of the African Mission. Rec'd Reports & Instructions from Rev. Ritter & Weigard

were all approved. Was authorized to receive the Legacy of Mr. Abbinus. The following resolution authorizing hereafter to order payments of drafts by our African Missionaries. "Resd. That any drafts on our Treasury issued by our Missionaries in Africa be paid on their approval by Rev. M. Officer Superintendent". Lodged with by Treas. 28th Attended a meeting of Com. that morning & leaving attended to the business the Com. adjourned.

The Committee Resd. to pay all the expenses of my Agency out of the Common fund if I continue the agency.

May 1863

Sund. 31st Morning addressed the Sunday School of Rev. Sheckeigh's Church Phila. Pa. & preached in the Church in the forenoon & afternoon spoke to the S.S. of St Johns Church & preached at the same place in the evening — a good attendance have today walked about 12 miles, besides speaking four times — am tired

Monday June 1st Came up to Reading to attend meeting of the Pa. Synod. At Synod all day.

Tues. June 2nd Attending to Misionary business during the afternoon — Spoke at the

June

Misionary Anniversary of the Synod at night.

Wed. 3rd Came home.

Thurs. 4th Came from home to Pittsburgh riding during the night —

Frid June 5th Early this morning left Pittsburg for Freeport to attend a meeting of the Pittsburgh Synod. Preached at night.

Sat. 6th Still at Freeport — Evening spoke briefly at Misionary meeting

Sund. 7th Heard Rev. Sprecant preach in the morning addressed the S.S. in the afternoon rode five miles into the country to St. Matthews Church & preached

Sat night attended services at Freeport.

Mond. 8th Left Freeport on the early train for Pittsburgh P.M. in the afternoon went out to Homer Station Indiana Co. P thence rode across the country to Brush Valley with Rev. Letterman on my way to see Mr. Allemus Administrator of his father who left a legacy to the M. Miss. of $1000.

Tues. 9th Visited Mr. Allemus at his home & returned to town by the evening train. Hoped to get the $1000. but at the same time fear it may fail on account the demise having been made too short a time before the decease. Reached Pittsburgh at 10 o'clock at night & went immediately on westward reaching Bellefonte same P.M. on

Wed. 10th in the forenoon. Attended to some business here — namely the case of Mr. Warrauff who has long had done of the M. Miss. funds, on loan, & some I was obliged a few months ago to sue in order to make the money safe as we had no mortgage

Having ordered ~~[illegible]~~ levy to be made on the property I find that it has been done & that the property is valuable & available. Lodged with my dear bro. Goodlin.

Thurs. 16th Came to Springfield by the early train Expected to settle up a claim of the Misses against the property of Mr. Rush now in the hands of S. Bowman Esq. Assignee — could not effect final settlement but received on the claim $50. The balance now due is small — but more

than about $50. interest & all.

Wed. 12th Came to Cincinnati to attend a meeting of the Miami Synod.

Sat. 13 Myself went out with my brother-in-law James Smith to to Clifton.

Synd. 14th Addressed the Sunday School in the morning — Attended Services forenoon & afternoon & made a brief address at night.

Mond. 15th At Cincinnati Synod adjourned about 11 o'clock at night. Stayed with Mr. Rodefer

Tues. 16th Came up to

dayton in the afternoon
Lodged with Rev. Stock.
News from the East very
exciting & alarming - viz
that the Rebel troops
are in the Cumberland
valley advancing on Har-
risburgh - Various & num-
erous vague rumors all
afloat. Hardly know
whether to remain a week
or two more here as I
intended or to go directly
home.
Wed. 17th At Dayton - Evening
spoke on Missions in the
Lutheran Church.
Thurs. 18th Came to Spring-
field - Evening spoke briefly

at a large Sunday School
meeting in the Lutheran
Church.
Fri. 19th Came to Utica O,
to visit my brother Thomas.
Sat. 20th Came down to
Bro. P. N. Brouwers.
Sund. 21st Rode with with
Bro. O Bannon to St Louis-
ville & lectured to the Sunday
School - Preached on Missions
at 11 Oclock - took collection
Afternoon rode to Utica
& lectured there at night
then rode with Bro. O Bannon
to Newark 12 ms where I
lodged at a hotel last
morning.
Mond. 22nd took the cars

early for Pittsburgh – Many rumors of the invasion of Pennsylvania – Some that Chambersburg, Carlisle &c are in the possession of the Rebels. Much excitement all along the road. People drilling in the rain at Pittsburgh – business suspended – 60,000 men working on the entrenchments about the city – no regular troops here.

Tues. 23d Took the early train & came home – Found all pretty well. Thanks to God for this great blessing of health. Several letters awaiting my arrival – among them one from bro. Weigard stating that he is unwell & that he fears his health is declining. He seems to be in much depression of Spirits – I deeply sympathize with him. May our Merciful & Heavenly Father keep him!

Wed. 24th Arranging accounts – wrote to Rev. S. Jennee & Mrs. Kistler.

Thurs. 25th Wrote some extracts of bro Weigards last letters for the Church papers.

Fri. 26th At home – a rainy day – Great excitement about the reports that the rebel forces are advancing on

Harrisburgh from Carlisle—
Sent Money $393.13 to
M. Buehler for Muspicens.
Sat. 27th Left Lancaster for
Lebanon at 11. Oclocked. M.
& at Harrisburg, heard that
Hanover Junction was captu-
red by the Rebels.— This
evening—at Lebanon—heard
of the Surrender of York.
People here much alarmed
& confused, but making
no move towards defence. I
am astonished at the apa-
thy & must say cowar-
ice of the people of Penn.
Most of the Merchants here
are now sending there goods
off to Philadelphia & New-

York, & many of the people
are about to leave.
Sund. 28th Spoke in the
Morning to the Sunday
School & preached at 10
O. Mr in the Second
Lutheran Church—but on
account of the excitement
took no collection. Even-
ing—having met Ira Gle-
nicks—lately driven from
Chambersburg—I asked him
to preach which he did.
Mond. 29th Came home via
Philadelphia Pa. as the cars
have ceased running between
Harrisburg & Lancaster. Many
people fleeing to Philadelphia.
Citizens here much depressed.

Tues. 30th June. Left home - the state of the country being such that I can do nothing for the Union cause.

Wed. July 1st 1863

Still at Lancaster - Rebels still about Harrisburg - Carlisle the Army of the Potomac reported advancing Northward & near Gettysburg - Some fighting there.

Thurs. July 2nd A battle reported at Gettysburg - Gen Reynold reported killed. The Rebels falling back somewhat. A battle at Carlisle - last night - Rebels retire - their pickets yet in sight.

Fri. 3rd No reliable news this morning - This silence

rather ominous - Room for fear that the Union forces are not successful.

Have been doing some writing during the last few days - Wanted letters to Revs. Weigard & Ritter at Muhlenberg Union in Africa.

Wed. 3rd Reports from the army more favorable - Terrible conflict near Gettysburg Pa. the conflict not yet decisive. Loses very heavy.

Sat 4th No business done here today - not much demonstration in the way of celebrating the Fourth. Gen. Reynold who was killed in battle near

July 1863

Gettysburg two days ago was buried here today - The funeral was without any military display & few numbers of his staff accompanied the corpse - the concourse of people at the depot was very great.

This afternoon we received Major Gen. Meade's official report of yesterdays battle at Gettysburg. It is encouraging - the repeated attacks of the enemy were severely repulsed & our forces captured 8,000 prisoners.

The President issued this afternoon a congratulatory order calling on the

people to render thanks unto God who has given us the victory. National affairs now begin to look a little brighter.

Sunday 5th I stay home today as I can do nothing in my agency. Heard Bro. Conrad preach this morning & Bro. Weda Kind this evening.

Have permitted to go tomorrow along with a number of other gentlemen to the battle-field at Gettysburg to take hospital stores from the people here - are go at the instance of the Assoc

ation of Patriot daughters. We expect to be absent a week or more.

Lancaster July 21st 1863.

This evening I returned home from the late battle fields about Gettysburg & Hagerstown in the hospitals of which I have spent the last two weeks. The scenes there were so appalling & distressful as almost to paralize one's powers at his first entrance into them. The whole acres — many acres of ground

closely covered over with wounded dying & dead men, many of whom yet lay entering in their blood on the spot at which they had first been laid from the stretchers & ambulances when they were borne off of the field of conflict. At the edge of this ground the surgeons were busy at their bloody work & heaps of amputated legs & arms lay near their tents, while the poor bleeding victims of the missiles of war were borne to & from the place of amputation, with suppressed but pitiful groans.

many lay in the stupor of death - while others rent the air with bitter cries exorted from them by their agonizing pains, & not a few asked a little Christian counsel & our intercession with heaven in their behalf before their departure to the judgment seat. I found a larger number calmly trusting in Jesus & patiently awaiting their exit from earth than I had expected, for this I thank God.

On account of the horrors of the scene I could have wished not to be there

but as the suffering was there I rejoiced in the privilege to administer a little comfort to the brave men who have thrown themselves between our unoffending citizens, mercilessly & our beautiful northern towns & cities, & have not only defeated their designs but have turned their hostility backward on their retreat to the south. May I ever be glad to administer to our enemies, who were prostrated, helpless & in want. But I have seen enough of war. Mere curiosity would not induce me

July 21st 1863

to go to the battle field.

This is my birth day- Today I am forty years old. I rejoice in the great mercy of God by which I have been spared for so many years. But I lament that folly & carelessness & sin of mine by which so much of this period has been worse than wasted. May God still be merciful & may he grant me the grace I need to do his will!

Sunday July 26th At Barren Hill near Philadelphia- Preached the Missionary sermon in the

morning & lectured at night on Western Africa- also addressed the S.S. in the morning- Bro. Heedy & wife very kind.

Monday 3rd Lancaster Pa. Have just returned from Philadelphia where I spent Sunday & preached for Dr. Kip-

For a few days last week was permitted to remain at home & read & study a little.

This afternoon on reaching home I found letters from Bro. Heigard & wife in Africa- I am sorry to learn that his health is failing while Mrs. Heigard through letter dated a few months ago, is not well. I fear that Mrs

Aug. 1863

Weigel will have to come home in order to recruit health. Aug. 4th Wrote out some extracts from Rev. & Mrs. Weigel's letters for the Church Papers. Lectured at Lancaster. Aug. 5th Wed. Having been appointed to preach on Missions at the approaching meeting of the Wittenberg Synod to which I still belong I have just today finished the preparation of my discourse.

Thurs. 6th Left home this morning at 1 Oclock for Indiana Co. Pa. where I am to preach on the Subject of Missions & where

I expect to see Rev. Attems son, & administrator of the Rev. Attems who some time ago left by devise $1000 to the African Mission. There is a legal barrier to our getting the money but I hope to get all the heirs to receive their claims & grant us the legacy.

Friday 7th At Blairsville Jct. Met Bro. Settlemoyer at Homer at noon & went to Rev. Attems very agreeable. Also saw a number of the rest of the

Heirs—hope to procure the bequest—

Sunday 5th morning addressed S. S. at Bush Valley Church—Reached home from previous [illegible] afternoon at a Church about 8 miles distant Lodged with Mr. Pike.

Mond 6th to Rose early. Rode 3 miles to Bolivar Station & took Cars to Greensburg to see Rev. Merz. Cannot operate in his charge next Sunday—as another appointment is made. Evening took Cars for Gettysburg on my way to Mary-

land Synod at Taneytown. Md.

Tues 14th Met many brethren at Hanover Station on their way to Gettysburg to attend meetings of the College & Seminary Boards of Directors. Evening visited part of the late battle field & General Hospital.

Wed. 15th Spent whole day or most of it on the battle field. What I saw was only what I expected from my experience & observation in the field Hospitals some weeks ago.

Thurs. 16th Walked from Gettysburg to Taneytown 13 miles—taking dinner on

the way with bro. Mc. Kinney a very kind man.
This little town - Taney town is named after the Taney family to which the Chief Justice belongs. It is a small place - a little behind the age as the Justice himself has been for years past I like him it is likely to see its relative importance in future years.
Wed. 14th at Taney town.
Sat. 15th Came with Bro. Holloway to Westminster to aid him at Communion I also make some effort on Sunday for Mission.

Preached at 9½ at Byers Church a preparatory sermon & at Leisters Church also a preparatory discourse. Lodge tonight with bro. Ralfsnyder.
Sund. 16th Preached in the Benjamins Church in the morning - aided in administering the Communion I took a Collection for Missions Afternoon Reached at St Johns Church again aided in administration of Lords Supper I took a Collection Evening returned with the Pastor Rev. Holloway to Synod here - Taney town - where at night I spoke briefly to

the Synod & congregation. But being called on very unexpectedly spoke with little satisfaction.

Mond. 17th Attended the Synod. Afternoon Mission business being up Made some Statements & asked Synod to cooperate with us in the Mission work. Whereupon a discussion ensued in regard to the particular plan to be adopted on with to raise such funds. I took part Showed some objections to the plan & perhaps said too much - was severely censured by the President

& others for defeating the measure. Retire tonight with a sad heart -

Tues. Aug. 18th This morning I leave Gettysburg & thence home - The Synod has adjourned & all are about leaving none sadder than myself - may God help me to see whether I should longer continue in the Agency - I am weary, The people here are very kind - I lodged with Mr. Carson a very respectable & worthy family - may God bless them.

Aug. 1863 – Lancaster

Wed. 19th Reached home this morning at about 4 Oclock, weary of the journey & more weary of myself. It seems to me that I am in need of every thing & prospect nothing. I long to be in a more retired position & in some employment that will allow of my remaining at home.

Thurs. 20th At Home.

Frid 21 This morning at 1 Oclock took the cars for Pittsburgh & thence to Ohio. to visit some churches & attend the meeting of the Pittsburg Synod to which I yet belong.

Aug. 1863 – Ohio

Had a long conversation with bro Newman about the Chinese Mission & miss. in general. What a simple minded Christian he is. How devoted to the cause.

Sat. 22 This morning at 1 Oclock took the cars for Wooster O. Stopped with bro Baltzly.

Sunn. 23 Preached in Wooster in the morning – at St. Johns Church in the country ~~[illegible]~~ at East Union in the evening.

Mond. 24th Came down to Holmesville to see my mother & sisters – All well. But

Aug. 26th 1863

there are so many south
ern Sympathizers in this
county that it is very un-
desirable to live in peace.
Indeed neither the lives nor
property of outspoken union
men are safe.

Wed. 25th Returned to
Wooster in the evening
Wed. 26th Came over to
Mansfield where there is
living a man who is
about to bequeath several
hundred dollars to the
African Mission - have
seen the lawyer who is
to write the will & have
given him the necessary
instructions as to the

name &c. of the Mission
Hope all will be well.
The testators name is
— Cocker.

Thurs. 27th Came over here
Upper Sandusky — this morn
ing to attend the Meeting
of Wittenberg Synod. Met a
number of the brethren
on the train — all very pleas
ty — May the Lord grant
us a profitable Meeting!

Fri. 28th Attending Synod
Wrote to Rev. Weigand to
be sent by the Greyhound
of New-York.

Sat. 29th Still at Synod
Wrote to Rev. Weigand & to
Rev. J. Kistler to be sent

by the "Greyhound" of New-York. Wrote to Dr. Hall of Balt. Wrote to Mrs. Glenn.

Sunday 30 Attended services in the forenoon — Lectured to S. S. afternoon — Reached before the Synod at the Subject of Missions at night.

Mond. 31st At Synod — Afternoon addressed the Ladies Soldiers aid society here in behalf of our Soldiers — had a good time — much much feeling — many present. Synod closed very harmoniously about 10 o'clock tonight or later.

Tues. — September 1st 1863

Wrote a letter for the Lutheran & Missionary — This evening take the cars for Pittsburgh.

Wed Sept 2nd At Pitts-burgh.

Thurs. 3rd Rose before 4 Oclock to take the early eastward train — Reached Altoona at 10 Oclock & Hollidaysburg at 11 — Afternoon came by Stage to this place Williamsburgh — where the Alleghany Synod is in Session — Found two letters from my wife & one from Mrs. Kistler — Not family not well — Mrs. Kistler & child both unwell & she concludes that she will not be

able to go to Africa this fall soon. And indeed to-night - God help me to be faithful - & to remain unshaken in my confidence in him who has all power!

Frid. 4th Rose early & wrote to my dear wife - I long to return home & share with her her trials. Attended Synod today.

Sat 5th Attending Synod - Got an opportunity this afternoon to present the cause of missions briefly to the Synod, but did not feel like occupying much time as

there was a manifest desire on the part of some of the Synod to shove the subject off. I have not felt that these brethren welcome me as the agent of missions. Many of them seem to think that the presentation of the subject is an intrusion on the business of the Synod.

Sund. 6th - Heard Dr. Baugher preach forenoon - afternoon preached on Mission five miles distant at New Valley.

Mond. 7th Attended to a little more mission business with Synod. Came straight 2 miles out into the coun-

able to go to Africa this fall – and Lord indeed to-night – God help me to be faithful – & to remain unshaken in my confidence in him who has all power!

Frid. 4th Rose early & wrote to my dear wife – I long to return home & share with her her trials.

Attended Synod today.

Sat 5th Attending Synod – Got an opportunity this afternoon to present the cause of missions briefly to the Synod, but did not feel like occupying much time as

there was a manifest desire on the part of some of the Synod to stave the subject off. I have not felt that these brethren welcome me as the agent of missions. Many of them seem to think that the presentation of the subject is an intrusion on the business of the Synod.

Sund. 6th – Heard Dr. Baugher preach forenoon – afternoon preached on missions five miles distant at New Valley.

Mond. 7th Attended to a little more mission business with Synod. Came straight 2 miles out into the coun-

try to Dr. Wolff's to take stage early tomorrow for Petersburg on the R. R. Lodged with Mr. George Hewit during hymn-a very kind man. May the Lord bless that family.

Met at synod bro. Rice whom I have known for nearly a year & of whom I have been thinking as a missionary. Spoke to him on the subject & found him very favorably inclined. Perhaps ever anxious to go to Africa.

~~Wed.~~

Tues. 8th Rose before day light & took Stage to Petersburg

Stopped two hours at Suncannock to see Mrs. Whittier. Found her improving in health but still undecided as to her going to Africa this fall. Reached home at sunset - Found Mrs. Smith & sister here the former being still very sick.

Wed. 9th Wrote acknowledgments of contributions received & sent them with the money to the Treasurer. Wrote to Revs. Holloway & Albert Dale to the Corres. Sending Secretary.

Thurs. 10th Left home this forenoon for this place

Newville Pa. to attend the meeting of the West Pennsylvania Synod- Heard the Res. of Synod Rev. Bridenbaugh preach the opening sermon. I lodge in company with Rev. Cochran, at Mr. Mc. Kinneys a member of the Presbyterian Church. Frid. 11th Att Synod- a pretty full attendance- business of Synod progresses harmoniously, except one case- Rev. Reynolds has been unruly in regard to Conference meetings- I think two he is a little tainted with disloyalty & this accounts for his neglect to co-ope-

rate with the rest of the brethren- Wrote to Rev. Rice Sat. 12th Presented Missions business briefly to Synod this afternoon- I spoke before the Synod & Congregation tonight- No special interest but the Synod will cooperate as heretofore & I hope even more heartily. Sund. 13th Forenoon heard Rev. Kurtz preach an unhappy discourse under the circumstances- too much of controversy for a Communion occasion. Afternoon preached at St. Peters Church in behalf of Missions & took a collection-

Sept 14th 1863

Mond. 14th Came home this evening

Tues. 15th At home

Wed. 16th At home — received a letter from bro. Hostter, but as it was written at the Cape verde Islands it is of former date to the one recived some time past. Wrote to Revs. Newman & Sink.

Thurs. 17 Accompanied Mrs. Smith Mrs. Effies brothers sister, who has been here sick for 5 weeks to Philadelphia. Came home in the evening accompanied by another sister-in-law & her two sons Cincinnati they make us a very short visit indeed as they go to

Sept 18th 1863

home tomorrow.

Frid. 18th At home all day Very rainy dreary weather.

Sept. 19th Went to Germantown

Sund. 20th Preached this morning on Mission in Trinity Church Rev. L. E. Colbert pastor. Also addressed the S. S. School In the afternoon visited & addressed a Mission S. S. a little distance in the country. Preached at night in Trinity Church but not with much freedom as am suffering from cold.

Mond. 21 Came home — leaving attended the Lutheran Pastors association in Philadelphia on my way. Found our little Lizzie sick with fever

Sept. 22nd 1863

She having been unwell for some days past

Tues. 22nd At home - Lizzie no letter - too unfit for study having not rested much last night.

Wed. 23rd Wrote a short article for the Lutheran Observer on the fact of a youthful Chinese having fallen in the battle at Lookout Mountain & connection with the fact that we are about to found a Mission in the land of his nativity.

Attended lecture at St Johns Church tonight - very good

Thurs. 24th Rec'd a brief letter from Rev. Wiegand viz.

England - His health much improved - Mrs. Wiegand also better

Mission as usual lends an order for the Mission.

Wrote out, some brief notices for the papers of the present State of the Mission.

Wrote letters to Rev. Dr. L & L. D. Gotwald.

Frid. 25th Reading - having begun the perusal of Merrell's History of Philosophy - pro much interested in it.

Sat. 26th Came to Harrisburgh to preside the Synod of Missions in the Lutheran Churches.

Sund. 27th Morning preached in the English Lutheran Church - Rev. Dr. Krauth - Afternoon preached for the Colony or 2 Eng. Luth.

served by Rev. Johnston I now worshipping in the Senate Chamber of the Capitol - I again at night be Sr. Mary's Sept. Lodged with Mr. Felix, a very kind family indeed. Slept well all day - Wed. 28th came home - am too uncomfortable to do any thing today.

Thurs. 29th Oct home - am more comfortable today.

Wed. 30th Came here Milton Pa. to attend the meeting of the East Pennsylvania Synod. Now lodge with Mr. Mostetler - I might heard the Retiring out of Synod Rev. Wadell and preach a very

earnest discourse -

Thurs. Oct 1st 1863

Still at Milton - Spoke briefly to the Synod during the afternoon on the Savior relating to our missions I at night at the Missionary Anniversary addressed the audience on the obstacles I encouragements in the particular fields in which we as a church are laboring. The meeting was an interesting one I the Synod was more earnest in its expressions in favor of missions than ever before when I

Oct 3 63

have met with it,
Frid. Oct 2nd Came home
from Mitton - in order
to go to the convention
of the Synod of New Jersey.
Sat Oct 3rd Rode this morn-
ing before three o'clock
I took the early train
for Philadelphia - but the
train being behind time
I did not make the
connection for Belleridge
I have am set here
till three & a half this
afternoon. Visited some
of the brethren - also the
Colonization Office &c.
Came this evening to Mrs
Becks near Belleridge -
where tonight I lodge.

Sund Oct 4th Walked this
morning from bro. Becks
to Centreville - was kindly re-
ceived by bro. Burrell now
in charge of St Pauls church
in this place. - Afternoon
addressed two Sunday Schools
assembled with many others
in St Pauls church - The
house densely crowded - but
the audience very attentive
while I addressed them
for more than an hour.
Evening heard Rev. Barclay.
Mond. Oct 5th Spoke briefly
this morning to the Synod
on the subject of our foreign
missions - at the request
of the brethren. I spoke at

136 Oct. 6th Centreville Pa.

the anniversary of the Home Missionary Society of the Synod tonight

Tues. Oct 6th Went in company with some members of the Ch & Synod to the Delaware Water Gap some 8 or 9 miles north of this place - The Scenery is very grand.

Wed. 7th Left ~~for~~ Burells- will remain over Sunday

Thurs. 8th visited Rev. Deitrick at Williamsburg 3 miles distant.

Frid. 9th Wrote an article for the Lutheran Observer - Studied Results of the Academy Sat. 10th & very rainy day.

Oct 11th Centreville Pa.

Reading a little - Have been thinking much during the week of absolutely resigning my agency - and weary of this sort of life - would be glad to remain more at home.

Sund. Oct 11th Morning preached at Nat. Synod Church Hackettstown Co. Pa. - afternoon Spoke to a Sunday School & large gathering of other people at a School House in the vicinity - Evening preached at Centreville.

Mond. 12th Rose at 3 oclock & rode to the R. R. at Bridge & took the cars for Phila. Thence home. All pretty well

Oct. 12– 1863.

Tues. 13 In the present circumstances of the Country I have felt it my duty to come home for the purpose of voting & have now attended to that duty. Evening– At bro. Wedekinds in company with Revs. Conrad, Stork, Albert & Wedekind– a pleasant time.

Wed. 14 Rose at 3 Oclock & took Cars for Philadelphia & thence for this place New York– to attend a Committee Meeting– arrived here at noon– found the Committee in Session. Remained in Session after dinner till night– had a Missionary Meeting in

the Lecture Room of St James Church tonight & after that held another Meeting of the Committee at which the business was closed up for this meeting. I regret that we did not remain together longer.

The Committee concluded not to send bro. Rice to ~~Cuba~~ this fall as bro. Reigard's health has so much improved. I lodge with that most kind family– the Ackermans.

Thurs. 15th Wrote home & spend the rest of the day attending to a few little matters for friends & at the Rooms of the American Missionary As-

Sociation

Frid 16th Visited Rooms of the American Board — Saw the Cabinet — not large but a great variety — Visited Mr. Ackerhausens Sugar Refinery & saw thereon the process of refining — Think the principles might be used in simple way to partially refine the sugar of Liberia or the plantations — This evening came out to Allendale Station near Rev. Soyers — I lodged with a member of his Mer Board near the Station as it rained all the afternoon.

Sat. 17th Walked over to Rev. Soyers, with whom I am to spend the Sunday.

Sund. 18th Morning. Addressed briefly the S. S. at Christs Church & then preached at the same place. Afternoon Preached at Zions Church & lectured some place again in the evening.

Mond 19th Took the early train for New York — thence in the afternoon for Philadelphia & thence in the night for home. — All pretty well.

Tues. 20th to Frid. 23rd at home. Fred started early from Sam. for Philadelphia — attended to some business

with the treasurer Martin Buehler & others & left for Bethlehem Pa. arrived late no train to Easton - lodged at a mean hotel Slept very little -

Sab. 24 Rose early - took train for White Haven & N. J. was detained 3 hours at Easton reached White-haven before noon no Stage to New Germantown till night - time passing down all day - got to ride in a wagon to Germantown 4½ miles. Reached bro. Burg's at dark -

Sund. 25 Forenoon preached in Zion's Church New germantown & N. J. Afternoon Spoke to the S. S. School & then

was brought by bro. Burg to this place German Valley where I Spoke in bro. Hilbert's Ch. also called Zions at night. Fair tolerably good collection in each place. The Lutheran Church at New German town is one of the oldest Lutheran organizations in the U. S. & the edifice in which they worship was built about the year 1747 - the building has been remodled - & is a good substantial Stone Structure. Zions Church at German Valley is I think the finest Church edifice that I know of in our entire

churches in this country a small village - at present numbers of our city churches. Each of them two Clergy connected & are congregations, has a comfortable parsonage with a fine lot of good ground & the pastors appear to have around them almost every comfort & convenience. Not different from many of our home preachers in the West!

Wend. 26th At German Valley - not very well - have only slept but little last night.

Thurs. 27th Visiting some persons near German Valley - Lectured in the Lutheran Church at night.

Wed. 28th Visited one or two families in the lower part of the valley I got a few dollars additional to the collection for Foreign Missions. The people here however are not much interested in this cause. Their pastor is endeavoring to awaken an interest among his people on this subject.

Thurs. 29th Spent forenoon at & near German Valley - Lectured at New Germantown tonight - people very attentive - With Bro. Duy.

Frid. Oct. 30 — Came over to Spruce Run Church Hunterdon Co. N. J. Lodged with Rev. Strobel

Sat. 31 & at Spruce Run.

Sun. Nov. 1st 1863

Morning addressed the S. S. Then preached at Spruce Run Church. Afternoon Rode a few miles to New Hampton School House — then rode some 8 miles to High bridge Church & preached at night — Lodged with Mr. G. P. Stagar.

Mond. 2 Came home. Found numerous letters — one from Bro. Kistler at Mecklenburg Virginia

dated Aug. 27th — He was well & much pleased with the mission — Mrs. Heiges's health is still feeble & she will likely return home this fall.

Tues. 3rd at home — Wrote to Rev. Sanderson, Dr. Morris, Rev. Rock, Jas. Walker, & Rev. Burnitz

Wed. 4th at home wrote to Bro. Rice — telling him that as we were not prepared to send him to Africa & as he had a call to a field in this country that I thought he would do right to accept it. Attending to various home duties.

Thurs. 5th At home.

Frid 6th at home Wrote to

out extracts from bro. Kistlers letter for the "Observer" & Lutheran & Missionary"— Visiting some here during the afternoon.—

Today finished reading Buckhelds Christian Nurture an invaluable book.. Have been much instructed & edified by it.

Sat 6th Came down to Phila. to spend Sunday with St. Paul's people— Visited Colonization Rooms & find all other places transacted some business with Bro. Buehler— called on Bro. Kistler & arranged to Speak to his people tomorrow night

Sunday Nov. 8th Morning preached at St Johns Church Afternoon addressed the S.S. of that Church & at night preached at St Marks Church. Have not been in a good mood for speaking today & am far from being satisfied with my days work. May the Lord help me to feel a deeper interest in the Souls cause for which I am laboring.

Mond. 9th Came home this evening— rather unwell. Tues. 10th Slept but little last night— This forenoon left home for Conference at Abbottsville Adams Co. Pa.

was kept one hour on the ferry boat towed by a small steam tug - the wind being very strong & cold - landed at Wrightsville very much chilled & feeling otherwise uncomfortable - Toothache & neuralgia in my head among the ailments - Reached Gettysburg about 7 Oclock -

Wed. 11th Rested very little last night - had a tooth extracted this morning - only partial relief. - feeling so unwell & learning that many of the Members of the Corps who could not be at Shrewsbury, I concluded not to go up. So I lodge tonight

with Dr. Schucker, who is very kind.

Thurs. 12th Came down to Oxford - Stopped with bro. John R. Veech - who took me to Abbottstown to see bro. Hauer - Made arrangements to visit bro. Hauers Charge in three weeks - Came back to bro. Veeches where tonight I remain. This is one of the most intelligent & kind men that I have met for many a day. How refreshing to meet so good & reasonable a man. We had a long conversation on the affairs of the church -

Frid. 13th Came over by stack farm Oxford to Peters burgh - to Rev. P. Rabys. Kindly

recind – will spend the
next two Sundays with him.
Sat. 14th at Petersburg.
Sandr. 15 Very rainy – Rode
to Hampden in the morn-
ing only a few persons
at the Church on account
of the rain – no services.
Afternoon preached at
St Pauls Chr near Pine
Grove – Small attendance
on account of the rain.
Liberal contribution for
the number? Night preach
ed & other lectured at
Petersburgh.
Mond. 16th Attended a funeral
with Rev. Raby at St.
Pauls Church – at night
lectured at St Pauls.

Tues. 17th Visited several
sick persons with Rev. Raby
& Preached at Hampden
to a small audience of
as indifferent a people
to the claims of Missions
as I ever addressed – No
Success – People averse to
the whole idea of For.
Missions. Rev. Raby sick
& unable to attend the Meeting
Wed. 18th Came to Peters
burg. reading some during
the afternoon in Bledsoes
Theodicy. A good work
which I have been carrying
with me & reading at
intervals for the last few
weeks.

Nov. 19th /63

Thurs. 19 This being the day appointed for the dedication of the National Cemetary at Gettysburg & being only a few miles from the place thus morning, attending a funeral with Bro. Raby I went into town with him & heard the concluding part of Hon. Edward Everetts noble oration & also heard all of the earnest pertinent dedicatory remarks of the President of the United States, Abraham Lincoln. God help our truest noble min-

ided President - for his candor & earnestness of character for his devotion & industry in the work before him & also for his faith in the right & for his breadth of view & policy history will give him a permanent place among the rulers of great nations. [redacted] address was remarkable & the occasion truly commendable. Returned to York Springs late at night.

Fri. 20th Wrote to Bros. Kohler, Henry, Ehrenfeld, Williams & Reyer. Evening rode to neighborhood of Chestnut

Grove Church & there preached in evening - A good attendance & serious attention - hope that some good was done - Lodged with a Mrs Zigler - a good man.

Sat. 21st Bro. Raby having an appointment for Communion at this - Grove Church on tomorrow we held the preparatory Services appointed for this afternoon but has rained hard most of the day & therefore the attendance was small - But I spoke briefly & with some apparent effect to the few who were present. Had appointment for tonight

but on account of the rain recalled it & came into Petersburg, where I received a letter from my dear wife. She much laments my absence, & seems to be sad & discouraged in regard to her efforts in the training of our children - especially of Alice the oldest - of whom we have entertained at times past a hope that She was a Christian, but whose conduct recently has shown that our opinion was wrong. I fear feel much perplexed & grieved by the faults she has manifested. May God lead her into true repentance & living faith!

Sunday Nov. 22nd Morning rode 6 miles with Br. Ruby to Bermudian Ch. & there presented the cause of our Missions & got a fair collection for the size of the audience. Rode 5 miles to Grove Church preached a Communion discourse & aided in administering the Lords Supper. Then briefly stated the condition of our Missions & took Contributions. Evening preached on Missions in Petersburg & took a contribution.

Monday Nov. 23. Rose at 4½ o'clock & took back for Oxford. got breakfast at Br. John Hershes & then rode with Br. Alex. Hersh to Oxford. where I am to remain till next Sunday Bro. Hamer having appointments for preaching each night during the week wishes me to preach at least part of the time. Reached tonight, but not with much interest. I do desire to do some good here during the week may God help me! Wrote this afternoon to my dear wife.

Tues. 24th A Rainy day. Unpleasant evening preached at this place Mobbstown to a small audience

Wed. 25 Still at Abbottstown- Preached tonight to a tolerably large number of people. More interest than heretofore.

Thurs. 26th This being the day appointed by both the President of the U. S. & the Governor of this State for public thanksgiving I attended & conducted the exercises at this place. Spoke briefly on the propriety & importance of this observance & the special causes we have for thanksgiving to God- Took dinner with Bro. Wolf- Preached at night with some interest- & had

very good attention.

Frid. 27th Reading a good part of the day- Preached again tonight- Audience attentive & solemn.

Sat. 28th Wrote to Rev. Gotwald- Finished reading Bledsoe's Theodicy- Upon the whole the most satisfactory treatise on the Free Agency of man- the existence of moral evil & the justice of eternal punishment that I have ever read. Could not fully without further thought & examination adopt some of his most important positions. Have been benefitted much by the work.

Nov. 1863 Abbottstown Pa

Rainy today - Preached again tonight.

Sund. 29th Forenoon, preached at Berlin & got a subscription of about $23. Pretty good for the number present - considering the want of liberality in our churches generally. Afternoon preached in Hipsins at Abbottstown & got contribution of $31. Much more than the people expected I could get. Evening rode with Bro. Wolf to Bigler & preached here tonight - not a large attendance - good attention - Contribution upwards of $31 - Very good. Lodge with Bro. John Bush.

Nov. 1863.

Mond. Nov. 30th Came home this evening - having all day on the road in consequence of the failure of Balto. train to make connexion. Thanks to Our Heavenly Father we are all well.

Tuesday

Dec. 1st Arranging accounts - forwarding acknowledgments & remitting a balance to the treasurer - Writing letters & attending to various home duties.

Wed. Dec. 2nd At home -

Thurs. 3rd Wrote letters to Revs. Heigerd & Kistler & copied them.

Frid. 4th At home.

Sat. Came to New Holland
Sund 6th Sickness in the
morning to the S. School
Preached Services Preached
at night all at New
Holland.
Mond 7th Came home - had
company
Tues. 8th At home.
Wed. 9th At home - had visitors
Thurs. 10th At home
Fri. 11th Wrote to Rev. Jno
Gad - Left home for Bathurst to operate for
Missions. Arrived here a
little after dark & found
that Rev. Reeves had made
no appointments for me
& on my way prepared

the way for me to operate
although he had previously
agreed to my coming & I had
written to him three weeks
before, I had requested that
if the time would not
suit he would write to
me & I would go elsewhere.
He however neither wrote
nor made any arrange-
ment. He preaches Germans
about half of the time
in each of his three church-
es but could easily have
changed his German ap-
pointments into English or
could have made additions
at once. To remove did
neither nor did he write
to me not to come.

Thus often I must lose my time just through the indifference of the persons It was at once plain to me that Bro. Yeagy neither desired me to be at his house nor to speak to his people. I therefore having found an opportunity of going tomorrow morning to Taneytown Md. whence I can go by Stage to Emitsburg will leave early in the morning for the former place. I lodge tonight with Bro. Miller, having requested Bro. Yeagy to take me to one of his members.

Sat. 12th Came this morning with a pass. Provost Marshall of Frederick Co. to Pass and Repass Union Md. met Bro. Williams — as kind as ever He promises to send me to Emitsburg earlier than the Stage goes. I now already arranged to spend Sund. & be sent with him.

Afternoon went to Emmitsburg — Bro. Gotwald gone to Millerstown no appointment at Emmitsb. for tomorrow — Came back to spend Sunday here leaving a note that I would spend next Sunday with Bro. Gotwald. On coming here learned from Balto. Papers that the N. C. Stevens has arrived

Dec. 1863 – 13th

some Africa. Must therefore go down Sunday morning.
Sund. 13th Rainy morning – Roads covered with water Preached to a few people in both Chs. at Janeytown & also to a small audience in a country church 6 ms. off afternoon – Streams very full & difficult to ford. Lectured in town at night. Retire Sad & disheartened at the little that I am able to do.
Mond. 14th Rose early & took Stage long before day light for West Minster Md. thence to Baltimore by cars. Reached Balt. at noon – Went direct to the P. O. to look

my letters from Africa from going on to Lancaster but was too late – they had been mailed a few minutes before – Great disappointment. Went then to Capt. Tookes to see Mrs. Weigard who had just come ashore – Was too late again. She had just gone with Rev. Pinney to the depot for New York. Hurried to the depot the cars just moving off – Spoke to Mrs. Weigard – could not even learn how the health of all was from her, but obliged to leave the cars & let her go on. Another fine disappointment – Had a short conversation with Capt. Tooke

I learned that the State of affairs at the Mission is encouraging. Learned from Sr. Hall that the Stevens will not return during the winter & that a Shift will go from New-York about the first of Jan. I am therefore obliged to recall all my appointments during this region & return home at once to make preparations for Mrs. Kistler's sailing from New-York. With a sad heart I have written letters to several brethren recalling my appointments & now am going home during the night.

Dec. 15th Reached home this morning at half past 4 Oclock - All well - thank God!

Have received letters from Bros. Heiges & Kistler at Mecklenburg Mission. They are encouraging & Bro. Heiges's especially are most pertinent & sensible & with all so full of humble devotion to the work that my eyes filled with tears & my heart throbbed with emotion of mingled joy & sorrow as I read this simple & touching epistle. Oh that the Lord would long spare his valuable life. Of all the men whom I have ever known as

Missionaries Bro. Weigard is the most prudent men=selfish & persistently zealous in the work. We may hardly ever expect to procure another such Priest.— Write to Mrs. Kistler, Mrs. Weigard & Rev. Singley. Also to Misses Yates & Porterfield & to my bro. Thomas.— Revs. Hilla, Siebel, Lacy & Burrell.

Wed. 16th At home

Thurs. 17th At home—commenced writing an article intended for the Review

Frid. 18th At home—Writing Same. This evening

received a letter from Mrs. Kistler Stating that on account of the illness of her babe, that has never been well She will not be able to go out to the Mission on the next Ship from New=York. Thus all my arrangements are again broken up! Sat. 19th came over to=day to this place—Lewisville—to Rev. Sentmans Charge, Living before had the promise from him that at some time during the winter I should preach in his charge. Found him at home & very cordial

Dec. 1863.

Sund. 20th Preached this morning at St. Matthews Church & this afternoon at Lincoln & took subscriptions each place tolerably good for the size of the Churches. After services this afternoon came home with Mrs Gilbert to be near the R. R. in the morning.

Mond. 21st Came home after going to Philadelphia & making some purchases for my family — &. Sunny Machine being the principal.

Tues. 22nd At home — Wrote

some letters &c.

Wed 23 At home — wrote to John Schrack Esq. of Mansfield O. & to Mrs. Kistler.

Thurs. 24th At home — Received a letter from James Walker Esq. of Bellefontaine O. inclosing a draft for $577 which he collected by law process of Mr. Barrauff to whom I had sent subpoenas many years ago & who has done all that he could to obtain the subpoenas. Am glad that the thing at last is ended. Wrote to Walker. Also to S. B. Bowman & G. C. Griffin.

Frid 25th This Christmas day I remain at home. Attended religious Services at St Johns Church. Received brief letters from Revs. Heiges & Kistler in Africa. News encouraging.

Sat 26th Came over this morning to Philadelphia where I make some purchases for the mission & after spending Sunday somewhere about this place to go on to New-York on Monday or Tuesday to complete the purchases & ship them to the mission.

Sund. 27th Preaching in St Michiels Church at Germantown. Lectured to the Sund. School & preached at night. The evening is very rainy.

Mond. 28th Came down to Philadelphia this morning through a heavy rain ~~&~~ made some additional purchases. Lodged at Mr. Kipe's

Tues. 29 Finished the purchases & at 2 ½ took cars for New-York - Found Revs. Heiges at her brothers & had a long conversation with her about the state of the mission. She is very hopeful about it; but is now suffering very much & cannot possibly return during the winter.

Dec. 1863

Wed. 30th Purchased what additional articles were needed & arranged for putting all on board. Evening attended a Christmas Tree gathering at St James Lutheran Church made a short address with several others. Lodged with Mr. Ockerhausen.

Thurs. 31st Writing letters to the Pulpit ~~This~~ Having long thought that I would once go to the Theatre, if I had some proper company, I mentioned the fact to Bro. Ockerhausen & he

stated that both he & Rev. V. L. Conrad had been thinking also of going & he after speaking again to Bro. C. arranged for us to go & procured tickets. to the event tonight - The play was Macbeth as most are said to be at Winter Garden but yet it is not the place for me. I do not regret that I went, as I gained my object in going - that is merely to see what it is like.

January 1st
1864

Was writing part of

the day - evening visit Mrs. Keigwin & several others. The evening very cold.

Sat. June 2nd Spent a long time today in trying to get some Mission Goods which have been at the Depot Pier No. 1 for several days, but could not succeed. The employees in the Depot I am certain but aside & Scatter freight so as to get a special reward by hunting ~~them~~ it up & delivering it to Draymen. I have been much vexed today -

This evening closed my letters to the Mission. Sund. June 3 Preached this morning at St. James Church on the Subject of African Missions. After noon preached same place again & briefly addressed the S. School. At night went to Brooklin & preached in the Mission Church served by Bro. Rubins & then came back to Mrs. Ackerman's to lodge. These people are exceedingly kind. Mond. 4th Took cars for Philadelphia at 2 Oclock but coming upon a leak-

down was long detained & did not reach Phila. till after 9 o'clock at night - I having taken cold on Saturday, it was increased by the crowded & uncomfortable condition of the cars & on reaching Phila, I was very uncomfortable. But having business here before going home & all places of business now being closed I am obliged to remain till tomorrow.

Tues. Jan 5th Rose early attended to business with Mr. Buehler & others & at 11.40 took cars for

home. Reached it half past 2. Too sick to do anything

Wed. Jan 6th Was in bed all day - Sore throat headache - pains & soreness of muscles.

Thurs. 7th Up again this afternoon - Wrote to Mr. Buehler remitting $53.27 cash & acknowledgement for that & $130. more paid him day before yesterday - Wrote to Rev. Burrell & Mr. Baughman.

Fri. 8th Still unwell cannot go out of the house - wrote to Br. McGill, Liberia.

also a letter Rev. Stover inclosing $6. I owe to Luth. Observer inclosing $2.
Sat 9th Wrote letters & also recommenced an article for the Evangelical Review.
Sund 10th At home all day - Still very hoarse.
Mond 11. Remitted $105.25 to Martin Buehler Jr.
Will remain over this week at home to aid bro. Wedekind at a Communion on Sunday, if well enough.
Tues. 12th Wrote some letters.
Wed. 13th Writing - Lectured at night for bro. Wedekind

Thurs. 14th Writing home.
Frid 15 - At home - Reached in the evening for bro. Wedekind.
Sat. 16th Reading & writing.
Sund 17th Preached in the morning for bro. Wedekind & at night aided him in administering the Lords Supper.
Mond 18th Writing
Tues. 19th Sent $4409 to M. Buehler Jr.
Wed. 20th Writing
Thurs. 21st Sent off extracts of Kaspin letters to the Observer & Lutheran & also an article to Rev. Stover for the Ev. Review.

Frid. 22nd Wrote to Yates & Porterfield in reply to a letter received today.

Sat. 23d. Took the 1 Oclock train this morning for Indiana Pa. & arrived here this evening about 8 Oclock - having stopped at Blairsville to make arrangements for preaching there next Sunday-tomorrow week.

Sund. 24th Spoke briefly to the S. S. here - Zions Church Indiana in the morning - also preached in Rupins Same Church in the forenoon - took a good confabulation - Evening heard Rev. Williams of Blairsville preach a good discourse.

Mond. 25th Came direct to Pittsburg today to see Rev. Newman & make some arrangements for beginning here a special effort in behalf of the proposed Chinese Mission - but finding that some of the principal men are absent & that it would be well perhaps to have an interview with the council of the Pittsb. Church - Rev. Hills - have postponed the effort till next week. Tonight went to hear John Gough lecture on Eloquence - pretty good his manner of taking off some grievous faults in public Speakers is admirable.

Tues. 26th Came up this afternoon to Freeport to help Bro. Brown at a Meeting for a few days. Preached here tonight to an attentive audience.

Wed. 27th Wrote letters to Revs. Conrad, Schmauk, Wedekind, Reinemeyer & Hutkins & also to Mr. Buehler & Rev. Kistler - Bro to preach here tonight - Preached here this forenoon.

Thurs. 28th Preached this morning at Freeport & there wrote a letter to Dr. Greenwald. This afternoon came down to Pittsburgh on my way to Blairsville & here received

a letter from my wife All well at home - how much reason for gratitude that we all keep so well. Write to my wife & little ones.

Frid 29th Rose early & took cars before day light for Blairsville from which place rode 6 ms. to Luther Chapel & preached at 11 Oclock A. M. & afternoon returned & lectured in the Lutheran Church of Blairsville.

Sat. 30th Walked out to Luther Chapel & preached at 10 Oclock A. M. & afternoon returned to Blairsville leaving Bro. Williams the junior at Luther Chapel where he has communion tomorrow.

Jan. 1864

Sund. Jan 31st Reached Allegheny & took subscription for Miss-ions & preached in the after-noon again at 3 Oclock- Visited & spoke briefly to the Sunday School. Lodged while here with Bro. Rich-ardson, a Kind brother & his wife is just as Kind.

Mond.

Feb. 1st 1864.

Came down to Pittsburgh this morning intending to commence soliciting donations privately for the Chi-nese Mission. ~~Spent a~~ visited & talked with a few now, but find that owing to the Churches

being just now engaged in an effort to raise money for the purchase of a lot on which to build a new Church, a general effort in behalf of the Chinese Mis-sion will not succeed well. Have concluded only to start a list of Subscri-bers of $100. on condition that ten names are ob-tained here & elsewhere. Wrote some letters. Received various letters - some from the Miss. in Africa which indicate that some trouble is brewing between the Mis-sion there which may the Lord prevent!

Feb. 2nd Tuesday. Wrote a short letter to the Saturday Observer also some other letters. Rev. Senderling Commenced the $100 Subscription & obtained three names. all perhaps that can be had here.

Wed. Feb. 3. Visited a number of persons & Spoke with them in regard to the Mission. Received no more $100 subscriptions, but expect hereafter to get one more here at least & perhaps several smaller subscriptions. Wrote to Rev. Ehrenfeld. Lectured to-night for Rev. B. Hill.

Thurs. 4th Writing Quarterly Report. Also wrote to Revs. Stelling & Benedict.

Frid. 5 Left Pittsburgh early in the morning for Leechburgh. walked 6 miles from the Station on the Alleghany Valley R. R. to Leechburg.

Sat. 6th Went with Rev. Mr. Lee to the neighborhood of one his churches. the South Bend Church. 16 ms distant from Leechburg. The roads very muddy & uncomfortable to one unused. Lodged with Mr. Robert Mumsend. a very gentlemanly & kind man, who is a

member of the church.
Sund. 7th Preached forenoon
in the South Bend Church
& took sub of $36. Rode
7 mls to St Michaels Ch.
Stopping for dinner with
Bro. Phelps, & preached at
2 o'clock afternoon got
sub. of $27. Rode hastily
to Leechburg 11 miles &
preached at night Having
taken cold five days
ago do not feel well.
Mond. 8th Leechburg, Wrote
a short communication
for the Observer Preached
for Bro Rubins at night
Tues. 9 Preached in the fore
noon & at night here
Leechburg Pa.

Wed Feb. 10 Preached forenoon
at Leechburg & at 2 o'clock
started on Curve-back for
Freeport Pa. Thence to Pitts-
burgh & thence home same
night
Thurs. 11th Reached home this
morning near 2 o'clock,
found all all well—Lord
merciful is our Heavenly
Father! Received several
letters & money enclosed in
them. Wrote to Rev Lent-
man & Baker & also to Mar-
tin Buehler remitting $
120.90— Paid Rev. Lament
2 dollars for Faith Observer
Frid. 12th Wrote to Dr. Rueh
Went to Columbia & lectured
there at night on

Western Africa

Sat 13 Came home this morning - wrote to Rev. Sonderling & Mr. M. Bucher asking for $50 for Mrs. Kistler & omitting my due bill for the amount till the Committee meets.

Sund. 14th Morning preached on Missions in Trinity Church - afternoon visited the Sunday Schools of this Church & at night preached on Missions in St Johns Church preparatory to an effort tomorrow here in behalf of the Chinese Mission. May the Lord help us.

Mond. 15 & after preparing a subscription book for Bro. Neiman to use in the German Church I set out among the members of the English Churches & obtained subscriptions amounting to $140. Bro. Neiman, accompanied by the pastor of the German Church procured upwards of $60 which is encouraging.

Tues. 16th Soliciting donations to Chinese Miss. Poured up wards of $50. Wrote to Mrs. Kistler sending her $50.

Wed. 17th Poured a few more small contributions to the Mission this forenoon & afternoon visiting at the rest of my

operations. Lectured tonight for Bro. Wedekind - very Cold weather - only a small number of people present. This is one of the coldest nights of the winter.

Thurs. 18th Got a few more small contributions to the Chinese Mission - finished my Quarterly Report & made preparations for leaving home for Philadelphia & thence to Easton Pa.

Sat. 19th Came to Philadelphia handed over to treasurer $70 for Chinese Mission.

Sat. 20th Came to Easton & made arrangements

for tomorrow.

Sund. 21st Morning Spoke briefly in both Lutheran Sunday Schools here, Easton Pa. Preached forenoon in Christs Church - Afternoon Lectured to colored people in Lecture Room of Christs Church & preached at Night in St. Johns Ch.

Monday 22. Commenced Soliciting donations for the Chinese Mission with Good effort & by having many small sums got by night a little more than $50.

Tues. 23rd Procured a few more contributions - & leaving more assistant ad the members

Feb. 23rd Easton Pa.

of Christs Church here, I prepare to leave for New York to attend a meeting of the Ex Com. May the Lord direct us in our deliberations & actions!

Wed. 24th

Committee meeting New York — Arrived here last night at 11 Oclock — Lodged at the Frenches Hotel. Met with the Committee this morning at 9 Oclock The Committee passed the following, among others

Res. That while we do not see the importance or necessity of a canon, we give him permission to

purchase one, if he wishes at a cost of not more than $80.

Res. That we approve the Offices answers to letters from African Mission.

Res. That in view of the ~~probability~~ probable necessity of enlarging the African mission, that Bro. Officer see if another Missionary can be obtained, & that he prepare plans & estimates for the necessary buildings.

Res. That the question of the size of the lots on the reserve be left to the Missionaries — with the recommendation that if they give the boys but

five acres that they claim their other five acres elsewhere"

Closed Committee meeting about 5 O'clock visited Mrs. Weigard & found her very feeble — I fear she will never return to the Mission —

Evening procured two subscribes of $100. each to the Chinese Mission & of $50.

Spoke briefly at Mission any meeting at night

Take cars at midnight for Philadelphia.

Thurs. 25th Reached Philadelphia before day light — Spent forenoon in trying to find some persons who I thought would give $100. each to

the Chinese Miss. but could not find the men at home

Came home in the afternoon

Committed a draft by Committee in my favor for the treasurer for $691.89 — leaving due Bds amounting to $482.40 — Amts of Contributions to be acknowledged $89.75 & partial contributions $119.74.

Frid. 26th Came to Johnstown Pa. to preach a few evenings for Mr. Ehrenfeld and home at a Convention Service & also make an effort for missions.

Sat. 27th Preach a preparatory discourse also at night preached again.

Feb. 24. Johnstown
Lord's day preached & aided at Communion. The day very rainy & disagreeable audience not so large as it otherwise would have been. Lectured at night upon missions & took collection in favor of appeals of 26th. Night very dark & rainy. Monday 29th Came down to Pittsburg to complete the effort for the Chinese mission. Met Father Keyser visited Bro. Potts to consult about making application to his Church for mission ac. Lodge with Bro. Hill.
Tues.

March 1864 Pittsburgh

March 1st Pittsburgh—
Wrote to Yates & Porterfield, to Rev. J. M. Rice, & to Rev. N. Ottemus. Evening went ~~March 2d to Pittsburgh left~~ to Greensburg to see about operating in his church Wed. [redacted] Came down from Greensburg to Pittsburg. Lectured at night for Rev. Hill. Attempted during the day to procure some large contributions to the Chinese mission but did not succeed. Thurs. 3rd At Pittsburgh intending to go to Greensburg last of the week. Wrote letters to Revs. Keig-

March 1864 Pittsburgh

March 1864 Lancaster

March 1864 Pittsburgh

ered J. Kistler at Mecklenburg Mission.

Fri. 4th Received subscription of $50 for Lebanon Miss.

Sat. 5th Came very early this morning from Pittsburgh to Greensburgh.

Sund. 6th Preached in the Lutheran Ch. of that place Greensburg - Collection of $53. Afternoon addressed the S.S. which made a donation to Ref. Miss. At night Spoke again on Missions in Western Africa

Mond. 7th Came home today found all pretty well - Some letters from Mr. Buehler, Rev. Rice,

March 1864 Lancaster

Rev. Lazarus, Yates & Porterfield & from Rev. J. Kistler at Mecklenburg Mission - stating that the work prospers, but that bro. Heigerd's health fails & he must overcome home. Also a letter from Rev. Sonderling

Tues. 8th At home wrote to Rev. Rice & Rev. Fleck. - Even attended meeting Gen. Miss. Soc. & Spoke briefly.

Wed. 9th Wrote short account of State of Mecklenburg Mission for each of the two Church papers. Wrote to Rev. G. Schwaeber to go to Ill. remitting $3 to pay tax on my land lot of land there. Wrote to James Walker

March 1864. Lancaster.

Thurs. 10th Solicited donations from a few persons at Lancaster for Chinese Mission. Wrote to Mrs. Miller at New Holland & to Mrs. M. Buehler - remitting him $20 for China Mission & a Check of $50 to loan to him for a time.

Fri. 11th At home - Our little Kittie who has been sick for some days is still so ill that we have little rest at night.

Sat 12th Kittie seems no better; but I must attend to my appointment & I therefore this morning left home for Lewistown - stopping on the way at Duncannon to see Mrs. Kist-

March 1864 - Lewistown

ler - Having received a letter just before leaving home from my aged mother stating that She & my two sisters & brother-in-law were about to remove to north western Ohio I visited a part of the country not at all healthful & have today felt very sad & disconsolate. And having left our dear little Lizzie quite sick I am very uneasy about her. O that I could be more at home! I am weary indeed of this traveling.

Sund. 13 Preached this morning in the Lutheran Church here, but felt that the people did not sympathize

with me. They did not contribute liberally & I now feel that I have not succeeded well today. May the Lord help me! May he guide me for I am much perplexed at times about my continuance in this work. Preached again tonight a large audience. Mond. 14th Bro. Rice with whom I have been corresponding relative to his going to Africa came in here last night according to appointment & this morning we have had a talk on the subject he is entirely willing to go but having agreed to give his charge notice of his leaving three months in advance

& there being now not more than two months till the time will have he cannot decide positively that he will go. Evening went out today with Bro. Rice to speak to some of his Church Council about his leaving, but did not find them at home. Returned here Lewistown & received a letter from home stating that little Hattie is better. Thank the Lord! Tues. 15th Came down this morning to Perryville— Reading during the afternoon.

Wed. 16th Ct Perryville Perusing the Book of Isaiah with reference to its missionary teachings. Evening lectured in Methodist Church to a large audience.

March 1864. Perryville

March 17th Thurs. Rode out 9 miles to St Pauls Ch. & lectured at night to a pretty full house. Lodged with a Mrs Kelly.

Frid. 18th Came back to Perryville Read home during afternoon & lectured here again tonight - a large audience & good attention.

Sat 19th Came up this morning to Birmingham to Spend Sunday with Bro Crist. Recived a few letters one from Dr. Ziegler recommending Bro. Lazenus as a candidate for appointment to Hushlenberg Miss.

Sund. 20th Rode five miles to Sinking Valley & preached

March 1864. 213

Afternoon rode ten miles to a Church on Spruce Creek & preached at night. The day very cold & the roads rough.

Mond. 21st Came home all well - Letters from Coppinger Rice & Kennedy - wrote to all of them.

Tues. 22d Wrote to Bro. George Griffith, John Peters & to my sisters.

Wed. 23d At home reading

Thurs. 24th Drew a plan & made out an estimate for a Boys House at Hushlenberg Miss.

Frid 25th Received a letter from Bro. Kistler - Encouraging - One from Bro. Rice Stating that he will go to Africa - Attended Service at Trinity Church

214 March 1864. Lancaster

Wrote to Mrs. Kistler, Revs. Rice, Sell, Sagaries, & Sonderling.

Having received a letter from a Committee of the South. Ch. at Bucyrus O. inquiring whether I would likely accept a call from that Charge - I today after some reflection replied that at present I could not say any thing definite - could not answer till after Meeting of General Synod, & advising if they had anyone else in view to secure him.

Sat. 26th Went to Chambersburg.

Sund 27th Preached forenoon at Chambersburg - Lectured

Afternoon to S. S. & at night Preached again.

Mond. 28th Came home from Chambersburg - Wrote to Dr. Krotel.

Tues. 29th At home - wrote to Thos. M. Sellers of Springfield Ill.

Wed. 30th At home - a very Stormy day. Wrote that extracts from Bro. Kistlers letter for the Lutheran & Missionary. Wrote to Mrs. Cooper & to Martin Buehler returning to him $50 for Sp Mss from Mrs. Nicolls. Also $4 to Jury for Thos. Reps for Rev. J. Kistler.

214 216 March 1864.

Wrote to Bro. Kistler, & copied.

Thurs. 31 At home wrote to Rev. Hunt Reading.

Frid.

April 1864

1st At home wrote to Rev. Ziegler.

Sat. 2nd Wrote to Rev. Settle Mayer. Came to York Pa.

Sund. 3rd Morning preached in Mis. in Rev. Sellers pulpit. Afternoon addressed Sunday School of Rev. Mayers Church. Night preached at Bro. Mayers Church.

Monday 4th Came home in the evening.

Tues. 5th Finished soliciting donations to Christ Mis.

217

in Trinity Church Lancaster. A stormy day.

Wed. 6th Went to Philadelphia. Paid over Money to Martin Brechler.

Thurs. 7th At home wrote to Bro. Rice & Messrs Yates & Petersfield also to Martin Brechler remitting money.

Frid 8 Having been disappointed in my arrangements for next Sunday I came up to Birmingham in hope that it would suit to preach this Sunday at Water Street. Other arrangements have prevent.

April 1864.

Sat. 9th Very rainy day & cold - Came to Altoona & was cordially received by Bro Holmun who being Pastor here at once agreed that I should present the Miss subject to his people tomorrow & solicit contributions.

Sund. 10th Still raining as it did all night roads very deep - not usual attendance at Church therefore we postponed the Collection, but I preached morning & afternoon lectured to Sunday School & also lectured again at night.

Mond. 11th Came over this morning to Hollidaysburg to see if I could operate here next time did not suit so returned to Altoona this evening -

Tues. 12th Came home found a letter from Yates & Porterfield stating that their next Ship will not sail for Africa as soon as before expected - another letter from Rev. Settlemoyer advising me to go to Indiana

Co. at home as practicable to see about the one thousand dollar legacy bequeathed to the African mission by the late Mr Clemens of Bush Valley, must go there soon. Wrote to Bro Lee of Ex. Com. recommending the Erection of a Boys Home at Mechlenburg Bro Rees appointment to visit with his wife & Mrs Kistler the first opportunity for the temporary recall of Bro Heiges on account of ill health & the im-

provement of the present mission house so as to accommodate two families till another home can be put up.

Wed. 13 At home.

Thurs. 14 This morning at 1 Oclock I rose & took the train for Indiana Co. to attend to the securing of the legacy bequeathed by Jno. Adam Clemens to the African Mission. Reached Indiana at about 2 Oclock & after an interview with Mr. Hildebrand & Mr. Taylor the attorney of the Executors

of Mr Blemus I concluded to have drawn up a release or quit claim I then endeavored to procure the signatures of the heirs. Lodged with Rev. Wentz.

Frid. 15th Rose early took the half past five train at Indiana for Homer near which one of the heirs lives, Walked to Mr Coys thence to Mr Sam. Blemus's & induced him to go with me to his Br. Jeremiah gained his consent & arranged to have all the heirs

who could meet at the town of Mechanicsburg tomorrow to execute the writing before a Justice of the Peace. Walked to Mechan.g 4 ms. Procured a horse from Rev. Schlesinger rode to Mr. Nicholas Blemus. thence inducing him to go along I walked two miles to Edmd Blemus's & obtained his consent to the release. But the quit claim being drawn wrongly had to return to Indiana to have it changed & again to consult the Attorney. Rode

to Howard. took cars for Indiana. saw the law-yer arranged the papers. & then came to Rev. Beatty. where I lodge. This has been a rainy day, & the roads are in a most horrible state.

Sat. 16th Rose for the early train went to Howard took breakfast - got my horse rode to Mr. Wolfs whose wife is dead but could not be able to go to town so we arranged to leave the girls & ourselves go out

Came on to Mechanicsburg - no Squire in town - took a mile below & returned & at 12 o'clock met the parties. Except Mrs. Wolf & Lavina Helms who were unable to come. The two Administrators, Henry also heirs & principal their evil lawyers to exam their accounts & pay over theirs & the others portions as soon as the money was ready if the heirs would sign the release. They stipulated Mr went to Wolfs the request

went to Lewis- he hired
Hen Nicholas, paid me
$30.00 of the legacy.
Lodge with him. Today
was rainy I called
and still did not
[illegible] tonight.
Sund. 17th Went to the
Lutheran Church- two
miles off preached- went
to Bro Settlemoyer's &
here remain for the
night. Sunk rain
very uncomfortable to
be about,
Mond. 18th Walked to
Homer 5 ms. took din-

ner- took cars to Buffalo
and got a letter from
home & started for
Johnstown arriving
to Lewistown to the
ordination of Bro Rice,
Lodge with Bro. Ehrenfeld.
Tues. 19th Took the early train for
Lewistown to attend the ordi-
nation of Bro. Rice as mission-
ary to Africa. Evening delivered
the Charge to him after his
ordination. Took the mid-
night train for home- All
well! Thank God. Wrote to
Bro John Cunningham & to
Bro. Wm Keating.

Thurs. 21st Wed 22d at home
Sat. 23 Came to Newville Pa.
Sund 24th Morning preached
in St Peters Church
afternoon & at night preached in South Church of
Newville.
Mond 25th Came home this
afternoon found all well
Received a letter from Springfield O. stating a very dear
little niece of mine Alice
Rogers has departed to the
Spirit world. We all feel
the loss very much She was
a lovely child about 13
years old. May our Heavenly

Father comfort her afflicted Mother & Sisters & Brothers!

Yesterday our oldest Alice our oldest child was received into connection with St Johns Lutheran Church of this place by the Pastor Rev. A. C. Wedekind. She is a little more than 11 years old & therefore young to assume the relation of Church Membership but being convinced that She has an experience in the truth & is earnestly striving to live a Christian life we have given

our full consent to her connecting herself with the Church. May the God of All Grace keep her unto everlasting life!

Sun. 26th Left home.

Mon. 27 Went to Philadelphia & returned tonight. Paid over some money to the Treasurer.

Tues. 28th Left home

Wed. 29th Left home drawing plan for Mission House.

Sat. 30th Came over to Mechanicsburg to visit the charge of Rev Cyclick son kindly received.

Sund. May 1st 1864. Morning rode 8 ms & preached at Zions Church- rode 7 ms. to New Market & preached again at 8 Oclock- Rode 8 ms. to Mechanicsburg & preached at tonight. At first tonight preached too long & was tedious towards the close. Felt fatigued & sorry that I have not served the Lord better.

Mond. 2nd Came home.

Tues. 3rd Finished the plan for the Mission House & wrote my

May 1869

Sat 1st for the last two months as there will be a meeting of the Committee at the approaching General Synod.

Wed 4 Came to York to attend the Meeting of the General Synod. Heard Rev. Conrad preach tonight. Lodged with Rev. Mowry.

Thurs. 5th Dr. Sprecher in the stead of Dr. Rudy the retiring president preached the opening Sermon. It was very good. Synod organized by electing Dr Sprecher President

Frid. 6th Spent with dispute concerning the admission of the Franckean Synod. Not admitted, but it would change its basis. Sat 7th The action on the case of the Franckean Synod reconsidered & the former one confirmed in the discussion. Afternoon Reparatory Service. Night Dr. Morris addresses at the Historical Society.

Sund. 8th Attended Services forenoon & afternoon & at night preached in one of the African Churches.

Would that I could early this morning have written a request that the General Synod either decide that their action connected with the transfer of the Miss. ion does not amount to an appointment of myself as Supt. of the Miss. ion, or if it does, to relieve me of its superintendence. We expect to have a meeting of the Committee today. May the Lord direct us! Especially may he enable me to know

what I should do! The great diversity of doctrinal position manifested in the General Synod & the consequent confusion & inefficiency on that account make me feel much inclined to have nothing to do with the Lutheran enterprises of the Church.

Tuesday 10th Still at Gen. Synod. Had a meeting of Executive Com. of For. Miss. They very much oppose my withdrawal from the For. Miss. work

Wed 11th General Synod
Still in Session — though
many have been excused
& have left.

Thurs. 12 Gen. Syn. closed
today — Some changes in
the ratio of delegates &
a change in the dog=
trinal basis of the Syn.
od are about the
most important acts
of that Session. But
what they may result
in is hard to tell.

The Com. have authori=
zed me to investigate
the matter of founding
a manual labor School

among the Freedmen
of the Southern border
& have promised to establish
such a School if they can
see the way open to do
so. I think I will
soon go down Washing=
ton & along the bor=
der of our Military
Depts & see what
can be done.

Came home this evening.
Found all well. Am
weary & dispirited.

the matter of forwarding
a Manual Salve School

afternoon to P. L. K. at night
Preached again.
Mond. 28th Came home from
Chambersburg. Wrote to Mrs
Stobel.
Tues. 29th At home wrote
to Mrs. Thos. M. Dillon
Springfield Ill.
Wed. 30th At home a very
Stormy day.

Resolutions passed Jany 28/62
at New-York.

1864.

June 4th New York. —
Sat. I am here for the purpose of purchasing some supplies for Muhlenberg Mission & the Missionaries & also of making arrangements for the embarkation of Rev. John M. Rice & his wife & Mrs. Hostler all of whom are to sail on the "Bark Greyhound". Vessel will be detained longer than was expected — & therefore I can do but little till next week.

Having rather expected to make my present work after the late meeting of the General Synod I can hardly feel reconciled to continue it any or much longer. This evening feel despondent. I pray for Divine guidance.

Sund. June 5th Preached in the morning in St. James Church — also spoke briefly to Sunday School in the afternoon & heard Dr. Schaeffer preach —

Mond. June 6th 1864

Still at New-York- Vessel will still be longer delayed- Have purchased considerable amount of supplies.

This evening go with Mr. Gay & Eckershauser to visit his brother on Staten Island.

Tues. June 7th Came up from Staten Is. to the city this morning. Had a very pleasant visit- What vast sums of money must be required to sustain each of the wealthy families living on the Island. This sort of life too has its weighty cares & its own peculiar vexations & troubles- Have today received a letter from Mrs. Kistler stating that on account of the illness of her little child she does not like to start from home even to go down to our house at Lancaster alone. Wrote to bro. Rice now at Philadelphia to go up to Lancaster & bring her to Lancaster & wrote to my

wife requesting her to come along up here with Mrs. Kistler.

This evening started out with Rev. G- & Mr. O- to see some exhibition at one of the large halls, but found the place closed & at the suggestion of the company went to hear Bryants Minstrels sing. Was somewhat amused & entertained, but did not upon the whole relish the affair. Life is too earnest a thing to be spent in that manner. I shall not go to such a place again.

Indeed the extravagance the external grandeur of ~~the~~ life in this great city at this time has made me deeply sad. Ever since my first view of New-York- when I had yet seen little of city life- has this city so impressed me with its unnatural unchristian character- The allurements to the young here, are almost endless. I pray to witness

again the quiet scenes of hum-
ble country life!

Sunday June 12
New York.

Attended & addressed
the Sunday School of Rev. Geisenha
iners Church in the morning.
Lectured again some place at
2 Oclock Evening preached in
Brooklyn, in Bro. Hubers
Church.

Monday 13th This evening Bro.
Rice & wife & Mrs. Hostler arriv-
ed here all well - to embark
for Africa. Thank God that
all things appear so favorable
to their getting off very soon.
I also this evening received a
short letter from Bro. Hostler
at the mission stating that
all things were in an encour-
aging state there except
that bro. Steigerwalt's health is
not improved. What a com-
fort that God still smiles on
our infant mission!

Tuesday June 14th - New-York

Today have spent most
of the time in shopping with
Bro. Rice & in preparing &
arranging various things for
the embarkation. Tonight
we held a Union Farewell
Missionary Meeting in the
German Lutheran Church
at the Corner of 6th Avenue &
15th St. the Pastor of which
is Rev. Dr. F. W. Geisenhainer.
We had a pleasant time after
the opening services I made
some Statements concerning
the condition & prospects of
our Liberian Mission to which
Bro. Rice who was present
was going, then there was
a brief German address by
Rev. Geisenhainer, followed by
two English addresses by Rev.
S. Brenitz & Rev. V. L. Conrad
I then asked the Congregation
& rather audience present for
a contribution & received in

the sum of $20.40. All seemed well pleased with the Missionaries in the meeting & Bro. Rice who at my request addressed the people simply asking them to remember them & their work with them in prayer & bidding them an affectionate farewell.

Wed 15 Closed up bro Rices Instructions a letter to Bro. Kistler with their respective accounts - wrote some letters & introduction for bro. Rice - went with him about the City to procure some articles yet needed. In the evening called with Bro. Rice & wife & Mrs. Kistler on Mrs. Weigels where we had prayer together & then went to the Store. I delivered bro. Rice the papers & bade them all farewell. Returned here - Bro. Geo. P. Ockershausen called about 11 Oclock - weary

& yet not inclined to sleep. May God help our band of Missionaries & give them a pleasant & brief voyage!

Just as I was about to retire tonight Bro. Geo. P. Ockershausen came into my room & handed me as a gift for my own personal use a book of "Gray Backs" which after he left the room I found to contain $50. I hesitated to receive this large gift as I had already received so many favors from this dear & excellent brother, but he said it was for me & he insisted that I should take it. God help this benevolent & pious brother in the Lord!

Thurs. Morning. June 16 - Rose at 4 Oclock P. Started for the depot in the 6 Oclock train but feeling desirous to know how our Missionaries had spent the night & also to see them once

more I left my baggage at a Hotel & walked down to the Ship at Pier 43 East River & after spending a little time there & finding all as pleased I returned in time for the 1 o'clock train. Came on home after attending to some business with the Treasurer at Philadelphia. Found my dear wife & little ones all very well. God be praised.

Frid June 17th to Sund 19th At home very hoarse from cold.

Sat. Wrote to Mission Committee of Synod of Pa. making application for larger grants than have to be given. Also wrote brief Communications for Lutheran Observer & Lutheran & Missionary.

Mond 20th At home arranging sermon to be committed.

Tues. 21 Finished sermon & Bill in account & inclosed it to the Cor. Sec. Rev. J. Z. Senderling.

Wed. June 22. At home. Wrote to Revs. Senderling, Sheeleigh, Schmucker & Krauth.

Thurs. 23 at home

Frid 24 At home — Attended the funeral of Rev. A. C. Wedekind's little son of 4 years of age. Spoke briefly at the house — prayed &.

Sat. 25 Having promised to preach once for the Trinity People here & also having been asked by Rev. Wedekind to preach once for him as temporary I remain at home till next week

Sund. 26th Morning preached at Trinity Church — Afternoon attended Sunday School at St Johns Ch. & also preached some place in the evening at 6 o'clock

Mond. 27 At home.

Tues. 28 "

Wed 29 Wrote a letter to Rev. Hostter at Muhlenberg & sent via England.

Thurs. 30th Came to Balt. to officiate for Miss. & also to have conference

Baltimore July 1st 64

with the Ex. Com. of Home Missions-
Wed. July 1st 1864
At Baltimore- No opportunity of doing any thing here for Ex. Miss. just now- Only an informal talk with the Com. of Home Missions, as I am not prepared to accept an appointment.
Sat. July 2nd Came to Wash. City- found the way open to operate, in Ex. Sickle Church
Sund. July 3rd This morning rumors of a Rebel invasion- do not credit them- Afternoon- after preaching rumors increased & are growing to the Provost Marshals Office learned that there [illegible] a large force approaching Hagerstown- & that they are expected to invade Md.
Mond 4th A battle yesterday at Martinsburg- Union forces compelled to retreat toward Harpers Ferry. Could not go on to Middletown- Much alarm here- Return to Balt.
Tues. 5th Balt. Wrote to Bro Butler at Wash. City- visiting to

visit his church in behalf of Missions
Wed 6th Still at Balt.- rumored from Washington- Lectured that evening at Catharville.
Thurs 7th Balt. Bro. Butler sick at Philadelphia-
Frid 8th Came home
Sat 9 Having gone Bro. Baugher in planning through York yesterday & agreed to spend Sunday with him- to aid at communion & also to present claims of Missions, came over that evening & preached preparatory sermon at night-
Sund 10th Morning much alarm about Rebel invasion- Many people leaving the town- Audience small- but preached & aided Bro Baum to administer Communion- Afternoon lectured to the S.S. only small attendance- Night preached to a small audience- but made no effort for Missions. Rumors increase- Official report of defeat of Gen

Wallace at Monocacy Not much excitement.

Mond. July 11th Came home.

Tues. 12 to Thurs. 14th at home.

Frid. 15 Came to Mrs Grove to operate for Mupians - could not do so now -

Sat. 16th Came up to Hutton - here will spend Sunday.

Sund 17th Morning preached in Luth Church & also addressed the S. School - Evening lectured some place.

Mond 18th Came home. found letters from Bro. Heiges & Kistler & several of the Mission children - Bro. Heiges has not come home as he intended

Tues. 19 Wrote to Dr. Schmucker Bros. Yates & Stockfield & Mr. Kistler also to Bro. Geo. Griffin & prepared a Short article extracts from letters - for the Lutheran Observer & Lutheran & Missionary.

Thurs. 21st At home wrote to Rev. G. Z. Senderling - Read home. Today I am Forty-one years old. How rapidly time flies! How short this mortal life! How I should hasten to accomplish my work! & and yet how idle & indifferent I often am! May God help me more earnestly to labor while life yet endures! It has been pleasant to spend this day at home. Present to me & to my dear affectionate wife & little ones, who have marked the day by various little kindnesses.

Frid. 22nd Went to Philadelphia & presented drafts for $1476.07 Expended by me for the Mission & lifted my notes given therefor when receiving the money. Returned this evening after attending to some other matters.

Sat 23. Came to York Pa.

Sund. 24 Morning preached in St Pauls Church York Pa. on Missions visited hospital with Dr. Krauth

I Spoke briefly to the wounded Soldiers there, during the afternoon. Evening preached at Rev. Mains Church.

Wed. 25 Selected some books out of the library of the U.S. of St Pauls Ch. to send to Nashville Tenn. Mission - The Sunday School having granted this privilege.

Thurs 26 At home Reading.

Fri. 27 " " Studying

Thurs. 28 " Wrote to Mrs. J. Kistler remitting $71.32 for Rev. C. Kistler - Wrote to Revs. Heiges, Kistler & Rice in Asbsia & to Ex Movers at Baltimore.

Wed. 29 Wrote to Nicholas Allemus & to Gen P. Ackerslausen - Came to Sunbury - Lodge with Rev. Rhodes.

Sat 30th Rose early & took Cars for Muncy - Stopped with Rev. Parkys.

Sund. 31st Morning preached in Emmanuels Church - Afternoon preached in in South Ch. at Haughsville.

Mond. Aug. 1st 1864.

Spoke briefly at a funeral in

Muncy. Lectured at night in South Church Muncy -

Tues Aug. 2nd Rose early & Started for Zions Church above Haughsville to attend Meeting of Susquehanna Conference. Lectured before the Con. & Congregation at night - The night being cooling the people could not rest and go home till about midnight. Therefore we continued in Session discussing several questions till about that time.

Wed. 3 Rose early & Started before 6 Oclock for Haughsville & thence home. Reached home this afternoon - Some of the little ones not well.

Thurs. 4th to Sat 6th At home.

Sund 7 Morning preached in Mrs. South Ch. Sacrament & evening in the Rev. Ch. of some Elder. Found at home heard of the death of my wifes eldest brother at Phila. He was taken off very suddenly by by pernicious fever.

I Spoke briefly to the wounded Soldiers there, during the afternoon. Evening preached at Rev. Meigs's Church

Wed. 25 Selected some books out of the library of the U.S. of St Pauls Ch to send to Numbering Missions. The Sunday School having granted this privilege.

Thurs 26 At home Reading.

Wed. 27 " " Studying

Thurs. 28 Wrote to Mr. J. Kistler remitting $71.32 for Rev. J. Kistler. Wrote to Revd. Weigley, Kistler & Rice in absence & to Secretaries at Baltimore.

Fri. 29 Wrote to Nicholas Ellmaker & to Gen P. Ockershausen. Came to Sunbury-Lodge with Rev. Rhodes.

Sat 30th Rose early & took Cars for Muncy. Stopped with Rev. Parkers.

Lord's 31st Morning preached in Emmanuels Church. Afternoon preached in South Ch. at Hughesville.

Mond. Aug. 1st 1864

Spoke briefly at a funeral in

Muncy. Lectured at night in South Church Muncy—

Tues Aug. 2nd Rose early & Started for Zions Church above Hughesville to attend Meeting of the Susquehannah Conference. Lectured before the Con. Congregation at night. The night being rainy the people could not come out so came till about Midnight. Therefore we continued in Session discussing several questions till about that time.

Wed. 3 Rose early & Started before 6 Oclock for Hughesville & thence home. Reached home this afternoon. Some of the little ones not well.

Thurs. 4th to Sat 6th At home.

Lord's 7 Morning preached in Emanuels Ch. Lancaster & evening in the Presb. Ch. of some Elder. Found at home heard of the death of my wifes eldest brother at Phila. He was taken off very suddenly by typoid fever.

Tues. 9th At home till evening when went to Philadelphia

Wed 10th Attended Funeral of Mrs. Smith at Philadelphia - It was a sad sight to behold the little 4 children - now total orphans the Mother having died last visited.

Thurs. 11 At home - wrote to Revs. Perry, Williams, & Kurtz & my Mother-in-law.

Frid. 12 At home - have company.

Sat. 13 Went to Selinsgrove - Lodged with Rev. Demers.

Sund. 14 Forenoon preached for Mr. Seligmann in Eng. South Ch. & Selinsgrove also addressed the Sunday School - Afternoon preached for Dr. Zeigler in the German Reformed Church

Mond. 15 Came home - Gen. Lilly Gone - Wrote to P. M. Lightner Mynster Buehler, Geo. P. Ackerman, Yates & Porterfield & Burpitt Wells.

Tues. 16th At home till afternoon when I started for Pittsburgh on my way to Meeting of Wittenberg Synod at Springfield O. & to visit my brother in O. reached Pittsburgh at 1 o'clock

Wed 17th Called on Mrs. Lowry early in the morning. At 10 o'clock P. M. Started for Ohio O. to see my brother - Reached Newark about midnight & had to wait till next morning to go to Utica.

Thurs. 18th Reached Thomas' early Spent with him about 3 hours pleasantly & left again for Newark - Eastern train by Columbus behind time reached Columbus too late to go on to Springfield by Leonard or Xenia. Went to Delaware to see Rev. Lee but he was absent - could not go to Springfield till morning.

Frid. 19 Started at 6 o'clock for Springfield - Daylight train 5

hours on the way— Going to Mother Smith's found her quite ill & found that they had already telegraphed for my wife to come on— Waited all the evening for a reply so as to know whether my wife would start & when. No reply

Sat. 20th After an almost sleepless night we only & not hearing from Mrs. O. started to Lancaster for her. Rode all day & all night

Sund. 21 This Morning at 3 o'clock our train came to a Wreck of a freight train near Newton Hamilton where we were detained 12 hours.— that is till three this evening— Upon getting out I came on Lima & found that Mrs. Oyler had left with all the children on Friday night. I was after all this trouble & expense & disappointment of attending the synod at Springfield— I now

turn about & take the 1 o'clock train for Pittsburgh again. I knew not what to think so disappointed & worried & baffled have I been in every thing for months past that I am loosing all interest in my work & indeed in every thing good. I can honestly truly that my way seems dark— It is doubtless my own fault— but in what particular I know not. I am weary & much depressed in spirit. O Lord grant that spirit of perplexity & doubt continue. Open thou before me the way.

Mond. 22nd On the way from Lancaster to Springfield.

Tues. 23 Reached Springfield & found Mother much better. Attended the meeting of the Mill. synod during the afternoon. Night spent at Sister Maria, Bro. Thomas Mr. Bridges & me. Slept.

Wed. 24th Came here – ft. Paris O. to attend a meeting of the English District Synod of the Joint Synod with a view to enlist that body's aid in our Mission Work. Spoke during the evening with some of the members, all of whom seemed favorably disposed.

Thurs. 25th Presented the interests of our cause to the Synod. Had a somewhat lengthy discussion, but had no final action, nor do I think that they will do any thing in the cause. Some of these brethren seem to be very well disposed, & to have some breadth of view but others manifest a degree of narrow prejudice not much less than the heathen Asians to whom I was urging them to send missionaries. I might with almost

as much consistency plead the cause of these men before the table fins of the jungle.

Frid. 26th Came to Springfield – mother smith improving a little – Wrote to Englefort.

Sat. 27th Came to Dayton. Ohio.

Lord's Day 28th Morning preached in Eng. South Ch. of Dayton on the subject of missions – in the evening preached same plan again.

Mond. 29th At Dayton visiting members of the Church at Dayton & taking their contributions to missions –

Tues. 30th Finished visiting the members – Amount received about $150.

Wed. 31 Came out to Springfield where my wife still is. Wrote to Dr. Pohlman.

Thurs. Sept. 1st 1864.

At Springfield Ohio.

Frid Sept 2nd At Springfield – Wrote, Yates & Patterfield, Mrs. Thigpen & Mrs. Risher.

Sept. 3rd Wrote to Rev. W. R. Hark, & Rev. J. Kistler & J. M. Rice in Mercer.
Afternoon Came to Crosts Church to spend Sunday with Rev. G. B. Ott, pastor of this Charge.
Sund. Sept. 4th Forenoon preached at Crosts Church. Afternoon spoke briefly to Sunday School meeting at Osborn & preached at Midway; at night preached at New Carlisle.
Mond. 5th Came to Springfield wrote to Revs. Kuisely & Ruthrauff. H. H. Peden Esq. — Also to Rev. J. Z. Senderling.
Tues. 6th At Springfield. Wrote to Rev. J. C. Wedekind & Mr. Burkitt 1 Ltr.
Wed. 7th At Springfield. wrote & mailed extracts from Masonic letters for the Church Papers. Also wrote to J. Cochran Esq. & Rev. R. Newmanns.
Thurs. 8th Came to Bellefontaine Visiting friends.
Frid 9th to Sat 10th at Bellefontaine.

Sund. 11th Forenoon preached at West Liberty & addressed the S. S. Afternoon addressed the Lutheran S. S. & also the Presbyterian at Bellefontaine & at night preached in the Lutheran Church
Mond 12 Came to Findlay & lodged at the home of my dear friend J. Rev. Imhoff.
Tue. 13 Was brought here — Arcadia by Rev. Imhoff to see my mother & sister who have removed to this place. Wrote to Fatima
Wed. 14th At Arcadia. wrote to Fatima — to Alice to Ad Jones Peters.
Thurs. 15th At Arcadia — Wrote to Simon & to Mr. Cochran. Visited Hartands
Frid. 16th At Arcadia — Wrote to Thomas — Rep. Stone — & Rev. Stelley. Preached at night in this place —
Sat. 17th Wrote to Rev. J. B. Bigley. Came to Findlay
Sund 18th Morning Spoke to the S. S. of Luth. Ch. & preached Same place — Afternoon Spoke on

Findlay Sept. 1864

nisions at Zolls Church—night preached in Lutheran Chr in Findlay.
Mond. 19th At Findlay—Wrote to Miss. Lizzie M. Coy—Sister of Mrs. Kistler also to North Surface of Florence Boone Co. K. Y.—Visited Some old friends.
Tues. 20th At Findlay. Wrote to Sec. Dickl in Behalf of Mrs. Quinn & to Br. G. Rogers.
Wed. 21st Came to Carey—I met there my wife & children on their way to visit my mother at Pendleton Stay here tonight with Bro I. Funk. Sore not well.
Thurs. 22nd Susan & the children have gone to Pendleton—I today I came to Ft. Wayne.
Frid 23rd At Ft. Wayne.
Sat 24th At Ft Wayne—preached a preparatory sermon
Sund 25th Preached forenoon & aided the pastor here to administer the Communion. Afternoon addressed the S. S. At night preached

Sept 26th

ed.
Mond. 26th Remitted a draft to Geo. P. Ockershausen of New-York for $94.66. Left on train for Fort with Rev. Rathmann & Long for meeting of Synod of Northern Indiana. Stopped at Huntington during the night.
Tues. 27th Came to Camden attended meeting—spoke in the evening.
Wed 28th Attending Synod.
Thurs. 29th Attending Synod—at night preached the annual sermons.
Frid. 30th Started early for meeting of southern Illinois Synod at Pinckneyville. Ills.
Sat Oct. 1st Reached Jonesboro Union Co. at 4 o'clock—Stopped at Hotel—This morning rainy—rode to Susan Wakefield through the rain and mud about three miles to Union Church. Found the little wood in session

Stopped with a bro. P. R. Culpepper
Sund. Oct 2nd Attended services at Union Church - At night spoke on Missions to the synod & congregation. Found 3 Adventists & preached from my cave to good bro. Smith & Pohl
Mon. 4th Wrote letter to Susie & at 9 oclock took the cars for Makanda Station - at which place I got off & go into the country 4 miles to examine a small tract of land which I purchased a year or two ago. The rain which began early so increased that after walking some three miles & being wet I was obliged to stop at the House of Mr. V. R. Seyo & staid during the night. Found him quite an intelligent & kind man.
Tues. 5th This morning being inclined to return to the Station without going to see the land, Mr.

Seyo urged me not to do so but to take his horse & ride over to it. Accepting this offer I went to the place found the land & am well pleased with it - regarding it worth more than it has cost me. Returning to Mr. Seyos I took dinner & walked to Carbondale in the evening 8 ms. from Seyos & 10 from Makanda. Lodged at the "Branch House" Wed. 6th Rose early & took the cars for St Louis where I had written an appointment to preach to some Lutheran people on the subject of Missions. But on reaching this place find that on account of a political meeting at the same hour no appointment was made. I therefore after taking dinner with Rev. Sheets who resides in the country three miles I came in & took the cars for Indianapolis. Missed the connection at Mattoon & am here detained

October — Indianapolis

14 pieces. Can get no lodging as there are some one or two hundred passengers delayed here & also a regiment of Soldiers awaiting there pay & mustering out.

Frid. 7th Having got under a little sail I slept setting in a chair in a noisy car room & got uncomfortable. Wrote to Bryan. Reached Indianapolis about 6 o'clock tonight I went to Bro. Runkle's where I received a warm welcome.

Sat. 8th A very cold windy day not well liking taken cold

Sund. 9th Got a letter received here from Bro. Steigerwalt stating that Bro. Rice had reached the Nipissing & he was about to leave for Cape Rikanas & thence home. Reached here forenoon addressed S.S. afternoon & preached again at night.

Mond. 10th This afternoon came from Indianapolis to Springfield.

Oct — Findlay O.

Tues Oct. 11th Came to Findlay & thence to Beaver where my wife & children have been for two weeks with my mother. Found all well.

Wed. 12 Came back to Findlay. Lodged with Bro. Imhoff.

Thurs. 13th Came from Findlay to Mansfield. One way to Ent. C. Synod

Frid. 14th Wrote to Rev. Williams & to Rev. Kistler. Came over from Mansfield to Ashland to attend E. C. Synod. Reached at night per Nipissing.

Sat. 15 Left Ashland at 3 o'clock afternoon for Pittsburgh Pa

Sund 16 Reached this place Pittsburgh Pa at 3 o'clock this morning — Reached forenoon for Rev. Hill in Pittsburgh — afternoon at Allegheny for Rev. Gerhman at night again for Rev. Hill.

Mond. 17th took the 3 o'clock train at Pittsburgh for Baltimore reached this place at 6 o'clock this evening

Oct. 64. Baltimore

One object in coming to Baltimore at this time is to confer with the Ex. Com. of Home Missions with reference to the Mission work in the West & with reference to my accepting the position Supt of Home Missions. This evening had a conversation with some members of the Com. & I think I shall accept the position. May God direct me!

Tues. Oct 18th Attended the meeting of the Maryland Synod now in session here—made some statements in regard to the condition & prospects of our Foreign Missions & solicited the continued support of the Synod. Subject was well received & resolution was adopted to take collections in their churches.
Met the Executive Committee this forenoon & after a free interchange of views I accepted the position of Supt with a salary of $800. & traveling expenses to be paid. Afternoon attended Synod—at night attended the installation of Rev. Martin as Missionary of the Federal Hill Station.
Wed. 19th Came to Harrisburgh had conference with many of the brethren assembled here at the College Convention held yesterday & today. After one more careful review of the whole matter I today write my resignation of the Superintendency—I commit the communication to the Secretary Rev. J. Y. Sanderling that I shall cease operations in the agency the last of this month. Wrote also to my dear wife. Lodged with Bro. Conrad at Mrs. Haymeyer's.
Thurs. 20th At Harrisburgh & forenoon wrote to Revs. Klinkelman Helling & Steck

Frid. 21st Left Lancaster wrote some extracts of letters from Africa for the Church papers.

Sat. 22 Arranging accounts forenoon afternoon came to Lebanon.

Sund. 23rd Forenoon Preached in the Luth. Ch. here Lebanon Served by Rev. Schmauk. Afternoon addressed S. S. of same Ch. Night heard Dr. Conrad Speak of endowment of Colleges in Rev. Golwalds Ch.

Mond. 24 Came to Lancaster Received a letter from Jay urging us to remain until we determine whether it is best for us to remain or return here for the winter. Wrote letters to Susan & some others.

Tues. 25th Left Lancaster Wrote to Revs. Helling Rutherauff & Gastadt Have arranged to Spend next Sunday at Canton O. & thence go to Alliance to commence Home Mission work. Intend to leave tonight for Brush Valley thence to Pittsburgh & thence to Canton.

Wed. 26th This morning at 1 Oclock took the Cars for Homer Indiana Co. Pa. & thence rode on horseback to Mr. Nicholas Altemus, Brush Valley Executor of Adam Altemus by evening. Here I lodge tonight.

Thurs. 27th This morning received $257.15 cash from Mr. Altemus & his note for $30.00 due in one year - there with the $30.00 received last Spring make the amount of the Six Shares - or Six Seventh of the $1000.00 legacy.

Came back to Mr. Coys near Homer. & very rainy day.

Frid. 28th Went to Indiana to see Wm Henry. Evening came to Pittsburgh.

Sat. 29. Wrote to Mr. Buehler remitting a Check for $788.00 & my note for $79.70. Came to Canton O. where I met my family

Sund. 30th Reached at Canton in the Afternoon - on Foreign Missions.

Oct. 64. Canton

Mond. Oct. 31st Having determined today to remove from Lancaster to Canton O. I proceeded a house till Spring- & at 4 Oclock to the cars for Lancaster - traveled all night. Was very sad all night in view of our removal, as I have become much attached to Lancaster.

Tues. Nov. 1st 1864

Reached Lancaster this forenoon & at once began preparation for moving - Made arrangements for selling off part of our goods &c. Very busy all day - Received letters from Revs. Rice & Kistler informing that Mrs. Rice & Mrs. Rice have both had Night fever but are better. May the Lord preserve them! Wrote tonight till midnight arranging Mission accounts. Am very weary

Wed. Nov. 2nd Packing &c all

day & till now 12 Oclock at night

Thurs. 3rd Packing & getting ready to remove & what a busy Day! & still preparing to move very busy

Sat. 5 Today had a public sale of part of our goods - Our first experience of this kind - Would rather not repeat it. Are now nearly ready to start - what I take with me. Rec'd letter from Rev. Sunderland stating that the Committee of For. Miss. desire me to meet them at Newport next Sep. 20 & cannot go west before the last of next week at least. This evening wrote to Revs. Kistler & Mrs. Rice & to Father in Observer & Boston.

Sund. 6th Forenoon preached in 1st Pres. Church Lancaster - Afternoon briefly addressed the S.S. of Trinity Church - Evening heard Bro. Laird preach a good discourse.

Nov. 6th Lancaster Pa
Wed. Nov. 7th Finished packing up — busy till late at various matters preparatory to leaving
Thurs. 8th Rec'd early prepared goods for shipping — got all on board the C.L. at 12 Oclock Rode to Lincoln — Afternoon Wrote to Harlan Another troubled Calculations amounting to $574.15
Wed. 9th Came to Pittsburgh attending to various small duties at Lancaster — Left Lancaster with a sad heart as I had become much attached to many of the people there
Thurs. 10th Reaching Pittsburgh about 2 Oclock this morning & having some business to attend to here before going on to Canton O. where I expect to reside till Spring. I here at the Hotel Such written letters to Sec'd. Boards of Bapt. & Reuths of Philadelphia

also to Rev. Geo. Whipple of New-York City — Afternoon came to Canton O. & found my family all well. Thank the Lord.
Frid. 11 at Canton — Making some purchases of furniture &c. to commence housekeeping at this new place of residence. What are anxiety & trouble is connected with a removal! Wrote to Bro Kuekelman & Perine.
Sat. 12 Forenoon at home Afternoon came to Alliance at which point there are a few Lutheran families & therefore we have thought of commencing a mission. I lodge tonight with Mr. Miller, but have called on & talked with others. may the Lord direct us in this matter.
Sund. 13th Not being able to get an appointment made for this morning I attended preaching at the Methodist Church, heard a good discourse by Rev. Leonard Evening preached to a small audience in

the Presbyterian Church— The walking was very bad & the night cold & snowy. Felt but little power in preaching.
Mond. 14th Walked to the country nearly 4 ms. to visit the Revel family— very kind reception indeed— Returned in the afternoon & met Bro. Helling who had come down from Canton to consult in regard to the proposed mission— we also expected Bro. Smith but he did not come. Night returned to Canton
Tues. 15 Our household goods arrived today— busy fixing up
Wed 16 Thurs. 17 Fri. 18 busy at domestic matters
Sat 19th Afternoon came to Allegania— found some good Lutheran families— Lodged with Bro. Bare.
Sab 19th Morning wrote to Rev. L. A. Gotwald & to Rev. H. R. Heck Started for Wheeling— detained at

Wellsville 4 hours— there wrote to Bro. Sprecher & Rev. D. J. Berlin— arrived at Wheeling at 9 Oclock at night— was met by Bro. M. C. Horine & conducted to Bro. Bonnets lodgings at the Female Seminary.
Lord. 20th Preached forenoon at the North Wheeling Mission under care of Pittsb. Synod & served by Rev Bonnet— Afternoon addressed the Sunday school there & at the request of the Centenary Board with Wheeling Miss. where Bro. Horine has been preaching for a few weeks. & at night preached at the latter place in a Presbyterian Church now not occupied by that people. Lodge tonight with Elder Samuel Ott, of this Res. Church— A most generous & pious & intelligent family. This evening also I met the Trustees of the above Church— namely Ed. Hubbard. Sigston, Mr. Corson, & Mr. Mooney the other having removed from the place—

I secured from them the use of the Church till the first of next April.
Mond 21st Wrote to the Ex. Com. Ch. Miss. recommending the acceptance of South Wheeling or Ritchie Town as a Mission Station & the appointment of Rev. Mr. C. Horine as Missionary. Afternoon visited Rev. Beckenridge & others. Evening lectured on West Africa in the hall occupied by the South Wheeling Miss. Church.
Tues. 22 Spoke briefly to the pupils of the Seminary in the Morning & at 11 O'clock set out for Bellaire, where Dr Stelling was to spend last Sunday & remain till I came. Detained at Wellsville — where I wrote to Rev. Brain & Mr. Carter &. Reached Bellaire after dark — had a short conference with Dr. Stelling & the brethren there &

came home — to return there on Friday & preach at night. All well at home
Wed. 23d Found a large number of letters to be answered — not so comfortably fixed here yet as to feel comfortable. Wrote to Mr. Geo. B. Swedroff Canal Dover O. & to Sister Lelia. & Rev. J. W. Gordon
Thurs. 24 Forenoon attended thanksgiving services conducted by Dr. Stelling & heard an excellent discourse. Afternoon Wrote to Rev. Roth of Pitts. Mr. E. Zeigler Gettysburg Mr. G. J. Rice & Martin Mueller Esq.. Also
Fri. 25 Wrote letters to Revs. Kistler & Rice in Africa — Rev H. R. Fleck Zanesville Rev. Rev. J. H. Brown, Mr. Geo. B. Swedroff — Evening came down to Bellaire & preached.
Sat 26. The people of the contemplated Mission Church here not having yet procured a place of meeting permanently & there

being here a comfortable Church belonging to the Baptists I started out this morning to see the Trustees & procure the Church as it is unoccupied — Trustees could not act unless the request first came from some of the principal members — went out to the country first one mile & then on the other side of town to visit members — obtained written consent of all the male members I could hear of & then went to some indeed hardly to all the trustees — all willing but one — he thinks they may need the Church — but still agree that we have it half the time till they obtain a Pastor to occupy it each Sunday regularly. So this I think we shall agree. Walked today between 15 & 20 miles already. R. Roads through field & woods & over Muddy

roads — the weather having been very rainy — Came back that evening to Dr. Bells muddy weary, & hungry.

Sunday Nov. 24. Alliance — Preached here twice yesterday. That is forenoon & at night. Attendance pretty good at both. Sabbath School very good.

Monday Nov. 25. Alliance — Today I Spent in visiting those that are living out & about this place & see what sentiments or are inclined to unite with our proposed organization. I find about 40 persons here that I think will unite with us. This is very encouraging. Thank God! I return home tonight — Having just had a meeting with the Trustees of the Baptist Church here & secured in writing permission to occupy their Church each second Sunday till they can obtain a preacher who will preach each Sunday regularly.

Tues. 29th Canton – Came home last night – all well – Today wrote long final report to Ex. Com. Fr. Miss. to be presented at New-York on the 7th of next Month.

Wed. 30 Canton forenoon – Wrote to Rev. I. Frank L. Hough – Afternoon came down to Alliance & lectured on the Country Soil & productions of West Africa.

Thurs. December 1864

1st Visited some Lutheran families here in forenoon & also wrote to Ex. Com. a brief report in regard to Alliance & our prospects here. – Afternoon went to Mt. Union College 1½ mile distant to hear Ex-Secretary Chase deliver an address, on the occasion of the dedication of the New College edifice the address was an inferior one – not such as could be expected from Mr. Chase – but he was not willingly there – nor was he

at all prepared. Evening returned to Alliance & heard Bro. Stelling preach a good discourse. Also met Bro. Hoke whom I had invited there to preach next Sunday with a view to become Pastor of the proposed Wesleyan Church here & of the Church at North Georgetown.

Fri. Dec. 2nd Spent forenoon at Alliance calling upon persons expected to unite with the Wesleyan Church & introducing Bro. Hoke. – Afternoon came home all pretty well except our dear little Lizzie who has long been in rather feeble health & who at times suffers very much. & how sad this afternoon at the thought of having to leave home again tomorrow to remain absent more than two weeks. God help me, for I feel weak & depressed! I find my work difficult & laborious. Wrote to Bro. Connick at North Georgetown.

Sat. 3rd This forenoon came down from home to Albany - had a short talk with Bro. Flack & others at that place & then took cars for Pittsburgh - arriving home evening - Lodged with my dear friend & Bro. Lyday.

Lord's. 4th Forenoon heard Bro. Hill preach here Pittsburgh - & after the Sermon I made some Statements concerning Home Miss. Evening preached for Bro. Hill.

Mond. 5th Visited a few of the members of the Church here Pittsb. - & obtained subscriptions amounting to $300. - Evening took cars for Philadelphia -

Tues. 6th Reached Philadelphia at 7 Oclock - attended to some business with Bro. Brubler Treas. of Foreign Missions - preparatory to the meeting of the Com. Here learned that the Committee meeting will be held in Albany instead of New York. - At 11 Oclock took cars for New York, where

I arrived at 3 Oclock - after a little business at New-York - and a short visit to Bro. Ackerhausen took the cars for Albany at 10.50 in the evening.

Wed. 7th Reached Albany at 6 Oclock this morning - but after all the hurry & exertion to get here so early - find that the Com. will not meet till 1 Oclock today - Do not feel well. Have taken cold. The Lord direct as in the business before us.

Afternoon a long session taken up with Ref. Miss. business - a very cordial meeting - did not finish the business - Evening - had a Missionary meeting at night in Bro. Pohlmans Church - Small attendance but spirited meeting - I delivered a short address - Lodge at tonight with Bro. Potter Bro. Pohlmans daughter - whose husband - an excellent man - died a few months ago.

Thurs. 8th This morning met again - Finished Ref. Mission business.

& handed over all the books & papers to Rev. J. J. Sonderling Corr. Sec.— The meeting was very cordial— the brethren were very fraternal— My intercourse with them has been very pleasant.

Evening came down to New York, arriving at 10 o'clock.

Wed. 9th at New York— purchasing Supplies for the M. Miss— as I have agreed to purchase the orders now on hand.

Sat. 10th New York— finished the purchases for the Miss— A very stormy snowy day.

Lord's. 11th Preached morning & afternoon at St. James Church New York. Our inclement day— small audiences.

Mond. 12 This morning before day light I started from Geo. P. Haskins & went to the Jersey City ferry— & took the cars for Philadelphia. Train delayed by the severe cold— A bitterly cold day. Received welcome at New York Saturday

sion of $200. for Home Missions. Reached Philadelphia at 1½ O. Attended to some business matters settled with Mr. Brechler Treas. & at 8 O'clock took cars for Lancaster ~~M. Miss. funds on hand $2700~~ Com. Fund $3.000 Tues. 13th left Lancaster at 11 & reached Balt. at 6½ & met Received a cordial greeting from Br. Morris. as I have always done before.

Wed. 14th. Visited the pastors & some of the people here to consult about raising funds $5 00. for the benefit of the Federal Hill Mission. Wrote to Rev. Flock informing him that having received letters here from the people of Alliance O. that they would not be satisfied with him as pastor of the proposed Mission Church I could not recommend him to the Committee of Missions. Tonight letter ~~Thurs. 15th~~ rec'd for Br. Flock.

Thurs. 15th Still at Balt. Forenoon & part of afternoon spent

with Rev. H. Bishop & Esq. Lee examining the list of Mispionaries sung in the funds of the Home Miss. Soc. where they are located — how much they receive — & what encouragement is given in their reports. Much of the money I fear is not well appropriated. Rev. Bishop & I prepared business for the meeting. After Conn tonight. After Conn examined into the State of the effort on the part of the joint Committee of the Church here to raise the $500 which they promised to pay toward the Salary of Rev. Martin at Federal Hill Mission & found that nothing had been done yet, & that a draft of $100 against the Mission must be procured for as well as the $500 Salary. Tonight the Conn met at Dr. Morris' Study & had a long Session. Among the items of business transacted the following

date were especially my departure of work. That I am to visit the brethren of those Districts so far as I can & that do not cooperate with the Society & endeavor to have them form a union with the Society on the basis of its constitutional provisions. That my Mission Expenses from Lancaster Co. to Carter Co. amounting to $60. be paid. That I visit as far as I can the Missions of the East & ascertain their State & prospects & efficiency of the Missionaries & report to the Conn. That I try to secure the $100. dollars due the Maryland Union from Rev. J. B. McAfee of Kansas. The meeting was harmonious. I retire late & weary.

Frid. 16th Wrote to the people of Alliance. ~~Visited Rev. Swartz & Lady~~. Wrote to my wife. Have been busy nearly all day in soliciting subscriptions to the $600. for the Federal Hill Mission. Succeeded pretty

well. Having raised about $50. Tonight had a long talk with Rev. Swartz & wife about their going to Alliance O. They think favorably of it. May the Lord direct them! Retire late & weary.

Sat. 17th This morning set out to finish the subscription, but having met with Br. Swartz I at his request accompanied him to see Swartz to consult him about Br. Swartz going to Alliance. The Dr. favors it. Rest of the day spent in soliciting subscriptions to the $600. Sad work - myself tempt- much talk - much crookedness - scales of complaint - "Poverty" in reasoning + "limited means" displayed in gayeous apparell & perruptions living!! Have been on my feet nearly all day & till ten o'clock tonight. May God give me patience to be faithful in this work & may He abundantly prosper it!!!

Sund. 18th Morning rode with Mr. J. M. Brandel to Canton & East Baltimore to preach in a little Lutheran Church there, but owing to something being wrong with the heating apparatus there could be no fire & we had no services. Afternoon addressed the Sunday School of Mem. M. Luth. Ch. Also later preached in Zion Luth. Ch. Night attended services at Federal Hill Mis. & heard Dr. Martin preach a good discourse. Lodge tonight with Dr. Morris.

Mond. 19th Rose early - wrote to Revs. Rice & Kistler in behalf of Rev. Sonderling & to my wife. Finished the sub. for Federal Hill Mission. Had a long talk with Br. Swartz about his going to Alliance, but having called his council together I learned from their utter unwillingness to have him go, he now declines the invitation to Alliance. Rode a short ways out to the Ex.

Conv. about the effort in behalf of the Fed. Veil Mup.

Tues. 20th Left Baltimore at 9 Oclock & Came on to Lebanon Pa to see bro Gotwald about going to Hilliard - Remain here to night after a long talk - he cannot decide the case.

Wed 21st Came over to Harrisburgh in the morning - there wrote to Rev. Ruthrauff. & to Mr. J. P. Eckenbrode Sews. At 1.40 afternoon took the train for Altoona, but owing to the disabling of the engine & the heavy fall of snow did not reach this place till after Midnight, & it was then too late to go out to Summerville where Bro. Berlin whom I want to see, lives - I were therefore I lodge & stay till morning & am obliged to rest best I can on a bench as I can get no bed. This afternoon & tonight while the gay & frivolous passengers were

indulging in extravagant mirth I was enabled to abstract my mind & enjoyed much in silent prayer to God upon my work - which now presses heavily upon my soul. One great difficulty which I meet is the want of men suitable for the Mupim work. May raise up for us more men having the true Mupim spirit.

Thurs. 22nd Went out this morning to Summerville & had a full conference with Bro Berlin; I find him willing to engage in the Mupim work, but unable to leave his present field before midde of March. Am quite unwell today owing to loss of rest & cold. Returning to Altoona for the mail train to Pittsburg & I leave here written to Rev. P. G. Bell - J. S. Williams & — Butler. I now await the ~~train~~ 4.40 train.

Dec. 64 Pittsburgh

Frid. Dec. 23rd Arrived at Pittsburgh this morning at 2 Oclock- called on a few persons there & received subscriptions to Home Mission amounting to $250. Taking the 2 O. afternoon train for home, had the pleasure of seeing my dear friend & Bro. Dr. Sprecher on the train & having a long conversation with him on church affairs- reached home at 9 Oclock, & found my dear family well.

Satt. 24th Evening came to Alliance to preach tomorrow.

Sunday 25 Preached morning & evening here- Alliance- but had not large audiences as my letter did not reach the brethren in time for notice in the town papers.

Mond. 26th Came home from Alliance. Wrote to Revs. Heck & Rev. Ockershausen.

Tues. 27th At home- Wrote to Revs. L. B. Grimald, J. Evans, J. W. Gruelin, J. W. Fitch, R. F. Sels, & Dr. J. H. Officer

Wed. 28th At home

Thurs. 29 At home forenoon wrote to Rev. Brown Having had letters from the Council & members of the Churches at New Philadelphia & Canal Dover to visit them, with a view to aid in settling some difficulties in that Charge & being urged by Bro. Stelling the pastor there to go at this time, I left home this afternoon with a heavy heart for Ohio. While waiting for the Southern train at Alliance I wrote letters to Mr. O. Follett, Pres. Sec. Lay. Ohio R. R.- to J. Myers- Gen. Ticket Agt. Pitts. & Ft Wayne & Chi. Ry. & to Rev. J. Berlin. Talked a little with the persons expecting to enter our Mission Church here Alliance & found them more encouraged & more earnest than ever before. It seems that my last visit here did good. The Lord be praised. What effort is made in these new fields? Reached

New Philadelphia about 10 Oclock I lodged with Rev. Otis. Talker till midnight I retired very sad, at the State of things there. Frid. 30th at New Philadelphia. Attempting to reconcile differences in the Church here.
Sat. 31 Still at Philadelphia Penn.

January 1865

1st at Philadelphia forenoon submitted a compromise to the two parties in the Ch. but it was not received. It however may be yet. Spoke to the Sunday School. After noon preached at Canal Grove & detaining the members of the Church advised them with the people at Bear Run & Strausburgh to form a Charge independent of Philadelphia. The proposition was pretty well received. hope the plan will be adopted

Monday Jan. 2nd Rode with Mr. Bair to ~~Brookfield~~ Bear Run to see about the union of the Churches in a Charge. Arranged that the members of the three Churches ~~should~~ shall meet at Canal Lock Saturday Jan. 14th. Evening come home. All pretty well.
Tues. 3rd at home. wrote to Martin Buehler remitting $23.36 from S.S. of Emmanuels Ch. New Phila for Sop. Miss.
Wed. 4th at home Wrote to Revs. Sonderley - Brown - Williams - Horine - Bishop & Gotwald.
Thurs. 5th at home - Wrote to Revs. Bealer, Ruthrauff - Hunkleman, & Ort & Bro. Rev. Gotwald.
Frid 6th at home forenoon Wrote to Gen. P. Ackershausen. Afternoon came down to Alliance. Wrote to Rev. Widekind & to Mr. Enoch Lewis Esq. Soon to lecture here tonight - Feel really sad

So much labor & care are
needed to create & sustain an
interest in these new & hut-
ling towns on the R. R.
I long to be more at home
& to labor more at one place.
But just now feel sure
that I should continue
in my present work.
May God help me to do
it well. I feel more &
more the necessity of leaving
out of view all considerations
& motives except that of
real usefulness to the cause
of Christ. Yet how hard to
hold myself steadily to such
a purpose as this! But
I am resolved still to try
& may my Great Helper
afford me all needful aid!
I have come here to hold
meetings for a week or more
at nights & may the Lord
make me abundantly useful
here! Lectured here tonight.

Sat. 7th left Alliance — Wrote
to Revs. Swarts, Hay, Ehren-
feld, Calder, Fenney, Preacher &
Mr. Nash & Sutphen.
Sunday 8th Forenoon preached
to a small audience at Al-
liance — Deep snow roads not
broken very cold. Night preached
at Alliance again — audience better
Monday 9th Morning wrote to
J. M. Stilling Synod Sever
[illegible] left the train for
Pittsburgh where I design to
go today & finish my Sab-
-bath Labors here & Home Sup.
Reached Pittsburgh at 4 O'clock.
Tues. 10th Got a list of Members of
Pittsburgh Church & called on a
few for contributions — A very rai-
-ny day. Became acquainted
with a young bro
who I hope will become a
home Missionary.
Wed. 11 Finished Soliciting con-
-tributions & have now obtained
in this congregation — Eng. Luth

eran Church of Pittsburgh Rev. Reuben Hill pastor The sum of $1.004 a large contribution. Lectured for bro. Hill this evening abn very tired having been on my feet all day. Have just had a long talk with bro. Bell on the subject of some ministers. He is thinking of entering the work. Have just written a brief report to the Ex Conn. It being now after 1 Oclock I have concluded to take the 2 Oclock train for Alliance.

Thurs. 12th Reached Alliance at daylight. Met bro. Burns who came over on purs. with a view to become pastor here. Spent the forenoon in visiting the people with with bro. B. & introducing him to their acquaintance. At noon took the train for home & have found all well. Thanks God.

Have just read a large number of letters that arrived in my absence. Some of them from some of the Missionary brethren who are discouraged & dispatisfied with their fields & desire to change others urging me to visit them at once. Their grievances & disappointments after my prostration from labor & want of rest are almost more than I can bear. I have sought relief in prayer & to some extent have found it. But Oh this continual burden & the mind! These perplexing cares that seem to drink up my spirits & exhaust all my strength. Blessed Jesus! This work is thine. I wish it were thine personally as then will thy strength be!

This evening wrote to Revs. Rutherauff Lela, Horine, & Mr. Ockershausen.

Frid. 13th Left home for Alliance & home for Canal Dover at noon. Visited some at Alliance. Wrote to Mr. William P. Weyman.

Reached Canal Dover at 9½ at night. Not well.

Sat 14th At Canal Dover - Jerem wrote to Le. Morris & Rev. J. B Kunkleman. Tonight bro. H. - J. Watkins met me here with a view to become pastor. Preached tonight in the Meth. ch. of this place - & after services rode with bro. Jonas Baer to his home near Bond Run Church 4½ miles from Dover. Bro. Watkins along.

Sunday 15 Forenoon preached at the United Brethren Church near Bond Run - the Lutheran Church being too much out of order to be occupied - after services called together the brethren & urged on them the duty of securing a pastor - they agreeing to make the effort along with Canal Dover I made an appointment for Bro. Watkins next Sunday afternoon. Afternoon preached

at Canal Dover & detaining the members proposed to them to form a charge with Bond Run & recommended to them to call bro Watkins & they agreed to hear him with that view & I made appointment for him next Sunday morning here. At night preached in the Methodist Church here - the pastor being sick. Met a few of the members afterwards at bro Schillings & had a long conversation with them about the affairs of their Church.

Monday 16th Wrote a short report to the Ex. Com. visited home with bro. Watkins & am to take the cars for Alliance at 9 oclock. Reached Alliance at 9½ Oclock - Lodge here tonight

Tues. 17 Came home early. Spent the day visiting at Mr. Rathmans -

Wed. 18th Wrote application for licensure of Bro. Watkins by the Resident of Wittenberg Synod ~~which~~ & remitted it to the Pres. Rev. S. Summers. Wrote to Rev. Godbin.
Thurs. 19th Wrote a Constitution for the proposed Church at Alliance. Wrote to Chas. L. Hinrichs at Lancaster, replying to Brent Marshall that my certificate of enrollment had come to Alliance. Heard Rev. Brown preach.
Frid. 20th Wrote to Church Council at N. Georgetown & to Rev. Dr. Joseph Holbrick Cor. Sec. of Ann. Pitts. Syn. — Spent the day in visiting among the people here with reference to organization on Sunday. Preached at night.
Sat. 21st Still at Alliance visiting among the people. Now have 34 names to be admitted to membership.

tomorrow.
Sund. 22nd After a sermon by Bro. Brown I proceeded to organize the Church. First the members by letter were received, 35 in number. Second those by profession of faith 3 in number. Third the Constitution which I had prepared was adopted. Fourth Officers were elected. The organization being now complete the Church proceeded to elect a pastor whereupon Rev. J. H. Brown was unanimously elected. Immediately the officers elected and officiated
Afternoon Preached a short discourse on the Sacrament & Bro Brown consecrating the elements invited the communicants.
Night Rev. Brown preached. The exercises were well attended & the audience was very respectable & attentive. I formally presented after after noon Sermon a neat communion set donated to

the Church by Mrs. Wayman of Pittsburgh Pa. A Collection of sixteen dollars was taken at the close of Communion service to defray her Rail expenses. Thanks to God for this very encouraging Success! This undertaking has cost me much labor & anxiety, but it has richly repaid me. May God visit this people! May Christ the Head of the Church continue with it to the end!

Thursday. 23rd This forenoon ~~wrote extracts of~~ made a brief record of the origin of the Altoona Church in a Record Book which I left with their Council. Also wrote a brief Report to the Conf. & at noon came home. All well.

Afternoon wrote to Rev. Gotwald & Mrs. E. L. to Mrs. Eckenbrenner.

Fres. 24th At home wrote to Rev. L. Fenner & Mrs. Wayman

an of Pittsburgh Pa. Also Bro. Smithbaugh, Gf. Gy. Bell & R. F. Sels. & Mr. Mosh Gutshall & Mr. B. Shirk. Also Mrs. J. M. Schillong & Mr. Emery Miller

Wed 26 Afternoon went to Danville to prepare with reference to Conference. No encouragement to come here late.

Thurs. 26th At home wrote Quarterly Report & letter to Sr. Morris & to Gy. W. Leedsering.

Fri. 27th Wrote to Rev. Brown & prio. am preparing to go to Mt. Vernon & Thence to Indiana. Came as far as Hanes Gap & here I remain with Bro Fenner tonight. Wrote here this evening a long letter to Sr. Greenawalt concerning the affairs of the Church at N. Philadelphia & in reply to a letter from him.

Sat. 28th Came to Mt Vernon where I was met at the depot by Bro. Smithbaugh

Mt. Vernon

who has been laboring here for about 4 weeks with a view to effect a Lutheran Organization - last Sunday he organized with 33 members. Preached this evening.

Sund. 29th Morning addressed the Sunday School - Preached at 10½ Oclock - Held a business meeting immediately after services for the purpose of adopting a Constitution & making some arrangements for a temporary supply of pastor. The Constitution that I presented was adopted & Bro. Sigmaugh was chosen supply. Preached again at night to a large & attentive audience.

Monday 30th Wrote a brief Report of this place to the Committee & also a letter to Bro. Bikle. Preached at night to a large audience.

while here I have been lodging with my uncle Dr. John Officer, who has been residing here for many years. I have had a very pleasant time with him & his excellent family.

Mon. 31 Wrote to my wife & now await the train for Newark where I wish to prospect a little in the Wilson case. Reached Newark at 3 Oclock - Came out this evening to Bro. Clemmer's & here spend the night - have had a long consultation with him & visit our prospects at New ark - I fear they are not very good.

Wed.

February - 1865

1st Came into town Newark this morning - called on a few Lutherans - only a few here - not many I think of much means or force of character

2d/65/ Newark – Springfield

can be found in or around the place. Called in Rev. Gilbreath & obtained his consent to have the St Johns Church near Mt. Vernon connected with Mt. Vernon – & his permission to resign it with a view thereto as soon as a suitable pastor can be obtained for the two together. At noon took the cars for Springfield – where I arrived in the evening – heard bro Hites preach & had a consultation with the brethren about Mission matters. Visited my ever excellent sister Mrs. Rogers. – Wrote tonight to bro Hesling.

Thurs. 2nd Wrote home – Called on bro Orr whose brother had visited the Charlottsville Charge at my request & found that the latter would not accept the call if extended – Dec again as this

appointment – Lord help me in this perplexing work!

Afternoon – took Cars for New Castle Indiana – stopping at Lafayette three hours – had a talk with some of the leading members about my taking subscription & there for Home Missions. Evening took Cars – delayed two hours at Richmond, & reached New Castle after 1 o'clock at night – Put up at Hotel – Friday Feb. 3rd Called on bro Benjamin Shirk – with whom I lodged more than six years ago when here. Was received most cordially. But as being Clerk of the Court & it being now in session here he was there absent all the day so I have had a few words alone – Helped privilege to have a few hours free from interruption for reflection & prayer.

Feb. 65. New Castle Ind

Read some to day - Wrote to each of my dear little girls, & to Rev. Rabin.

Sat. 4th At New Castle still Wrote to Mrs Hair, Rev. Bell & Rev. Hamilton.

Afternoon preached preparatory sermon. Night preached again.

Sund. 5th Preached forenoon & administered the Communion Night preached again - had good audiences & good attention. A good day. The Lord be praised! Bro. Benjamin Shuck with whom I lodge is a most excellent man.

Monday 6th Wrote to Rev. Sinsabaugh & to Lutheran Church Council at Mt. Vernon O. Labored in Western Africa at night. Wrote to Rev. Geo. Seiler.

Tues. 7th Wrote to Susan & Mr. Eckes Lutheran forenoon - Afternoon went on train 12 miles to Middletown - thence rode horse-

back 4 miles to Rich Woods Ch. & preached at 2 o'clock Evening preached again at School House near bro. Sayres Tarried with bro. Sayres.

Wed. 8th Met several of the principal members of the Rich Woods Church at bro Sayres to consult about the arrangements to form the Church & support the pastor. Had pleasant meeting. Afternoon came back to New Castle. Wrote to Rev. Sela-

Thursday Feb. 9th ~~New Castle~~ left New Castle with bro. Shuck to go to R.R. Station to take cars for Charlottsville. Reached Charlottsville afternoon. Called on a few Lutheran people - conclude that as Coelebaugh will not unite with this church as a charge we cannot put new life into any thing for it. Evening took cars for Fair Break down - detention at

Richmond all night
lodged at the Guilt House
Frid. 10th took Cars for Cincin
nati reached here at 2
Oclock - Several letters - one
from home stating that my
dear wife has been very
ill. She exceedingly sick this
evening. Wrote to Bro. Wate
kins & Lodge brought with
bro. Henry Smith - with
whom my wife excellent
& aged mother & also sister
Libbie spend the winter - If
all were well at home could
feel happy.
Sat. 11th Rose early Wrote
to ~~Bro.~~ Rev. Mr. Ott. Bro. Heis
ning & my wife. came
over to Covington to meet
bro. Parker who is to take
me to the Church near
New Liberty where I am to
spend the Sunday. While
Waiting here at the Ellerton
House I wrote to bro. Geo. Griffin

Offerman came out with
bro. Nash before to his house
& preached at night in
Ebenezer Church near by.
Sunday Feb. 12th Morning
preached at Hopeful Church
to a pretty large audience -
Many of the roads were very
rough & the weather very
cold. Afternoon rode back
to bro. Parkers & at night
preached at Ebenezer Church
to full house. Baptized a
child of bro. Carpenters -
I find here a great many
that are fully in sympathy
with the Rebel cause & they
are about as disloyal to the
Church as to the Government.
But they are turning gum
a little & prayer if them
will before long come over
to the right stand. I have
advised forbearance on the
part of the loyal members.
With the others I had little chance to
speak

Berne Co. Ky. Feb. 65

Mond. 13th Wrote to Rev. Gotwald & Ehrenfeld & to Mr. Heinitsh. By Greenwald & Uncle Webb. Preached at night at Ebenezer Church. Lodged at Bro. E. Carpenter.

Tues. 14th Came to Cincinnati.

Wed 15 At Cincinnati - Wrote to Rev. Stuck & to my wife.

Thurs. 16 Rose early at Cincinnati & took cars for New Castle Indiana. Reached here at 12½ o'clock. Found Bro Bell here. People seem pretty well pleased with him. Wrote to Revs. Sebo, Finsabarg by & my wife. & Rev. J. Funkleman.

Frid 17th At New Castle - Wrote to Ch. Council at Rich Woods, to Rev Bishop, Settlemoyer, Rathmuff. L. H. Walkley Esq. & Mr. Ockerman Sen.

Sat 18th At New Castle - not very well today - wrote to Rev. S. H. Meyhe -

Sund. 19th At New Castle. Forenoon

I evening preached in the Luther an Ch. Afternoon addressed the S. S. in the United Brethren Ch. Did not speak with ease today - By throat being sore & my voice very husky. I fear that my voice is beginning permanently to fail. I retire tonight thankful for good of heart.

Mond. 20th At New Castle - Wrote a brief Report to the Ex. Com. also a letter home & one to Rev. S. P. Harrington Heard Bro. Bell preach tonight - He has told me he will accept. Thank the Lord this case is disposed of & hope it will do very well.

Tues. 21st Came to Springfield - Stopping a while at Dayton - where I received two bundles of letters from Rev. Rice & Kistler in Syria - some for me & others for their friends & acquaintances. This evening attended Anniversary exercises of the Excelsior Society of

Springfield O. Feb. 1865

Mitt. College. Performances not at all equal to those of the previous generally heretofore. Wed. 22 Wrote from Springfield to Rev. Sendering Mt Gilead Mrs. Mc Coy & inclosed to ~~her~~ last to them all letters from Syria also wrote to Rev. J. W. Gudlin & forwarded letters to Lutheran Observer to Mr E. Zeigler, Mr. L. Reichard Mr John Sheibly. Sat night spoke briefly in the Lutheran Church Springfield & at 9 P.M. took cars for Bellefontaine which I reached near midnight.

Thurs. 23 Forenoon at Bellefontaine O. in conference with bro. Gudlin about some impressions in Mitt. Syria. & with bro. Herbert about a mission among the Freed men of the South. Afternoon took Cars for Ft. Wayne Indiana. Delayed at Forest till near

2 o'clock at night. Wrote from Forest to my dear wife & to my brother-in-law Griffin.

Frid. 24th Reached Ft. Wayne this morning at day light. Find that Brother Ruthraff cannot go with me to Bryan Williams Co. O. as agreed & that owing to the State of the roads I cannot go across the country - so I change my plan & visit Elphart first. Wrote to bros. Heigard, Leasy, & Hunkleman.

Sat. 25th Rose early & started from Ft. Wayne to South Bend where I arrived late in the evening - & called on bro. C. & B. Uhl with whom I lodged. Rain all day.

Sund. 26th A disagreeable day. Forenoon attended services at the Presbyterian Church afternoon attended the Sabbath School there & at night preached in same place

Feb. 1865 Elkhart Ind.

Wend. 27th Called on some of the Lutheran members at South Bend this morning & then came down to Elkhart where Bro. Lelo has just located at my request. Afternoon spent in conference with Bro. Lelo. Sun. 28th Visited with Bro. Lelo the Trustees of the Baptist Church heal (Elkhart) & secured from them the use of the building at least for a few months & perhaps for a year. Evening wrote a brief report to the Committee.

Wed. March 1st 1865.

Morning at Elkhart wrote to Rev. R. Hill & Rev. John Bunn. Reached Bryan Ohio at 2 Oclock. Having not received a letter as I expected from Bro. Long I knew of no one to call on here. After an hour or two I found some Lutherans belonging to the Ger-

man Church served by Rev. C. Reutter - found him & was by him introduced to a Bro. Brench with whom I lodge. Received letters from my wife, Dr. Morris, & Bro. Ockerman.

Thurs. March 2nd Wrote from Bryan to Mrs. O'Neil - Dr. Morris - Rev. Watkins, & Mr. Ockerman & Rev. A. B. Myers. Met Bro. Long here this afternoon & after a conference with him called the members that I have visited at least the principal men together to consult. Met at the Bro. Wards Colored Shop - Bro Long being present Bro. Long to visit more & report & I to come again & remain a few days.

Frid 3rd Rose before day at Bro. Wards & took the cars for Toledo. Called on Bro Detwiler but finding that he was about to remove I did not enter further examination.

Evening came down to Shelby & lodged with Mr. Summers.
Sat March 4th Came to Centreville called on several of the Brethren who informed me that they wished Mr. Foust to preach for them & that he would do so if the people of Neads would release him. Went to Neads Ford Came to Mr. Summers & Lodged with Mr. Good bread.
Sunday 5th Addressed S. S. in the Morning. Reached on Mr. Summers premises at 2 Oclock P. M. Heard Mr. Foust preach at night. Called principal members together they met willing to let him go to Centreville Mond. 6th Came to Centreville Confered with Mr. Priority & Came on to Shreve where I stopped a few hours with Mother & Sisters & then came on home by 11 Oclock at night All well.

Tues. 7th Numerous letters some from abroad Forwarded to Mr. Sendeling. Wrote to Rev D. Fischer, J. Berlin & Mr. Felker.
Wed. 8th At home.
Thurs. 9 Went to Wooster in search of a home to rent & on return journey. Wrote to Schuyler Bird. 10th Went after to Akron & engaged boarding for my family with my mother & sister who are about to remove from there to Fredericksburg. Came home at night.
Sat. 11th Wrote to Rev. Kunkle-man, Atkinson, Summers, & Dr. Morris.
Sunds 12th At home. The only Sunday that I have spent here since moving to this place Delightful to spend a peaceful Sunday with my family. Heard Mr. Stelling preach in the forenoon & at night I preached for him.

Canton O. March 1865

Mond. 13th Wrote to Rev. S. H. Brown remitting him $75— the amount due him for his first quarters service at Alliance.

Tues. 14th At home— Wrote to Revs. Brewer, Swartz & Phil. Eggers, Crigler & Mr. Seyo.

Wed 15th At home

Thurs 16th At home

Frid. 17th Having heard that there are some Lutheran people settling in the vicinity of Akron I came up here today— Called on Rev. C. Crouse & Judge Pitkin with him.

Sat. 18th Made considerable search for Lutherans in town during the morning but found none— besides Mr. Crouse. But having heard of some families that have lately removed from Pa. to a neighborhood 3 mls. east of town I walked out there to see. Henry Metz. &c they appear as Lutheran Members— & they are

Akron O. March 1865

anxious to have a church. Came back in the evening to Akron.

Sund. March 19th Preaching addressed a small S. S. in the Ger. Ref. Ch. of Akron. Also preached in the Place forenoon & afternoon attended a Union meeting at the Congregationalist Ch & aided in its administration by request of the pastor &c. Preached at night Lectured in Ger. Ref. Ch.

Mond. March 20th Came home today— or rather tonight— Hoping found quite a few more Lutherans in Akron.

Tues. 21st Making preparations to move as I can rent no house in Canton. Will send my family to Fredericksburg to stay with my mother till I can decide what to do.

Wed. 22nd At home preparing to move—

Thurs. 23rd At home— Packing.

March 1865 - Canton

Frid 24th At home - wrote to Rev. Kunkleman remitting $50 for Rev. Keach - to Dr. Keath & Editor Faith Observer - & to Rev. Bishop.

Sat. 25th Came to Mt. Vernon to arrange for forming Mt Vernon & St Johns Churches into a Charge & procuring a Pastor for them. This evening rode out to the neighborhood of St Johns - hoping to see Rev. Gilbreath but he did not come. Returned to town.

Sund 26th Morning briefly addressed the S.S. at Mt Vernon & then rode to St Johns & preached. Also after Service spoke to the people about forming the new Charge, but possessed no definite action as Bro. Gilbreath was not present. The people seemed to prefer Bro. H. H. Nyes. - Afternoon went to Mt Vernon & held a meeting of the Ch. members relative to the same matter. They agreed that I should give Bro. Nyes to visit them Night, believed on Wed. Afternoon at Faith Ch. Pat. Avenue.

Mond. 27th Took early train for Mansfield - thence to Highland to see Bro. Nyes - he gone to country - went after him - walked 7 or 9 miles - did not find him - came back to Highland & invited his charge - hoping to have arranged for his visit to Mt Vernon.

Tues. 28th Came home late at night.

Wed. 29th Packing up to move

Thurs. 30th Finished packing up - Now are nearly ready to take my family to Fredericksburg where they will board with, my mother for a few weeks at least. Wrote to Bro. Summers.

Frid. 31st Came with my family to Fredericksburg - My wife quite unwell - Found all our friends quite well.

12

Saturday April 1st 1865.
At Fredericksburg – The few goods that we brought from Canton here arrived today. Busy all afternoon in unpacking & fixing up.
Sunday April 2nd Preached morning & evening in the M. E. Church of Fredericksburg.
Mond. 3rd Busy fixing up. at Fredericksburg.
Tues. 4th At Fredericksburg. – Wrote to Gov. Lee. Hears Esq. – David Wordsworth, E. Wells, Rev. H. M. Brewer, Rev. A. H. Leighe, Rev. J. Shaver

Journal
April 5th 1865
to

April 5th 1865

Rose early this morning & took the train for Orrville & thence for Pittsburgh to collect some unpaid subscriptions to Home Missions. Reached Pittsburgh early in the evening & lectured for Rev. Hill in the Luth. Church. Lodge with my dear friend & Bro. G. H. Leyday.

Thurs. April 6th at Pittsburgh

Frid. 7th Finished collecting at Pittsburgh wrote to S. Stover Canton inclosing a draft for $50 also wrote to my wife & Rev. Brelin,

I at 1.30 took cars for Baltimore &c

Sat. April 8th Reached Baltimore early this morning – After consultation with some of the Cen. have concluded to go on to Washington City. Handed over money to the treasurer &c – Have made arrangements for a committee meeting on Mes. next – Have finished today, reading the volume by Hon. J. Giddings entitled "The Exiles of Florida". In the light of the awful disclosures made there the justice of the fearful calamities now falling upon the Supporters of the Slave power of the South became apparent. The perfidy the injustice & cruelty practiced by Slaveocrats & others, through them, by the U.S. Government are almost beyond belief. Came to Washington this evening. Lodge with Bro Butler.

Sunday 9th Morning addressed

the Lutheran S. S. – on the Subject of Ob. Mis. I got a contribution of $25. Afternoon went with Bro. Butler to Lincoln Hospital & preached there also engaged in other labors among the Patients. Night preached in Luther Church in Wash.

Mond 10th This morning the great guns in the fort about the city commenced afout daylight to fire in honor of the Surrender of Gen. Lee to Lieut. Gen. Grant on yesterday & all the day the city has been jubilant over the great event.

Bro. Butler & I went to Alexandria & spent most of the afternoon there in attempts to learn the prospect of founding a Lutheran Ch. Found a few Lutheran people there, but most of them are there only temporarily – being

in the employ of the War Department. Returned this evening to Washington.
Tues. April 11th Came up from Washington to Baltimore this morning I have spent the day in consultation with Dr. Morris & Bro. Bishop. Wrote to Rev. A. H. Myers.
Wed. 12th at Baltimore – Examining papers & record books of the Home Miss. Soc. Evening wrote to my wife & to Dr. Ziegler.
Baltimore April 13th Wrote to Rev. L. B. Grunwald. – Evening came down to Washington City, expecting to preach for brother Butler, but the demonstrations everywhere to be made on account of our recent victories prevented our holding services. Went out through the city to see the illuminations. These by far surpassed all that I had ever seen. In most parts of the city one could have read

ordinary print with ease.
Fri. 14 Forenoon – being Good Friday I preached for bro. Butler – afternoon went to Alexandria to prospect some for services. Returned in the evening –
Sat. 15th Last night heard much noise on the streets, but did not learn the cause of it till morning, when on rising I learned the sad fact that President Lincoln was assassinated last night at 11 Oclock at Fords Theatre only some three squares from where I lodged. Today all business is discontinued & all public places & most private houses are draped in mourning. The whole population seems depressed & sad.
Sund. 16th Morning attempted to go to Alexandria to fill my appointment there, but all travelling suspended into & out of Washington on account the efforts now

6 April 1865 Washington City.

made to discover the assassin of Pres. Lincoln, I am unable to go. Returned to Rev. Byles & briefly addressed the S.S. — also attended Services there, heard bro. Butler preach & assisted him in administering the Communion. Afternoon, went with bro. Butler to Lincoln Hospital & spoke briefly to the Soldiers in the Chapel. At night preached in St Pauls Church Wash. City.

Monday April 17 Came to Balt[imore] called on some of the Lutheran Ministers & people — at night attended Sund. School anniversary of Monument St. Luth. Ch.

Tues. 18th — This morning I start homeward — though not direct — & I do so with a heavy heart because I have now spent some ten days hereabouts to but little purpose — not having accomplished the object of my mission. May the Lord direct me in future so that my life may not be in vain!

Came as far as Hanover on my way to Gettysburg & here missing the Cars spent delay at the Junction — have determined to remain till tomorrow evening.

Wed. 19th at Hanover — made a brief address to a very large audience in the German Reformed Ch. on the occasion of the funeral of Pres. Lincoln.

Now am about to start to Gettysburg. Have received here at Hanover for Home Missions $91.68.

Thurs. 20th at Gettysburg — Sent by Dr. Morris $92.68 of Home Mission Funds to the Treasurer.

Frid. 21st Came to Lancaster — called on a few friends here.

Sat. 22nd Rise at 3 Oclock & took

Philadelphia Pa. April 65

the early train for Philadelphia - Called on Rev. Hutter to see about making an effort among his people for Home Missions - arranged to preach for him tomorrow morning & after preaching to mention the claims of our cause to the people, & Superintendent went to Germantown & addressed the Sunday School of the Church served by Rev. Colbert. Evening heard Rev. Hodet preach.

Second April 24th Came to Pittsburgh - (Rev. Hutter thinking that I could not at this time operate among his people & agreeing to arrange for me to do it.) At Pittsburgh got Mr. E. Rahms subscription of $100, & then came on to Canton O. where I stay to-night with Rev. Stallings.

Tues. 25th Took the early train westward for Orville & was

am delayed here 4 hours for the train to Fredericksburg. While waiting here I employed reading 4 Titcomb's letters to the Jewess. & volume of Poe with 4 excellencies.

Reached Fredericksburg this evening - found all well as usual numerous letters - Wrote to Rev. Mr. Reynolds & Kunkleman.

Wed. 26th At Fredericksburg. Wrote to Rev. Jb. H. Myers, R. F. Sels, Chas. A. Stick, & Mr. Frey.

Thurs. 27th

At Fredericksburg - Wrote to Dr. Morris & to Mr. Seisenring - remitting $100. - in due bill.

Fri 28th This afternoon came up to this place - Clinton C. - to ascertain the prospect of forming a pastoral charge composed of these & some little towns on Texas thus R. R. Lodge tonight with Dr. Oberlin.

Sat. 29th Came to Bristol where we have a small Church which I

April 65. Clinton

think of taking into the charge. Made arrangements for preaching here tomorrow forenoon. Called on some of the members. Lodge with Br. John Rumbaugh.

Found Apr. 30th.

Morning addressed the S.S. at Bristol & preached there at 10 A.M. to a good congregation though the appointment was made only on Sat. evening. After preaching proceeded to the meeting present the proposal to form a charge which met a most hearty approval. Mr. Rode with Br. Wall to Clinton & preached again at 2 to a good attendance & attention. Evening attended a Bible Society Meeting & made a brief address.

Mond. May 1st 1865.

This morning visited Green C. H. found a few more Lutheran people lately come in from Pa. Some of them quite anxious to have a Church

here - after a few hours visiting came back to Clinton & preaching & communion and visited Fulton & called on some members, whom I found also desirous to have regular preaching - as they have not had for some time - Returned to Clinton & heard Br. Stelling preach a discourse on the death of President Lincoln.

Tues. May 2nd Came to Frederick City.

Wed. 3rd Wrote to Revs. V. Miller, Thos. Drake & W. Frysday & to Mr. Martin Buehler, Mrs. John Rumbaugh & to the Sunday School of the Sixth Ch. at New Wilmington Pa. Tonight, wrote to Revs. Kistler & Rice in Baltimore. Had this afternoon & tonight the pleasure of a visit from Br. Heiges.

Thurs. 4th Rode early this morning & started at 5 o'clock for Springfield. Br. Heiges going with me to Danville. At Danville wrote to Br. Pohlman

Springfield May. 1865

Came on to Bellefontaine & here failing to make connection I remain till morning. Had long interview with Bro. Godbie about church matters in bounds of Wittenberg Synod. Lectured for Bro Godbie tonight.

Wed. 5 Left the 4th train this morning for Springfield. Held an interview with the pastoral Theological Class about the fields of labor into which they desire to enter at the close of the Seminary who met here by Threnfold & him a talk about the same matter as he has just resigned.

Sat. 6 Came to Dayton expecting here to spend Sunday & to make an effort in behalf of our Home Mission cause.

Wrote to Rev. Kirtland.

Sund 7th Forenoon preached in Evg. South. Ch. Dayton - P. at close night brief Statements of Home Miss. & afternoon made a brief address at

Dayton O. May 1865

Sunday School meeting in Wesley Chapel. Spoke at night preached again at South Ch.

Mond 8th This morning after some consultation with members of the Council we concluded as it would interfere with other purposes just now it would not be best to make a regular effort for Home Missions. The brethren therefore proposed to pay me $20. out of their communion fund for my present efforts if I would delay the effort. To this I agreed. I now start for St Louis via Cincinnati.

Reached Cincinnati in the evening P at 8 Oclock took train on the Ohio & Miss. R. R.

Tues 9th Reached Odin Ill. today about 11 A. M. - Left the O. & Miss. Road & ran down on the Ill. Central to Centralia - where I remained during the after

more visited among the Stores & Shops in Search of persons of the Lutheran faith & soon found there a German Church of the Evangelical Union called on the pastor Rev. R. Johns & found him a very intelligent & agreeable man. Learned from him that he belongs to the "Synod of the West" which now embraces about 125 Ministers - all or nearly all Germans.

Found no English Lutherans at Centralia.

Evening came back to Odin - made inquiry at various places in the village - for Lutherans - Found one German who had renounced the faith. He declared that his parents had done wrong in having him baptized - that it was not valid but that if ever he were rebaptized he could

be baptized "with or in her". Lodge tonight at the Odin Hotel. How much we as a church have lost by delay in occupying the ground. Centralia ten years ago - had only one house & now has 2500 inhabitants & is still growing rapidly. If we had been there early we could easily have had a church.

Wed. 10th took cars for St Louis early - a slow train - no fire - Cold & very rainy day. Reached this city at noon; & immediately went to Mr. John Shultz's place of business, & finding him was cordially received.

Though very rainy & the city was exceedingly muddy we went several places during the afternoon in Search of some of our people

found some, whose names I had, but ascertained that they had united with other churches & would not likely on any account return to our Church. Evening rainy.

Thurs. 11th Wrote home. Called on Rev. Krebs - & also called at the house & at the Study of Rev. Anderson of the Old School Res. Ch. but did not see him. ~~Dr. Krebs~~ Dr. Hugo Krebs is a German of the Rational istic School - Calls himself a Lutheran or Evangelical Church it but belongs to no synod. His congregation embraces 600 members & has much wealth. The Church is located at the corn of 8th & Walnut. Called on many persons - none of whose names I had brought with me but found only one - & that one name I had before. Returned to bro Schultz

home tired & much disheartened - bro. Shultz was with me most of the day.

Wed. 12th Spent most of the day in prospecting about the city - but met with no special encouragement. Wrote to Rev. Brenn & to Chas. L. Ehrenfeld.

Sat 13th Not being able to make any arrangements for preaching at St Louis on Sunday & having after prayer with Chas. H. Loveland to provide me a free pass over the Pacific R. R. to its present terminus at Warrensburg I accepted the proffer & this morning at 8 O'clock took the cars for the west. Reaching this place, about sundown I determined to remain till Monday & have now put up at the Re-

ker House. This place Sedalia is the County Seat of Pettis Co. — is located in a large & beautiful prairie & on undulating ground. The town is small & not well built; but is a place of a large amount of business with the people of the surrounding country. The little white frame cottages are very neat & clean & altogether the town is a cleanly looking little place.

The country through which I came today is extremely fertile & beautiful wherever we departed from the bank of the Neposit River enough to clear the bluffs along the stream.

This evening I went out to learn something about religious Services here tomorrow. I find that there is

no Church building here — but there are two in process of erection — a Cumberland Presbyterian & a Campbellite. I also hear that some Stranger is to preach here tomorrow morning in the School house

I feel a little lonely here tonight as I am acquainted with no man here. I have met two or three natives of Ohio, but none that I ever knew.

Synd. 14th This morning after breakfast I took a walk out over the Ruins South of town The country being undulating, the farm houses could be seen for many miles around. The air was balmy & the atmosphere exceedingly clear, & the Scene was one of great quiet beauty. But still one may the absence of streams of water causes a feeling of discomfort

Sedalia Mo. May 65.

Called on a Rev. Hilton of Syracuse N.Y. who is now visiting here & who I heard was to preach here this morning. Found him a pleasant man. — Went to Sunday School at 9 Oclock — The chief exercises were singing & the book used was Biddle-ups Golden Chain. This & it companions seem destined to encircle the world in their chain of song. The singing of the piece beginning "Go out upon the Raird" was particularly impressive. At 11 Oclock heard the Methodist "Circuit Rider" preach. After service he received into his Church a member from the "Meth E. Ch. South" which having become disorganized did not furnish the member with a certificate. The preacher also announced the "God news"

that Jefferson Davis & his body guard had been captured at Irwinville Ga on the 10th inst.

Afternoon heard Mr. Hilton preach a very excellent discourse from the text "He heard the the cries of the vineyard above". This an unusually good sermon. Full of thought well matured & beautifully expressed.

Night I preached to as many people as could get into the little building. The people were very attentive.

Mond. 15th This morning took a long walk South westward of the town over the prairie & returning up through to large farms. The country is delightful.

Returning from the walk I commenced visiting among the people with a view to find out what Lutherans there might be here. Found more

Sedalia Mo. May 65

than I expected. I have now on my list of persons who have elsewhere been members of the Lutheran Church, about 30 names. Most of them are native Germans, but the men generally speak English pretty well. I cannot tell however whether after all we can organize as there is some diversities of opinion to be overcome & also a tendency to great laxity & latitude in doctrine & practice. I shall however determine this matter pretty much in a day or two — on my return from Warrensburg to which place I go this evening.—

Warrensburg County Seat Johnson Co. Came up here this evening — Lodging at Hotel.

Tues. 16th Having had an invitation last evening from one

of the contractors on the R.R to go up along the line on the construction train some 12 miles, I rose early this morning & thought it rained heavily went up to the end of the track near the village of Holden. The country is the richest & most beautiful that I have ever beheld. The prairies are undulating & the soil richer than that about Sedalia. I also saw coal on the way up only a little way out of Warrensburg. Both in the upper part of the portion through which we past there are very few inhabitants, they having removed on account of the Guerillas. I noticed too that the Union men there have & those in sympathy with the South remain. This discouraging. I hoped it would be otherwise & that

Warrensburg Mo. May 1865 25

could heartily recommend to our people to remove to that region. Came back to Warrensburg about 2 Oclock.

Went out into the town in search of Lutherans. Soon found a German family who were Lutherans & who knew of some others. Before night I found out eight families of Lutherans - all Native Germans but all able to speak a little English - & some of them very well. But nearly all of them are very indifferent on the whole Subject - Some of them I fear have been really interested. Not one of them asked me to lodge with them or even to take Supper. But this is not at all Strange when I remember that they are all total Strangers to me & that they are naturally Suspicious of Americans. However some

of them - two or three - became more interested before I left it. Syndenn came back to the hotel, & am now in my own room weary & sad. It is awful to contemplate the condition of the mass of the German population of this great State. O Lord direct me in this important & responsible work!

Wed. This morning came down from Warrensburg to Sedalia, & as I was desirous to know something of the Germans here, I stopped for breakfast at a hotel kept by one of them & visited by many of them. I took dinner & Supper also there & had time enough to make observations; & truly I saw & heard enough! Even the women & children swear the most revolting oaths. Nearly all

Sedalia May 17th 1865

the men drink to excess, & almost constantly through the day the card table was encircled by a band of profane & drunken gamblers! & think yet these people call themselves Lutherans! My heart sank within me while in that horrid sink of vice & iniquity.

Tonight by appointment I met about 10 of the principal men & the better ones of those whom I had visited to consult about the organization of a church on the basis of the General Synod. I explained to them fully our doctrinal position, our polity & rules of Christian morality & all present so far as I know were delighted & desired me to remain; but as I could not do that I promised if

I could to return after a while. Tonight I lodge with Mr. Kleiner.

Thurs. 18th This morning left Sedalia for St. Louis & reached the latter at 8 Oclock in the evening. Too late to get into the P. Office. Lodge again at Mr. Shultzs.

Fri. 19th Went to the P.O. this morning feeling fully assured that I should have a letter from my dear wife; but to my bitter disappointment none had come. Called on Prof. Walther of the Concordia Theological Seminary a little below the city, & had an hours talk with him about the Lutheran Church in this State. He impressed as a pious & gentlemanly man; & felt that I could call him brother. But

oning, as I think, to our differences in doctrine, he did not manifest any interest in our work. Called on some others, but ascertained nothing of encouragement in regard to my work here. Wrote briefly to Dr. Morris inclosing Bill in account to Dec. 1st ensuing. Sat. 20th Still in St. Louis- visited Rev. Wall of the German Evangelical church. I found him a very agreeable & apparently excellent man. But I think he would not regard our effort with any particular favor.

Also called on Rev. Post pastor of the Congregational church & secured more encouragement from him than from any one whom I have met. He went with me to a gentleman who

teaches on a large mission S. School in South (German) part of the city. I arranged to visit the School tomorrow afternoon. This evening commenced an articles & letter for the Observer.

Sund. 21st St. Louis- The Baptist national annual association being in Session here the the members thereof occupied most of the pulpits in the city- I attended services in one of the Baptist Churches in the forenoon. Afternoon attended Sunday School at the South St Louis Mission, which is a mission in the South East of the city (Called French Town) sustained by an Association of teachers. The Association has leased a lot of ground & on it has erected a large build-

ing capable of containing about 17 hundred children & I had furnished it with comfortable seats - with desk Melodean & Piano & held Sunday School there every Sunday afternoon at 2½ O. Today the attendance was large perhaps 1100 children & the exercises were as orderly as could be expected of children of this class. There has been a gentleman preaching there each Sunday forenoon in the German language, but he I understand intends to cease or remove to some other building, & I have thought that if he does so we might rent the place each Sunday forenoon for Services by our intended Minister. I find however that the principal man in this Association is absent

from the City & therefore I shall have to delay the whole matter till he returns - Meantime, as I must go to Iowa & Ill. at any rate for a little time, I think I shall go there first & then return here.

Mond. May 22.

This morning rose early - finished a Report to the Committee & then took the Cars for Macon City - Reached Macon City before noon came over to Chillicothe at which place I had learned that there are a large number of Our Soldiers & therefore likely to be some of our people. Reached this place late at night

Tues. 23rd Old morning I concluded to spend a day or two for my health

er-in-law, G. C. Griffin who during my long periods of absence from my family has done much for them. He having a piece of land in Grundy Co on which he was not able to pay the taxes & which he having never seen desired me to examine as to whether it would make him a home. I therefore took Stage (an open one) & came to Renton the County Seat by way of Monroe & Snoqualmie & then getting a horse from Mr. S. I came out to the home of Mr. Benj. B. Carnell & got him to go with me to see the land - came back to Mr. C's & there lodged.

Wed. 24th Rode in to Renton this morning & at [illegible] o'clock

took the track for Chilicothe Reached this place at a little before [illegible] noon. Made inquiry for brethren people but found none except one Capt Disco- who however does not live here. I have decided to go back eastward in the morning as I am satisfied that we have not now any members here.

Thurs. 25. This morning took train for Quincy - intending to go by boat to Keokuk & thence by R. R. to Bella Jowa, but at Quincy no boat came & I therefore took the R. R. via Keokuk junction - where I now am detained till tomorrow morning. This evening wrote to my Wife & little children to G. C. Griffin & Geo. P. Ockels Lawrence. O! how weary I am of this cowardly travel!

Keokuk Iowa May 1865

Sat. May 26th Came here this morning from Keokuk junction & being detained again for 6 hours I have written letters to Rev. E. Schunety Rev. Geo. Sirsalaugh, Dr. Morris & Rev E. Seders Altoona Pa.

~~Sat May 27th Came over the Keokuk West connection by 4 oclock, Later and detained to the next train~~

Came this evening at 3 Oclock I reached Pella, I rid at 12 Oclock at night.

Sat. May 27th This morning went out early to hunt Rev. E. H. Grafe whom I had met in St Louis & by whom I had been invited to this place. Found him at his own house, but just about to start for the depot to go some 20 miles down the R. R. Went to the office of Mr. Whitten another Lutheran recently arri-

ved here introduced myself & found him a very agreeable man but he is of opinion that the prospect for establishing a Lutheran Church here is not at all encouraging - which indeed so far as I can judge from the facts gathered here seems to me to be the case. Became acquainted with a Rev. Thompson here - pastor of Dutch Reformed Mission Church - & have enjoyed myself much in his society - Met also Rev. J. Ritz whom I formerly knew well in A. but whom I had not seen for many years. Through representations made by him & Rev. Whitten, I feel inclined to go on to Ft. Des Moines the capital of the State, before I return. Rev. Grafe came back this afternoon & I had a consultation with him & Rev. Whitten but do not feel much encour

Pella Iowa May 28th 65

agement in reference to this place.

Sunds. May. 28th This morning addressed the S. S. in the Dutch Reformed Nuptin Church & at 11 Oclock preached for Mr. Thompson at the same place — Also lectured on Western Africa in the same place in the evening — Most of the Lutherans here were in attendance, but none of them manifest a very great willingness to undertake an organization here. I am full at this lapse of time — as I now do not know we can accomplish any thing here — & think Mr. Grafe is censurable for inducing me to come here.

Monday 29th At Pella. Wrote to Rev. Sang Brew & V. Miller, & to S. Gilbert Esq. Also to Rev. Wedekind & my Wife & daughter

Tues. 30th This morning took the Stage in company with Rev.

S. Ritz & Mrs. Whitten for Des. Moines & arrived here about 4 Oclock P. M. Soon found a Lutheran family — he. Ritz with whom the Rev. P. lodge Governor Stone was also a Passenger on the Stage today — So pleasant man. & are much pleased with the town, but mourn to see the results of mismanagement & neglect of our Church interests here. May the Lord help me & direct in my work here.

Wed. 31st Spent the day in visiting a few families whose names I had & in hunting for others of our Lutheran people. Found a few, I think there is some prospect of founding a Church here — notwithstanding the bad impression made here years ago by the operations of Rev. P. Weiser. Might lodge with a Mr. Geo. W. Jones, with whom Mr. Ritz was acquainted many years ago. A very excellent family.

June 1865 – Des Moines, Iowa
Thurs. June 1st Forenoon visited among the people – Afternoon went to the country to see Rev. G. W. Shaffer. Also drew & lodged with Mr. Altman – a Lutheran member.
Frid June 2nd Came in from the country to Des Moines – Wrote to Miami Synod, & to Mr. Breckenridge. Afternoon Spent in making further & more definite inquiry about the Lutheran people here.
Sat. 3rd Have Spent the whole day in exploring the place & calling on the Lutheran that I knew & could hear of. Visited Rev. Fred. Lutz pastor of the German Lutheran Church here – Found him quite an agreeable man but very ultra on the Lutheran doctrines. He belongs to the German Evan. Lutheran Synod of Iowa – that now embraces about 45 ministers – He has here a church of near 100 members. The doctrinal basis & the ecclesiastical rules & usages are so nearly the same as those of the Missouri Synod that the Iowa men do not see any need of being separated but the Missourians exclude these.

I have now found here nearly 40 persons who will become members of an Eng. Lutheran Church here. I think that in a few weeks if I can return we can organize with some 35 or 40 members.
– Sund. June 4th Morning attended Sunday School at the Old School Pres. Church & addressed the School – Also attended preaching there by the pastor Rev. Hughes. – Afternoon attended services in the grove

north of the city, called by Rev. S. Ritz agent of the Seamans Friend Society. I also made some remarks. Evening preached in the Old S. Ch. Church. Now lodge at Mr. John Hills.

Mond June 5th Des Moines. Spent most of the day in visiting & talking with those who could be willing to enter a Lutheran Church. Tonight had a meeting of those persons at the house of Mr. J. Hill for consultation. It was pretty well attended. Those present being desirous that the effort be made to found a Church, I appointed a Committee of inquiry - composed of bros. Joseph Thing & Obed. Weller & D. H. Holliday & sisters Mrs. Kate Rambo & Misp. Samantha Hilbert. This committee is to further ascertain the Lutheran mem-

bership here, & in general to inquire into the prospect & to report to a second committee of correspondence composed of Mr. Joseph Thing & Jno. W. Hipper. May the Lord bless this effort to found a Christian Church. This evening finished a brief report to the Committee

Tues. June 6th This morning rose early - wrote to Susan & am now about to take the Stage for Pella, to go thence to the meeting of the Iowa Synod at Pinneo Lee Co. Came to Pella by evening & now lodge with bro. Whitten.

Wed. 7th Took the early train for Farmington at which place I take the R. R. for Pinneo. Reached Farmington at noon - called on bro. Geo. Shram took dinner - wrote to Rev. Wenke Rev. J. W.

Smith & to Dr. J. G. Beck & Neij.
To. Sup Sedalia Mo. & new
some brethren having come over
from Primrose to take out
any who might arrive here
on their way to Synod I
am about to start home.
Reached Primrose at even
ing. Lodge with Mr. Bau-
de, Attended the opening
Services of Synod - I heard
my old acquaintance Rev.
L. Spreche preach
Thurs. 8th Attending meeting
of Synod Mostly the reading
of organization & appoint
ment of Committees,
Frid. 9th Attending Synod -
Had some discussion on the
subject of Missions. - Might
lectured on West Africa
Sat. 10th Attending Synod
all forenoon Preached Repar
atory Sermon afternoon - heard
Rev. Stirling preach tonight
Wrote to Rev. Meyers, Rev. Wilhelm, & Mr. Keefer

Sund. 11 Heard Rev. Winn
preach this forenoon - & Rev.
Beckley this afternoon in
the country.
Mond 12th Still at Synod
Wrote to Mr. G. S. Ockershausen,
& to my wife & children. Evening
lectured again at Primrose.
Tues. 13th Wrote to Revs. S. Har-
baugh, Wm. Long, Kirtland &
Mr. Ward of Bryan O. - Attended
meeting of Synod till it
closed about 8 Oclock. Wrote
to E. F. Graff Esq. Pella Iowa.
Evening lectured at Farm-
ington, where I now am
at the house of Br. Geo.
Shearman. Closing my at
tendance at Synod I accom
plished all that I hoped
to with that body. The
Synod agreed to continue
connected with the Home
Missionary Society & has
appointed an Advisory Com-

Farmington Iowa June 65

mitted to cooperate with us on their territory.

Wed. 14th This evening came from Farmington to Keokuk on my way to St Louis.

Thurs 15th This morning started on the Steam Boat Harry Johnston for St Louis. Having been constantly occupied for the last two weeks or more & having been most of the time in company I today feel almost lost just left on this boat with none on board that I know. Have tried reading, but under the reaction that takes place after such excitement as I have experienced I am very dull & gloomy. Cannot read with interest or pay to. At times like this

when the prop of duty is removed for a little I so feel the loss of my home. My dear wife & little ones that I can hardly maintain my true position to keep up heart in this work. I would now gladly go home & at once seek some quiet country village & there settle with my dear family. But this with my convictions of duty I cannot do at this time. May the Lord enable me plainly to see what his will is concerning me & if it is not that I shall continue may some other work be made clearly open to it if it is that I shall continue may I be enabled to bear that trial &

Mississippi River – June 15th 65

Wrote to Rev. C. F. Stelling
Wed June 16th Reached the
City of St. Louis this morn
ing at 7 Oclock – found
letters (3) from my wife – from
Rev. Baltzley, Simon Gerhart
Rev. Breckenridge – Rev. E. Huse
ates – Mr. Beck, Sr. Nudd & J.
Rev. Brewer.

Called today on Mr. Wm.
Sennewitz the principal man
in the South Saint Louis
Mission S. School in build-
ing of which I had thought
that we could at first hold
our exercises & we should here
attempt to found a Mission
Church; but found him
so engaged that he could
not talk to me. I feared
it seems to me that he is
not favorably disposed tow
ards our projected Mission.
However as he has asked
me to call again I will

perhaps do so.

Sat. June 18th

Having no appoint-
ment to preach in St Louis
tomorrow & not having had
an opportunity to make
an appointment & at the
same time wishing to learn
what there might be of
Lutheranism along the Iron
Mountain R. R. & to see
the country in that part
of the State I procured a
free pass & this morning
took the cars at St Louis
for this place Pilot Knob.
At noon we stopped near
an Inn at the town of
De Soto & I went about the
place looking for some of
our people – Soon found a
family – that of Wm. Meier
a baker & seemingly a good
man. He is a German & in-
formed me that there are in

Pilot Knob Mo. June 65

I met the town a large number of Lutheran families - foreign Germans but talk to speak English - that they have not been cared for by any preacher of the Lutheran Church & that great numbers here & in the region round have gone into the Methodist Church. But they say that many still remain who would desire to enter a Lutheran Church. I hesitated whether to come further but finally concluded to come on here.

Reached this place about 5 Oclock - put up at the Farmers Home by Mr Hancock - took supper & then walked to the foot of Pilot Knob & saw the immense pile of Iron Ore of which nearly all of the upper part of the hill is composed

The knob is 600 feet high. The very topmost rocks that lie in great ragged heaps - inside except a slight covering of moss - are Iron Ore - though not so rich as the rock deeper down. How deep the Ore extends no one knows. The Pilot Knob Iron Co. has been working this mine for 10 years or more & yet they have made only a little niche in the side of the hill near the top.

Visited the little fort at the foot below - where General Ewing made so vigorous a defence against the rebels last Sept.

Having learned that there is a German Lutheran minister here I went out to find him but failed. Coming back to the Hotel I heard a pistol shot at one of the Beer Saloons

I soon after learned that a drunken white man had shot & perhaps fatally wounded an unoffending black man. Military soon out in search of the offender with strength the town - I retired, the officer of the day & a few men came to the house to my room & then depart I feel lonely here.

Sunday 18th

Rose this morning with a heavy heart. Walk out & found Rev. C. A. Graeber, a German minister of the Lutheran Synod. Found him a pleasant man. He at once invited me to his house. But as he preaches in German I inquired for an English Ch. He informed me that there was a Presbyterian Church in Ironton one mile South served by a Rev. Mr. Gray

for a graduate of Penn. College. I at once supposed it to be Rev. David A. Wallace whom I met many years ago in Upper Canada. Right down & found it to be. This was a pleasant meeting. Heard him preach this forenoon & preached for him tonight; & now abide at his house. Thank God that we have again met.

Mond 19th Remained here today to talk with my old friend Wilson & my new friend Graeber & to see a little more of the place & its surroundings. Rode out with Mr. Wilson 5 ms. to the Granite Quarry. Was delighted with the romantic scenery there. Huge Granite boulders piled to a giddy height on a hill of Granite. Returned this evening & was lodged with Mr. Graeber

Pilot Knob Mo. June 65

shown I find to be a moderate & reasonable man- not so dogmatical as the Missouri ans- not bigoted- not uncharitable

Tues. June 20th took train at 7.30 for St. Louis & arrived here at about half past 5- Harry stopped 1/2 hours at DeSoto & visit again some of the Southerners there.

Wed. 21st Have spent the day in attempts to find a place to rent suitable for preaching &c. But have found none except the Garland St. Market Hall & it is not seated- nor can I ascertain whether it can positively be had nor at what rent. Came to the Olive St House- where now I lodge because Bro. Shultz has company- very many

St. Louis June 65

& knowledge discouraged. May the Lord help! Harry had no time lately to examine & arrange my papers &c. I have been occupied in other & in writing till the clock has struck 12.

Thurs. 22. Spent the day in looking about for suitable localities for halls that might be rented for meetings & in learning the prices of lots in the best & western parts of the town. Wrote home & to Dr. Beck.

Frid 23. Wrote a report to the Committee in the forenoon & afternoon am to start for Indianapolis on my homeward way- May the Lord protect me & allow me to reach my dear ones in safety!

Sat. 24th Reached Indianapolis this morning at day light

Went to Mr. Hunkleman's & had a long talk with him about the mission work. At 3 Oclock took train for Germantown Indiana to make some arrangements in that distracted Church for preaching. visited some of the Parishioners, & was ten Oclock— Came past Cedar in at Father's & Albert's house where I lodged. Sund. June. 25th Preached & addressed the Sunday School & also preached in the Lutheran Church. Evening preached & addressed Sunday Schools— After morning services kept the people in & after consultation some advice on my part, arranged conditionally for providing a supply. & to send them a man soon.

Mond. 26th Came to Dayton

Springfield. June 29 55

& there stopped a while & then came on to Springfield O. Evening heard Mr. Sparkes Baccalaureate address— Received several letters.

Tues. 27th Attended examination but mostly to see young men & women there among them some young men I knew about to leave the Institution.

Wed. 28th Still at Springfield.

Thurs. 29th At Springfield— have arranged that Mr. Schearer is to go to Mt Aderon & Bro. J. W. Henderson to Waterloo Bety Indiana & Bro. Hunkleman to Germantown Ind. & Mr. Wilhelm to Cedarville Wrote to Bro. Keefer, Rev. Sinsabaugh Rev. Hartland & also some directions to Bros. Schearer & Henderson. Visited the Cemetery in which our dear little Samuel is interred this afternoon— It is now past Midnight.

Friday. June 30th Came from Springfield to Fredericksburg. Found all my family & friends well except our little Lizzie.

Saturday July 1st 1865.

At Fredericksburg. Wrote to Rev. Wedekind Rob. Gegir & to Misses Phippee & King at St. Maries Ia. Sund. 2nd At Fredericksburg. Preached at night in the Methodist Church.

Mond. 3rd Went to the country to visit my old friend Osenbaugh was taken with Rheumatism & lumbago & came home quite disabled.

Tues. 4th Have been barely able to walk about the house today. Not able to write few minutes at a time.

Wed. 5th A little better today. Corrected a report to Revd. &

Mailed it. Wrote to Dr. Morris & to Rev. Leisenring.

Thurs. 6th At Fredericksburg. Not able to leave today as I intended for Indiana

Frid July 7th At Fredericksburg Still suffering much from rheumatism. Wrote to Rev. Ockershausen Rev. S. M. Bueton & Revs. Butler & Heintz.

Frid. 7th At Fredericksburg - Still unable to do any thing.

Sat. 8th Still unable to leave

Sund 9th No letter today - received medicines - additional applications.

Mond. 10th Confined nearly all day. Much prostrated

Tues. 11th Some better - but not able to do more than write a letter. Commenced reading Philosophy of Salvation. A most excellent work.

Wed 12th Somewhat better - Wrote

July 1865

to Rev. Hukus of Omaha City, Rev. Brown of Olympia – Rev Hoover, Gen W. Leisenring Jas. Rev. Kettland – Rev. B. M. Schmucker – Afternoon came to Wooster Thurs. 13th Set Wooster looking for a house – found none. Frid. 14th Came to Mansfield to seek for a house to rent Could find none – Wrote to Enoch Segris – My wife – to my Brother Thomas – Night came to Mt. Vernon.

Sat. 15th Set Mt. Vernon – Had a conference with Mr Shearer about his remaining here as pastor – Evening with Mr. Kirsabaugh found him not willing to leave the charge but being convinced that he is not capable of filling the position I was obliged to act with decision & talk to him with great plainness.

Sund 16th Set Mt. Vernon – Morning Preached Mr. Shearer preached afternoon rode to Mt. Zion & preached. Returned to Mt. Vernon & preached at night. Closed services here today – I presented the name of Mr Shearer as supply of the charge till synod & he was elected.

Mond 17th Paid Mr. Kirsabaugh $25. for past services at Mt. Vernon Mr. Kirsabaugh advanced $20. to Mr. Shearer & I paid him $6.05 traveling expenses – Then left Mt. Vernon for Mansfield – Came to Wooster on account of hearing that I could there procure a house – but failed – Wrote to Mr. Kirsabaugh & Dr. Pohlman. Tues. 18th Set Wooster – Still no house.

Wed. 19th Wrote to my wife – to Rev. Wedekind – Rec'd C Ehrenfeld – Came from Wooster to Mansfield

Thurs. 20th Came to Shelby to look for a house – heavy shower

time on my way to Waterloo City Indiana – Reached Waterloo City at Midnight
Frid. 24th Sbt Waterloo City.
Wrote to Rev. Geiger – Heigerd & E. Miller – Afternoon came to Butler & preached here at night.
Sat. 22nd Sbt Butler. Wrote to Rev. Penner, Baltzly, Simmons, & Mrs. G. for Sunday.
Attended a meeting for organizing a Lutheran Church here in Butler – Resided – the organization was effected. Found 23 Members – preached at Butler & aided in administering the Lords Supper
Afternoon preached at a School House in country.
Mond. 24th – Came to Bryan & Spent the afternoon in visiting among the brethren here.
Tues. 25th Sbt Bryan Ohio Wrote

to my wife & to Mrs. Rogers.
Wed 26th Sbt Waterloo City – Wrote to Rev Geo. Schramm – to Dr. Morris & Dr. Conrad.
Thurs. 27th Waterloo City – Wrote to Rev. Summers & to my wife & each of the children – Afternoon went to Kendallville
Frid 28th Sbt Kendallville Ind. Visiting among the Luther an Members here with a view to ascertain the prospect of founding here a Lutheran Church.
Sat. 29th Sbt Kendallville All noon. Do not think it advisable to undertake a Mission here just now – not enough members – no other point near to connect with it. Wrote to Rev. Sonderling & thence came to Waterloo City
Sund. 30th Sbt Waterloo City – Addressed the Sunday School in the morning – Reached

forenoon & also at night Monday July 31st Started for home via. Shelby, Mansfield & Wooster intending to stop at each place & procure if possible a home for my family. Reached Shelby at noon & remained till evening, but got no home. Came on to Mansfield. Tues.

August 1st 1865

Forenoon at Mansfield – no home – Came to [redacted]ster.
Wed. Aug. 2nd at Wooster engaging Rooms. Aug. 3rd at Wooster – Secured for ho. Baltz. & No home yet – Am so perplexed & worried about this matter as to be almost ready to abandon the work altogether. It seems impossible when I think of it that I can rent or home in either of the towns – Canton Wooster

Mansfield. But none can be found for rent – & those offered for sale are really not fit for occupancy & are held at such enormous prices that I cannot purchase. Never in all my life have I been so perplexed & annoyed as now. It seems in view of the difficulties of the work, of the impossibility of getting a home for my family & of the want of interest taken in this work by a large part of the Church that I would be justified & giving up the work & going to the West to settle at some one point. And yet I fear to do this & to bring it on in this murderous way. May God help me! This afternoon came to Mansfield – my wife being along – as I had a letter from her.

Mansfield & Aug. 1865

Jennie stating that there was here a suitable home that I could purchase.

Wed. 2 Aug. 4th Still at Mansfield - the home referred to cannot be had as the tenant will not vacate it. Have seen numerous others - all either miserable hovels, or else so high in price that I cannot purchase.

Sat. 5th At Mansfield - No home yet - Reached previous stopping place for the night - This evening my self went to Shelby to see a house heard of there. Reached again tonight.

Sunday 6th Mansfield Morning addressed the S. S. - Four more reached & aided in administering the Sacrament. Evening preached again.

Monday 7th Made additional efforts to procure a home

but got none on account of not being able to induce the present occupant to leave. Went up to Shelby to look further there - Came down with myself again to Mansfield - & having seen but on the returned train for home I remain to look further & to wait on some others who are making efforts to vacate homes - Took two mechanics this evening to look at a house offered for sale, but which is much dilapidated - they think the house too high - think it will cost a large amount to repair it & will take much time. I retire sad & disheartened - Not a little provoked that these seemingly small things should cause me so much loss of

Mansfield O. Aug. 1865

time I so much trouble
Tues. 8th at Mansfield
Wed 9th at Mansfield part
of the day — Went to Shelby
to look for a house again
as one had been conditionally
promised.
Thurs. 10th This morning pur-
chased a small & much
dilapidated house on
East Diamond St Mansfield
O. from Mr. Byers Esq —
Executor of the will of
Mrs. Com to pay
$800. I have done this
with the greatest reluct
ance as the house is much
out of order & as the prop
erty is high at the price
I have been compelled to
make this purchase in order
to get a house at all for
my family to go into.
Thus I am again subjected
to a loss in means owing

to the nature of my work.
I recently, in view of the
uncomfortable situation of
my family & the difficul-
ty of procuring a place of
residence on the premise-
ent R. Roads, requested the
Com. to release me from
my work, but as they
could not feel willing to
do so, I have made this
purchase. I have in this
the consolation that I have
acted with reference to
the interests of the work
in which I am engaged.
Wrote from Mansfield to
to Sutherland Olmsted to
Lyman — to Martin Buehler
& Rev. Baltzly.
Frid. 11th Came to Canton Pack
ed our goods & shipped them
for Mansfield.
Sat 12 Came from Canton to
Orrville here waiting for the

this I am again subjected to a loss in means every

Sat 12 Came from Canton to Orrville here waiting for the

70

August 1865

train for Fredericksburg I wrote out a revision of the Constitution of the Home Missionary Society also wrote to Rev. C. W. Hutter. Came to Fredericksburg. Packing goods to Ship to Mansfield.

Sund. 13th at Fredericksburg Preached at night

Mond 14th Finished packing our effects & Shipped them to Mansfield. Evening started for Mansfield.

Tues. 15th at Mansfield O. Wrote to my brother - Brought goat of my goods from the Depot. Wrote Monthly Report & Bill in account for the quarter ending July 31st 65.

Wed. 16th at Mansfield - attending to some repairs at home & fixing up. Evening went to J. H. Leyday & Wm Coppinger.

Thurs. 17th at Mansfield.

Aug 1865 Mansfield 71

Frid. 18th Still waiting at Mansfield for the arrival of the evening to step boiled in our own home.

Sat 19th This afternoon came up to Shelby to attend the meeting of the M. E. Conference.

Sund 20th At Shelby on duty preached three times.

Mond 21st At Shelby

Tues. 22 At Shelby

Wed 23 Preached again at night at 1 Church.

Thurs 24th Came home to Mansfield.

Frid. 25th At home - Wrote to Revs. A. M. Geiger, J. B. Shearer & H. Hergerd & to Mrs. J. King of Del. Morrow City Iowa.

Sat 26th At home.

Sund 27th At home - Preached

in the evening for Mrs Joyner.
Mond. Aug. 28th At home
Tues 29th At home wrote
to Rev. Mr Steinberg & to
Mr. H. Keefer
Wed. 30th At home - Painting
house - left Sat.
Sat. Sept 2nd 1865
At Mansfield - Wrote
to Revs. Titus, Rightmyer
Sele, Ruthrauff & Nicholl
to Mrs. A. La Lunsh of Wil-
liamsburg Pa. & the are to
Rev. J. M. Long & to Rev.
J. M. Rice.
Sund. Sept. 3rd, at Mans-
field having been prev-
ented from going to Mt.
Pleasant A. by the detention
of the train last night,
Preached this evening at
Mansfield for Mrs Joyner.
Mond. Sept 4th till Wed. 8th

at home - had at work
as I cannot get men to
do the work for me &
cannot live in the house
till it is repaired. Oh
how weary of this part of
life - cannot avoid regret
at times that I consented
to continue longer than
the present year in this
work. May the Lord the
Great Head of the Church
sustain me in it if
it is his will that I
continue & if not direct
me in what I should
do.
Sat Sept. 9th Came to Bry-
an where I met Rev.
Long according to arran-
gement. Visited some peo-
ple near Bryan & then
drove to West Jefferson
7 ms. to stage with Rev.
Keefer.

Sept. 1865

Sund. 10th Morning addressed the S.S. at W. Jefferson & preached same place in the forenoon & afternoon came to Bryan & preached at 3½ Oclock.

Mond. 11th visited some persons in town & some 3 ms in the country & 1 Oclock took train for home. The interests here at Bryan do not, decidedly there seems but little desire among the few members here for an organization & the Churches at W. Jefferson & at Pickaway are in a miserable State divided indifferent almost dead. I return home without having been able to do or even to determine any thing about this place. I am sad.

Tues. 12th to Wed. 13th at home working hard.

Thurs. 14th evening took the train for Pittsburg & the east

Frid 15th stopped at Altoona to have my Pass on the Penn. R. Road renewed. Wrote at Altoona to Rev. Henderson & Mr. J. H. Reed. Evening at 8 Oclock took cars for Harrisburg.

Sat 16 at Harrisburg in the morning wrote to Rev. Wilhelm & then came over to Carlisle to attend the meeting of the West Pa. Synod. At night spoke briefly before Synod. on Home Missions.

Sund 17th attended Services in Lutheran Church took some part in them & after addressed the Sund. School about 500 children

Sept. 1865 Carlisle Pa

Monday 18th Attending Synod. Synod attended by the Archbishop adjournment in the forenoon afternoon went with Bro Lochman to the cemetery to select contributions to the endowment of the Theological Seminary at Gettysburg.

Tues. 19th at Carlisle- Wrote to Rev. S. M. Geiger, to Rev. H. Wells & to the Synod of Northern Indiana- also to my wife- Evening lectured on the physical evidences of Western Africa in the Lutheran Church.

Wed. 20th Came to Baltimore to consult with the Ex. Com. Spent most of the afternoon & evening in conference with Bro. Morris & Bishop visit Dr. Huett who is now declining & expects soon to depart. Found him

calmly resting in the assurance of Christian faith. He is an ex-pastor as he is an age & has long been a most active Christian. He has been useful to the church in a very large degree- has on a few occasions years ago afforded me some very useful counsel & I feel thankful to him for what has done for me individually & for the Church.

Wed. Sept 22. at Baltimore Wrote a copy of revised Constitution for the Com. & also wrote out a few items of business for the Com & a brief business letter to the Treasurer- why is now absent from the city.

Sat 23rd Came from Baltimore to Gettysburg- having been detained at Hanover-

Sunday 24th Forenoon preached in Christ Church- & at the

Sept 1865 Gettysburg

close presented the Home
Mission Cause — afternoon
addressed the Sunday Schools
of the two Lutheran Churches in
town. Evening preached in
the St. James Lutheran Church.
Mond Sept 25th Visiting the
members of St Christ's Church
& Soliciting contributions —
Obtained in all upwards
of $10. Note to be Rec'd
Tues. Sept 26th Came from
Gettysburg to Lancaster. Stop-
ping a while at Harrisburg
to make arrangements
to operate there at some
future time in behalf
of Home Missions.
Wed. 27th Came from Lancas
ter to Easton to attend
the meeting of the East
Pa. Synod. Stopped at
Philadelphia to effect ar-
rangements to collect Miss
ion funds at a future time

Sept 1865 Easton Pa.

Sept 28th Ebt Easton Pa.
Wrote to my wife & to
Rev. Hunkleman. Brought
the subject of Home Miss-
ions in the West before the
Synod, which brought on
a lengthy but friendly
discussion — I participated
somewhat. Evening made
an address to the Synod
& congregation on the Miss-
ion Subject.
Sept 29th Left Easton today
at 3 Oclock — after attend-
ing the meeting of Synod
till Missionary business was
finished — & after writing
a letter to Rev. Morris &
to Geo. W. Seiserning Revs.
Coming here to Bethle-
hem I am detained 2
hours waiting for the Phil-
adelphia Train. In review
of my conduct during my
stay at Synod, I feel deeply

pained I humiliated on account of my unpremeditated expressions in debate & my crude address on last evening. In view of my imperfections & the weighty interests of the work that I am engaged in I feel that it would be a relief - a great relief - if I could retire from this position & take a charge in some quiet place.

Sund. October 2nd 1865 - Having reached this place Newton O. - at which the East Ohio Synod is in Session, I preached this morning in the Episcopalian Church the first time that I ever occupied an Episcopal pulpit. The pastor Rev. M. Ebey is an excellent man. Evening heard Bro. Stelling preach a discourse of great power & beauty

Sund. Oct. 2 Attending Synod at Newton the day being mostly devoted to Missionary business - All that I had to request of the Synod was cheerfully done - Evening heard Bro Stelling preach one of the finest discourses I have ever heard - the best ordination sermon I have ever heard -

20 Peach Kernels
pour hot water, take
off Skin pound to a
pulp put in a tost
ler of water - take 1 third
morning noon & at
night on empty stom
ach eat lightly -
refrain from Stimulants -
repeat the preparation
& diet for a month.

452
3.00
152

125
60
185

150

60

75

Journal

May 16th 1866

to

Journal

Wednesday May 16th 1866 — Left per Sandusky O. — Left home yesterday evening for Ft. Wayne Ind. to attend the meeting of General Synod — but stopped off here, where we are about locating a mission, to attend to some business matters connected therewith. Lodged last night with Br. Steiner. This morning very rainy — but some only by the Church Offices — Wrote extracts of a letter from Hon. B. F. B. Jones Liberia concerning Mecklenburg Mission for publication in the Lutheran Observer.

Thursday May 17th Ft. Wayne — Just came here last evening — This morning Synod met. Br. Stork, the former president delivered a most excellent & appropriate discourse. Officers elected. Some trouble in regard about the

relation of the Pa. Syn. to the General Synod. In view of this & in view of the fact that I will have to act in the matter I would have preferred not to be a delegate.

Friday May 25th Ft. Wayne. General Synod adjourned last night, closing with devotional exercises of an hour. This morning most of the brethren are gone. I remain to write some letters today & tomorrow go to Wabash on mission business. Feel languid & lonely as I sit here alone at the house of Mr. Jacob Kline, with whom I have lodged during the Synod, having my mission accounts & papers.

The meeting of the Gen. Syn. was an important one. Perhaps involving consequences more weighty than any meeting held heretofore. On the question of the

relations of the Pennsylvania Synod to the General Synod the discussion was very often animated. I participated more than I had intended, because I felt that we could not with safety to the church yield more to that Synod. The great difference of doctrine between that Synod & the great majority of the General Synod is such as will not admit of reconciliation nor will it admit of co-operation between the two in the Mission & educational & publication interests of the church, & therefore the Pa. Syn. has all along seemed to me to regard it as its special duty to revolutionize in the ~~of the~~ Gen. Syn. This is the ground on which I so unanimously adhered to position of the President & Chair of the House in reference to the relation of the Pa. Syn. to the Gen. Synod. I regarded the ruling of the

President ~~right~~ correct & therefore we had the right to maintain it. But I could have felt much more inclined to waive that right if I had not believed that great interests were to be evoked by admitting that appeal at once & with the special privileges that it claimed. If it had been admitted at first, before the election of officers, it would pretty much have controlled the Gen. Syn. & of course have controlled it in the interests of Symbolism, & Sacramental Theology, which I believe to be in opposition to the evangelical teachings of the New Testament.

While the two parties are excited outwardly, each will feel the necessity of watching & counteracting the ~~the~~ machinations & thus their energies are largely wasted in mutual opposition. This cannot to the same extent continue if they separate, & it

may therefore be that the crisis upon the church will be ~~be~~ for a season than in the kind of anxious interest existing.

Wrote today to Rev. H. Weigard Rev. Smith — to my wife — to Mr. Burrows & to Gov. R. D. C. James.

Sat. May 26th Wabash Ind.

Came down here this morning to ascertain the prospect of making a division of the Wilmot Charge & of locating a pastor at this place. Met with bro. Wilson to Enumerate &c. Left & rec'd at 10 A.M. Returned to Fort Wayne this afternoon & with bro. Eckelby made some visits here, but the evening was too rainy to do much. Lodge to-night with Mr. Sibley a Presbyterian brother.

Sunday 27 — Near Wabash. Heard bro. Eckelby preach forenoon

Logansport Ind.

in New Lebanon Rev. Ch. Afternoon addressed the S.S. Some blank & preached in the evening. The day very rainy only a few in attendance Lutheran Members in the country not in.

Monday May 28th Logansport Ind. Came down here this morning - learning heard that some Lutheran families have recently removed here. Called on Mr. C. E. Brackenridge with whom I lodge. Some of the members absent from town today. Some about to move away. Our Bro. John Guthrie to Topeka, Kansas. Took rest part of the day in visit. Wrote to Rev. Jr. Kistler at Manheim Pa. giving to Rev. Jr. Snyder Selinsgrove Pa. to Rev. Jr. Ro. Williams Plainville Ind. & R. There being no Doctor for immediate organization here I will leave in the morning.

Tues. May 29th Home. Came home this evening - Trip safe not sick.

Wed. May 30th Home - Wrote to Rev. Ihlhoff

Thurs. 31st Home. Our little Hattie quite unwell. Wrote a Report to Rev. Dr. Roth Cor. See to Rev. B. F. Bentz about going to Logan.

Frid. June 1st 1866. Home. Wrote to Rev. J. A. Hunkle near to Rev. C. Steinbach remitting his Compensation for one year at Indianapolis at $300. commencing May 1st 66.

Sat. June 2nd Hearing a great desire to have my worthy friend & brother Ihlhoff located as Pastor of the Lutheran Church at Attica that is now vacant, & believing that he would be

the very best selection that the church could make, I went over on the early train & spent a few days in consultation with the members on the subject of his election & found every one with whom I spoke heartily desirous of having him come. I came away requesting to ascertain whether he would be a candidate & to let them know before Sunday week, when they hold the election. On coming home I was surprised & delighted to receive a letter from Bro Imhoff stating that he would accept a unanimous call. This seems to be the leading of the Lord & Wrote to the Congregation to present Bro. Imhoff's name & also wrote to him to come on & spend a Sunday at Abbottstown. Wrote to Rev Chas. A. Stork.

Evening came over to Bro Myers & to Spend the Sunday with him & to Present the Subject of Home Missions.

Sunday June 3rd Bro Myers A. Morning addressed the S. S. Also preached to a small audience the day being very damp & rainy. Took Collection of $4.46. Evening preached again. Heavy rain & small attendance.

Monday June 4th Wrote from Bro Myers A. to Mrs Uhl, Victor Station Iowa & to S. Fairbanks New Ter Sandwich Island & to Nevada to inform them that we had struck oil from the charge of which it has been a rent, $1 per year each - as was heretofore agreed upon. & to be about obtaining a Pastor for Nevada & Hyattsville. Found that Dr Hamilton of the Ref A. Synod, though

living nearly a hundred miles distant is to employ three ten churches. This arrangement is made on political grounds. The Committee being a Democrat of the so called "Copperhead" School- three of the latter class of the people at Kenosha are weary of the plan, but a few violent leaders will agree to nothing else unless they can get some other man as pastor who will also formerly a Democrat in advance.
Came home late this evening.

Wed. June 5th At home. Wrote to Lee Norris, to Rev. S. P. Harrington concerning Mission in Kansas, & to Gen. P. Beckwith concerning church matters generally.
Wed. June 6th At home. Wrote to Rev. B. F. Crosse & to Mrs. Wm. M. Prentiss about Jefferson City Mission.
Thurs. 7th Waiting for some

time desired to commence a Mission within the bounds of the Miami Synod & learning that there is some prospect of effecting a new organization in Cincinnati I left home this morning for Springfield where I decided to make some inquiry about the cost of publishing a small Missionary paper. Arrived here this afternoon.
Frid. 8th At Springfield till evening & then came on to Dayton.
Sat. 9th Reached Cincinnati this morning but waited to see Mr Harrison till late tonight as he had gone to the country. Renewed & mentioned the matter of attempting a Mission Church here & he received it favorably.
Sunday 10th Preached twice & addressed Sab. Afternoon Meeting briefly at the Home of the friendless & Preached again

at night

Mond. June 11th Cincinnati visiting among the members to enlist them about the propriety of undertaking a Mission Church.

Tues. 12th Still at Cincinnati have been visiting about & talking with the members all day.

Wed. 13th Secured a meeting of the Church Council with Rev. Harrison present I presented to them the subject of establishing a Mission. I only asked in behalf of the Home Miss. Soc. whether the Council would approve of the attempt to organize another Church—would grant permission to such as desired of the members to go out & would commend the enterprise to the aid of the Church. The Council received the matter in a friendly way but desired a little more time to consider it before deciding. They therefore asked delay this consideration & accordingly at their next meeting—in about three weeks. I agreed to the request of the Mis. Soc. I pledged $500 towards the support of the Mission during visits to the city spoken. Came out to Fulton where I stayed the night with Rev. J. Hartzhorn.

Thurs. June 14th Came to Lancaster Wrote to Rev. Cutler & Rev. Harrison

Evening procured a buggy & in company with Rev. Delong the pastor at Lancaster rode down 10 miles toward Logan to visit that vacant Mission charge. Lodge at Mich. Grenell's.

Fri. June 15. Rode on to Logan—called on some of the Officers & principal members of the Church & learned the State of affairs. Went to the

neighborhood of Mt Zion Church & visited two of the Officers - took late dinner with Bro Hensel & then came back to Lancaster - 23 miles - arriving late.

Sat. 16th June. At Lancaster having premised to spend the Sunday with bro Helwig. This afternoon have had a little time alone - thank God for a little time for reflection! Have been thinking of my prayerlessness & many other grievous faults. May God help me to be more Spiritual minded! Wrote to Morris about a Missionary paper.

Sund. 17th At Lancaster O. Morning addressed & preached - afternoon went with bro Raymond to State Reform School & addressed the inmates - about 250 boys - Spoke of the religious notions of the Waldenses

various people. Evening preached in the Lutheran Church again. This morning took a collection for Home Missions but it was small as the day has been very rainy & the attendance meagre.

Mond. June 18th At Lancaster till afternoon. Wrote to Br. Mc Lauchlin. Afternoon, came to Zanesville to make some inquiry about the prospect of reviving our Evg. Congregation here. Lodge with Mr. John Bowman. Find that our people here have rented the Church building to the Methodists - I will not have the use of it for 10 months to come & so there is no prospect of entering upon active operations at present; but have been speaking to the few members in regard to their renewing their efforts as soon as they can get the use of the house. Some of

there are designs of closing it, but I think there are not.
Wed. June 18th visited a few more persons this morning who manifested some desire to have Evg. Luth. Preaching & some will engage to act in the matter.
Came to Utica ate my own home & stopped for the night to see my father. Wrote to Rev. Imhoff

Wed. June 20th Came home this morning all pretty well.
Wrote to Rev. L. Bricker Hannibal Mo. Adam Schmidt Quincy Ill. Send Peoples Surbins Conn. O. Rev. J. A. Stelling Harrisb Pa. Rev. M. Sheeleigh Shenandoah N. J.

Thurs. June 21st At home.
Wrote to Rev. Stork Middletown Md. Rev. L. E. Albert German town Pa. Rev. H. Pohlman Baltimore Md.

Frid. June 22nd At home

attended the closing exercises of the School in which our dear little girls have attended during the winter & Spring. They have advanced rapidly, & I am thankful for it. Wrote to Rev. Imhoff, Rev. Jas. Smith, & my sister Lucia remitting her $5. & L. A. Brunner Esq.

Sat. 23d At home. Wrote to Rev. C. E. Blackman Sec. of Luth. Ch. Council Centr. O. concerning the proposed step in Church there.

Sund. 24th At home heard Bro. M. Firey preach two good discourses.

Mond. 25th This morning after much hesitation have determined to go to the Commencement exercises at Springfield my reason being that I wish to consult some

of the brethren of the different Synods who will be at the meeting of the Board of Directors, about missions in their Synods - that I wish to consult with the Springfield brethren more fully concerning the Normal School & that I wish to be home to the young men about to leave the Institutions I left home with a heavy heart realizing the difficulties of each part of the expected & of the whole work now before us. May God in whose cause I labor help me & I now feel to much the need of his divine aid. Reached Springfield this evening.

Tues. 26th At Springfield attended Examination of Students of Mich. College. Saw some of the young men only two going out now - one of whom engaged the other

perhaps not well suited to the work.

Wed. 27th At Springfield - Examination - consultation with brethren about missions &c. Went to the grave of my dear little boy Jennie & took with me my little Kittie. Dear little boy, how I long to see him.

Thurs. 28th At Springfield - Commencement exercises - Pretty good & not equal to some heretofore.

Frid. 29th Came home this evening - A dozen letters & answered - some few pleasing.

Sat. June 30th At home. Wrote to Rev. Henderson, Rev. Hazard &c. Messrs. Mr. S. Starbuck Mr. L. Ephey Mr. James Smith - Mr. Hackel & Rev. S. Leachist.

Sunds July 1st 1866.
At home. Detained by a painful swelling on my hands. Did not once attend Church here.

Monds 2nd At home.

Tues 3rd At home.

Wed 4th At home. Wrote to L.B. Buckler Esq. My home letter. Rec'd much pain. Studied Some at a Miserable Sermon

Thurs 5th At home. Wrote to Rev W.P. Shearer, Missionary Pastor just settled at Upper Sandusky O. Remitted his Commencement for one year dated July 1st granting $125.00 To Rev. Hollowing West Salem O.

Frid 6th At home. Wrote to Rev. Brown, Gettysburg. To Rev. Goodhead, to Thomas Walton.

Sat. 7th At home. This morning at half past 12 Oclock My wife gave birth to a fine healthy Son, & now is herself unusually strong & comfortable for one in her condition. I return most hearty thanks to Our Heavenly Father for his great goodness & pray that this little child be now received into his divine favor & be helped from his present infancy to manhood as to be made a good & useful man - if it be the Lords will that he live to grow up to manhood!
A letter from the Lutheran Ch Council at Cincinnati stated that those who heretofore professed a desire to form a Second Ev Ch there have made no formal request of the Council in regard to it & therefore nothing Can likely, at present to be done.

July 66 at Home

Sunday July 8th 1866. At home. Heard Br. Firey preach in the forenoon.

Monday July 9th At home. Wrote to Rev. Hamma, Rev. Briedy on ~~Ex Secession~~ & Mr. Black matters.

Tues. July 10th At home. Wrote to Rev Hamma, Mrs. S. Epply, James Smith, Rev. Jos. Smith, Rev. McLaughlin, & Jr. Sailor. to Mrs. Hunnickhuse, & Mr. Gatherie—

Wed. 11th At home—

Thurs. 12 At home.

Frid 13th Having not heard from the Ex. Conn. concerning some important matter now pending, & being anxious to ~~have~~ them decided I will this evening start for Balto

with the design of stopping some place on the way.

Sat. 14th Reached Pittsburgh this morning & stopped over one train to attend to a little business—Came on to Altoona & stopped one train longer account of my Clerical Vest & Came on to Harrisburgh & here must remain ~~but~~ to-night, but find that I can do nothing here for business just now.

Sunday 15th Came to Middletown—Preached morning & evening & addressed the Sund. School. Got about $50 for Home Miss.

Monday 16th Forenoon at Middletown at Br Mc. Came up to Harrisburg by 1st train. With design to go on to Balto at least as far as Balto. Came to Sutherville—Consulted with Dr. Morris.

Baltimore July 1866

Tues. July 17th Came down from Catherville to Baltimore attended Committee Meeting at 12 Oclock. Transacted considerable business but the principal item was that concerning the publication of a Missionary Paper. The action taken was this.

Res. That we hereby authorize the publication of a Monthly Missionary Journal by our Superintending Bro. Mr. Sheets, to be called the Lutheran Evangelist, the first number to be issued Sept 1st but to be dated Oct. 1st 1866.

Res. That One thousand copies be printed of the first issue to be by him distributed

Res. That the Committee in the publication of this paper shall incur no pecuniary risks, but depend upon the subscriptions of individuals in the Church as much in part are already promised.

This is perhaps all that the committee can well do, but it puts the whole responsibility & burden on me. I must find the money I must obtain the subscriptions, I must do the work. I therefore fear to undertake it.

Wed. 18th At Baltimore visited a few persons in hope that I could inaugurate a movement to secure a place of worship for the Federal Hill Mission. No prospect just now.

Thurs. 19th Came to Gettysburg where I will spend Sabbath.

Fri. 20th At Gettysburg Wrote to Rev. Geyer & Haldeman.

Sat. July 21. Gettysburg Pa

Sund. 22nd Gettysburg. Morning addressed the Sunday S. of St James & Christs Churches & preached at St James & got a contribution of about $70. Evening preached again at St James a good attendance Rev Lodge whole here with his Bridesburgh - rules with less interesting people has been very kind. The Lord bless him!

Mond. 23rd Came to York - stopped to see Mr Baum an hour - to Harrisburg & stayed till evening & then took train to Philadelphia with a view to go on to Easton to attend meeting of Ex. Com. of Foreign Missions.

Tues. 24th Came on to Easton - most kindly received by Mr. Greenwald. Attended a

meeting of the Ex. Com. of Miss. that afternoon Report from India & Africa discouraging. My heart is sad. We had a Missionary Meeting tonight at which Rev Sonderling & myself spoke briefly - got a liberal collection for the number present. Lodge tonight with Rev. B. M. Schmucker who is just as kind & cordial as ever. Is a leading man in the Pa. Synod that recently left the Gen. Synod. It is by his request that I am with him.

Wed. 25th At Easton till evening - Papers of course many items of business - had not time enough to talk discussions. Evening came down to Philadelphia & thence took train for home. Signing keeping nothing from them but could not decide to remain longer away - reached home

Thurs. 26th On the cars all day.

Frid. 27th Having reached home last night & having found all well - am grateful to God for all his mercies. Wrote to Dr. Greenwald Rev. Sheeleigh - Rev. Harrison & J. N. Hurtz.

Sat. 28th At home Wrote to Rev. Dr. M. Gigar, Rev. Jr. Crosby, Rep. respectfully, Mrs. Lemath. Also to Mrs. Josephs Neikirk & J. N. Hurtz inclosing $3.25.

Send 29th At home.

Mond 30th At home. Wrote a short article for the Lectures Observer on the Constitutions of the Home Missionary Society.

Tues. 31st Wrote my 3rd Quar-

terly Report for this year & remitted to Com. with Bill in Account. Also sent Bill in Account to Peter Kephart By the treasurer with full receipt covering this quarter. Wrote to Rev. H. Heisgard.

Wed. Aug 1st 1866.

At home.

Thurs. Aug. 2nd Came to Lafayette, Ohio on my way to meeting of Miami Synod. Wrote to Rev. R. F. Lehr. Rev. J. B. Shearer, Rev. C. A. Stork Rev. C. B. Hunsicker & to my wife. Came to Appearance to attend meeting of the Miami Synod. Lodge with Mr. Smith.

Frid. Aug. 3rd At Appearance.

Sat. 4th At Appearance

Sund. Aug. 5th Att Dippecanoe
not Reached yesterday

Monday 6th Att Dippecanoe
Synod closed Today leaving
very little more to be
done Some very Interesting
things transacted, Adopting
a Ministerial Report in
relation to Evangelizing Country
appointed to go Westward
Missionaries & Synod adjourned
being a very pleasant and
a Refreshing

Tues. 7 Came to Indianapolis
to attend to some matters
connected with the German
Mission.

Wed. 8th at Indianapolis
Enjoy'd visit from some of German
friends

Thurs. 9th Att Indianapolis on
the Morning wrote to

Bro. D. F. Friedgen in Liberty
Ind. Co. - Also go to Spencer
and to be about a bequest
to the Home Miss. Soc. by
Israel Sells.

Reached Mrs. Sells at Spencer
Co. - having rode 16 miles
on horseback. - I find
that the sum out of which
the bequest & others are
to be made, after the life
time of Mrs. Sells last expired
is getting into a bad
state by bad management
Mrs Smith the executor of
the will leaving resided
into the adjoining Co. I
could not visit before - Consulted
with Mr. Richards
Esq. at Spencer on my return
towards the R. R. Station, but
did not resolve upon doing
any thing in the case.

Friday 10th Came back to
Indianapolis.

Sat. Sept 10th Left Indianapolis. Wrote to Mrs. Kelly Mrs. Eppley & Rev. Strafer Concerning Call in interview with the Consist. of the vacant German Church here in reference to their employing part of the time of Rev. Mr. Steinfranch & paying part of his Salary. The matter rested upon the present quarter & that they shall have the Sabbath Service & shall pay at the rate of $40 per annum.

Sunday 12th Left Indianapolis Preached twice & exp[illegible] at the Evg. Lecture. Left in the afternoon at 4 o'clock through 6 miles west of the city.

Monday Sept. 13th Came home all well. But have been sick & my head ache appears much & troubled.

Tues. Sept 14th Left home wrote to Mr. Harris, Peter Keplinet & Rev. Zinckel. Rev. J. Anderson.

Wed. 15th Having a [illegible] letter from Mr. Steiner to visit Mt Vernon Ind. I came down here this morning. Attended a Meeting at the M.E. Church Evening Lectured to the church.

Thurs. 16th Morning had a meeting with the Council of the Church & some of the principal members to consult & arrange about financial affairs.

Came home. Wrote to Rev. Conrad, Rev. Bethold. Mr. Rogers & also sent home a brief report.

Frid. 17th Came to Logansport at Burgers.

Saturday Aug. 18th Bucyrus O. attending Synod—

Sunday July 19th Bucyrus O. & addressed S.S. afternoon—

Monday 20th Bucyrus O. also very pleasant—Spirit today ending in the expulsion from the Synod of Rev. Barnett. Bracket at night—and ordinations discussed—

Tuesday 21 Bucyrus till evening—then came home. Wrote to Rev. J.H. Brem remitting $ 75.

Wed. 22 At home. Wrote to Rev. Jr. J. Williams & to Jno. H. Kirk. Will take 11 o'clock train for Parkersburg Ind. to attend meeting of Ohio Synod.

Thurs. 23rd Reached Indianapolis. at 10 o'clock—Misped connection—& waited till 12½ wrote to Rev. Reigle Reached Parkersburg at 8 P.M. attended Synod till 4 the Misses Guthrie being immediately brought to appeal to the appointment of Rev. J. B. Hyerman to the St. Paul's Mission charge in Clay Co. Ky on condition that he be approved & licensed by the Synod. Took evening train & came back west to Plainfield in order to get on the Express train going West as I desire to meet the Illinois Synod now at Rising Sun Hancock Co. Ill. Wrote home.

Friday Aug. 24 Reached Litchfield Ill. this morning at day light—Called at Bro Fairchild's & was met there by Brethren from Rising Sun where the

Illinois Synod is in session. One of these Sessions being Rep. Prospect of Springfield Pleasant Ridge 6 miles to Rising- arrived at noon. Session of the Synod entirely quiet in the old church building that stands beside the new one. Attended the Session afternoon.

Sat. 25 At Synod Question of connection of the Synod with the Home Missionary Society came up. Synod decided to postpone action one year on account of the probability that the Synod may unite with the new General Synod proposed by the Synod of Pennsylvania. That is a Synod in the General Synod refuses to separate

with a Society which originated in the General Synod & has always been entirely it because that Society does not make provision for the consecration of Synods not within the General Synod or in other words because the Society will not now join in the effort to destroy the General Synod. This Illinois Synod has received a large amount of aid from the Society.

Evening came over to Litchfield & thence up to Paw Paw to prepare for a Mission Church Service. Rec'd here about 9 at night. Lodge with Rev. Gebhart. Wrote to Mr. Syn.

Sunday Sept 26th At Paw Paw Preached Rep Sermon of Rev. Ch. preached Called

as a few of our members. I made arrangement to preach at night. Congregation attended pretty well. Concert & made a short address.

Evening preached in the Presbyterian Church.

Mond. Aug. 28th Called round visiting in the town found 20 members. Had a meeting of 9 of them at Mr. Lands Glasgow to consult about the formation of a church. The meeting resolved to proceed with arrangements preparatory to organization. I appointed a provisional committee of three — Bro. Geo. W. Semmes W. A. Neal and C. Thos. Newcomb to correspond with me & to make further inquiry here about other members — to procure a place of preaching if I & any one else shall here to preach. & in general to look after the interests of the movement. — Wrote to Bro. D. P. Harrington.

Tues. 28th Staid till evening. Wrote to Sis. Morris Sis. Hibbet Bro. & Mr. Geiger & to my dear wife. & now go to Hibbard.

Wed. 29th Hibbard till near noon in consultation with bro. Brown & Pierpoint. Wrote to Bro. Wynne about engaging in Mup. work. 1st Came to St. Louis Stopped a few hours in the entire train. City very quiet & chiefly almost deserted on account of Cholera.

Thurs 30th Reached Pittsburgh

at 1 Oclock – Evening visited a little about town & then walked to Mr Spauldings – thence to others.

Frid. Aug. 31st Came back to Neptune – visited some more – find here about 16 members – some rather desirous of peace – will delay action here a little & go on further next tuesday – Wrote to my family & to the Alleghany Appeal.

Sat. September 1st 1866.
Reached Kansas City early this morning. Found Mr Stone & was heartily welcomed to his house. Also found several other members – during the day.

Sund. 2nd Attended Services at New School Pres. Ch & heard the Pastor Mr Hall preach.

Evening preached at the New School Pres. Ch to a very fair audience – the evening being rainy & the streets very bad. Had but little interest in the subject & came away disgusted.

Mond. Sept. 3rd Raised all morning – Street & side walks in terrible State – Visited a little – Wrote to my wife & to Mr. Scibol.

Tues. 4th Came up to Topeka Called on Mr Hoppe – also found Mr. Guthrie pastor Cong. yet – whom I knew to be here but have not yet found any others. Home every evening!

Wed. 5th At Topeka – some facts about the place. Pop. 2500. Churches 4 Methl.

1 Pres. 2 Congregationalist 1 Bap-
tist 1 Episcopal 1 Catholic
1 College Congregationalist 1
Female Seminary Episcopal.
In the State 700 Congregation-
al members - Contributions
$26.000 the past year.
Had an interview today
with Congregational pastor
Rev. Proffitt, attended the
Republican State Convention
Heard some good debating.
Write to Sec Burns

Thurs. Sept. 6th Came to
Hopkinsville Falls to at-
tend Conference of South
ern ministers, arrived
here about 8 Oclock -
Found the bro brethren
here. Forgot until 2 Mile
Heights. The country
about this place is
very fine.

Fri. 7th At Hopkinsville

Fully - learned some facts
about the Methodist pros-
pects here that have
caused me somewhat
to change my plans
I to return to Hopkins
after going to Clarksville
& go to Evansville.

Sat. 8th Bro. Mc. Afee hav-
ing kindly agreed to
go with me to Clarksville
& to take me in his
carriage, we left Hopkins-
ville this forenoon & reached
Clarksville about 2 Oclock -
Passing through a magn-
ificent prairie -
Called on Rev. Talbott who
went with me to other
Lutheran members &
those who were supposed
to be members - Evening
Stormy - rain & high wind
could not go out.

Sunday 9th Reached Memory

Preaching in the Methodist Church Rev. Sunday in the morning — not many present — Evening attendance better.

Mond. 10th Jones had a little meeting with few of the members to consult about the propriety of attempting to establish a Lutheran church here — Actions — There are about 15 members can raise about $ 300 for preaching each alternate Sunday — Can rent a Hall for another — can at once procure a lot for a Church.

Came to Grasshopper Falls

Lectured on Speech in the Congregational Church. Large audience with attention.

Tues. 11th to Grasshopper Falls

over to spend time to Rev Hawkinson & Rev. Felber

Wed Sept. 12th Came to Topeka last night.

Wrote to East Ohio Synod, Rev. J. W. Godlin Rev. Dr. B. Weigle — Lutheran Church Council at Vermont O.

Thurs. 13th to Topeka — visiting — found here half dozen more Lutherans — Called on Mr. David Clapp an old friend of mine from O. Wrote to Mrs. Keefer Mr. Horne Mr Schell — I Rec. letter — Rode out to see the mine from which the people here procure Coal — A few miners there were only 12 in. 10 ft underground — no roof to allow of working under — Coal of valuable quality. Rec. Judge of the Kansas State Superintendent

College located at Manhattan, having come down to examine the ground which it is proposed to erect the Capitol, lodges at bro. McAfee with me tonight. A very pleasant gentleman & a good Geologist.

Sat. Sept. 15th Still at Topeka - Rainy day - Roads very bad. Did but little. Wrote to my wife.

Sunday 16th Preached morning & evening at Topeka. Good attendance at night. Had a short meeting of the members for consultation after service - They expressed their desire to have regular preaching & are encouraged - said they could raise about $300 towards

the support of a pastor. Have appointed a set of permanent committee - of three Bros. Asher, Gatlin, Hugo Reddick & C. Ab. Elliott.

Monday Sept. 17th Wrote a short note to the Conductor & at 1 o'clock P.M. took night train to Lawrence. Rainy day. Delay of train - reached Lawrence evening - found a few Swedish Lutherans after much enquiring in the city & found - Lodge with Bro. Palm a Swede once a Lutheran - now an infidel - annoyed all the evening by a low minded infidel of the town who had heard much to do in blessing others. Very tired & sore throat & chose to stay here tonight. Had terrible & bad sick pain the day

ings of this evening.

Wed. Sept 18th Left Lawrence
till 5 O'clock - Constant
rain - cold - mud &c.
Came to Wyandott Lodge
at the Grand Rendezvous - Met
by Br. Morris - Retire
early & slept heartily.
Herald here to find some
of our people but found
on my arrival that
they had gone away.

Thurs. 19th Came to Kansas
City - Letter from
home & Br Pepper - Went
to Hartrich's Synod
& Lost Rev. Tyler about
Home Mission. People
here a little excited
at Border ruffians
since I was here going
up. Weather very wet
& cold. Roads & streets
very bad. Went home

Thurs. Sept 20th Left Kansas
for City - part of the day
rainy - Visited a little
met a few members
at Mr Schell's Office -
Committee of Mr. Schell
Keefer & Miller were ap-
pointed - Went East &
to report on Kansas City
& Atchison -

Frid. Sept 21st - Came to
Indiana railroad to the
cemetery & lodged with
Dr. Beck

Sept. 22nd Came to Jupiter
Lodge with Br. Drake. 24
miles on the route.

Sunday 23rd left Jupiter
Reached at 3 o'clock
P. M.

Monday 24th Left Jupiter
left afternoon - Went
East - Reached home to

Jefferson City.

Wed 25th Came to St. Louis. Have concluded to go to Ellis before going on cars to see a large number of Scandinavian Lutherans who have lately arrived there. Wrote to Rev. Gen. W. Lemmette & to Rev. Jones.

Wed. 26th Came to Rollo. Stop at "Grant House" a rather hard place. Some of the more to interest. Flax settlers are not here they having gone to the country with some of the Scandinavian immigrants. I fear that these people have been greatly cheated by the agents of the Emigration Company as they seem to have little funds & a variety of such trades as I do not understand

callings & professions. There is a dense fog a wretched drunken man at the Hotel took away a large amount of laudanum, fortunately but was detected about in the act & remedies were speedily given & effected relief.

Thurs. 27th Left Rolla till near noon. The two men whom I desired to see have not been to Rolla that morning visited some of the inside agents in their respective & found many sick — two died last night & three have been buried. Could not talk with them as there is but one interpreter in the town & he is much engaged & I can do no more than I left return to St. Louis

Came to Stevens by 3 O'clock— saw Nettie at the Hotel, every body glad. The Lord bless mercy on the unregenerate whom I visited today!

Sept. 28th Came to Shelbina Mo. to spend the Sunday with dear Bro. Boggs & do something in his Church for our cause. Wrote to Imhoff & Belong.

Sept. 29th At Shelbina Mo. A beautiful place— pleasant people— especially the pastor & his wife.

Sunday 30th Preached twice, Sabbath & took a collection of near $45.— Spoke at night on Baptism in Africa. Good attendance at night.

Monday October 1st 1866 Came to Paris Mo.

Find that three of the members that intended entering a South. Ch. here are leaving & this has discouraged the remainder considerably. Wrote to Rev. A. G. Ehleiphly— Rev. N. W. Lilly Rev. Rankes & Rev. G. Gillespie. Preached at Paris at night & now will take the night train for Indianapolis.

Ind. Oct. 2nd Reached home this evening— having been delayed a little time at Terre Haute— where I wrote a letter to Rev. Henry Lamb aw. Found all tolerably at home, but my wife who has been suffering much— pain violent, caused during my absence.

Wed. 3 at home.

Thurs. Oct 4th Left home-
Afternoon went to Rev.
Wells' in the country

Frid. Oct 5th Came home-
several letters - news of
spiritual encouragement.
Some quite discouraging
Some Prices in
the East whence I had
hoped to get aid in
the support of our
Missionaries.

Sat. 6th Left home. Wrote
to Rev. P. Raby. Rev. Jo. H.
Brown, Rev. J. W. Henderson,
Rev. L. M. Gregg, Rev.
Abel Thompson - sent Rev
Henderson $50.

Sunds. 7th Left home.

Mond. 8th Left home.

Tues. 9th Left home. Wrote to

Rev. A. A. Ehrenfeld, P. S. Schadt
& my Sister Clarissa
Rec. a letter from P. P.
Ealine Jr. & Jo. Meltsheimer
& others, Members of the
City Council at Vincent P.O.
Stating their desire that
Rev. Jo. P. Haight be ap-
pointed Missionary pas-
tor - & stating that they
can make up $300.
of his Support & agreed
to appoint by Weight
wrote him to that effect
promising $250 from the
Jo. Mission. & they wrote to
the Council saying that
$40 more should be rais-
ed there.

Wed. 10th Leave home this
morning for Hastings Md
to attend Maryland Synod.

Thurs. 11th Reached Camb-
ridge at 9½ A. M. Was

ing been delayed 2 hours by the "gang." Wrote to Gatchell & others at Topeka. & to Rev S. Parvits—

Evening came up to Lost-burg. Lodge with Mr. Wood. Heard rain in the region all last night & yesterday—Streams high—Bridge carried away on the R. R. below Frederick & no train has come to-day from the East—& therefore none of the brethren from Baltimore are here—No service to-night. Wrote to Rev Keller

Frid. 12th Ab Frostburg—Rain continues—no more members of Synod that I know of. Wrote to Rev. Keller & to Susan.

Wrote to Susan.

Sat. 13th Ab Frostburg—No quorum of synod present—But we who are here have determined to remain as a Conference for a few days. This is a great disappointment to me—as I hoped to secure at this synod the means to support at least one missionary in the West. Moreover I expected to meet here the Ex Com. of Home Miss. but not a member is present.

Sund. 14th Ab Frostburg. Heard Dr. Marling preach forenoon & preached at night—

Mond. 15th Ab Frostburg—Attending Conference—Reached Cumberland—Wrote to Susan.

Tues. 16th Ab Frostburg—Reached at night & got a com-

tribution of $60 to Home Missions.

Wed. Oct. 17th Came down to Cumberland. Lecture here terrible. Concluded to take the 11 o'clock train for Baltimore to meet the Ex. Com.

Thurs. 18th Reached Baltimore at 6 o'clock this morning. Called on members of Com. & others.

Frid. 19th Attended a Committee meeting this morning - at which arrangements were made for paying off over the notes and the suspension - various items of business transacted.

Sat. 20 Having seen in the Church Papers that there will be a Special meeting

of the Synod of Central Pa. next tuesday at Carnsburg & having heard that it is called for Missions business I have decided to go up - Wrote from Baltimore to Rev. Dale, Rev. Kunkelman & myself. Came as far as Selins Grove where I will spend the Sunday.

Sund Oct 21st At Selins Grove Pa. Morning addressed the S. S. Preached at 10½ Afternoon briefly addressed the pupils of the Seminary & at night preached again in the Engl. Luth. Ch.

Mond. 22nd Came from Selins Grove to Carnsburg with Rev Zeigler in a buggy. Only three ministerial brethren here - as it seems they did not receive the notice in time.

Oct. 23rd Tuesday - Attended meeting - Forenoon visited some brethren & got contributions amounting to $32. Afternoon attended the Conference of the few brethren that are here & presented to them the condition & prospects of the western mission field, & received from them the promise that they would do all they can to have the Synod of Central Pa. undertake to support a Missionary at Kansas City - under our Society - Spoke our Mission Subject at night & raised $25 to make Mrs. Susan Gotwald a life member.

Wed. 24th Came to Selins Grove.

Thurs. 25th Came to Harrisburg - Received a letter from my dear wife. Hearing that our eldest daughter whose hearing has long been affected had become much worse & by - May God have mercy & restore her!

Frid. 26th Came from Harrisburg to York this morning - & Spent a few hours in consultation with the pastors the about our Missionary affairs - Made arrangements with them for their Sundays checks to make contributions to our funds & constitute some of their officers & teachers life members of the Society

Evening came on down to Baltimore - & now have been reflecting on our entire Mission work & prospects with a view to determine - whether I shall actually resign to go & labor in this superintendency called - though it only

the doing myself & the drudgery of the work in the field yet & in the Ch. & whether I shall continue to try to cultivate in myself a more hearty interest in the cause—I think in others also. I had almost resolved to decline continuance in the superintendence & offer myself as missionary to one of the places now under consideration. The destitution—at least the inadequate number of ministers in our church—the want of hearty co-operation on the part of the members together with the difficulties in the work out in the Mission fields have greatly disheartened me of late—& I have longed for release from that labor & responsibility. & but then my desire to be more at home with my family has induced me to settle down at home one place. I have thought much over this whole question & only feel more & more perplexed. I have been able to decide nothing, but will try to pray more & more earnestly to God for direction & ask Him for him to move the hearts of our people to engage in this needful work. I retire tonight with a burdened & troubled heart.

Sat. 27th Left Baltimore arranged to spend Sunday somewhere with Br. McRae & they ~~started~~ started visiting with us Stock, & presently the Mission cause in each church visited some members of the Churches here & solicit aid.

Sund. 28th Morning preached in Fait Eng. Luthe Ch. & took a small collection

At the close of the services one of the brethren-Samuel Shipfield, requested that he kindly would support a Missionary at Kansas City. What is he willing to give? The amount thought to be necessary in addition to what the people there can raise. Afternoon visited the Sunday Schools of the First Church & St Marks Ch. I requested each to constitute two of their teachers a Superintendents life Members of the Society. Evening preached at St Marks Church on Missions- but took no collection as the membership were not fully present. It was previously arranged that the collection should be taken next Sunday morning. The pastors of these churches

have co-operated heartily with me. Br. Nadenbousch suggestive that the Congregations assume the support of a Missionary at Kansas City doubtless could be. I would to give the $600. Thank God that some of the people & pastors at last are beginning in this work. This evening took tea with Bro. Chas. A. Stark who has just gone to housekeeping- & the first guest that took a meal with them.

Mond. 29th Left Baltimore Wrote Rev. Bowers- & the Ch. Council at Hillsboro- to Rev. Springer. Wrote a short communication to Br. Nunes Chairman for publication- & attended to several small matters-

Tues. 30th Left Baltimore

Had a Committee meeting- agreed to go on a while longer in the Superintendence- See no other way now- God help with this business. Wrote to Rev Chas. Martin Rev. G. Steigerwalt, Rev. McCleary, Rev. Sommer & Prof. Schaeffer & others Committee at Kansas City Mo.

Wed. 31st Wrote to Rev. Bishop & Rev Brother from Baltimore- Came to Gettysburg, called on some Students at the Seminary whom I hope to induce to enter the home missionary Made arrangements to have a Sabbath Sermon Made by each of the Lutheran Sunday Schools here- Attended to some other matters with &c.

Prayer & in the evening lectured in Christ's Church- closing with an application of the lecture to Home Missions. Lodged with Rev. Shearer.

Thurs. November 1st 1866. Came to Harrisburg in order to see a number of the brethren who assembled here today to complete the formation of an Association to purchase & publish the Lutheran Observer. Wrote to Mr. G. C. Small, Rev. Shearer & Rev. Heather.

Fri. Nov. 2nd At Harrisburg till noon- Wrote to Dr. Zeigler & Rev. A. Fell.

Sat. 3rd Reached Pittsburgh late last night- Spent a little time there- received one or two contributions & then came

on to Canton O.

Sunday Nov. 4th Morning addressed the Sunday School here (Canton) & proposed that the Scholars & Select make a Life Member- Preached Forenoon- & again at night Presented the Missionary subject in the morning, but could not at this time take a collection.

Mond. Nov. 5th At Canton- Wrote home- & to Rev. J. B. Helwig-

Tues. 6th At Canton- Wrote to Rev. Thos. Pleasants Jefferson town Ky. & Rev. J. McLeish & to Mrs. Wm. M. Bishop

Wed. 7th At Canton- Attending Conference & also arranging Missionary matters. Received one Life Member contribution from Mrs.

Isaac Barber- Had a long talk with Rev. H. Weigard about his returning to Africa. Will return home tonight. Wrote to Rev. Baldy

Thurs. Nov. 8th At home Found all tolerably well Wrote to Rev. D. Hoffa Rev. S. J. Lyncoff, Rev. C. Copley Rev. S. W. Heydenreich & Md. J. Ch. Ohl. Also Rev. J. Crouse.

Frid. 9th Went to Shelby & returned.

Sat. 10th At home- Making some little repairs about the house- Wrote to Rev. H. Weigard & Rev. W. J. Shuey.

Sund. 11th At home.

Mond. 12th At home wrote to Rev. B. F. Cross, Rev. J. H. Barnes, Rev. J. W. Chamberlain.

Tues. 13th At home.

Mansfield Nov. 1866

Wed. 14th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. P. Shearer remitted his Contingent for the year beginning Oct. 1st 1866. Wrote to Rev. L. Wickham promising him $175 as Missionary pastor at Bryan Ohio.

Thurs. 15th At home. Wrote to Rev J. Crane, Rev. S. Summers, Rev. J. W. Good win.

Fri. 16th At home. Wrote to Mr. L. Kepler. My wife went to Springfield today. I leave home tomorrow.

Sat. 17th At Home. Sermon. Wrote to Rev. J. M. Lamb recommending him to visit Defiance & Wrote a letter to Gov. Cowen Ohio about our church there. Wrote W. J. Shaw remitting to Clinch for $1.25. Went to Delaware at Spring field.

Delaware 1866 67

Afternoon came over to Worster. wrote from here to Rev. Chas. Stark &c. Wrote Rev. Hymers Concerning Rev. W. J. Shaw's Con. & his having been paid by me. Rev. Shearer remitting Quarter ending Dec. 31st paid by me. & list of Life Members. &c. Wrote to Rev. Shearer & wrote for him a circular letter to the churches in the East.

Sund. 18th At Worster preached in the morning in the Lutheran Church which the trustees had given us permission to use & then will contribute $15 to the Miss. Con. Rev. Bailey & Lay Preacher Rev. Cooley gave $25 & contributed a Life Member &c.

Mond. 19th Came down to Fredericksburg to see my

Met Rev. J. Shinn according to Church Gov. 31. 25. Was detained at Springfield.

Wed. 19th Came over to Fredericksburg to see my

November 1862

Brother Peters & Mr. Slater attended church.

Thurs. 20th Left Fredericksburg. Rode to Potomac Creek. Arrived at Aquia Creek in season to take the boat for Washington. Found the cars crowded with passengers. Was obliged to stand all the way to Washington. Found a number of officers on board the boat. Among the number was Gen. Burnside. Arrived at Washington about 10 o'clock P.M. Found my trunk and carpet sack safe. Went to Mr. Brown's. Found Mrs. Brown and family well. Retired early.

November 1862

Thurs. 27th Attended Quarterly Meeting at the Ebenezer Church. Love feast at 9 o'clock A.M. Preaching at 10 o'clock A.M. by Rev. J. Shinn. Text Rom. 14th chapter 17th verse. Sermon good. Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered. Preaching at 2 o'clock P.M. by Rev. J. Shinn. Text Rom. 14th chapter 17th verse. Sermon good. Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered. Preaching at 7 o'clock P.M. by Rev. J. Shinn. Text Rom. 14th chapter 17th verse. Sermon good. Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered.

[illegible] Reached Alliance
Friday Nov 23rd Reached Canton last night Have been here till now 4 Oclock P.M. - visiting some - the weather rough Snow & wind - Came to Alliance.

Sat. 24th Still Alliance - visited some of the members - examined the lot secured here for a Church - it is a good one - This evening had a meeting with the Church Council making arrangements for the coming year. Have arranged to have us here only such alternate Sundays as heretofore -

Sunday 25th Preached three

times - Bro. Boyer leaving me to Wapakoneta - Evening lectured on West Africa - After morning Service I had the Members remain to consult with them & to appoint a Male Singer the Pastor to have Bro. Boyer preach half the time at Wapakoneta -

Monday 26th took the morning train & came up to Wapakoneta - met Bro. Brown & a few of the persons who are willing to go into an organization here - Arranged for preaching by Bro Brown for a few alternate Sundays - as a test of the field - Leased the use of the Disciple Church for the times arranged - Was cold on the train to Orrville. Came down to

Fredericksburg to get my two little girls & take them home with me.

Wed. 27th Left Fredericksburg before day light & reached home at noon. This evening Wife with the two youngest children came home from Springfield all well. Our thankful to God that we are safe at home again.

Wrote to Rev. H. J. Watkins & to Church Council at Ft. George town D. informing them that Rev. Brown can no longer serve them in connection with the Alliance Mission.

Wed. 28th At home Not well. Wrote to Revs. W. J. Howe & Sam. Art.

Thurs. 29th At home The joint committee of the Wittenberg & East Ohio

Synod met this day at home today to consider the project of founding a female seminary. Will it begin during after noon & at night adopted resolutions to proceed with the preliminary arrangements. Wrote to Rev. Ehrick, Rev. Bulthaupt & to Mr. G. A. Griffin & to the Rep. of Land at Roanoke Va.

Fri. 30th At home quite unwell with a cold.

Sat. December 1st 1866. At home not well.

Sund. 2nd At home. Preached and installation discourse in the Lutheran Church. & installed Rev. Wm. J. Foley as pastor of the church here.

Mond. 3rd At home.

Thurs. Dec. 1st At home—wrote a little at an article for the Observer on Methodist affairs of the New York Conference & Home Missions.

Wed. 5th At home—wrote to Mrs. L. Fite—to Rev. S. R. Height—remitting his commission for year at $250. commencing Dec. 1st 1866.—also remitted his last quarters salary—$62.50.

Thurs. 6th Wrote to Rev. Stork Cor. Sec.—about Rev. S. R. Height's commission—Rev. H. J. Watkins last May, & present application—about charge at Hillsboro & preaching at Mifflin. Wrote to Rev. Baltzly. Jr. Rev. S. A. Orth Jr. Rev. Wilhelm about going to Hillsboro—received at least $6 cr. Finished article on Delegates & Home Missions

Fri. 7th At home—wrote to Rev. J. M. Henderson—remitting Commission for one year commencing Dec. 1st 66. at $100. Remitted for 1st quar. $25. To Rev. Mr. Ape & Rev. S. Orndorff.

Sat. 8th At home.—Shaving a little at my house.

Sund. 9th At home—Heard Mr. Fiery preach a good discourse in the morning—evening attended a meeting to devise plans & raise means for aiding the poor of the city—about $250 raised

Mond. 10th At home.

Tues. 11th At home—Wrote to Rev. Moore about Salary & about Commission of Rev. J. M. Henderson. Wrote to Dr. Wm. Geiger & to G. A. Griffen.

Wed. 12th At home
Thurs. 13 " "
Frid. 14th Came to Yelvaro
I visited some but found
that it would not be best
yet to make an appointment for preaching. The
town is unsettling so much.
Evening came to Bellefontaine
Sat. 15th At Bellefontaine

Sund. 16th At Bellefontaine
Addressed the S. S. I preached
forenoon & heard contributions to make. Too late from
Bethesda one from each
Reached again at night

Mond. 17th At Bellefontaine till afternoon wrote
to Bro. J. H. Brown inclosing a draft for $15 - Also
his Conference for next
year. Came to Springfield
in the evening to be with our
brethren & to solicit funds

to purchase a Church lot
in Des Moines Iowa
Tues. Dec. 18th At Springfield
Got one hundred dollars for
the Church lot
Wed. 19th At Springfield
till evening Came to Dayton. Find here this exciting that the prospect for
funds is very dark - The
good people here have
been overtaxed.
Thurs. 20th At Dayton Have
called on some brethren -
but find them not prepared to contribute. I feel
disappointed as I expected
to raise the amount needed here
Frid 21st Came down to
Cincinnati on the early
train. Find the people
here reluctant to contribute.
& they have no reason & d
business is very dull.
Sat 22nd At Cincinnati. Have
been busy all day & have

Secured only $155.00 – Will return to Dayton tonight. Have never before found it so difficult to procure money for such a purpose. Wrote to Rev. Wilhelm & Mr. J. Shauber. Returned to Dayton

Sund. 23rd Set Dayton morning addressed the Sunday School – heard Rev Griswold preach an excellent sermon Night preached.

Mond. 24th Set Dayton O. Wrote to Rev. B. F. Crum & Rev. S. Sell, Rev. H. J. Watkins & Rev. S. Ort & John Ohr Esq. Got Subscription of $170. Late this evening came to Springfield

Tues 25th Called on a few persons & solicited contributions – but received only $25 – I have never failed so much or been more disappointed than during this trip. Capt. Lyon & Mr. Imhoff & family with

Wed. Dec 26th Set home. Wrote to Rev Spreckler Rev. H. Wells. Mrs Mother Mrs C. Sprenger Esq & Chas. A. Stark & Dr. Sec. & to Rev. P. Bryttspel the Rev. Mr. Klein Cleves. 27th Set home – Wrote to Rev. & Mr. Geyer, Mr. Wm Griswold Rev. R. Schwartz Rev. & J. Imhoff, Rev. M. L. Wilhelm

Frid 28th Set home. Wrote to Rev. W. J. Shaw remitting him balance for this quarter & a blank report.

Sat 29th Came to Lucas to aid bro. Wiles at a meeting at 4 o'clock P.M. to procure means to repair grounds – to make up the deficiency in the Wittenberg Symod Branch – & this evening at St. Johns.

Sund. 30th Preached morning & evening at St. Johns & got about $25 for repairing grounds

Monday Dec. 31st 1866. Came home from Lucas. Wrote a brief report to the Treasurer Peter Hepburt Esq.

Tuesday Jan. 1st 1867. At home Wrote a report covering 12 months to the Committee made out my Bill in account with the Society & sent it to the Ex. Comm. Wed. 2nd At home wrote to O. Follett, J. M. Leavitt, S. Perkins Rev. Dr. Stebbins, Rev. D. Thompson Rev. Mr. Wells, Rev. J. H. Brown & Rev. Mr. Helmig. Thurs. 3rd At home Wrote to Rev. J. B. McAfee, Rev. Mr. Brown & Col. Wagnueller. Fixed 4th At home. Sat. 5th At home during the forenoon. Wrote to J. M. Hartz, Misp. P. S. Caldwell & Gen. P. Ackerhausen. Evening came up to Plymouth & Visited Home Miss contributions

Sund. Jan. 6th At Plymouth Forenoon preached at Plymouth Afternoon at Shiloh Contribution about $35.

Monday Jan. 7th Came home. Wrote to John Chr. Peter Hepburt & Rev. J. B. McAfee. Rev. W. J. Stone. J. M. Leavitt Esq.

Tues. 8th At home Wrote to Rev. Wilhelm & Rev. Holman.

Wed. 9th At home. Wrote to Dr. Dreicher

Thurs. 10th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. W. Godliner, Rev. D. Hill & Col. Birkenbeeker.

Frid. 11th Came early this morning to Worcester, to go to one of the Helwig churches to visit him a few days at a meeting & to solicit home funds. At Worcester wrote to Rev. Mr. Jo Watkins - declining aid after ab. 20th & to Rev. Chas. A. Stark informing him what I had done on the case of the Watkins. Afternoon came to Lancaster & Preached tonight

Sat. Jan. 12th St. Plains Church. Conducted a meeting in the forenoon I spoke. Reply Received at night

Sund. 13th Preached morning evening at Plains Church. Appointments were given out for meetings to be held in Wapakoneta Logan Co. during the week

Mond. 14 Preached Morning & evening at Plains Church.

Tues. 15 Was brought into Wapakoneta early this morning by Mr. Helwig & Came down to Neapillon where Mr. Brown has been preaching for the last few days & where he has succeeded in organizing. On coming here I find Mr. Brown rather discouraged & in doubt about the propriety of going forward in the undertaking. Walked to the country 3 miles & visited a family - came in the

evening heard Mr Brown preach. Hope he prayed in Spirit tonight Know not what to do here. The Lord direct us.

Wed. 16th Neapillon. Visited some - also Rev. W. J. Shaw this afternoon Mr. Brown who preaches at Alliance & [illegible] also to preach here received an invitation to visit Bucyrus Church with a view to become pastor, & on account of the fact that the people of Alliance have not recently supported with him heartily, he feels it is duty & privilege to visit Bucyrus, & in consequence of the uncertainty of his preaching here I have concluded not to proceed further with the Series of meetings, & will return home.

Came home. Letter from Mr Wilhelm declining to go to Alliance Ravenna. No encouragement in the work

June.

Wrote to Mother & to Dr. Zeigler. It again seems to me that inasmuch as we can get no views to go West I had better go myself & do what I can till others are found willing to go.

Monday 18th At home - Wrote to Rev. Imbrie. Received a letter from Mr. Walker & Contributed to Rev. B. Lazarus.

Sat. 19 Wrote from home to both Ex. Council at Office Box 0. I to Henry Keefer. Came to Upper Sandusky - one of our missions - to aid Dr. Lowe who is sick - at a Communion meeting. Preached at Presbyterian Services in the afternoon I preached again at night.

Sund. 20th Preached morning & evening - Afternoon Evening very Stormy.

Monday 21 Left at Upper Sandusky - Preached at night.

Rec'd. June 22nd 1867.

Came home - Wrote to Rev. Keughs.

Wed. 23rd At home. Wrote to Col Eichelberger, Rev. Jewett, Rev. W. J. Stowe, Rev. Chas. A. Stork. Rev. M. C. Haines.

Thurs. 24th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. F. Shearer - remitting $75 for quarter ending March 31st Recd 25th At home. Wrote to Rev. D. Sellers, J. W. Lindsay & Rev. Jr. Mr. Leech.

Sat. 26th At home - I had hoped on this day to be on [illegible] or may way to Missouri - but have been detained by the illness of our little boy. He is so unwell that I fear to leave home to go to Iowa. Will next week go to Ashland & solicit mission funds.

Came to Ashland this evening & as his church has a meeting in prospect I preached.

Sund. 27th At Ashland - preached morning & evening. Attended the

Mopsin came at the close
Secured sub. of $25.
Monds. 28th Came home. Received a letter from Mr. Peter Rephart stating that he had resigned the Presidentship of the Home Miss. Soc. on account of the failure of the former treasurer to hand over the funds on hand at the time of the last election. I hardly know what to do. Perhaps will have to go to Baltimore. Wrote to Reinhart Jr. Shaeffer Esq. & Rev. Rev. Dr. Wickhart, inclosing Conv. for one year commencing Jan 1st at $1 75 – Dep what more be raised at Bryan alone. The Charge to be Bryan, West Jefferson & Richards.
Tues. 29th Set home would have started to Baltimore this afternoon – but was detained by the illness of our babe. If I could have gone today I could have

met a large number of our ministers at Gettysburg & consulted with them about this failure of the former Pres. of the Society. Many will be in attendance at the meeting of the Board of Directors tomorrow. But now I have written to some of our Committee & will wait for a reply. Wrote to Rev. Mr. Wolff, Rev. Reinhart Esq. Rev. Mr. Kurtz, Rev. Dr. Kurtz Esq. Rev. Mr. Geiger, Rev. Mr. Reinhart, Rev. G. F. Stelling.
Wed. 30th Set home
Thurs. 31st Set home – Received Wrote to Rev. Lagoyes & Fell & to Mrs. Richardson. Afternoon came to Abbottstown to inquire into the prospect of reviving our Church here & formerly a charge of it this place & St. Paul's.

Came over to St. Louis & met the Committee of this Church & some of the principal members & arranged to hire up & attended this Church on Sunday.

Mon. Feb. 1st Came back to Urbana & visited among members till evening. Then came to Springfield to see the Com. of the Missouri Synod & the Theological students

Sat. 2nd Evening came down to Cass Church.

Sund. Feb. 3rd Preached morning & evening at Cass Church. Morning took a collection for Home Missions amounting to $5.

Mond. 4th Came to Springfield & thence to Urbana - Met the delegates there from St Louis & expected a letter from home. Imbibed cold & brought on severe Chronic Catarrh, but no letter came so I waited till Tuesday. Received a letter while in Rev. Clark's Ch. Wed. from Rev. Wyneken informing me of Bryant's not [illegible] at this place.

Wed. 6th At home. Wrote to Rev. Chas. A. Clark, Rev. C. J. Metzoff, J. H. Lindsay & Peter Stephani Esqrs. & Sr. Morris.

Thurs. 7th At home. Wrote to Dr. Brown, J. L. Bickley & C. M. Leykauf, Rev. L. Reichardt, remitting $43.75 - to Rev. W. J. Sloder remitting $36.25. [illegible]

Frid. 8th At home till noon. Afternoon came to Springfield.

Sat. 9th At Springfield till evening. Counselling with the Editor, discussing the

class of theological Students who are about to leave the institution but none of them were engaged to enter the work. Evening came to Osborne & preached at night.

Sund. 10th At St. Osborne Preached Morning & evening & afternoon addressed the Sunday School Morning got $26 for the Recipients

Mond. 11th Took early train to Jaytone Remained there till 3 o'clock Came to Cerro-

Tues. 12th Called on a few men & one Church in Cirio- got some half fare tickets rejected by at time of the Ohas they were ordered to start at 6 P.M. for St Louis. —

Wed. 13th Reached St. Louis at 2 Oclock- Stopped with bro. Shultz- Spent the afternoon in trying to find some Members of the Church, reported to me as having removed to this place from the East but could not find one of them. Relief that evening with a feeling of disappointment

Thurs. 14th At St. Louis till evening- Procured tickets & rented for this year on the Pacific Rail Road & in the evening started for Jefferson City

Frid. 15th At Jefferson City till evening- Lecturing day- Called on a few persons- No encouragement to organize- Evening came to Tipton- Called on one who promised to become a member of the Southern Church here-

but was not invited to remain although it was 8 Oclock roads muddy Wind blowing hard- Walked 2½ miles into the country to visit bro. Steers & Spadds home to hear Sister & a late talk

Sat. 16th Having made arrangements for preaching here at Fipton on Saturday week- I now start for Versailles- 18 ms. off by back- Evening reached Versailles a little after 8 Oclock- Called on Bro & Sr H. Stover & was most warmly greeted- Am really rejoiced by the treatment of this bro & Sr. Bro. H. Stover have made arrangements to preach in the Court House tomorrow

Sund. 17th Forenoon preached in the Court House to a small number of per-

sons- There be a pretty good audience for this country where people have become indifferent & afternoon preached same place again to a large full of people Monday 18th Rode to the country 5 miles to visit two families some of whom are Lutherans- but the men were not at home- At night lectured in the Court House on West Africa- a large attendance

Tues. 19th Visited among the people some- Reads & Scribble- Some rain

Wed. 20th At Versailles- "Preaching from house to house" today as well as yesterday & blessed work! Preached again tonight

Thurs. 21st Visiting & Speaking with the people- preparatory to organizing tonight. This evening- Expire on terms of mem-

in explaining the doctrines & usages of the Lutheran Church. Then received 4 members by letter & by profession of faith & 2 by Confirmation. Adopted a Constitution & elected officers. — Wrote a short Report to the Committee.

Frid. 22nd Left Versailles a little after sunrise in a wagon. Mud pretty deep but roads terribly rough & steep places. Broke through. Walked much of the way. Reached Piqua about noon. Received letters from home from Mr. Geiger & others. Wrote to Mr. Geiger inclosing $220 for Church but at Sey Mining Joint. Wrote home & to Mr. Stubbs. Walked out to Mr. Sparks, in the evening.

Sat. 23 At Piqua. Sunrise in Indiana. Wrote to Rev. B.

Visited Some. Church. 24th Morning preached at School House in Miller neighborhood — Afternoon preached in Piqua — Announced a meeting on Wed. to consider the matter of Organization. Large audience with Mr. Wilson of the Methodist Church.

Sund. 25th Visiting in town & country. Late at night lectured on the Nature & Speculation of Spirit.

Mond. 26th Visiting in town & country. Wrote to Rev. B. Schmucker back to Ill. remitting $7 to various parts of my Synod in such manner as that State

Wed. 28th Rode to Adams Wagonhals, Rev. D. B. Mc. Afee. Visited Some. At 2 o'clock P. M. met with the members here to organize a Church

Addressed the meeting briefly- Received 20 members by letter & 2 by confirmation- ~~Adopted a book~~ Presented a Constitution which was adopted- & the meeting elected three officers- 1 Elder, 1 Deacon & 1 Trustee- deferring the election of the others till some future time. Wrote a brief account of the organization in a Minute Book- & transcribed the constitution in the same- Wrote a brief Report & mailed in consequence of letters received from St. Louis I have concluded to return to that place to spend a few days before going on to Kansas.

Thurs. 28th Arrived at St. Louis at 5 O'clock this morning- Wrote to Bro. Fowler & Schuyler- Received

~~Bell & to my wife~~
~~Sat. 2d & 3d Visiting~~
~~Sun.~~ visiting
Sat.

Friday March 1st 1867 St. St. Louis- visiting Sat. March 2nd visiting some- Wrote to Rev. Settlemeyer, Dr. Brunn & Rev. Gebhart.

Sund. 3rd Preached forenoon in a hall on Eighteenth St. Occupied by the Presbyterians, but the pastor was absent- A few of our Lutheran people present- Night attended ~~Episcopal~~ meeting at First Presb. Ch. Mond. 4th Visiting all day. Having found an encouraging number of members I have decided to call them together before I leave for joint consultation- Will meet on Wed. night at the House of Bro. Creveling-

Fres. 5th Left St. Louis - cool
cool - the weather very
cold & gloomy - Have
a severe cold - Wrote
Rev. C. Burr - about Colonies
Gave Sub. Col. J. H. Hoover
about organization of Chapter
& Mr. Cutters Settlement. Do
Rev. Lelo about Alliance &
to Rev. Mr. Laughlin about
Lodge. - to J. H. Talbott Esq
about prospects at Atchison -
to Rev. S. B. Mr. Gregg about
Church lot - to Pete Hepe
hart about remittances
& funds on hand - & to
Samuel A. Brennan - re
questing Subscription
Wed 6 Left St. Louis - visit
ing some route to S.B.
Slade - Prepared for meet
ing tonight - Held a
meeting at the Parlor
of Mr. H. Crenling. 1425
Lucas Place - Violent
snow Storm - only a few
present - Then adjourned to

proceed with the business &
submit their acts to the
absent members. I pursued
to aid them in procuring
a suitable pastor - to have
the society appropriate $600
first year towards his sup-
port & to secure them
$1000. towards the erecting
of a Chapel as soon as they
have purchased a lot &
have entered upon the work
of erecting the Chapel. The
meeting resolved undertake
the founding of a Church &
appointed a Com - John D.
Faults Chairman - to circulate
a Subscription for a Church
Lot. & a Com - Wm. D.
Gaughan chairman -
to make inquiry for oth
er members in the city.
The small attendance tonight
has saddened my heart - but
by the favor of God will
still urge the remnant
onward

Thurs. March 7th 64 St. Louis
Called on several of the
proposed members & secured
their acquiescence in the
acts passed at the meet-
ing last night. Wrote
some subscriptions — & other
papers of directions — Wrote
my wife. & to Sr. Conrad
Remitting names of subscri-
bers — but not the money.
Now take the cars for
Kansas City, but go with
a heavy heart — as I long
to return home.
Friday March 8th Reached Kan-
sas City this morning at 7 o'clock.
Called on some of the members
& have concluded to remain
over Sunday — as I think I
can have a place to preach
in. Find most of our peo-
ple here ready to act — will-
ling to go into organization.
Some however, have united
with the Presbyterians & may
not return to us.

On coming here this morn-
ing I received several letters —
one from Rev. T. Sill, stating
that the Juniata Conference
had repudiated the action
of the Missionary Committee
of the Central Pa. Synod in
accepting & promising to sus-
tain the Ref. Dutch Missions
This refusal to co-operate is
the ruin of our cause. The
Cent. Syn. refused to co-op-
erate directly with our
Society, & I then proposed
that the Synod take one
or two Missions — & point
to ours & if they would man-
age them entirely — & give
us the needful amount
& we would — so there stob-
bed it. The Syn. agreed to per-
mits the funds to found &
sustain two, in Missouri. Their
com. recommended Rev. Easter
Our com. though not able
to feel that he was exactly a
suitable man — agreed after the

tiring their fears in the call accepted Mr Cutler - with the provision that I was to name the field. Knowing that Mr C. could not visit Kansas City or St Louis I made arrangements for him at Fishpot & Versailles - but this field however could not make out as much salary as the larger places - & moreover, so large a salary is not needed - I therefore represented that $200 could at once be made up in the Charge & that this with the $600. promised by the Synod would be a good salary for the place. The Synod, however, seems to have acted on the supposition that $600. could be raised in the field. That amount could easily be raised here for such a man as would visit the places - but not for Mr. Cutler. My statement was that an appropriation of $600 from the

Synod would be sufficient for any one of the places - as at the large place $600 more could be made up - while at the smaller ones less could be needed. It is probable that Mr Cutler will not come because the salary is not $1200. Not being able to procure a Presbyterian for one of the other places in Missouri - & having received a letter from Mr. Hill stating that the matters were urgent to have the work go on & were desirous to have their churches organized - I proposed that the Synod take the Des Moines Mission instead of a stronger one in Mo. To this the Committee agreed & are to be acquiesced & on this I came off to visit them so that Presbyteries in Platte & Kansas can act here & do other part of the work - I was

while busy here I unable to return at once. I get the intelligence that the whole Conference repudiates their Committee's action & the matter is unprovided for. I hear this felt like retiring to some lonely spot & spending the day in weeping over our miserable Territory & miserable condition as a church. God have mercy upon us.
Have had a little meeting tonight with a few of the members, for mutual consultation & they are strongly inclined to go forward in the enterprise. Wrote to Sr. Wagenhals, Susan, & Rev. L. H. Gotwald.
Sat. March 9th At Kansas City - visiting - Wrote to Jas. Walker & Lr. H. Gotwald & Susan.
Sund. 10th Morning - addressed Sch. of Congregational Church & Preached. Some Play - Evening

lectured on Religious State of Western Africa. ice the N. K. Pres. Ch.
Mond. 11th At Kansas City - a snowy, cold day - Did but little - Wrote to Rev. D. Sellers & Rev. Shultz.
Tues. 12th At Kansas City - Wrote to S. A. Arnold Esq. Rev. M. Sheldon.
Wed. 13th Part of the day at Wyandotte - Had a meeting with the members tonight at Mr. Schell's office - Stated that the Society could appropriate $400 toward Pastor's support last year. They resolved to raise $400 here as we now have it - a single man - They also appointed Committee, to correspond, to inquire for members. I to procure a lot. Wrote to Susan Sr. Wagenhals & Sr. Palmer. Intend to start early for Topeka tomorrow morning.

Thurs. March 14th. Came to Lawrence & learning that the pontoon bridge at Topeka is in part swept away & that boats cannot ply on account of the planting ice, I have concluded to remain here till Monday. Wrote to J. Sailer.

Frid. 15th at Lawrence; visiting among the Scandinavian people. Arranged to preach Sunday morning & also to have a meeting for consultation at 4 P.M. Wrote to my wife.

Sat. 16th at Lawrence. Wrote to Sister Maria & to Rev. Goodlin.

Sund. 17th Morning preached in the O.S. Presb. Church. Afternoon met the Lawrence Members at 2 Oclock at the same Church for consultation about establishing an English Speaking Church. Eight persons were present & stated that

they were willing to undertake the organizing of a Church, the Society will aid them in procuring a minister & in supporting a Missionary until he & Topeka taken together. After some deliberation they resolved to undertake the work & to meet tomorrow night for organization. Addressed the Presb. S.S. at 3 Oclock. Preached at night again in the same place.

Mond. 18th at Lawrence. Wrote to Dr Sprecher, Rev. D. Selly & Mr. Sonderland. Wrote out minutes of yesterdays meeting. Circulated a Constitution for the Presbyterian organization here. At 7½ oclock this evening met the brethren & having received three additional names, organized with 22 members. Adopted & entered a Constitution which was adopted, & then elected

to the election of one Elder, one Deacon & one Trustee this meeting just carrying the election of the other three till some future time. Wrote a short report to the Conf. May the Lord help this infant Church! Have lodged here with Kind Bro John Schumacher & his wife.

Thurs. 19th Came to Topeka. Wrote home. Received a number of letters. Bad weather.

Wed. 20th At Topeka. Visited some, I found four new members. Wrote to Rev. J. Crum, E. Miller Esq & Rev. C. A. Stork.

Thurs. 21st At Topeka - Cold, disagreeable weather. Wrote to Geb. Wagenseller, Talbott, Schell, Geiger, & to Sunday School Herald an appeal in aid of the Soldiers Orphans Asylum.

Fri. 22nd At Topeka. Wrote a brief appeal to the Churches in behalf of the Orphans Asylum & mailed to the Advocate with

a letter to the editor. Wrote to Rev. Shuleigh on the same subject. Wrote to Josiah Gebhart Esq. about subscription to the same cause. Visited & conversing the people. Wrote to Rev. C. A. Stork.

Sat. 23rd Very cold stormy day. Wrote to Rev. T. T. Crum. W. P. J. Hoplinger Rev. C. Bowers Mr. C. A. Hurd. Rev. J. Schuler & Co. Rogers. Thermometer at 7 deg. above zero.

Sund. 24th Preached forenoon in the M. E. Church. had no appointment at night on account of a Union Temperance Meeting. The weather cold & the roads in a desperate condition. Have suffered so much from cold during the past few days that I was not able to write it much & leave the work prepared for a time.

Mond. 25th At Topeka. Wrote to Rev. Shell, J. Copeland Esq. Mr. Crum, Effie Rogers, & to My wife

Tues. March 26th At Topeka
Weather & roads disagreeable. Wrote to Rev. Stark, Wagenhals & Schmucker
Wed. 27th At Topeka wrote to Thompson & J. Smith
Thurs. 28th Came to Lawrence
Frid 29th At Lawrence visiting some. & arranging for meeting
Sat. 30th At Lawrence visiting - Wrote to Bro. Schell, J. B. Watts, & Bro. Spade Evening held Preparatory services in the First Pres. Church.
Sound. 31st At Lawrence attended services at the First Pres. Church afternoon held Communion services at the same place.
Mond.
April 1st 67 At Lawrence. Wrote to Dr. Conrad, Susan & Alice. Trying to secure a Lot.
Tues 2nd Wrote to Rev. Mr Apse. Came from Lawrence to Kansas City - Met Bro. Wagenhals whom I had

invited here & who preached last Sunday twice in the Cen. Ch. The people are pleased with him. Thank God that it is so!
Wed. 3rd At Kansas City - Visiting & arranging for a meeting for organization tomorrow night - Wrote to Bro. Sickel & to Rev. McLaughlin.
Thurs. 4th At Kansas City Wrote to Rev. J. Sell, to My wife & to Bro. J. G. Schmucker. In Pres. Church this evening held a meeting & completed the organization here with 17 members. Wrote a brief report to the committee.
Frid. 5 Came up to Topeka
Sat. 6th At Topeka - visiting - Wrote to J. G. Schmucker Rev. L. Wiechmann Rev. Wagenhals Rev. Sheaver & Rev. A. Stark.
Sound. 7th Forenoon preached in the Methodist Church

afternoon according to appointment met the
brethren in the Governors
room Bro. M. appointed
chairman of it for the pur-
pose of organization.
The meeting was harmo-
nious. We adopted a
Constitution, elected offi-
cers & resolved to purchase
a Church lot. I agreed
to give toward the object
one tenth.
Monday April 8th at Topeka
Paid Rev. J. B. Mc Afee
Trustee of the Church here
$100 to be applied on
the purchase of a Church
lot. Received the proceed-
ings of the meeting for
organization & the Constitu-
tion adopted. Wrote to
Rev Chas. Stark
Pres. of the Conference at Atchi-
son to return & to Mrs
Spradley & to Isaac Engle
Penn and that to that

Leavenworth at Wyandotte
a delay of 40 minutes attended
to the inserting use of a
hot trunk for Bro. Schumacher
& now leave.
At Kansas City white train
delayed a few minutes.
Met Bro. Wagenhals. Paid him
$1.00 & took his receipt. Re-
ceived letter paper bro. Selby
Hopkinger & Hyatt.
Wed. 10th Reached St. Louis
at 9 O'clock A. M. Called
on Bro. Shultz. Wrote to Bro.
Conrad remitting $10. for
4 subs. to Seattle Observer. Wrote
to Bro Schumacher at Lawrence remitting a Check for
$100 to be applied to the
purchase of Church lot at
Sacramento. Wrote to Bro Gris-
som concerning the lot at
Des Moines. Wrote to Bro.
Wagenhals inclosing Half fare
ticket on Southern R. R.
that I obtained there
At Paris in the time specified

~~[illegible]~~

Thurs. 11th Reached Cincinnati early came to Dayton - delayed on a little business till 3 P.M. Came up to Osborn stopped to see Rev Replinger till 6 P.M. Came to Springfield

Frid. 12th at Springfield wrote to Rev. I. Sell - Came on home. Found all well, thank God.

Sats. 13th at home wrote to Rev. C. Schmuck, W. J. Eckert Rev. Geo. B. Ott, Jonas Walker Rev. M. Sheeleigh & to Rev. J. B. McAfee & Rev. L. M. Hakes, J. W. Houseman. Wrote to Rev. Chas. A. Stork - send my Bill & receipt for quarter ending March 31st Also to A. Leppert Esq. send remitting Statement of account Memorandum of Collections - my bill &c. - send 14th at home

Monday April 15th at home wrote to Mr. C. J. Replinger & A. Leppert Esq., Rev. I. I. Fellman, Rev. J. Crouse, Rev. L. E. Albert, Rev. D. McLaughlin, Rev. I. Reitz, Rev. J. B. Baltzly, Rev. D. J. Mueller, Rev. J. Bowd, Rev. E. J. Sommer & I. A. Brenneman Esq. & Rev. Jr. Conrad.

Tues. 16th at home. Wrote to Rev. D. L. Baughman Rev. J. F. Shaffer Rev. J. B. Baltzly, Rev. Geo. B. Ott, Mr. Isaac Gerhart.

Wed. 17th at home.

Thurs. 18th at home. Wrote to Rev. J. F. Shearer remitting $75. for Quarter ending June 30th 67. Rev. Daniel Fleck.

Frid. 19th at home till noon - Wrote to Rev. A. J. Geiger remitting a Check for $50 for the Church Lot at Sec Mining Legislature came to Dayton C. to consult with Dr Baltzly & adopt some plan relative to the P. there, came down to Springfield to buy [illegible] & may

Mother.
Sat. 20th Came to Wooster
& thence to Alliance visit-
ed among the members.
& as I expected from what
I have heard respecting the
Methodist Church here much
distracted & discouraged.
This has been caused part-
ly by the Methodists
difficulties in Sandyville - his
inefficiency & the tardiness
& unfaithfulness of their
members. Indeed the
condition of things is
worse than when I first
came here to prepare
for organization. My very
soul is sick; & were as
I retire your midnight
I can only cast the
burden the heavy burden
I care upon the Lord.
Sunday 24th Not being
able to procure a place
to preach in at Alliance
I took the early train

this morning to Deter-
ion & walked thence to
Washingtonville, rode
thence to Greenford. Preach-
ed at Greenford forenoon
& presented the claims of
the Miss. Cause to Wash-
ingtonville & preached &
Communed at night &
solicited Missionary.
Mond. 25th Came
back to Alliance. Rested
& made arrangements
for a meeting for social
devotion to-per-
row night. Walked to Canal
Tues. 26th At Alliance
Went to Mrs. Clapsaw, Prof
Sickel, Rev Waynehalls.
Rev. Evans, Rev. Sell, Rev.
Stork & Mrs. Shellenberger
Had a meeting to-
night at which it
was resolved notwith-
standing the discourage-
ments to go on with
the undertaking to es-

tablish a Lutheran Church & its ems also occupied to proceed with the steps preparatory to the erection of a place of Worship. Also to invite his friends to visit the place with a view to become the pastor.

Wed. 24th At Albion till noon. Came to Canton on a little business. Wrote to Rev. S. Newman. My wife & Jos. [redacted] came out to Prayer Meeting in the evening called on a few of the members to consult & advise.

Thurs. 25th Came home. Wrote to Dr. Baugher, J. G. Schumaker, E. W. Gerdes. Wm. Gotwald David Kreps & Dr. Conrad.

Frid. 26th At home. Wrote to Rev. Frick - Rev. Mr. Laughlin, & Mrs. Shultz.

Sat. 27th At home - awaiting letter wrote to Rev. J. M. Henderson remitting Blank reports to Mr. S. Bergh.

Sund. 28th At Mansfield - Aided bro. Firey in administering the Communion.

Mond. 29th At home - wrote to Rev. A. M. Guyer remitting $75 to Church Lots. Wrote to Rev. Jr. B. M. Ape remitting $800 a Mineral Wabbler - a lantern sent to him. Wrote to Mother inclosing her Note dated May 1st, 1867 for $450 with 8 per cent interest a loan from her. Wrote to Rev. Dr. Schmucker.

Tues. 30th At home, making garden.

Wed. May 1st At home. Wrote to Rev. S. Sell, remitting remittance to Synod of $149.00 - to Rev. D. W. Wagenhals, Rev. J. W. Gruber, Col. J. M. Stover, Mr. [redacted] & Rev. [redacted] Wilhelm, Rev. [redacted]

Thurs. May 2nd At home.
Frid 3rd At home - in the
evening - Wrote to Bro.
Wilhelmi & Shultz. Came
to Conference at Galion.
Sat. 4th At Galion Forepaw
Wrote Rev. B. J. Shuluff
Came home this afternoon
to prepare for Starting to St.
Louis Monday morning.
Several letters here among
them some very discouraging
ones. Must make a
change at some of our
Missions. Wrote to Rev. A.
McLaughlin Rev. J. S. Russell
Rev R. F. Sels, Rev J. W. Hen-
dricks Chs Conrad Allison
&c. Rev. J. A. Shearer.
Sunday 5th At home.
Mond. 6th Came to Delaware.
Called on Rev. Shuluff whom
I have invited to preach
here at Mispah Quarter.
Gave him Conf. Co. for one year
& paid first quarter ending
June 30th = $50.

Wrote brief Report to the Conf.
Tuesday night Came to Orleans to
lecture Rev. Replogle about going to
Fisher. He will then go
Rees I Came to Circumstances visit-
ed a few brethren & received a
sub. of about $30 to the Des Moines
Mission Sot. This evening took
the cars for St. Louis.
Wed. May 8th Reached St. Louis
at 11 Oclock. Wrote home &
to Bro. Replogle. Called on
a few of the members &
find them still in pretty
good Spirits. Am not well
Harry taken cold two
days ago, Harry keeps out
most of two nights.
Thurs. 9th At St. Louis - Still
unwell - Almost unfit for
any thing visited some.
Frid 10th At St. Louis - Most
some of the pastors here - Wrote
to Bro Neumyer & Stark.
Sat 11th At St. Louis - Visiting
Sund. 12 At St. Louis Forepaw
preached at M. E. Church in
15th St. to the members the

English Lutherans that I have found here & a few others- The number present was encouraging. Evening preached in the German Evangelical Church on 15th & Carr St. The attendance better than in the morning.

Monday 13th Visiting among the people. Wrote to my wife & to Rev. Keplinger

Tues. 14th Visiting & planning for organizing tonight- Met the Members according to appointment at the house of Bro. John A. F. Shultz in 20th St. & entered an organization- by adopting a Constitution & Electing officers. Also resolved to circulate Subscription for the purchase of a Church Lot.

Wed. 15th Revised Constitution of St Marks Church organized last evening- togeth-

er with proceedings of the Meeting &c.

Thurs. 16th Wrote subscription for a Church Lot & called on several of the members to consult about their Subscriptions. Visited other persons favorably inclined to our church.

Frid. 17th Still visiting- Am weary tonight- cattle labor & care- care concerning the whole work here & elsewhere. The Lord help me!

Sat. 18th Busy all day- We now lodge $7 00. Subscription for Church Lot. Write home- Am much perplexed by letters received today. I believe weary & sad.

Sund. 19th At 8 O'clock met two persons to receive by Confirmation to give them instructions- visited one the candidate who is sick- At 12 held Preparatory Service- and we could secure a Church at no other time- Received two

by Confirmation— Evening at 8 o'clock held Communion Service— Attendance encouraging— Every member except those of one family in the country was present. The little band now numbers 22. Not well tonight Retreated, & deeply impressed in Spirit. Pray God Head of the Church preserve, edify guard & enlarge this little Church!

Mond. 20th Made Record in Church Book of Meetings yesterday & of the names of Members. Wrote to Dr. S. Schmucker, Rev. G. B. Mc. Afee, Jr. H. Talbott Esq. & Wm. Gotwald.

Tues. 21st Met Mr. Heplinger on his way up to Jupiter— Gave him Communion for one year at $5 00— Blank Reports & Letters of Instruction— Went with him to select Parts

Received $149 from Rev. D. Flop for Jupiter Miss. Paid Mr. Heplinger Mary. Expenses & 1st quarters Salary— Wrote to Rev. D. Flop— There very little Prayer Meeting. at the time of Mr. Shultz. & good attendance.

Wed 22nd. At St Louis— Wrote Report to Cor. Sec. Wrote to Dr. Conrad & to Rev. D. Bell, D. B. Hoxie Mr. N. Walker, H. Keppler Esq. Drew Draft for Lyons.

Thurs. 23rd— On the way home.

Frid 24th at home. Wrote to Rev. Wagenhals, Rev. G. Hopson, Rev. Mr. Thompson, Rev. Mr. B. Height remitting him $62.50 for quar. ending May 31st 67.

Sat. 25th Having learned that the Nupion Church has failed to make use the funds to meet the last payment of the debt on the Church & that it was Mayment

was efficiency against the the Church I came down here - Met Comm - to try to procure for the liquidation of the debt. Have Spent the afternoon in consultation with the Members & pastor.

Sund. May 26th Preached in the forenoon & at the close of Services held a meeting of the members, where it was agreed that before the meeting of the E. C. Syn. the Ch. here is to make an effort & then to report the result to the synod & ask help from the churches. Preached evening.

Mond. 27th Came home - Wrote to Rev. Dr. Brown & Bros Chas. Rowland & J. S. Schell.

Tues. 28th At home. Wrote to Rev. S. M. Wagenhals, Rev. J. B. Mc. Apee, Mr. E. W. Fox &c.

Wed. 29th At home till noon

Wrote to Mr. Stough. Rev. W. J. Hoover & Rev. S. R. Weight. Came to Alliance - called on one of the council to urge them to action. Came on down to Washingtonville to attend a meeting of Conference.

Thurs. 30th At Washingtonville Reached at 10 Oclock A.M. Evening wrote & Mr. Hoover went P. R. Station Secretaries & Came on east during the night.

Frid 31st Reached Philadelphia at 1 Oclock - Called on Rev. S. W. Fox Sec. of the Church Extension Society to solicit a loan for Kansas City Mission. Called on Editors of Lutheran Observer.

Sat. June 1st 1867.

Left Philadelphia at 8 Oclock - At Bethlehem wrote to Mr. Wagenhals concerning the application for a Church from the Ch. Came to Stewartsville N. J.

Sunday June 2nd Hoped to
to get some aid here for
the Mission at St. Louis
but on account of other
calls upon the Church here
at Stroudsburg, could not
Preached for Rev Sheleigh
in the morning
Mond. June 3rd left Stroudsburg
with Rev. Wm. Wolle to Mr. Geiger's
& to Rev. Mr. Geiger's
Thirst Reformed Church
over the Germain Valley
with Rev. Mr. Wolle
Left Rev. Mr. Wolle
Walked 5 miles
over the Mountains
Scenery delightful
Tues. 4th left Germain Valley
& Rev. Mr. Geiger's this evening
between 4 & 5 o'clock
met in Special Session.
Preached at night.
Wed. 5th left Germain Valley
Attending Synod Presented
the collections & wants of
our Missions in the West

Tonight Spoke to the Con-
gregation on the same Sub-
ject. Several of the Pastors
invited me to their church-
es to solicit aid for the St.
Louis Mission & the Synod
appropriated $50 to that
Mission from its contin-
gency.
Thurs. 6th Came to Philad-
elphia, & after calling on
a few Brethren there took
night train for Lewistown
Pa. to attend the Meeting
of the Synod of Central Pa.
Friday 7th Reached Lewistown
early received letters. Wrote
& Rec. Wagenhals Sermon.
Attended Synod all day.
Spoke briefly on Home Mis-
sions tonight.
Sat. 8th at Lewistown to-
day Synod agreed to raise
$1500 towards the erection
of a Chapel at Kansas City.
Sund. 9th at Lewistown Preach-
ing addressed the Sabbath School.

of the Pres. Church. Afternoon briefly addressed union Sund. School meeting. Night preached in the Lutheran Church.
Mond. 10th at Lewistown- preached the Mission sermon with freedom. Wrote to Rev. Wagenhals.
Tues. 11th at Lewistown Pa. till 10 o'clock. Wrote to Rev. Keplinger- Afternoon came to Dickinstown Pa to attend a meeting of the Lebanon Conference. At night spoke briefly on Missions.
Wed. 12th at Dickinstown- Presented the claims of our Western Missions to Conference & received appropriations of aid.
Thurs. 13th at Dickinstown- rode to Petersburg. Came to Harrisburg. Wrote to J. H. Fulforth- about movement at Atchison.
Frid. 14th at Harrisburg- the

day morning. Wrote to Rev. Chas. A Stork. Came to Gettysburg to see some of the Theological students about going to the West. Bro. Jacobs will go.
Sat. 15th Came to Hanover to spend the Sunday.
Sund. 16th at Hanover Morning preached in St. Mark's Ch. presenting Mission cause with a view to an effort for the Western Missions at a future time. Afternoon visited the Sunday School of St. Matthew's. St. Mark's Ch. I got $16 from the former $20 from the latter. St. Matthew's Ch. Morning preached in St. Matthew's Ch. on Missions.
Mond. 17th Came to Baltimore Md. Received letters from home & elsewhere- Wrote to Rev. J. G. Lowry inclosing a check for receipt for $50.
Tues. 18th at Baltimore- Wrote home. Called a meeting of the Ch. Com. Wrote Synod. Mr. Mc at account

June 19th Wed. At Baltimore Committee meeting at 9 Oclock. My account of $1470.05 Examined - Various other items of business done - Wrote to Rev. W. M. Spear Rev. D. Hoge - concerning first recitations to Blanchard City Chapel - settled with Treasurer - Wrote to Rev. J. W. Henderson, Mr. J. A. J. Shultz -

June 20th At Balt Wrote to Satan. Fr Lutheran Observer - Martin Buehler, Mr. B. W. Snowden, Rev A Mr. Geiger. Got from Penn. Railroad $100.00 Check on Law Office - for the Blanchard Lot.

June 21st At Baltimore till noon - Visited some of our Church Comers to inform them of the good work - Engaged York Pa. Evening, lectured to the Lilly people.

June 22nd At York Pa.

Wrote to S. S. at Centreville Pa - to Rev. J. J. Burrell - about contributions - to Rev. S. A. Abbot - to J. J. Burrell - to Rev. J. B. McAfee. Received Appold, Peter Hoplant

June 23rd Sund. Morning preached in St. Pauls Church. Rev. Baum - Afternoon visited & briefly addressed the Sunday Schools of St. Pauls Church & Ulrich Church - & Night preached in Zion Church & presented the Missionary cause as it today seen in the world to Heathen - have in a large measure failed this Sunday. I retire sad at heart.

Mond. 24th At York till noon then start home.

Tues. 25th Reached home this afternoon - having stopped 5 hours at Abbiana - Found all quite well. What cause I have for gratitude for the continued merciful care bestowed on my family - when I am absent

Wed. June 26th At home. Wrote to Rev. L. Wirbaupt remitting $43.75 for quar. ending June 30th to Rev. C. B. Simms to Mr. C. B. Shunk Cin. O. Rev. M. Guyer remitting $20 for the Church Lot, to S. J. Hopson about license & going forth to the West, to Rev. J. W. Wilson about Wabash & vicinity Ind.

Thurs. 27th At home. Wrote to Rev Ed. J. Hopkins about catechisations & to Ed. Stover concerning the German interests of Mansfield & vicinity & to Dr. Long and announcing conversations to Sec Miss. Meeting. Attended to some domestic matters.

Frid. 28th At home. Wrote to neither giving her a statement of accounts to Rev. J. S. Schell about buying deed & title of Church Lot & about Incorporation the church. Wrote communication to Rev. L. Sell concerning Methodist Ministers to be stationed in the Am-

erican Lutheran.

Sat. 29th At home.

Sund. 30th At home. Heard bro. Shearer preach two times.

Mond. July 1st 67 At home not well.

Tues. 2nd At home Still unwell.

Wed 3rd I am to Mond. 17th At home, & confined to my bed.

Mond 8th Slept during afternoon. Wrote to Rev. J. Winkoff remitting blank reports to Rev. Chas A. Stork about & application for Mansfield Circuit being applied to Sec Morines. to Rev L. Sell about Rev. Mayer Galt & Hunting City. to Rev M. J. Wilhelm about aiding June July 28th to Rev. W. J. Shaw, about 2nd application at Ft. Sandusky. to Rev. H. Heiges about a second Number of Pages. to Rev. J. R. Lerum about Miscellaneous.

Tues. 7th At home not quite so well- Wrote to Rev. G. F. Stelling- to Rev. I. Sell.

Wed. 8th At home- Feel more comfortable. Write to Rev. B. W. Butler, to Rev. Wm. Brown, to J. S. Schell Esq.

Thurs. 9th At home Not so well today Have been reflecting over the prospects & wants of our Mission & fear greatly that we shall not be able to provide for them & specially in the way of procuring houses of worship. May the Lord help us!

Fri. 10th At home. Write to Mr. Ch. J. Hopson to meet me at Topeka thurs. 23rd- receive license & go on there to Topeka. Remitted him $50 to bear expenses- & commence as Salesman. Feel weak & uncomfortable this evening.

Sat. 11th At home. Write to Rev. B. J. Imboff about some many matters, to Rev. J. M. Gordon, about removing offices to Rev. G. B. Ball, about removing Stores to Kansas about matters & affairs among Missions & an effort among Missionaries to them to Mr. Henry Miller, about the contemplated effort to build a church at Allimore. to H. Kepler Esq. about Feb. to Des Moines Ch. & to Rev. A. M. Geiger, about commencing sub. for erecting the church.

Sund. 14th Am quite Sick- In bed almost the whole day

Mond. 15 In bed all day

Tues. 16 " " "

Wed. 17th In bed all day but wrote in pencil to Dr. Conrad about Des Moines Ch. Lots, to Rev. D. Sell about the letters & conduct of the Kansas City Mission

Thurs. 18th Very Sick- Unable to attend to any thing

Frid. 19th In bed all day- Attempted to write letters in pencil but was too weak & uncomfortable

Sat. 20th Better really, as the fever

was broke, but was unable to sit up at all.
Sund. 21st Am much better - the tonics having operated well & the Rheumatic remedies having proved quite effective. Have been sitting up some this afternoon. - Wrote a letter of pressing necessity to Rev. Dr. N. J. Schultz of St Louis about St Marks Mission.
Mond. 22nd Wrote in pencil in bed to E. Flood to meet me at Xenia & about St Marks Church - to Rev. A. J. Imhoff about Seminary matters, to Rev Keplinger about an academy at Versailles - & about proper treatment of German Members.
Tues. July 23rd - Rehews a little better - Sat up at the desk & wrote to Jas. Walker about the balance due on a note due Rogers him to redeem last letter by me.

Wed. July 24th Sat home - fel better - Wrote to my sister Cecelia. Wrote a short article - Missionary items - for the Lutheran Observer.
Thurs. 25th Still a little better - Wrote to Rev. J. S. Bloom, Jr. Talbott about Mr. Keller's place of settlement in Kansas. to J. G. Schmucker - about affairs of the Mission & Seminary.
Frid. July 26th Still a little better - Wrote to Rev. J. A. Brown & J. Schultz about Rev. B. Lander & about Incorporation of St. Marks Church St Louis & to Rev. Chas. Mr. Farland about the assignment of the number Burials lands. To J. S. Schell about my letter of May 27th 67. Wrote an Article
Sat. July 27th Continuing some - Was down town for the first time since sickness - Wrote to Jas. Walker - to C. L. Hosea & to Peter Mueller.
Sund 28th Not so well.

Thursfield July

Wend. July 24th At home
Rheumatism rather worse
Thurs. July 30th. The Doctor having
changed the treatment I feel a
little better. Write to Walker
Committing Mortgage £.#27,65.
Write to Rev. J. Hewett about
donation to Less Nunnis - both
about Hepors appointment.
& Mrs. Vandeleur.
Wed 31st A little better. Write to
Rev. P. Custadt about his
paper & my writing true
Wesleyan &c.

August 61

Thurs. Aug. 1st 61. - Not
well today - Write to Dr.
Bread about several points
in which he made enquiry.
Write a notice for the Observer
commending Mr. E.D. Bloye
as a Solicitor in Easter Open
ches. for Lands for the Town
Register. Write to Rev. A.
Osborne about - education of
a colored boy - nocturnal
visits & Church discipline

Wed. Aug 2nd 61
Feeling a little relieved
of my complaint - I depu-
tized important business to
transact with the Missionary
Synod. I felt it very dis-
tressing to be
kept for this glad whose
the Synod is now in
session. Arrived here a
little after 2 o'clock
P.M. - feeling tolerably
well. Only I perceive
as more tenderness of
the disease to the
heart. I am in the
Lords hands - care for me
as I believe in the
day of duty. May God
direct me the best that
I can do here. Write
to my dear wife as soon
as I ordered
Sat. Aug 3rd Feel much better
have attended Synod nearly
all day - Presented
the Andiliary Prospects

I reach Topeka Thursday Sept 1st
Find Rev. J. Pierce very ill
with typhoid fever. A long yet
friendly discussion with him
and wife and Dr. Mings
physician in charge.
Sunday Aug. 4th Not well
Considerable fever this latter
part of last night. Today
have not been able to go
out part of the day
am better evening Stephenson
Sunday School & Methodism
a really inspiring look.
Monday Aug. 5th Still at Topeka
and a little better.
Wrote instructions for Rev.
A. D. Jaspers Mapinnay
& Plankinton. Dr. Pa. with
pay all dues except Dr.
Talley to the 8th inst.
responsible for all bills
Agnews Work. Jr. Church
at Topeka is to have Dr
remedy also Dr. go into
additions from Topeka &
Wayne Conference Report

Dr to keep account
of exp. & receipts
Wrote letter of Instruc-
tions to Rev. J. B. McFerrin
Jabez A. J. Hunter, W. W.
Wright Esq. Supt. to B. R.
J. H. Pullett & J. G. Schmucker
Schmucker Esq. Wrote to
Swan to H. Kepler Esq.
to J. H. Pullett Adjourned
P.M. to Thursday at 1 o'clock
Rev. A. Jaspers
Res. Aug. 6th Still at
Synod Wrote introductory
letters to Mr. Nelson to Rev.
B. Hughes Grey to Lewis.
& to J. G. Schmucker Conver-
sation Rec. $1.00 from Rev.
J. Burns Treas. Wyandotte Dept.
Paid Rev. Pierce $50.

Thursday Aug. 8th Came to Atchison

for Mansfield & must remain till tomorrow- as I do not like to ride in the night train, in my present state of health. Lodge with Mr Shroff Fridesday. 9th Reached home this evening, in better health than I left a week ago; & very grateful am I to be rather better health. Thank the Lord for his great mercies!!

Sat. 10th At home. Wrote Rev J. F. Shearer remitting $40 on Sal. for this year. Wrote Ch. Council at Pat. Avenue about effort to liquidate the Ch debt. Wrote acknowledgments of receipts for Sch Monies Ch Lot & Statement of balance coming to Ch. Wrote Rev. Council about various matters. Wrote John Fleming Mem. of Council at Yards Ind. about difficulty between Mrs. Peter & Council.

Wrote to Rev. J. F. Shearer. Wrote to Station Preachers about donations to Sch Monies & Sent them from Baltimore. Wrote to Dr. H. Brighton Esq. about remittance to Sch Monies & Dr Baxter arrival of S.S. Lucks at Tiptown Md. Wrote to Rev. J. H. Bruce about Rev Sinks. Wrote to Henry Rogers about a Situation as Teacher.

Sund. 11th At home & at to call Wyatt, to carriage to the Lutheran Church & heard our dear little Morris Albert baptized. May the Lord record & seal it for himself!

Mond. 12th At home. Rheumatic trouble worse. Scarcely able to move & to sit up. Wrote to Hon Gen A. Granger & Scott Hon in behalf of Rev. Wilkinson. Wrote to Rev J. P. Wright remitting [illegible] for Mr Jos. $50. Wrote to Ch. Trust Ch. $31 [illegible]

Sund Aug. 13th At home - kindly & well - Wrote an article for Rev. Lathrop - on Sacramental Reference.

Mon. 14th At home - a little more irritable - Wrote to Rev. Hall about Harper & Bro. Rev. E. Jo. Pilsbury about Licensure Affairs at Upton -

Tues. 15th At home - a little better - Wrote an article for Mr. South on Sacramental views of the Sacrament.

Wed 16th At home - Wrote to Rev. G. A. Stark Cor. Sec. about various matters upon Rebates.

Thurs. 17th At home.

Fund. 18th At home - not to well - did not go to Church

Mond. 19th At home. Wrote to Rev. Mr. Lucas about Revivals - & giving an account of the receipt of $30 from A. H. Hunter - Penn - Washington Co. Pa. Wrote Mr. Jones at Upton to Rev. Mr. Lucas Letters that the Business

transact with Rev. Mr. Lucas. to Hagle & at Mr. Marvin. by of he can Upton at least that much - & both are to have to money ready by 1st of March 68 - Also that I agree to the Just payment of building debt of $200 - to Martin Buckley Co. & about his resettlement & their Decision & its reply to his Letter.

Tues. Aug. 20th Sent from Mansfield 2nd article on Sacramental views of Sac. Reference. - Came to Van Wert O. to attend a Meeting of the joint Committee of this Mission Charge. & that the Committee agree upon certain arrangements for the future.

Wed 21st Started to Bellefontaine to attend the Meeting of the Methodist Episcopal Church

Thurs 22nd [illegible] Started for Cincinnati 25th Sund 25th at Bellefontaine at Synod.

Thurs. Aug. 27th 67 Came home from Fellowship meeting
Wrote to E. S. Fiske.
Wed. 28th 67 At home not well - Rheumatism returned
Thurs. 29th At home
Frid. 30th At home
Sat. 31st At home wrote Wrote Rev. C. A. Stork - about Sept meeting - about Rev. Thomas Whipple - about Pregnant about Olive Branch tryout - about Mt. Vernon & about Rev. Wright
Wrote Rev. Mr. Ogden about Rev. Hopkins place of settlement - Wrote Rev. Hopson - wrote Rev. Wagenhals wrote Wm. A. Haines about Van Wert - Rev. Hopson about successor - Rev. Mr. Vaughn lives to Cincinnati - Rev. Mr. Bush - Rev. A. M. Gregg about Grand Prairie -
Sund. Sept 1st 1867
At home not well
Mond. [illegible]
Tues 3rd At home writing
are attack [illegible]

Wed. 4th At home. Wrote to Rev. Hopson at Attica stating he is to preach at Attica Sept 8th to Commence Sept 8th to J. M. Talbott explaining the reason why Hopson not to Preach - to J. A. J. Hewitt about St. Louis Seminary - to Rev. Gridley to J. M. Day
Thurs. 5th At home
Frid. 6th At home. Wrote to Rev. Wagenhals. - Packing some repairs about the house
Sat. 7th At home
Sund. 8th At home
Mond. 9th At home
Tues. 10th "
Wed. 11th Came to Canton by the early train - attended Sept of East Ohio tryout during the day & both neighborhood the Pittsburgh
Thurs. 12th Reached home best by Pa. this evening to attend the Meeting

Tues. Aug. 27 1867 Came home from Fellowship
Wrote to C. S. Flora.
Wed. 28 67 At home not well - Rheumatism returned
Thurs. 29th At home
Fri. 30th At home
Sat. 31st At home Wrote Rev. C. H. Stark - about Sept Members about Rev. Flora & Wife leaving - about Pastor about Ohio Conference - about Rev. Wright Wrote Rev. Mr. Ogle about Rev. Hopkins old place of settlement Wrote Rev. Hopson - wrote Rev. Wagenhals wrote Mrs. P. Barlow about Rev Mr. Ogle - Rev. Hopper about successor - Rev. Mr. Graphenberger to Conference - Closes Mr. Rich - Rev A. M. Ogle about Sunday Visiting

Sund. Sept 1st 1867
At home not well
Mond. Rev. [illegible]
Tues 3rd At home writing
an article for the Methodist

Wed. 4th At home. Wrote to Rev. Hopson at Attica stating he is to preach at Attica Sept 8th - to commence Sept 15th - to J. H. Talbott applying the conference Hopson got to Wakatomika - to J. A. Shultz about St Louisville - to Rev. Gardner & Wife Lay day
Thurs. 5th At home
Fri. 6th At home. Wrote to Rev Wagenhals - Making some repairs about the house
Sat. 7th At home
Sund. 8th At home
Mond 9th At home
Tues 10th "
Wed. 11th Came to Canton by the early train - attended Sessions of both Ohio Synod & Ohio Conference - day & both rainy & disagreeable
Thurs. 12th Reached Home between 9 & 10 A.M. this morning to attend the Quarterly

the Welt Co. Supn.
Friday 13th at Chambersburg. Wrote home. wrote to Bro. J. A. J. Spotts.
Evening spoke briefly on Home Missions.
Sept. 14th at Chambersburg
Sund. 15 at Chambersburg. Not at all well.
Addressed two S.S.
Mond. 16th at Chambersburg. Wrote to Dr. Harkey offering to go to Concord but left it to report at the Synod.
Tues. 17th at Chambersburg. Wrote home. Brought the claims of Topeka Mission before the Synod & the delegates met the case nobly by raising the amount for Bro. Hopper's support at once. Pledging to raise by 1st of March $2,000. Spoke in the evening in Chapel. Wrote by Mon. Sab. Report to H.B.

Mc. after. Attended Presbyterial report in the Church.
Wed. 18th Came to Harrisburg. Wrote home. Lectured at night to the Stelling.
Thurs. 19th at Harrisburg. Wrote to Martin Brecker & Mr. Anderson.
Friday 20th Came to Reading. Wrote to Rev. A. W. Wagenhals & Mr. Pfeiffer.
Sept. 21st at Reading. Wrote to Messrs. Rev. J. B. Falconer & W. R. Smith.
Sund. 22nd at Reading Pa. Preached seven times to both Colleges in St. Matthews Ch. Afternoon addressed S. School. Night preached. Not well. Preached with difficulty.
Mond. 23rd at Reading Pa. Wrote J. G. Johnmeier Esq. concerning Bro Hopper's support at Lawrence. To Rev. Dr. Mc. Cosh.
Tues. 24th at Reading Pa.

Pottsville Pa. Sept

Wed. Sept. 25th Came to Pottsville Pa. to attend the meeting of the East Pa. Synod. Met Rev. Jer Hocking & Rev. A. J. Shultz. Rev. the Latter directed me to my lodgings at this synod.

Thurs. 26th At Pottsville. Wrote to Rev. G. A. Roth. Rev. A. J. Shultz, Susan, & D. Rev. G. A. Nicolls. Addressed the Synod briefly on the subject of Church Missions.

Fri. 27th At Pottsville Synod transacts business slowly.

Sat 28th At Pottsville Synod. 29

Sund[illegible] Wrote to Hocking Inclosing his Communion for One year date Oct. 1st at $60 & urging him at once to remove his family to St Louis. Wrote Rev. Hocking in reply to his letter stating disappointments - Visited Sat Synod - Accepted

the Wheeling Mission, on the funds of the society - Rev. J. Shultz his Com. for one year date Oct. 1st at $300. said to be his present salary - Attended Meeting Synod - Afternoon Synod agreed to give the Rev. $300 to support his Family & $200. towards erecting a Chapel at Wheeling. Night Session of Synod till 12 Oclock nearly.

Wed. Oct. 2nd Wrote to Rev. Lust to observe Com. to Reading - Spoke briefly at Prayer meeting - in the Methodist Church.

Thurs. Oct. 3rd At Pottsville Wrote home. Wrote to Hocking, Rev. Rhodes.

Fri. 4th Came to York Stopped one train - received $100. from Mr Bamm for Topeka Mission - Came to Baltimore in the evening.

Sat. Oct. 5th At Baltimore received numerous letters -

wrote to Rev. D. Sanford, Rev. F. Tobe, Rev. J. Inskip & Bishop Simpson to Rev. Wm. Hedges & to Synod of Northern Indiana. Arranged for a committee meeting on next Sunday. Oct. 6th & 8th Baltimore. Morning conducted Infant School of Lombard St. Ch. Presented the St. Louis Miss. Schools claims to S.S. of Lem. St Ch. & Received in Lombard St. Ch. at 11 Oclock preached morning Miss. cause. Afternoon visited Lexington St. Mission rooms St. Ch. & solicited aid for St. Louis S.S. Night preached at St. Paul St. Ch. Woods. 7th & 8th Baltimore. Wrote letter to Rev. Geiger & Rev. Abel Thompson. Called on various members. Collected the $100 from the Sabbath Schools for St. Louis Mission School. Tues. 8th & 9th Baltimore. Wrote Rev. L. Sell about $45 of his Church Ac. Wrote Jr. & Jr. Schuneberg

stating that if Lawrence Ch. raise $150 the Bishop may give them each third Sunday. Had a meeting of Executive Com. settled account to Jan. ending Sept. 30th 67.

Wed. Oct. 9th & 10th Baltimore. Wrote Rev. J. Takenstein about $20. to Rev. M. Rhodes about the 9 certificates of Life members. Sent the 9 certificates to Rev. Rhodes. Sent 4 Can. Ch. Ac. to Louisville Ky. Wrote to J. A. J. Shultz St. Louis, concerning S.S. Books. Received draft for $50 for S.S. books. Sent $50 worth of S.S. Books from J. H. Kurtz. Wrote Rev. Rev. J. Thompson remitted draft of $30. balance for 1st quarter. Reminded that if Lawrence Ch. raise $150 the $50 shall be applied to traveling expenses.

Thurs. Oct. 10th Came from Baltimore to Washington City this evening to attend the meeting

of the Maryland Synod. Received a number of letters – some of a discouraging character from Missionaries – The letters together with some evidences of lack of interest in our Mission on the part of Members of the Md. Synod have filled me with grief, & retire tonight sad at heart indeed. May the Lord direct me in my duties & efforts at this Synod.

Wed. Oct 11th At Washington – Synod organized and much business done. It has agreed consider the Home Mission interests to-morrow. Wrote my wife – Rev. G. D. Stelling, Rev. G. P. Weaver, Post Master Newsfd. Rev. J. Keller.

Sat. 12th At Washington – Addressed Synod on subject of Home Missions – Synod agreed to give the Society $600. for the 3rd Year of the Mission & Old Mill

towards the purchase of the property. The Lord be praised for this result – for while it may yet require much effort & time & toil to carry this Mission into effect yet the actions was harmonious that it is a great gain. Wrote to my dear little girls & to Rev. C. P. Krauth.

Sund. Oct 13th At Washington morning spoke briefly to S.S. Afternoon preached on the Street to a tolerably large collection of people & night addressed S.S. meeting briefly.

Mond. 14th At Synod –

Tues. 15th At Synod till afternoon when it adjourned – Afternoon visited the Capitol, White House, Smithsonian &c &c. Wrote to Rep. G. Steward & Asst. request to Lecture Observer. Remain over & attend a Social Meeting at the Church tonight

16th Came to Baltimore by

158 Red Hook N.Y. Oct 18

Wrote to Sis Rockey
remitting $150- Salary
for quarter ending Sept 30th
Afternoon- will take the
train for New York.
Thurs. 19th At New York till
noon- wrote to any inf-
Afternoon came to Red Hook
N.Y. to attend the meeting
of the N.Y. Synod.
Wed. 18th At Red Hook- Synod
ord opens favorably- Received
numerous letters
Sat. 21st At Red Hook- Adjourned
ed Synod briefly on Home
Missions- Wrote to Rebecca Mair
the- J. D. Shearer- W. M. Hamma.
Evening came over to Wintonv
burg with Rev. Hunt
Sund. 22 Morning addressed the
S.S. of Wintonbury Ch. & Preached
twice Yesterday Afternoon came in
to Red Hook- & Right briefly
addressed Missionary meeting.
Mond. 23rd At Red Hook- Wrote
to Rev S. Hill about Visiting

159

Tues. Oct. 24th Came to New York
city- Met & Re. ceived
for the West.
Wed. 25th Reached Pittsburgh
at 2 A. Attended Christian
Convention- Met a number
of the brethren-
Thurs. 26th Came home- All
pretty well- What cause for
thanksgiving!
Fri. 27th At Home- Wrote to
Mother- to John Helbig Esq.
Sat. 28th At home. Wrote to
J. Shearer- R. F. Dale- Rev.
J. Sawyer- David Parks.
Sund. 29th At home.
Mond. 30 At home- Wrote to
Rev. J. Bruce, Rev. J. M. Gerhart,
Rev. P. Pope & to the Iroquois
Journal- to Rev. Dr. Baugh
& Rev. A. Kohlstruer.
Tues. 31st At home- Wrote to Rev.
A. L. Stephens, Rev. S. W. Magonigal,
Rev. Dr. J. M. Barkey, J. F. Schneider
Wed. 1st At home- Wrote an
account of the Missionary Meeting
at Red Hook

160 Delaware O. Oct 1867

Wed. Rev. Jacob Peck Rev. Samuel Keller & D. K. Keller Esq. Thurs 31st & 1st Nov. Meeting of the Society & Mrs. a Mrs. D. J. McCready Rev. Chandler took with us tonight

November 67

Sund. 1st & St Louis - Wrote to Rev. J. F. Shearer sent him $75. Wrote J. Shearer also sent him ledger receipt of $70. Wrote Rev. D. McLaughlin, Rev. D. McGregor Rev. W. J. Shearer

Mon 4th Came over to Van Wert

Tues 5th Have called on some of the members here & found them much disheartened because of the inefficiency & unprogressiveness of the last Pastor. They seem compelled to retain on other of the

Wed 6th Morning Thurs Sat Sun at Delaware Mrs. Shearer Mrs. Chandler & Mrs. Peck

Van Wert O. 1867

Sund. 10th Preached in the Methodist Church to a large congregation. Mond. 11th Still at Van Wert visiting among the people

Tues. 12th At Van Wert had a meeting of the principal members tonight. They are unwilling to accept the letter that I have proposed to them & make another effort to rebuild a church. They offered to try it if I would become the pastor & they propose to pledge liberally for their support to do all they can. I feel inclined to do so. I type my things with them dear brethren. Only 20 members here & a few in the country & they promise me $500 towards my support.

Wed 13th At Van Wert till noon & then home on the

Upper Sandusky - The Mission
ary here is made vacant by
the resignation of his Quarterly
Members & Church is distract-
ed - Talk of giving up
the undertaking. Stage to-
night with Br. Graham.
Thurs. 7th At Upper Sandus-
ky - Write to Rev. Hay
ward - Rev. L. L. Allen &
Rev. Chas. A. Stark. Confer-
ence to meet here tonight -
Met Mr. Henderson here today
whom I had invited here
to take this mission.
Frid. 8th At Upper Sandusky
Visiting members, & invit-
ing them to attend the
Church meeting tonight.
This evening held Church
meeting after preaching
by Mr Riley. The brethren
agreed to continue their
efforts & if soon as possible
procure a preacher - Agreed
also to pay the Treasurer upon
the 1st & 15th of each month

in cash the sum of Twenty
cents a week to the Pastor
here at present
Sat. 9th Upper Sandusky
Rainy Write to Br. P.
Talbott. Hard time to Pow
ers, where I will spend
Sunday as I hope to do some
thing in behalf of Mr. Perkins.
Sund. 10th At Powers - Preach
ed addressed the robich
dressed to raise the immed-
iate for missions - Preach-
ed funeral of Christ.
Mond. 11th Came home found
all well.
Tues. 12th At home - Write to
Rev. S. B. Barnitz & to J. M.
Chas.
Wed. 13th At home. Write to
Rev. I. F. C. Stark & Rev. J. W.
Sarick to J. Helvig Rev. D.
Mc Laughlin & Peter Shepherd
This evening finishes Reading
Hedd's Homiletics - Also commenc
work - Rather tired & inclining -

Thurs. Nov. 14th At home-
Frid 15th At home
Sat. 16th Afternoon came to Lucas to spend Sunday with bro. J. K. Wiles.
Sund. 17th At Lucas- Bro Moore preached & aided in administering the Sacrament. Afternoon preached at St. John's Ch. & Night attended a prayer meeting at Wiles' Chapel a large number present & I spoke briefly
Monday 18th Came home- Wrote to Rev. A. J. Hopson & Rev. D. Sells
Tues. 19th At home.
Wed. 20th At home- Visited by Rev. Wiles- Wrote to Rev. R. Mc. Laughlin & Wm. Ed. Reed (Ca. Sec. Mass. to Ch).
Thurs. 21st At home- Married Mr. J. Pollock & Miss Lowe- Wrote to Revd. B. Hayhurst & Mr. J. St. Obe. Sent Certificate of his membership to J. Reigel.

Frid 22nd Came to Woodbine stopped all one train & to Beckley Evening came on down to Prebrickleys & spend tonight with my Mother.
Sat. 23rd Came to Baxter & Lodge with Bro Wm Sommerville
Sund 24th Preached forenoon at Baxter- Afternoon at Mt. Olivet- Took collections for Missions.
Mond. Came to Fredericksburg- Remain to stay & night with my Mother & Sister
Tues. 26th At Fredericksburg. Wrote to Rev. R. J. Sandbell Rev. B. Weiser. Rev. M. St. Came to Mapsville to be absent effecting such change as to connect this & Friday with the Brookfield Charge & spend tonight with Bro Fast. Learn that Brookfield has elected a Pastor & must report till he accepts or declines.

Nov. 1867 - New Franklin

Wed 27th Nov. Walked over to Grand Forks & Came from there at dark to Cass. Co. Pa. 4.30.19 - Came to Cambria to contract with Mr. Gordon & secure permit & did so on the 28th.

Thurs 28th Left Cambria & Came to Mr. Gordons preached in the thanksgiving Sunday.

Fri 29th Came to Altoona & visited some among the members - found them rather cold different about the whole subject - This evening came to New Franklin & found the Secretary with Mr. Gordon & Solicited contributions. Preached in evening.

Sat 30th Left New Franklin - Reached the parsonage Same - Preached again at night

Sunday December 1st 1867.

Left New Franklin - Preached forenoon & aided in administering Lords Supper -

December 1867 - Altoona

Received a collection of $25. Afternoon preached at Altoona - & took collection -

Mond. Dec. 2nd Came to Altoona - Called on several of the Members of our Meth. Church & I became convinced that some of these do not all desire to have any thing further done in the matter, & therefore I have determined for the present not to urge them to action. - Wrote to my wife - to Pleasonton - to Mrs. Enslin - Evening came down to Pittsburgh.

Tues. Dec. 3rd at Pittsburgh till afternoon - there came to Hillsboro on my way to Washington to attend convention of Members of the Pittsburgh Synod - Lodged with Geo Ake.

Wed. Dec 4th Came to Washington - Preached. at night

Thurs. Dec. 5th At Washington
Very interesting meeting of
Synod. Rec. $25 per Mr.
Peter Graff to constitute him
a life Member of the Soc.
This evening after Communion service I briefly addressed the Synod & the congregation on Home Missions & we raised a good sum for the cause.
Frid. Dec. 6th At Washington
till noon — Afternoon came
to Pittsburgh.
Sat. 7th At Pittsburgh —
Second & At Allegheny — Preached for Rev. Gutmann
afternoon addressed the Sund.
School & got a donation of
$25. Reached on Home Mission
again at night.
Mond. 9th came home. Found
our Alice quite sick —
Tues. 10th At home — Wrote to Rev
A. J. Inskeep remitting $50. to
Rev. J. W. Yeakley Rec. J. M. Rev
ein — Wrote Ed. Luth. & Rev. Journ

to Rev. Dr. J. A. Brown — Rec'd W.
Wagenhals —
Wed. 11th At home — Wrote to Rev.
C. J. Replogle — Rec. Dr. Bi. Acts
Rec. Wm. Henry Co. Treasurer
remitting $25 a/c Indigent
ent — Rec. J. W. Schwartz — Rec.
R. F. Sele — Wrote short notice
tary for the Observer — sent
on to Observer also for Elk-
hart mission. Rec. L. C. Abbott
Thurs. 12th At home All exceedingly
snowy & windy day — Harvest-
dance here last night we are in
dread if ever. Wrote to Rev.
Dr. Harkey, Rev. J. Evans — Rev.
A. J. Hopson Rec. Dr. Brown
Rec. L. Wiseman remitting $25.
Frid. 13th At home — Wrote
J. A. J. Shultz remitting $50
for St. Marks Church Salt
Lake City Ut. Wrote to Wm
Lessmann Esq. Wrote a short
notice of contribution of St. Marks
Ch. Salt L. to St. Louis Miss. for
the Observer.
Sat. 14th At home till evening

Dec 1867

Wrote to Dr Schmucker Dr Conrad & J.N. Hunter. Evening came to Van Wert.

Sund. Dec. 15th At Van Wert morning attended services at Pres Ch. Afternoon preached in Court House. Night preached in Res. Ch.

Mond. 16th At Van Wert.

Tues. 17th At Van Wert forenoon came home afternoon. Wrote to Rev. C.A. Stork.

Wed. 18th At home. Attending a meeting of Committee on Lectureship.

Thurs. 19th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. Hoff, Rev. J. Bruns & Dr Leyserwell. The Committee on Lutheran Female Seminary having requested me to present the subject of its location at this place to some of the leading citizens here. I have spent part of the day in this work. Thus far the matter has

been well received.

Fri. 20th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. G. Brown & Mrs E. D. Flora. Rev. Mr. L. Wippler, Rev. S. F. Breckenridge, Mrs J. G. Talbot.

Sat. 21st At home.

Sund. 22nd At home. Very bad weather.

Mond. 23rd At home. Wrote to Rev. Dr. Hunter, Mrs J. M. Bartow, Rev. Dr Harbaugh. Visited & spoke to some citizens here in regard to the proposed Female Seminary, but they do not manifest a decided interest in the undertaking.

Tues. 24th At home. Still snowing. Wrote to Rev. J. W. Goodwin. Went to Chapel Office per Sandusky.

Attended a Ch. Festival at Office per Sandusky. Also met the Church Council to consult in reference to obtaining a Pastor.

Wed. 25th Came to Fostoria.

with a view to ascertain what can be done in erecting a Church Edifice. Have visited considerably among the members. Thurs. Jan. 24th at Van Wert visited some in the city & arranged to meet the Council & a few members tomorrow morning. Frid. 25th at Van Wert O. Met the brethren this morning & after some deliberation it was determined at once to circulate a subscription for the building of a church edifice & I was requested to take the Book & circulate it among the members of the Church. Have already canvassed it to most of the members & have obtained nearly $2500. An encouraging good subscription. Pray the Lord bless the brethren!

Sat. 26th at Van Wert Furnished soliciting subscription paper the members but few of the male members have not yet subscribed- are because of severe sickness illness the other reason he wished a little time to consider the matter, but even now $2625. And I have handed over the Book to the Council. Wrote to Indiana. Sund. 27th Forenoon preached in the Hall occupied by the "Disciple" people & at night in the Meth. Church. Mond. 28th at Van Wert Rec'd Quarterly Report Tues. 29th at Van Wert sent Quarterly Report to the Co. &c. & also Statement of Contributions received to the Treasurer, with receipts &c. Wrote to Engage to Indiana. Wrote a Short report of this meeting for publication. Wrote G. P. Acker Kansas & for Hagerstown.

January 1st 1868.

The Lord be praised for his great goodness to me. The Lord kept me through this year, & make me more useful to men & more acceptable to him. My earnest desire is that I may be more devout, more circumspect & more efficient in doing good, & I hope by the helping of God to attain to greater heights in the divine life during this year.

I still remain at Van Wert & may for some time to remain here. The people have been requesting it all the fall & have made fair proposals, & it is with them here that they are now making such great exertion to build. I have been reflecting upon the matter for weeks, & have earnestly prayed for direction, & now feel much inclined to come. The

opportunity for usefulness seems to be good. I never got me one to come that I think could succeed. It seems to me that I can now retire from the general work without much injury to it, & therefore upon that ground I am almost ready to decide in favor of coming here. If this could be wrong, may the Lord in his goodness show it unto me. Sent 27 Reports & Wrote to Rev. C. A. Stork 1996. Tuesday This evening attended a lecture by Rev Geiger. Remained at Van Wert Wrote to Rev. B. M. Geiger — Am to lecture on Methodism tonight — Attended at lecture tonight to good crowd. Attended quarterly meeting at Van Wert till noon. Visited Emma Whitney & Mrs. Hunts. Came to Grace Church & preached

Grove Ch. Jan. 1868

knight to hear talk of people returning to the reign & mad. Lodge with Bro. Monnett this Sat. Jan. 4th 68. Wrote to Rev. C. J. Hetzinger about building to Rob. M. Boyce about Stone. Rec. J. Keller about traveling map in O. B. typed to J. Hebrig about Rev. Mr. Everhart to Rev. J. Inskeep about Sunday & Services to-day. Rec. Rev. J. B. Hutter about Lease to van Wert to Rev. M. L. Wilkinson Victorville Arkansas. Preached again tonight at Grove Ch. Good. attendance.

Sund. 5th Preached at Grove Ch. in the morning came to Van Wert & preached in the afternoon.

Mond. 6th At Van Wert all afternoon met the Council

Marshfield O. Jan. 1868 177

Evening came home all well.

Thurs. Jan. 7th At home. Wrote to T. L. Hunt Sp. C. Yeager, Jacob Schumacher remitting $7.50 for Books - Rec. Le Rose Chapt, remitting his Subscription for one year commencing Jan 1st 68 at $1 ea. Rec. D. M. Dilly about additional funds for Topeka Mis.

Wed. 8th Having received word that Mother Smith is very ill. I today came down to Springfield with Abe. Found Mother a little better.

Thurs. 9th At Springfield. Soliciting and to build new West Methodist Church. Received $ at table.

Frid. 10th At Springfield. Received a little more Subscription - Am heartily tired tonight.

Sat. 11th Came to Dayton and 12th At Dayton. O.

Preached in Lutheran Church at night.
Mond. 13 Jan. 68 At Dayton till evening. Wrote to Mr. & C. McClheimer. Evening came up to Springfield. Found Mother Smith very ill & she quietly fell asleep in Jesus at about 9 o'clock.
Tues. 14th At Springfield. Wrote to Mr. McClheimer Wm Exline & Susan & Harry Rogers. Attending to various duties here.
Wed. 15th At Springfield O. Wrote to Mr. Hackey disclaiming his proposed effort to [illegible] instead of [illegible] to Mr. Mich & Rev. C. A. Stork & to Susan.
Thurs. 16th To-day we laid our dear Mother Smith in the grave a dear, aged old lady & devout & meek example Christian. She is at rest in heaven.

Fricl. Jan 17th At Springfield aiding Finley, Rebja to arrange the affairs here.
Sat. 18th At Springfield till noon. Then came to Bellefontaine O. Attended Prayer meeting & delivered a short address.
Sund. 19th At Bellefontaine Governor preached in Lutheran Church & solicited contributions to var. Met Churches edifice Secured about $60 Reached again at Xenia.
Mond. 20th Came to Greenville & all tolerably well. Numerous letters on hand. Wrote to Sond Cooper, Bia & R. Smith, Rev. Wagenhals, Sel & R. Smith.
Tues. 21st Wrote to Rev. Dr. Conrad, Rev. J. H. Brener, J. K. Shryock, Rev. J. F. Shearer relitting $75 left on New York, Rev. B. J. Imboff remitting $50, Rev. M. Rafert Sen. about Chicago, Rev. Chas. A. Stork about Ethics Mark. Matter.

Rec'd. J. Swihoff remitting $50.

Wed. 22nd Left Mansfield - Went to Rev. M. L. Wilhelm & Rev. J. B. Baltzly

Thurs. 23rd Came to Bucyrus, O. to preach in evenings & to solicit aid for the Church at Van Wert Reached tonight.

Frid. 24th Left Bucyrus, Soliciting Subscription - Reached tonight.

Sat. 25th Left Bucyrus O. afternoon Soliciting Subscription - Afternoon came to Van Wert - Tonight attended a business meeting of the Wesleyan Church here for the adoption of a new Constitution & the election of trustees &c

Sund. 26th Left Van Wert - Forenoon preached in Hall - Afternoon came to Gone Church & preached at night.

Van Wert, O. Jan. 68 191

Mond. Jan. 27th Returned to Van Wert - Received notice from the Ex. C. of the council here that I was formally & unanimously elected pastor of the Wesleyan Church at Defiance. Visiting among the members. Night spent the building Com. to consult about the size &c of the proposed Church edifice.

Tues. 28th Left Van Wert till afternoon - Have resolved to accept the Superintendence & Evening returned to Bucyrus to aid bro Bryant at his meeting for a few nights. Reached Tonight.

Wed. 29th Left Bucyrus, O. Wrote to Rev. Chas. A. Stock & invited him to fill my appointment of the Superintendency - Preached again tonight to a larger attendance than usual.

Bucyrus O. Jan. 1868

Thurs. Jan. 30th At Bucyrus. Wrote to Rev. P.G. Bell, Rev. Wm F. Eakins, Samuel Hertz, G. C. Griffin, H. B. Smith, Rev. L. Wiechardt, remitting a Check for #25. Rev. L. W. Gaddis Died. Jan. 31st At Bucyrus. Wrote to Rev. M. L. Wilhelm, to J. P. Talbott Esq. Invited to Services Came to Mrs Neil's. Preached at night.

Sat. Feb. 1st 1868

At Bucyrus, Journal Wrote to Rev. J. M. Geiger, & Rev. M. Valentine. Came to Upper Sandusky. to hold Communion at this vacant. Charge. Preached at night.

Sund. Feb. 2nd At Upper Sandusky. Morning addressed Sund. School. Preached sermon & administered Communion. Preached again at night.

Mond. 3rd At Upper Sandusky till evening. Drove to Marion got out till then Examined the Rev. Church Edifice & took dimensions as a guide in building at Van Wert. Wrote to Rev. J. H. Brane & Rev. J. B. McElroy Lima. Came home in the evening

Tues. Feb. 4th At home. Wrote to Mrs. H. B. Reiter, Mrs. J. B. Reiter, Rev. J. W. Goodbar, Rev. L. Wieting. Preached tonight

Wed. 5th At home. Wrote to S. B. Hertz, Wm. F. Eakins, Rev. J. M. Geiger. Preached at night.

Thurs. 6th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. Bell, Rev. J. Thompson, & Rev. E. J. Koplinger.

Fri. 7th Came to Wooster

Sat. 8th At Wooster. Preached after noon.

Sund. 9th At Wooster. Heard Bro. Gaddis preach an excellent dedicatory sermon. Have come here & remained here today at Dr. Bates's request. thought I should

nothing Special to do.
So not feel Satisfied with
myself for having done
so, as I have much to do,
I feel the necessity of doing
it more fully.
Mond. 9th Came to Dresden
cricksburg - to see my mother
& Sister who are unwell.
Tues. 11th & St Fredericksburg.
Wrote to Rev. J. Evans.
Wed 12th Came to Canton, O.
Wrote short account of
Meetings for Publication.
Thurs. 13th & St Canton, Wrote
Letter to Jas. Hunter, &
Rec'd Rec'd Wilhelm.
Afternoon - Came to Bolivar
to help Bro Smith at a pro-
tracted meeting - Preached
at night.
Frid 14th & St Sandyville fore-
noon Preached funeral Ser-
mon Afternoon, came back
to Bolivar, & preached at
night.
Sat. 15th & St Bolivar - Spoke

briefly at Prayer meeting this
afternoon - & Preached again
tonight. Got Sub of $29.00
Sund. 16th Preached forenoon
at Sandyville & received a
Subscription for Dan West
of $15.00. Afternoon came
to Canton & preached at
night. & at close of Ser-
vice Made Statement of
the Journals & Tracts of
the Dan West Work.
Mond. 17th & St Canton - Have
designed to circulate Sub-
scription here for Dan West
but owing to some other
matters lying now before
the Church I have concluded
to defer the effort with the
understanding that if I
cannot return & take
the application, the Post-
tor & Council will at-
tend to the matter.
Came home tonight & found
all well.
Tues. 18th & St home - Wrote

to Rev. L. Wilehaupt, Rev. G. A. Stelling, Rev. E. W. Hunter, Rev. W. Mc. Baum, Rev. A. J. Hopkins, Rev. J. B. J. Imhoff, Rev. C. Baird, Rev. Chas. Stark, Gentlemen I Letter from Rev. C. A. Stark Cor. Sec. accepting my resignation, but requesting me to cooperate provisionally with the Com. till the Meeting of Con. Syn.

Wed. 19th At home- Sold my horse here to Mr. J. Plath for $150.00.

Thurs. 20th At home- Wrote to J. Appold Esq. about the Money Matter, to Rev. Brown, to Rev. Gruelin

Frid. 21st Came to Van Wert-

Sat. 22nd At Van Wert- visiting some- & seeking a house to rent

Sund. 23rd Morning preached at Van Wert in the Court House- Afternoon rode to School House Centre

[illegible] 197

[illegible] March 24th began to become sick- Could [illegible] Committee Meeting to Meet & Associates of Cor. & Chamber

Tues. 25th At Van Wert-

Wed. 26th At Van Wert- wrote to Rev. Schl. Mr. Theisel-

Thurs. 27 Still at Van Wert, awaiting the arrival of Rev. Brunnitz,

[illegible] At Van Wert- Had a Meeting of Council Building Committee- Agreed upon a Plan- & authorized to [illegible] Scribner to make the Cel. 40 by 65 to be two Storied-

[illegible] 28th At Van Wert- Forenoon Robert & Lewis Came home in the morn

[illegible] At home [illegible] morning & then came

March [illegible] Lucas, O.

[illegible] Lucas, O. preached at night
Joseph Mears [illegible] Evening preached at Petersburg afternoon at Notts Farm - Night at Lucas - March [illegible] to [illegible] Night
Mond. March 2d
Tues March 3d at home - Wrote to Rev. Hargrave Rev. Shearer, Rev. Ruckenmiller - Night Prayer Meeting
Wed. March 4th at home
Wrote to Rev. Baker - Rev. Schwartz remitting $8. Rev. Shepherd. Rev. G. W. Balderman -
March 5th at home Wrote to Rev. Gloucker Rev. Lucas - Rev. Martin Rev. Brandt. Rev. Smith Rev. Hammond - Evening Prayer Meeting Wrote to Rev. G. M. Geiger & Rev. D. Wise - [illegible] Came to [illegible] Consult with [illegible] and about going to Portland Ind. Afternoon came to [illegible] Evening preached in [illegible] Church Preached previous at Mansfield

March 6th Mansfield O.
on the Afternoon preached at Shiloh Cby. Took collection at each place Evening lectured at Pleasantville
Mond. March 7th Evening home - Wrote to Rev. Kirkland & to Rev. Wilhelm - To Rev. J. B Nor Apel Rev. B. Weiler.
Tues. 10th at home
Wed. 11th at home - Making arrangements to remove to Van Wert O.
Thurs. 12th at home.
Fri. 13th at home.
Sat. 14th at home - Commenced packing at Gerlds.
Sund. 15th at home - Evening preached in the Lutheran Church at Mansfield at the Services, Solicited Collection for Church at Van Wert - got about $60. Afternoon Spoke briefly on Temperance at Wilkes Hall

Mansfield O. 68

Wed. March 16th left Mansfield packing up goods
Thurs. 17th left home packing up goods
Wed. 18th left home packing up goods.
Thurs. 19th Put Goods on the Cars & left Mansfield in the evening reached Van Wert Bright & Sage at 11 Oclock with the three girls. My wife having started the day before & stopped at Bucyrus & is to come on tomorrow with the two youngest children. Brethren met us at the cars all very kind.
Fri. 20th At Van Wert visiting a little my wife home attending to goods made some purchases. Goods came this evening
Sat. 21st Weighed Goods

to the Depot & weighed remaining in our dear loved home.
We are all well Above Mansfield which have been the Happiness of God to us as a family
Sund. March 22nd At Van Wert Preached forenoon at the Court House attendance & attention good
Mond. 23rd At home fixing up papers & yards Wrote to Rev. A. McGinn Rev. J. B. Fahring & Bro. C. Moyer
Tues. March 24th At home Wrote to Rev. J. B. Mr. Alexander Mr. S. Underner & Mr. J. C. Reed
Sund. 29th Preached forenoon in Court House
Sund April 5th Preached in the evening at Court House afternoon at Gen Ch.

Sund. 8 April 12 — Preached
previous in Court House at
Van Wert & held Communion
in Services — Received into
the Church 15 members —
8 by letter 3 by Confirmation
1 and 4 by Baptism. Evening
preached in Rev. Ch.

Mond. 13th At Wayne — wrote
to Rev. C. A. Stark, Rev. Stuart
Rev. G. B. Foubert, Rev. L. M.
Hartman, Rev. D. Yeich, Rev.
A. J. Harper &c

Wed. 15. Wrote to Rev. Jas. Y. Brey.
to Peter Keplinger Esq.

Sund. 19th Preached in the morn
ing & commenced Sunday
School afternoon —

Mond. 20th Wrote to Rev. C. J.
Keplinger & Rev. L. A. Gotwald
Afternoon came to Mansfield
on my way to Sunbury
Pa. to attend the meeting

of Susquehannah Synod —
At Mansfield wrote to Rev.
Shearer remitting $85 for Quar-
ter ending June 30 & to Jas.
Smith about Piano.
Tues. 21st At Mansfield wrote
to Rev. L. Weichardt remit
ting $25. to Rev. A. J. Har-
keff remitting $50. to Rev.
J. Burns about balance
Miss. funds, to Rev. J. Pott
about Mss. in Circ. Wrote
Rev. Brenitz remitting $.
150. for Rev. Wickes. Wrote
Ch. Melcherimer remitting
$85 = $30 Leonard money $25
for Ch. Pantley & $24 for my
self — Left — Jacks note &
article with Mrs. Fortman
Wrote to Rev. Mr. Apt about
money to be forwarded Exa-
mined with Mrs. Read &
he lifted all note but
one for 70 cts. one for $376,32 —
& one for $200 = $12763,32.
Wrote to Depew — Wrote to
Peter Keplinger Read.

Selins Grove Pa. May 1868

Wed. April 22nd arrived at Harrisburg Pa. afternoon – Lectured at night for the Stelling & Pet contribution & Pulpit Bible & some other Books for Dan West Mission –

Thurs. 23 Came to Sunbury to attend meeting of Susquehannah Synod.

Fri. April 24th 1st Sunday – Sat. 25th 1st Sunday – have secured the cooperation of the Susquehannah Synod with the Society.

Sund. 26th at Sunbury – Addressed S.S. briefly – & preached at night a Jubilee occasion.

Mond. 27th Came to Shamokin & Lectured & Speaks tonight

Tues. 28th Came back to Sunbury & lectured here tonight on Africa –

Wed. 29th Came to Selins Grove Pa. & lectured tonight –

Thurs. April 30th 1868 Selins Grove Pa.

Fri. May 1st 1868 Came to Watsontown – on the

way to Turbutsville

Sat. May 2nd 1st Watsontown till evening & raining dreary day. Evening came over with Rev. E. J. Wolf to Turbutsville

Sund. May 3rd 1st Turbutsville Pa. Morning addressed the S. School in Rev. Wolf's Church & secured a donation of $25 to constitute H. Rauch Esq. a Life member of the Society – Addressed the Church briefly after German services – afternoon preached in country Church 6 miles distant & Night preached in Rev. Wampole's Church Turbutsville – Got donation of $25 to constitute Mrs. Wampole a Life member

Monday May 4th 1st Turbutsville Wrote to Sunbury & Co. St. Rents – Lectured on West Africa tonight –

Tues. 5th Came to Watsontown & lectured tonight.

Wed. 6th Came to Harrisburg –

196 May 1868 — Harrisburg

Received numerous letters — Wrote to Sukins Attended a Jubilee meeting in the Luth Ch Spoke briefly

Thurs May 7th at Harrisburg — Attending Gen Synod Wrote to Jenny to Mr Hartz to Marshall & Wendell — to Rev Wilhelm — to Mr Hartz

Fri May 8th at Gen Synod Missionary meeting this afternoon & tonight — Am Weary & fretted about home & the watery surface.

Sat 9th at Harrisburg till evening — Then came up to Lewisburg to preach for Rev Ernst & collect a little funds —

Sund May 10th at Lewisburg — Morning preached at Seebach Ch & collected about $30 for Rev Wert Ch — Afternoon attended funeral & heard Jewett & Spahr briefly — & night preached in

197

Lewisburg Lutheran Church —

Mond May 11th — at Lewisburg — Wrote to Peter Hartz to Jenny finish

Came back to Harrisburg.

Tues. May 12th at Harrisburg attending General Synod

Wed. May 13 at Harrisburg.

Thurs. May 14th at Harrisburg. General Synod adjourned this evening — The Spirit has been a most important harmonious & spiritual one — The best I've ever attended.

Friday May 15th at Elizabethtown — settling with Young Jewett & getting books papers &c

Sat May 16th Came to York Pa to meet the new Executive Committee on Home Missions — Wrote Home —

Saty May 16 Reached York Pa at noon Found waiting with the new Ex Committee of Home Missions Synod's books & Papers &c. The Missionaries are all paid up to the present time & there is on hand the sum of about $2.00. The new Committee therefore enter upon the work with money in hand & the missions in a prosperous State. May the Lord help them & bless their work! I retire tonight under a feeling of relief & take leave to join my family & abide with them.

Sund. May 17th At York Pa. Morning preached for Dr. Lilly – Afternoon visited Sund. School. Evening preached for

Rev. Monges. A rainy day & attendance slender at each place. I lodge as usual with Dr. Baum – whose health is not as yet been very temporarily restored. The Lord help him & his excellent wife.

Monday May 18th This morning I start for Phila. & hope to reach home safely by the last of the week. ~~Tuesday Morning~~ Came to Harrisburg & stopped off till 4 Oclock P.M.

Tues. May 19th Came to Mrs Nathers at Fredericksburg by rail – found them all well & doing very well.

Wed. 20th This morning early left Fredericksburg & came to Mansfield by 11 Oclock – remained at Mansfield till 5 Oclock P.M. attending to some business. Then took the train & reached home by 10½ Oclock at night. All are well. Thanks to the Lord!

Van Wert O.

May 24th Preached forenoon at Van Wert to literally good attendance - Melodean Hall

May 26th Friday in company with the Building Committee, staked off the site for the Church edifice not at all well

May 31st Sunday - Preached in Melodean Hall - small attendance - & little interest - Some members went off to attend Special Services at Methodist Ch. Afternoon preached at Grove Church.

June 7th Sunday - Preached forenoon at Van Wert & afternoon at Centre of Liberty town Hall -

Monday June 8th Wrote to Rev. A. P. Hilliard - to the synod of Central Ohio. Rev. Ls Boyer - J. H. Talbott Marshall & Wendell & Jesse Smith.

Sunday June 14th Morning Preached in town - afternoon

at Grove church - A tolerable attendance in town & quite good in country - Addressed S. School in the country

Sund. June 21st Preached forenoon in town - & afternoon had a S.S. meeting & service for the children - The latter quite well attended & interesting -

Sund. June 27th Preached forenoon at Van Wert & afternoon at Grove Church -

Sund. July 5th Preached forenoon in town - & afternoon at Centre of Liberty -

Tues. July 6th Commenced laying Brick on the Ch. edifice -

Sund. July 12th 1868 Preached forenoon in town & afternoon at Grove Church -

Van Wert O. 1868

In town also administered Communion.

Sunday July 19th 1868 — Preached Forenoon in town & afternoon Sad meeting of the Children.

Sat. July 25 This week I have been almost constantly employed in directing & looking at the Church edifice — We employed a Mason here to draw a draft of the building — according to rough plan that I had made — & also to write Specifications to govern the workmen, but he failed to make the draft or to furnish the Specifications & I found it necessary to remain about the building almost the whole time & give directions & assistance — Indeed I had to this part of last week

also, & I am as a consequence much fatigued & prostrated by the heat which has been excessive for the last two weeks — My neck is burnt to blister & face & hands blackened with the sun. Yet I enjoy this work — It delights me to be among a high set of workmen such as we employ — We now have 8 bricklayers at the work & if this fine weather continues the Church walls will soon be up.

Sund. 26th Foreman preached in town — afternoon in country at Grove Church.

Sat. August 1st 1868. Have spent nearly the whole of this week at the building & hence have had no time for study or visiting among the people.

Sund. Aug. 2nd 68 Preached in town - Not well prepared - Spoke with difficulty - Spoke too long - Closed the exercises with a sad heart & have been sad all the day.

Our Sunday School prospers - My bible Class increases in number & interest

Sund. Aug. 9th 68 -

Monday, preached in town - Afternoon - in the country at Grove church, where I administered the Communion.

Mond. Aug. 10th

Wrote by Brewer about Elkhart & Jones Mission - To Br. Wedekind about a supply for Muhlenberg Mission in Africa. To Rev. Sale about the affairs of Elkhart Mission & his settlement there.

Made out a list of collections received for this Mission this year - paid over the amount to the Treasurer & prepared acknowledgments for the Church Papers.

Sund. Aug. 16th 68.

Preached forenoon in town & afternoon lectured to Sunday School on Muhlenberg Mission. Had a good attendance & fine afternoon & excellent order -

Tues. Aug 18th Came to Leipsic on my way to Synod. Preached at Leipsic tonight

Wed. Aug. 19th Came to Kendallville -

Thurs. Aug. 20th Attending Synod -

Tues. Aug. 25th Came Home & All the rest of this week have been busy at the Church building

Sund. Aug 30th Preached to our own people in the Hall & afternoon in the Methodist Church. During this whole week Lydia & I have been busy at the Church edifice

Sund. Sept. 6th Preached forenoon in town & afternoon at Pine Church.

Thurs. Sept. 10th This evening plate was finished the back wall of the Church edifice & I feel a great relief as I have had to give it most constant attendance for three weeks past. We had no [illegible] & had obliged to furnish direction to the workmen. Besides the care & responsibility I have had to perform a good deal of work & I am really tired with the

labors of the day

Sund. Sept. 13th 68 Preached in town in the morning & had services for the little people in afternoon. Also attended the Presbyterian Sunday School & Congregation much better both morning & afternoon than usual.

Thurs. Sept 17th 68 Today attended my first funeral in this place. The child of Mr. & Mrs. Illing.

This evening at my own home I married Mr. Benjamin F. Fisher & Miss Maggie E. Budd. Also Mr. E. W. Patten & Miss Frances Schilling.

This morning my sister Martha - who has been with us some three weeks left for her home. Is very slight but this morning the last

Sept 18th Tolerably heavy fall this morning. Sund Sept 20th Morning preached in town - afternoon at Grove Church -

Sept 22nd Married - Mr. Abraham Leathers & Miss Loepta A. Johnson.

Sund. Sept 27 Rev. Lee Jeffreys on his way to Iowa preached for me both times today.

Wed. 29th Lectured at Western Grove Church.

Wed. 30th Visiting in the neighborhood of Grove Church.

Thurs Oct 1st 1868

Forenoon visiting in the Grove Church community - Afternoon came home.

Wed. Oct 2nd Visiting at Grove Church & preached tonight.

Sat. 3rd Visiting at Grove Ch. Preached at night.

Sund. 4th Preached at Grove Church in the forenoon & held Communion in the afternoon. In this communion the Presbyterians united with us - the Pres. minister preached previous to communion & participated in the administration.

Sund. Oct. 11th Preached forenoon in hall. Sun Sch & afternoon held Service for the little folks. This evening at home.

Sund. Oct. 18th Preached in Meledean Hall forenoon & afternoon at Grove Church -

Sat. Oct. 24th Have been busy all the week getting the Lecture Room of our new

church ready for dedication tomorrow. Am very tired. Bro. W. W. Criley came this evening to preach tomorrow.

Sund. Oct. 25 This has been a joyous day - At 9 Oclock the Sunday School met in the basement of our new church & at 10½ Bro. W. W. Criley preached a most excellent sermon after which I pronounced the dedication service & then addressed the audience for funds to [illegible] a bell about $330. was subscribed in a little time. This evening we had services again. Bro. Criley preached. The attendance was good, & the discourse excellent -

Wed. Oct 28th Bro Criley is still with us & his preaching has been to edifying to the people, that I have felt strongly inclined to resign & endeavor at once to serve here. My audiences have all along been small - so much so that I have felt discouraged - but has been [illegible] & although this great difference may be owing to the difference in the places of meeting yet it seems to me that it is not all owing to that cause. I am inclined to the opinion that it would now promote the welfare of the mission if I should leave & get him to enter the field. I did not expect when I came here that I would remain very long, but expected to continue longer than to this time & there fore a removal now would involve much trouble - I feel deeply perplexed - May the Lord direct me!

Thurs. Oct 29th Held Prayer Meeting- a Prayer & Conference Meeting in the basement of the new Church. Pretty good attendance & a good feeling.

Sund. Nov. 1st Preached forenoon at night in Hoge & afternoon at Grove Ch. Attendance good at all three appointments.

Thurs. Nov. 5th Preached at night-

Frid. 6th Preached at night

Sat. 7th Preached at night- & held preparatory Services.

Sund. 8th Preached & held Communion this forenoon- Several Members & other churches uniting with us- Admitted five members by letter- The day very rainy- but attendance pretty good- A

solemn Solemn meeting-

Thurs. Nov. 12th This evening I married at my house Mr. William Wonderwith & Miss Sarah Sturdevant. Both of Van Wert.

Sund. Nov. 15th

This morning as usual I taught the Bible Class at 9 o'clock preached at 10½- Rode to the Grove Church & preached at 3 o'clock & then returned & preached at night- & not at all satisfied with my preaching today- too much hurry- & want of all- too little preparation in advance- have been interrupted very much during the last week.

Thurs. 19th Send two inches of Snow fell last night- The first this fall at this place.

Nov. 1868 Van Wert O.

Sund Nov. 22nd

Morning preached in town House very full good attention Evening Service for the little folks sort of Synod. Church Concert very large attendance & very good order

Sund. Nov. 29th Morning taught Bible Class as usual Preached forenoon in town & afternoon at Our Church Came home late Heard Rev. Curley preach in the Presb. Church Not satisfied with my visits today Our little Willie has been sick with typhoid fever for nearly three weeks & I have had to bestow much attention upon her by day & ~~watched at~~ by night I think has tried me a little time & disposition to study. Little Nellie also has had fever for a week but is now better May the Lord bless them & keep the rest in health!

Wed. Dec. 2nd

This afternoon I preached in the basement of the new Church the funeral of Abram Walborn not a member of our church here but formerly of the Old Lutheran Church at St Paris O. This is the first funeral held in the new Church & his was the first body that entered it.

Our two little girls that have had fever are improving & able now to sit up part of the time.

Sund. Dec. 6th This morning before Sunday School I opened the Casper Sling & Sunday Prayer taught Bible Class Preached forenoon & at night heard Rev. Keener preach in our Church The attendance was small both morning & even

ing- One reason was that all the other places of worship were open- & other that at the Presbyterian & Methodist Churches there were Strangers preaching- How the people came here after any thing new. More recently I expect to be the reason with an unusually large number in attendance Church. I know the State of things here- & am concerned to know what I shall do to remedy it.

Sunday- Dec. 13

Preached in town in the morning- & at Grove Church in the afternoon- Rev. Fletcher of the Methodist Ch preached for me tonight & Attendance pretty good.

Our children continue sick with fever- three of them being confined to the room & most of the time to the bed.

Sund. Dec. 20th 68.

Preached in town this morning & at night addressed the little folks- Good attendance & a fair interest manifested.

Sund. Dec 27th Morning taught Bible Class as usual- Preached afternoon went to Grove Ch. but the Rev. Preacher present I invited him to preach & he complied. No Service in town tonight as I was late in returning in consequence of rough roads.

Friday Jan. 1st 1869.

Friday I received a letter from Rev. Riley stating that he could not be present but one less charge at Tiffin & therefore could not give any encouragement to a call to this place. I therefore feel it my duty to remain &

at the meeting of the Comm-
ee of the Church held today,
I agreed to remain.

Sunday Jan. 3rd/69
Preached twice in town
& also taught my class
& large attendance -

Sund. 10th Preached twice
in town & once at Gun
Ch. Also taught Bible Class.

Wed. Jan. 22nd
This afternoon I return-
ed home from the cot- Pneu
typhoid & eastern Fluid - after
an absence of nearly two weeks.
Spent 5 days at Gettysburg -
or Upper Back Districts -
& also while there attended
the funeral & memorial meet-
ing of Rev. Carvell who
died last week Sailed for Africa -
Had a pleasant time at
Gettysburg - On my return
I visited my mother at

Fredericksburg. D. Had a
most pleasant visit with
my mother & sisters -
On reaching home I
found the family all
well for which I heartily
thank the Lord.
Some letters here of a per-
plexing character - May
God direct me in dis-
pensing them.

Jan. 24th Preached morning
in town & afternoon in
the country - Eve. at night
Spoke to the Little Folks.

Feb. 19th Have just returned
from Columbia Imprisoned
where I have been for one
week preaching each night -
& also on last Saturday & Sun-
day - Last night delivered
an address to Gallatt & Sup
Caroline Wife of Columbia
Jail.
On my return home

I found Alice much the
same I could have
left with her—not as
well as when I left
the disease has taken a
new turn—

Sund. Feb 21st Taught
Both Class'd preached pre-
morn—Preached at Zion
Church afternoon & again
in town at night.
Alice still unwell—She
suffers much this morn-
ing & night. Stye uneasy
& blisters used by this
time—Attended Class in the
evening.

Mon. Feb. 22d Alice still
no better—has restless nights.

Tues. Feb 23d Alice still
the same—Visited a sick
woman & child in the
afternoon—Attended
Class Meeting in the
evening—

Wednesday morning I
sent for Dr. Longcope
& Mary agreed in regard to
the nature of the disease
& the treatment & left
seemed to be hopeful of
Alice's speedy recovery.

Wed. Feb. 24th Alice still
the same—Had appointed prayer-
service for tonight & Love-
feast for tomorrow
but continued—as the
Church Service & Love
feast the appointment
for tomorrow—

Sund. Feb. 28th Have
been at home all day
giving close attention to
Alice. She is getting gently
but slowly, & today is very
ill. Had a long interview
with Mr. Taylor on
the religious State of things
& other matters—

I feel to believe her to be a christian. Yet it is now a great comfort to all the comfort we have—

Last night Mrs. Officer became quite ill with pleurisy & fever—This added to the morning illness of Alice, caused me that I could bear—Through the weary hours of the night my heart took in this one. I never so deeply felt the mysteries of this life & never do you longed to depart for glorious. Today Alices redeemed has shared & trouble and we—May the Lord support us today & have mercy on us. I am better today.

Sat. Evening March 13/69

Yesterday evening we returned home from Spring

field where we had gone to bury out of our sight the body of our dear Alice, who died about half past 1 O'clock on Monday afternoon, March 10th

Sunday night she continued to grow weaker & for a few hours in the middle part of the night she suffered very much, but grew more easy towards morning—When she fell into sleep & she did at times, she talked deliriously, mostly about the Sunday School but was awaking was perfectly rational. I at times talked with her & prayed aloud with & for her—Prayed petitions for ~~her~~ increased an increase of her faith & spiritual comfort. She was heartily responded to. And the afternoon seemed to be greatly dreaded. She almost dreaded quite ~~it was~~ dwelt upon

her countenance & her face seemed to be radiant with joy. This continued more & more till the last. During the forenoon of Monday she talked a good deal & he countenance was truly heavenly. About an hour & a half before she expired she called Lizzie & Maria to her bed & for about 10 minutes or more spoke with a degree of consistency, affection & beauty, that I have never heard excelled. It was a comfort to all that heard it. Next she called little Kittie & for a few minutes spoke to her giving her the last advice & showing the deepest love. She also spoke serious matters to her Brother & myself & also to the boys & then commenced singing until she died. Mr. Eshleman led the music & took

her comfort & her countenance was lighted up with a heavenly smile. About an hour before she breathed her last she seemed happy with a shout & spoke to him in a voice distinct & nice for several minutes. Her countenance was for the last few hours lit up with pleasantly & her death was the most calm & peaceful that I have ever beheld. O how I thank God that it was so!

We at once made arrangements for her funeral & for taking her body to Springfield to lay it beside her deceased mother in the beautiful cemetery at Springfield &

Her funeral was preached by Rev. H. Wells in the presence of the Lutheran to a large audience at 2 Oclock on the evening

I at midnight the whole family started with the Cortege for Springfield — Reaching Springfield at 6 o'clock A.M. I went out to Mrs. Rogers where my wife after 9 o'clock A.M. Speeches spoke to a considerable company of our friends after which I returned to the Cemetery. Which not being well concluded I remain a little time among our friends at Springfield — I did not return till last evening. This evening — Sat March 13th as I sat for a while on my knees I became almost overwhelmed with the thought that Alice is gone — never to return to us here on earth. Oh how this awful fact depressed me! O how I wished to see her & speak

to her again! But it cannot be on earth. I will hence strive the more to gain that heavenly world to which she has gone. May the God of grace & mercy help me!

Sunday March 14th Preached four times & at night, but with great difficulty as I have a severe cold. Also taught little Christian family lesson.

I offer the morning services today I requested the members of the Church to remain & announced to them that as the Synod here is to be held in our children of I have invitations to their night & as we can now obtain the services of a good man to take my place I have determined to resign & leave by the 1st of April next. I then recommended to them Rev. J. A. Wells of Columbia Ind. & by a vote they

decided to formally elect
their pastor two weeks.
This informal vote permits me to begin with
the opinion that a hyeap
or call at once be heard
It enables Bro. Wells to go
on at once with his
preparations for the change.

Mond. March 15th This
evening at a Council
meeting held in my study
I handed in my formal
resignation of this Church
which was accepted.
I therefore will now
arrange for removal soon
very unwell tonight—
My cold has brought on
fever & I have been confined to the house all day.

Sund. March 21st Morning preached in the Country
Afternoon at Grace Ch
Evening held Services for

the little people Large attendance & good attention—
At Grace Church, had a meeting of the members for election of pastor at my recommendation Rev. H. Wells was voted for & elected.
There seems to be much regret among the members of our Church & the citizens of the place at my leaving.
I, too, regret to leave so many warm friends, but think it my duty to my family & to other denominations of labor in the Church to leave.
May God direct me in my choice of labor in the future!

Sund. March 28— observance. This morning we had Communion, & added 13 members to the Mission Church. Five of these were by confirmation & among these was our own

Biggie now in her 10th year & the eldest of our living children. We had a precious meeting - One thing has given me great pleasure - viz. that five of the children of the Parish who has given so largely & has labored so hard for the Church, are among the number received by confirmation. The Lord help & keep all these dear young people in the way of truth & holiness!

Sunday night March 28 1869 I tonight preached my last sermon as Rector of St Marks Church - to very rainy evening & consequently a small attendance - but good attention. I was not at all well - threatened with fever - took to bed & took medicine -

My calls here during

the year have not been so successful in winning souls as I had hoped. Partly perhaps because during the summer so much of my time was taken up with the building & partly because of the protracted illness in my family preventing me from visiting among the people as much as seems to be necessary. But nothing has by God's appointance been done. There were but 20 really bad members when I came - We have lost 4 by removal & 1 by death & five years 42 - When I came we had no church property not even a lot - now we have a good brick Church 40 ft & in by 65 ft deep with lecture & sunday school exclusive of lecture & sunday school - lot & stores [illegible]

with Lewis finished
& supplied with a good
bell. On this the better
do not owe any thing over
$300, above the Elec-
tion subscription - The
carpenters are now en-
gaged on the upper
story & it will be finish-
ed during the early part
of the Summer.

Thurs. April 1st 69 - Van
Wert O. Today I sent
my 4th quarterly report
as Missionary at this place,
and having been solicited
by the Ex. Com. of Geneva
Dist. to return the Super-
intendence I have agreed
to act in that capacity
till the meeting of Genev
a Synod - but cannot see
my way clear to return
to that work permanent-
ly.

Friday April 2nd 69 - The
Church at Findlay being
without a pastor I have
permitted to spend a Sunday
or three to advise with
the members & they propose
to make a contribution to
the Home Miss. Fund. I
expect therefore to leave for
that place on the early
train tomorrow morning.

Sund. Apr. 4th 69 Findlay -
Having met here Rev. J.
Kinsel who serves a Sta-
tion, I recommended the
Church to elect Lewis as
a stated supply for three months.
This the members did unanimously.
Mond. Apr. 5 Came home
from Findlay.
Tues. Apr. 6th Received my
packing box for personal
to removal. But until it
come my family have a
few weeks.

Funds. 6 Sept 11th 67 - & bt Ma
lakeneta - Received $25 pa
76 Recipients.

Journal commencing
April 15th 1869.
Tour West C.

Thursday April 15th 1869
This afternoon I start on a tour to the South West. Will first visit Dayton & Cincinnati Churches then will stay=ing some places with a view to found some new Missions- or at least to be able to report on them at the next Meet=ing of the Society. May the Lord keep me & guide me aright in this work!

Friday April 16th at Dayton consulting with Treasurer of the Ch. M. Soc.
Sat & Sund. 17 & 18th at Cin=cinnati- Preached at night

Mond. Sept. 19th Has afternoon will start to Southern Ills. to examine two places pointed out by a recent Confrence of ministers there.

Tues. Evening 20th reached Le Roy Ills. came to the country with Rev Hawes Wed. 21st Came down this morning to Memphis to pushed Looked about the town & had consultation with some of the principal men. The prospect pretty good - but the community - between the town & the Coal Country. This evening came over to South East of the county to a little place called Lancaster which I visited two years ago, found it a better time than then I expected

Thurs. 22nd Came back to Memphis - there to Le Roy to take train for St. Louis.

Fri 23rd April 23rd at St. Louis till evening - Perused papers on Rail Roads to Thursday the present terminus of the Kansas Pacific R. R. - Visited the Presbyterian Church here & also the Pastor & some of the principal members but did not fully examine the books as I found. Will call again on my return

Sat 24th Reached Peoria at noon - Found Bro Hopewell & family well - Met Bro Fleetburg & a Sacramento Minister.

Sunday April 25 Topeka - Spoke briefly to Sund. School in the morning & also said a few words of encouragement to the Church after Dr. Hemberg had preached. Afternoon preached in the court house - A splendid house - Quite a crowd - Rain & heavy rain storm as we returned - Retired pretty thoroughly. Bro Brother of the Seventh Station preached at night -

This Topeka mission has done well - It contains now upwards of 30 members. & their School though small, is interesting. Bro Hosier is very much liked by our own people & the citizens generally.

Mond. 26th Having learned here at Topeka that there were Lutherans at Sabetha & that the place & vicinity are rapidly increasing in population I have concluded to visit that place & ascertain if there on the Kansas Pacific Rail Road. Indeed as I have a free pass to the end of the road & return I have silently concluded to make a flying trip to Sheridan the present terminus - so as to see the country & gain some idea of its prospects - & of the propriety of our undertaking missions along the route for there exist near this place I therefore will take the Westward train at noon today.

This afternoon took the train & came in company with Dr. Hemberg to Fort Harker - & thence came on alone.

Stopped at Harker & called

we stopped in the night & therefore I ~~cannot~~ could not have anything more than a moonlight view of it. But could see that the land is more rolling than below. I dont believe Fri. 27th April 27th This morning at between 4 & 5 o'clock we took breakfast at Ogallah 318 miles from the eastern line of Kansas. This place is within what is called the "plains" or what has been called the "Great American Desert" Is a Desert it really is there being no growth but the "Short buffalo grass" & not a tree and a shrub is to be seen from the Rail Road between Ogallah & Sheridan. The soil at Ogallah & just every where as far as I can see to be tolerably good & perhaps would produce

moderately well if it were watered but as the climate is extremely dry nothing but the short buffalo grass grows. In the vicinity of Sheridan at which place I now write the soil is exceedingly thin & poor. The country is truly a desert. I have been here only a few hours & am about to go back by the return train. This place is said to be about 200 miles from Denver City & the land is said to be of much ~~good~~ the same character as it is here throughout the whole distance. It may produce good forage but nothing grow without irrigation & that would have to be done from wells, as there are no streams.

Whatever speculations there may be hereafter on this great wealth of country must be supported by the country east of it & as the land west will not produce much - that on the east will become the more important & the more valuable as a growing country. Sabine County is about the last land east and in this line that appears to be rich - perhaps this also is subject to frequent & very injurious drouth. The soil seems to be exceedingly fertile - being of black color & very deep. Mr. Pierce - The surface is quite level & the bottoms extend along this part of the Sandy Fork back to a great width. It is one of the most beautiful

regions I have seen at all in the Great West - If not too much addicted to despise nothing in all the land says Mr. Pierce for fertility. The bluffs on either side - which they are seen from the R. Road are exceedingly beautiful. This part of the country I will examine more particularly when I make my return.

Wed. April 28th -

This morning at 4 Oclock reached Salina & not being able to see Mr. Peterson the leading man among the Secondinavian Brethren here - I sent a messenger to inform I had a letter of introduction & learning that I could go with a team -

to Sunday the 8th of the County town of Albany Co. I set out at 10 o'clock A.M. but with the intention I should ride to Mr. Tuckell's house half the way. We reached Mr. W. W. Barnett's at 4 o'clock—

This is indeed a beautiful country & the town site is well located— Mr. Barnett agreed that I might select two lots in the Place for the use of a Church— I chose two opposite the Square reserved for the Court House & he gave me a written agreement to deed them to the Church on condition that a building be there within 2 years.

Lodge for night at Mr. Barnett's.

Mon. Sept 29— Came in a wagon to Laramie— Visited a number of families professing to be Lutherans & most of them Germans— & seem all desirous to have a Church— There are no Americans here belonging to our Church. There are many Scandinavians but not a large proportion of them can speak or understand English— Moreover they are Synodists for the most part & are suspicious of the Iowa & the Gen. Synod.

Had a meeting here tonight for consultation— but none of the Scandinavians attended. We however arranged that one of the Swedish & one of the Norwegian Lay Commissioners

correspondence – Mr. Trefsin
& Mr. Sanders –

Friday April 30th

Came on the early train to Junction City – Stopped off – Called on a few German & Swedish Lutherans & found that some of them were anxious to have a Church – Hans Stapf & Wm. C. Hoffmeister agreed to canvass with me. Evening came on to Topeka.

Sat. May 1st & after attending to a little business at Topeka & writing letters I came down to Lawrence & Called on Rev. J. G. Schumacher & Rev. Bolmer. Are quite unwell just now. Called & spent a few days past. Came to Lawrence

Sund. May 1st 1869 –

At Lawrence – Preached forenoon & good attendance & good attention – The Sunday School is flourishing – I taught a large class. Not well at all – right hand very quite painful –

Mond. May 2nd 69

Came down to Kansas City – Find Mr. Trefsin in rather a bad state – Council have requested Missionary pastor to resign – & he has resigned but feels rough treated at the reasons which the Council give for requesting him to resign. Demands that they shall make good their statements by proofs presented to the Missionary Committee – Moreover there is a debt of $3100. on the church & no prospect of obtaining much help from the Church East – The Council requested a consultation with me & we were together till one o'clock tonight –

Tues. May 3rd Having heard that there are some pleasant people at Olatha I went there by the Pinter Smith I went down there this morning & returned this evening not being able to find any Southern Methodists there.

Wed. May 4th At Olatha. Spent in consultation with Bro. Replinger about the erection of a Church decided this morning that a Stone but solid church.

Thurs. May 5th At St. Louis. Find this people rather declining than advancing. Much dissatisfaction with the pastor. Attendance very small. Left a church of people the pastor seems unwilling to resign. Had a very delightful consultation with the Lord last night. My heart is glad now at midnight I retire. Will have time enough tomorrow for Packing. Went to Quarterly Meeting for going to General Conference.

Fri. 6th On the cars all day. Got Reached home this afternoon at 2 o'clock. Found My wife & children all well. Thank be to God for this great blessing!

I have this April 15th performed a journey of more than 2600 miles. Paid a out of city about $35.

Sund. May 8th 69 At Van Wert. Forenoon preached for Bro. Wells. Evening attended a S. Concert & Spoke briefly

Mond. May 10th 69 at Oare West Wrote several letters - Settled up some accounts - Packed some goods & put all into a room to remain till we are ready to ship them. We now will take the midnight train - with my family - for Fredericksburg Ohio where the family will remain & I will go on to General Sprigg at Washington City &c. In parting with the people here I feel sad. I have had much pleasure with them & feel strongly attached to them. But this thought cheers me. I have had no disagreement with a single member of the Church - All has been peaceful & pleasant. Whenever it is

a consoling thought that the Disciples is now in a flourishing State & enjoy the services of an able & faithful Pastor - The members here are in good heart - the community is favorably disposed towards the Church - the audience & number of the new Church will soon be completed & there will be but a small indebtedness when the building is finished.

I leave for General Sprigg with a heavy heart - because I do not feel that I am prepared for the duties before us there & to call an effective organization possessing little efficiency & any deficiency of labor committed to the General duty -

There is some efficiency & effort in the District Synods, but as a General Synod are lamentably at fault. Practically it is not the Church. The great general interests of the Church are not committed to her. And even when they are the General District Synods do not co-operate with each other through her. I am heartily sick of hearing so much talk about concentration & centralization & while there is no corresponding action. Men representing their respective Synods come up to the conventions talk & vote for concentrated effort & then retire & go with their Synods in isolated action.

I am urged on all sides to return the Presbyterianism of our Home Papers, but this Congregational individualism & Separatism almost totally destroys me & I will go to Synod, however I will consider the Presbyterian while there & may perhaps return to Princeton & give it another trial.

Thurs. May 11th Reached Fredericksburg Wayne Co. Pa. this forenoon. Found all the friends pretty well. Remain here till tomorrow

Wed. May 12th Took the early train for Orrville to the Dr. to Washington City & attend meeting of Gen. Synod. At Rinth while waiting

Washington, May 13

to Pittsburgh train and
several letters.
Thurs. May 13th Reached
Washington this forenoon
but got in time to
hear the opening Sermon.
This afternoon attended the
Synod - Pretty
full attendance & a good
Spirit in the meeting -
Sermons always invited
to be published in the records
of succeeding years Missions
Foreign Miss. & Church
Extension -
Fri. 14th Attending Synod.
Sat. 15th Attending Synod - Went
with the Synod to call on
Pres. Grant.
Sund. 16th At Washington -
Heard Mr. Stelling preach in
the morning - Afternoon
Spoke briefly to a large S.S.
Meeting in Congregational

Church - Evening went to
Trinity Episcopalian Church.
Mond. May 17th Still at Synod.
Bp. Bethel progressed slowly
but pleasantly - The work of
centralization in the Gen-
eral Synod goes forward -
at last to far as formal
agreement in this body,
Unity is secured. The time
for the Presbyteries now pro-
posed & likely to be carried
will be made real & practi
cal & hard to tell.
Tues. 18th Still at Washing
ton - Today Synod went
to Mt. Vernon & returned
too late to leave the appoint
ted Home Miss. Meeting for
which I am sorry.
Wed. 19th Still at Synod.
Thurs. 20th Synod adjourned
this evening at 5 o'clock
but we had a Home Mission-

ing meeting tonight & retired about 10 P.M.

Fri. May 21st at Washington till evening - During the day visited the Soldiers Home near Washington & also visited Harvard University & was delighted with both. This evening came to Baltimore.

Sat. May 22nd Came to Harrisburg to spend the Sunday with bro. Stelling & Holdeman. Received a letter from home, stating that all children are sick.

Sund. May 23rd at Harrisburg - Morning preached for bro. Stelling & Hymn taught a Class in Sabbath School - Evening preached for bro. Haldeman's at Zion - Have not had such calls & effects.

Mond. May 24th Came to York with a view to attend a meeting of the Board of Home Missions of which I have been made a member. But there being few of the members of the Board present the meeting was postponed till 2 o'clock afternoon.

Tuesday ~~March~~ May 25 Came to Gettysburg this forenoon to attend a meeting of the Committee on revision of the Hymn Book. Sat in session till late in the evening.

Wed. May 26th This morning at Gettysburg - received a despatch from my sister calling me home on account of the sickness of my wife & children. Left at

24 Fredericksburg May 69

one for Harrisburg - & here lay over an hour in order to take the fast train for the West.

Thurs. May 27th Reached Fredericksburg this forenoon found my wife & two of the children better - but she is still suffering much pain Rheumatism & the children also poor Myrtles of a malignant character. The third one little Albert is growing worse & suffers very much by the also has measles & the doctor has not yet come to the visit.

Fri. May 28th Susan still better - Also the little girls - but little Albert still very sick - Wrote today to Fifth Lyday. Lt. Conrad, Geo. W.

Fredericksburg Va. May 69 25

Capt. Rev. A. E. Albert J. Fiedler Lt. Schumacher, Rev. C. A. Stork.

Sat. May 29th at Fredericksburg - Waiting on my sick wife & children nearly all day.

Sunday May 30th at Fredericksburg - Adjutant preached in Presbyterian Church - Afternoon in Methodist Church - The children are much better today but Mrs. Officer [illegible] nurse & suffers severely from rheumatism in the arms & shoulders - is today unable to sit up or to use her arms.

Monday May 31st Still at Fredericksburg - Children still better & Mrs Officer also a little more comfortable.

Tues. June 1st 69 Left Fredericksburg till 4pm- My wife & children being a little better I took the afternoon train for Pottsville & thence to Pittsburgh stopping there one train & thence arriving on to York Pa- where

Wed June 2 I arrived this afternoon- Have made arrangements for a meeting of the Board of Home Missions & Church Extension tomorrow evening at 8 Oclock [redacted] lectured this evening for Mr Baum.-

Feel sad tonight often I think of my sick wife & children & do also feel great reluctance to again resume the management of our Home Missions May God direct me the Board in what is before us

Thurs. June 3rd 69.

York Pa. The Board of Home Missions met here today to organize & transact business I have been chosen Secretary pro tem but cannot act in that capacity for there is much that cannot at once be done & there is no one else to do it. But I cannot put pen to paper my mind clear to accept the position permanently. Would fain it a real relief if some one else would take it who could well do the work & I could be sent to the West. The almost insurmountable troubles connected with such a position together with the trial of being absent so much from my family make it a very undesirable office & then the fact that the tendency in the Church to individual-

and irregularity of conduct will largely interfere with the most successful success in the work takes away much of the incentive to undertake it. One can render better service humble, labors & self denial if he just assured that by so doing he can do great good. For weeks past I have felt very gloomy & despondency but it became of the lack of earnest activity effort in the Church in behalf of the lower dent spiritual of the Church. Wrote letter today to Rev. Kay day Rev. H. R. Palmer, Rev. L. Hoskey, Rev. J. A. Shultz P. M. Hunt & several others.

Wed. June 4th Came from York to Bloomsburg Pa to attend a meeting of the Synod of Susquehanna.

Bloomsburg Pa. June/69 27

Sat. June 5th At Bloomsburg attending meeting of Susquehanna Synod. Resolved the action of the Synod in reference to Home Missions & requested Synod to confirm their regulations to its requirements & spirit and Board of Home Missions. Resolved agreed to do so. Tonight spoke briefly on Home Missions after the regularly appointed Speaker. Solicited a contribution amounting to $ raised. Received a letter from my wife Synod. June 6th At Bloomsburg - Afternoon briefly addressed the Synod. School. Synod. June 7th At Bloomsburg attending meeting of Synod - Tonight preached - Synod adjourned tonight.

Wed. 8th/69 This morning made adieu to the Synod

30 Liverpool Pa. June 69

journey of Prof. S. Apple
mann came to Liverpool
Perry Co Pa to attend the
meeting of the Synod of Cen-
tral Pa. Lodge with Mr.
Seiler - met here many
of my former acquaintan-
ces. - Rec. letter from Mr.
Layman about circulating a
Petition for Newton & Funk for
Guthrie about land he is to
purchase for me in Kansas.
Wrote to J. Guthrie. remitting
$250 - in two drafts one for $50
Wed June 1st At Liverpool
Pa Wrote to Rev. M. Rhodes,
to Prof. S. Guthrie rem-
itting agreements - to Henry
G. Keyser - about Petition
in Mr. School William Mont
Pa. Wrote a short article for
the Lutheran Observer & for
the American Lutheran
Attended Meeting of Synod.

Liverpool Pa. June 69 31

Wrote to S. Steiner Lebanon
concerning a Mission there.

Thurs. June 10th Attending Synod
At the close of the sessions
of this Synod the out Board
& the Superintendent of Mis-
sionary Board to confer with
us in reference to Home
Missions in the bounds of
this Synod was acted on by the
Synod. The subject was discus-
sed at considerable length,
Finally the request was
granted almost unanimously.
A Missionary meeting
was held tonight when I
spoke with others & solicited
contributions. Though this
Synod as well as the Synod
of York was required to
transfer its missions to the
Corporate with us yet it
will require a great deal of

Liverpool Pa. June 68

labor & management to put the plan into operation & get all the machinery into proper working order for that are at Kansas City has while under the Synodical committee become involved in difficulty of a serious nature. The Machinery came to hand in driving condition while at the same time the Synod is in debt, & will for next season disburse on these machinery, & the liquidation of this indebtedness will much cripple our efforts for a time & ~~may~~ ill retard funds for the further prosecution of that work.

My heart depends at the difficulties besetting the Board in this work - difficulties arising from lack of proper

Liverpool Pa. June 69

organization, lack of means to support the Missions lack of order & method in the Missionary work of all each of Missions interest in the churches. May God give me aid & direction in this truly difficult undertaking!

Friday June 11th At Liverpool attending Synod. Most of the subject & regulations by which the Synod of Kansas Missions is to be governed. Write to Rev. Brown. The efforts today in myself to arrange the details of this Mission for the Missionary & ~~the~~ to secure funds to aid the Missions in building churches have been blessed with success & the

Liverpool Pa. June/69

are so far as ~~the~~ we have proceeded to our satisfactory that it is doubtful whether we shall obtain a sufficient sum of money to pay Marshall & Van Ness to return - Dr Rev. H.A. Niles concerning contributions to Fielders Ferry Church. To Rev. Dr. Hopkins concerning my sign from the Ex. Board to Hold a Church Convention &c.

Sat. June 12th Still at Liverpool - arranging the details of the transfer of the Hopkins property out. Pa. to the Brick.

Sunds. June 13th At Liverpool - Morning spoke briefly to the Sunday

Liverpool Pa. June/69

School meeting - At night preached an edification sermon.

How much this day have I thought about our dear departed Alice! The loss is dreadful. When the awful certainty settles upon me that I can never see her again in this life, I long to depart & be where she is. O God have mercy on me!

Mond. June 14th Came from Liverpool to Harrisburg by the early train. Stopped there an hour & received a letter from home stating that my wife & little ones are still improving in health. Came on to York - Here I

a dozen letters – one from home saying all were well. Thank the Lord. Tonight a long session of the Home Miss. Board. The Board voted my acceptance of the Secretaryship & agreed. But I cannot feel fully reconciled to it. Pray the Lord give me the Spirit & the grace which the position requires!

Tues. 5th Gpk. Writing home in the morning. Attending meeting of the Superior Board & Church Extension Board. Write to Enoch Gilbert. – After noon came to Gettysburg to see some of the young men about to leave the Seminary in reference to their entering on the Home Miss.

work. Had an interview with several, but none have yet expressed a willingness to take the field I have pictured to them.

Wed. June 16th Gpk Gettysburg – Write to Rev. J. A. J. Hultz, J. H. Sydney, Rev. H. B. Bellmer, & Nick Schumacher, Revds. J. Hoffer, Rev. A. Meyer, & J. K. Hultz.

Evening lectured in Christ Ch. upon the work of an evangelist. Not at all pleased – busy all till time of meeting.

Thurs. June 17th Gpk Gettysburg – Wrote Lunch to Dr. Brunn – visiting institutions – Evening attending a [redacted] of the Hymnal Book Revision Committee at Dr. Schmucker's.

Fri. June 18th Came to Gpk Returned with Dr. Brunn

Ayak Pa. June 1867

V E. G. Singer examining the Books & Papers of Church Extension Society - now in our hands as Church Extension Board. Evening came out to bro. Monges - Wrote to Rev. Rhodes -

Sat. June 19th at bro Monges near Ayak Pa. Writing all day - receiving reports of Commissioner General &c Elections - &c.

Sund. June 20th at Ayak Pa. Afternoon Spoke briefly to the Sund. School of St. Pauls Church Evening preached for bro. Monges.

Mond. June 21st at Ayak Forenoon writing - Afternoon attending meetings of the Mission Board & Church Extension Board. While in the Depot of the latter I received a dispatch from my wife stating that our little Albert

is very sick with congestion of the lungs - & that the Doctor considered the case doubtful - I prepared to leave by the first train but at dark received a second dispatch saying that he is better - so I delay for further word but O what anxiety I feel this night about my dear little boy O may my wife & child be delivered from this almost constant affliction in our family! I cannot and leave them & I could not come home - This frequent hindrance in work tends much to keep alive my doubts as to the correctness of my course in regular ing this Mission work.

Wrote to Rev. Hill first inclosing Block Report & stating that he was appointed - Wrote to Rev. Church, enquiring

York Pa- June 1869

heir of his appointment & inclosing a Blank Report Wrote Rev. Griffith informing him of his appointment & inclosing Blank Report- Wrote Rev. Winter informing him of his appointment & inclosing a Blank Report. Wrote to my wife.

Thurs. June 22nd At York Wrote to Rev. C. Baird inclosing Report & Blank Receipt & stating his appointment for one quarter at $100- to Rev. Bell urging payment of Salary to Hepburn- $60 to Ch. Ex. Bd- to Rev. R. H. Fletcher inclosing Blank Report & Certif. of apt. to collect for Ch. Ex. & Instructions. to Rev. J. A. Hackenley inclosing Blank Report- Certif. of apt. to collect for Ch. Ex. & Instructions

& urging him to pay- & getting Circulars printed, & additional subscriptions.

Wed. June 23rd At York. Wrote to Rev. H. Slingerland stating that the Ch. Board will donate $750 instead of former amount- Also explained the transfer & asked information about amount of Salary for this year- Wrote to Rev. B. F. Alleman about the Life memberships made at Bloomsburg. Pa- to Rev. Chas. Anderson about Rent & Secondinarium fields. Rev. G. Hammond- Mrs. F. F. Peter- Sent off a lot of Certif. of Life membership- to Rev. Stelling asking him to purchase an Organ for Lawrence at $675.00- & remit $35 of the same in his hand. Schenk

42 Fredericksburg C. June/69

Declined Mrs evening for Dr. Brown & Dixon will take the night train for Phila.

Thurs. June 24th Reached Danville C. this afternoon at 3 Oclock – Here awaiting the train for Fredericksburg – write to Rev. S. Cook enclosing method of receiving & receipting R to C. & Gen. Fund &c – about entertainment &c.

Arrived at Fredk. at 8 Oclock & found the letter from Potter – Thanks be to God for such for God for that favor.

Friday June 25th & St Fredericksburg C. Wrote to Rev. M. G. Boyer about aid for Ch. Edifice at Abraham Plains – to Rev. A. Edmonds about exciting appeals in Ch. by disorderly men – R. T. Dela – about dist. to each Church – inclosed circular – J. A. Boyer about letters & returning a hymn

Rev. H. L. Wiles explaining request for donation to Upton Virginia – Rec'd. Epistle about alleging inspiration. Rev. S. P. Farrington stating no aid can likely be given this summer but about a Christ Crawford Rev. P. Thurber asking further information about Ch. at Milroy Pa.

Sat. June 26th & St Fredericksburg till noon wrote to Mr. Geo about my case Journeys with Brian Came to Canton C.

Sund. June 27th & St Canton C. Preached in the morning & took Collection of some $58 for Church Extension – Also preached in the evening.

Mond. June 28 Having received a request from this Church to visit it – Came here this morning – Visited

Allianca O, June 27 1869

among the members—
Sun. at Alliance—
Wed. at Alliance—Wrote
to Rev. C. F. W. Deindorf
Rev. J. Jeff. C. G. Meyer—
Thurs. at Alliance—Lib. ex-
cising their views to Can-
vert them over anything
at alliance—There is a lam-
entable lack of religious in-
terest among the people
there—
Fri. July 2nd at Canton
present—Wrote to Rev. Stet-
tenius about exchanging
Sunday & omitted last fall
[illegible] to Rev. S. Lee about the
Christian Ex. [illegible]
At Orrville wrote to Rev.
Dr. Brown & Dr. Leyda—
to J. A. J. Shultz about Hale
of St. Louis Mess. & the Jeden
of the Bread Boards &
To Rev. J. A. Rockenbach—re-

mitting Cash for 9 mos.
commencing July 1st 1869
To Rev. L. H. Fletcher re-
mitting Cash for 9 mos.
commencing July 1st 69.
At Fredericksburg wrote
to Dr. Conrad about Sub. to
Ob. & Rev. Bellmer to Do. Con-
duct acknowledging re-
ceipt of check—

Sat. July 3rd 69.
At Fredericksburg till
noon—Wrote to Rev. Kaue-
ble G. Schumacher about Sub-
scription & Piano—Rev. Bel
mer about Organ for Lutheran
mission—Rec'd Minutes about
appointment of Rutland
Circuit & Henry Circuit—
To Marshall & Wendell ordering
Piano for Mr. Schumacher—
Sund. July 4th At Wooster—
After Sermon by Bro. Snider

Wooster O. July 1869

I briefly presented the Ch. Ext. cause & took small collection at night preached at Wooster-

Mond. July 4th- Came by early train from Wooster to Orrville- Then wrote to Rev D. Sprecher in reply to his request that the Board take charge of Bro Hannas Colony to Rev. H. B. Weaver in closing Conf. Ex on year from June 1769 also a Bl. Report to Rev Jos G. Griffith in closing Conf. Ex on year from June 1769 at $20. also Blank Report- to Rev Joseph Hilpert on year at $250- for one year from June 1st 69- Came to Fredericksburg- Wrote to Rev. J. D. Severing hard concerning Rev. Inspectors Appointments. Wrote a Short article on Church Extension for Lutheran Observer & American Lutheran-

Tues July 6th 69- Left Fredericksburg- Wrote to Rev. H. Lorenz. To E. G. Sawyer- transmitting account showing balance due me for $147.25- Wooster- Came from Fredericksburg to Orrville & thence to Mansfield-

Thurs July 8th At Mansfield till 9 o'clock train- Rec'd $60 from Mr. Reed interest on note- Came to Van Wert- Wrote to Guthrie- & at Van Wert tonight- Married a couple- Lodge with Bro. Bruenity- Brethren live all alone- Church is planted & looks well Bro. Wells is laboring with success- I rejoice in the success- But how sad my heart is

Van Wert July 69

Our dear Alice. It seems to me I could not live here.

Wed. July 9th Came from Van Wert to Ft. Wayne but must here delay till tomorrow for the back for Kendallville. Wrote to Lemuel & Rev. Hopkins—

Sat. July 10th Being delayed till this morning for the track I opined by the agent that I could reach Kendallville by 2 50 for by train Wed I started this morning by track & did not reach Kendallville till near 5 o'clock. I had to wait till 8 & did not reach Elkhart till 12 o'clock—& hot day—a restless ride—a weary body & sad heart.

Sund. July 11th Preached this morning—in the Hall rented by the Nyspian Church. Also addressed the Sund. School. Morning preach at the country Church 7 miles N.E. Spoke twice & Spoke half an hour to the Sund. School. Heard Bro. Belo instruct his catechetical Class & returned to Elkhart at night.— After services this morning requested the Members to remain & confered with them about the erection of a Church edifice—found there much disheartened in regard to it—the ~~[illegible]~~ majority & unwilling to incur debt of any amount to carry on the work & while not a member here has some much human—some dear unfortunate

occurrences have led to dissatisfaction among the members. In addition to this there is delinquency having operations in the place which obliges some to seek employment elsewhere. The members are united in the opinion that we cannot build this summer.

Monday July 12th & H Elkhart still further consulting with people here & investigating which developed about the State of the mining.

Upon more thorough inquiry I find that the prospects here are gloomy indeed — Some dissatisfaction among the members themselves — some dissatisfaction with the Pastor — some

recent financial failures among the members — Some disposed with the place & are determined to remove & some on account of the hinderances & disappointments heretofore have, & anxious to escape from further obligations — & Nothing in the way of building or even purchasing a lot can now be done.

Tues. July 13th Came to Chicago this morning — & Lot of letters awaiting me — One from Bro. Shultz stating that the troubles in the St. Louis Mission are growing more & more serious — Several members have withdrawn — unless the matter wrongs & bones of con

Chicago. July 14th Wed.
Wrote to Rev. E. J. Heplinger inclosing Communion for 1 year commencing May 22/69 at $450. Also a Draft sent to Rev. J. A. Hough - Thomas Parkinson about remittance & donation - inclosing receipt to be signed &c. to buy J. A. Shultz about Textbooks at St. Louis &c. &c. leaving to Dr. Bannan about Elkhart & Jupiter - to Sutan to Rev. C. Fish making inquiry about the action of Synod at Ills. -

Thurs. 15th Took our last night for Galesburg. Ills. - Missed a long ride on the Canada line Everything as during 8 o'clock - Called on the

Anderson - went to see the new Church edifice being erected - Called on a few of the people - & H. & Tibbals met the Council & Building Committee - Made arrangements for incorporating the Church for securing a lot - Had a full conference with these brethren in reference to the condition prospects & operations of our Church & how we could secure a lot - & the Church & people with the help of our Savior & people & take their enjoyment & pay & Christian activity - Made out the Communion for the year at $25 per quarter - & how to pay - & how much up of their offerings &c.

Fri. July 16th Left Galesburg till afternoon - Attend

to drawing of notes &
mortgage for a Lg amount
2nd Freedom Lutheran Ch.
of this place. Remitted
notes to trustees to be given
me - left Mortgage for
Record. Will be to Dr Brum
Pres Ch. Ex. Bd. requesting
suspending loan of $500
to this church. Also
wrote to Mrs Patrick
in Ireland -

Afternoon came to Mendota - Called on Rev. Wyman & Corbett -

Sat. July 17th Having been very much urged by some of the brethren to visit Blo. Mts. I came up here this evening - Called on Bro. Chas. Hays with whom am I lodge - Found him quite eager to have a Church here - The rain continuing all evening

prevented me from visiting others - but what Bro. Baker & Eichholtz at Bro. Hays Store - I find here however that the idea of having a Church here is based on the expectation of getting Rev. Lape of Sterling to take charge of it. There seem to about 30 members in town & near it, but organization has been effected - not until the people be willing to enter one - unless Bro. Lape will come here.

Sund. July 18th At Blo. Preached in the morning in the Methodist Church - Evening heard Rev. Proctor of Pres. Ch. Preach a very able sermon - If that discourse is a fair sample of his preaching, he will likely be called soon to some larger place.

Mond. July 19 This morning

I prepare to go across the country to Sterling with Mrs. Mays to be Mrs. ~~Sterling~~ Sipe.
The weather has now cleared up the county is beautiful & seems to me of the finest I have ever seen.
Reached Sterling at noon. Stopped with Mr. Sipe. Find that he has not at all determined to go to Polo. Wrote some but principal of the morning for the Observer.

Tues. July 20th At Sterling till afternoon. Wrote to Jennie, my daughter Sipe & Mrs. Coffman.
Reached Cedar Rapids at about 7 o'clock this evening. Met Mr. Baird on the street called with him on a member

of his church with whom I am much pleased. Also met the next little Swine church with which the Mission Church now holds services. Took a walk about town by the bright moonlight. It is a beautiful site for a town & there are many fine buildings, & but I am very favorably impressed with the Mission.

Wed. July 21st Still at Cedar Rapids - visiting some among the members. Attended the Prayer Meeting & Spoke briefly. After meeting met the Council to consult in regard to the Bairds remaining here & the arrangements for his support.

Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

Being opined by the Council that Bro. Baird's services here are entirely acceptable, I pledged on the part of the Board $125 for the rest of the year after the termination of the present quarter — viz June 1st to Dec. 31st — provided the mission pay up the $75.00 for the year ending Dec. 31st — to this they agreed —

Today write to Bro. M. Geiger making appointment to be at Des Moines on the 27 — To Bro L. Anyhey, proposing to meet him at Iron City on the 28th — Write home to wife & little ones.

Thurs. 22nd At Cedar Rapids. Write report for Herald & Evangelist

Sunday & attended the social meeting of the Church tonight. Often the whole am well pleased with this mission — the prospects are excellent. I united to Bro Jones to be much liked by them & the people here. There appears to be a peculiar partiality for him on the part of some members & citizens, indicating some special interest & suggesting that members & other secret orders may have a good deal to do with it. He that may & some that could sometimes some of our mission stations degree of Haughty & proud & Pharisaical a spirit that are common as far as its Christian character is concerned. The members of these secret so-

cieties unite to aid it not as a christian undertaking but as a thing in which members of the society are interested- They give support to the missionary as a member of the order but not as a minister- They in no way commit them selves to the church, but temporarily aid their own members in it; & if another man, not a member of the society becomes pastor all the support is withdrawn & the house is shut in the new pastor- whose it is not matters- as there never was a christian sympathy felt & manifested on the part of that who withdrew

Frid. 23d July. Left Cedar Rapids early & rid Blairstown & Vienna came to Newton- arrived at Luther place by freight house at 7 Oclock P.M. found the home of Bro. Lyday & had a warm welcome- more than a dozen letters- three from my wife- all tolerably well.

Sat. July 24th at Newton Iowa. Wrote to Wm M. Bishop, Maj. Land Committee, Marshall & Wendell, Dr. Conrad, Rev. H. B. Palmer, J. G. Johnson, & many others- Rev. A.W. Lilly- J.A.J. Shultz, & Rev Geo. A. Palmer.

Sund. July 25th at Newton. Preached forenoon in the Pres. Ch. & attended S. School at Mr.

terr. School House at 2½ afternoon & addressed the children. Preached at 3½ in Pres. Ch. a sermon of Punishment- & at night in the Meth. Episc. Church to a very good audience at 8½- After this service the members of the Virginia Church were invited & elected Rev. Mr. Cook as Pastor- We also consulted about several other matters particularly the purchase of a Church lot.

Monday, July 26th Rev. Newton went to Dr. Bowen, Dr. Cookman & ~~Dr. Colby~~

~~Tues.~~ Tues. July 27th Came to Mrs. Rives & met by Rev. Geiger at the depot.

Wed. 28th Oct. Dr. Newton- visiting & praying among the members- Spoke highly

at night to the members at Prayer Meeting

Wrote to my wife to Rev. W. H. Roberts & to J. W. Talbott

Owing to the fact that there will be an election of Officers in the Virginia Church here on Saturday & that I am and will ask to please absent I ask till the new Council is elected. I feel pressed to remain over Sunday. & by the vote indicated to this is there is a Communion & provided for Sunday. Visiting sick.

Thurs. July 29th 67 & left Augusta Rectory and through the city this morning & find great comfort in your visit. I was last here more than three years ago. Was coming attended the

Write briefly a meeting a large number present
Write to Jr. Bunn ~~Rev~~ Lilly & others - not well today
Frid. July 30th at Ios Moines
Write to Bro Ingersoll & to Rev Hall.
Write report for Observer.

Sat. July 31st at Ios Moines -
Preached Presbyterian Sermon at 2 P.M. & attended a church meeting afterward. Wrote to bro. Bennetts - visiting time -

Sund. 1 Aug. 1869 -
At Ios Moines - Morning preached & aided in administering Communion -
Afternoon had some consultation with the Church Council. Evening Spoke briefly to the children at M.E. Concert.
Monday Aug. 2nd at Ios

Moines till afternoon. The brethren here began to make an increased effort towards Self Support. Upon the whole this mission is doing well - I think however that it would perhaps have been better if the brethren had built of brick & made a basement. Such a building about the size of the present one could have been put up inclosed & the basement finished for a little more than this cost & then it could have been equally well adapted to present uses & would have answered all the future needs of the Church much better -

This evening late I reached Council Bluffs & found Mr. Walker - where I lodge.

Tuesday Aug. 3rd Having been detained on the way so long to allow me to go to Omaha last night & get my letters & being in need of mine letters I speed go further, I had to abandon my design to go to Sioux City today, & go to Omaha. This I regret as I had requested Geo. Vaughan to meet me at Sioux City today. Came over to Omaha. Walked very much—Mercury from 86 to 92 in the shade—Called on Hon H. W. Rubens. Obtained reception—Received several letters. Came back to Council at Bluffs this evening—

Wed. Aug. 4th Rose early this morning. Wrote to J. H. Speed Esq. H. Wells & C. H. Talbott.

& then took 7 o'clock train for Sioux City, arrived at 11 a.m. Saw Anthony not here. Had been & left letters stating that if the Major-ber of our church whom he knew here have removed. I made considerable inquiry in the town but could hear of none. This is different from the reports I had heard. Seeing that nothing of consequence was now to be done here & fearing to remain to do I concluded to return to Council Bluffs tonight.

Came to Missouri Valley Junction a town of about 600 people & no church in it—While waiting here an hour & a half for the train south, I concluded to remain all night & make inquiry

ple of our church
Have gone around among
the Sins, Shepherd, but found
no Sat[illegible]ans - There is a sub-
scription now in circula-
tion for the erecting of a
Presbyterian Church.

Thurs. Aug. 5th Ft. Council
Bluffs Rode to Rep. E. S. Bry-
man Mrs. Bryman & lit-
tle Lizzie to Marshall
Wendell - enclosing Draft on
New York for $144.25 - on Ba-
no for Schumacher

Frid. 6th Ft. Council Bluffs
Rev. Perkins Methodist Epis-
cal called on & invited the
members of our church here
& found them generally pre-
pared to leave the next Regular
Prospect appears to be good

Sat. 7th Ft. Omaha - Rode
to Fetner. Was afternoon
in time witnessed the great
eclipse - It was not total
at this place but was in-
deed a grand sight - How
wonderful are the works
of God! Rode to Omaha -
Found Aug. & Bt Omaha
had not got well - Preach-
ed previous Afternoon briefly
addressed the Sunday School - Last
night lectured on Western
Africa - Country, Natives, Popula-
tion & Religions - This after-
noon went with Bro Perkins
to attend a funeral of a little
child whose father is absent
in the western mountains -
& while sister had to bear
alone the heavy grief of its
death. O how my heart left
for her - & how much
thought of the dreadful trial
to which my dear wife is
so often subjected when our

dear children are afflicted in my absence. I thought of the time when my own little Emma died in the arms of his mother & I was far away & barely reached her in time for the funeral. All that evening my mind has dwelt upon our two departed children our dear Alice & Emma. How I have longed to see them! How often I have thought of them & have greatly desired life to that I might be with them. But then when I think of dear little ones yet alive & spared to dear Jessie in this wicked world, I hope I long to be with them & to live till I can see them grow up & be blessed in the ways of

piety. When I thus think of my duty to these little ones I am led to doubt whether I am living right in absenting myself so much even for the good cause of Home missions. On the other hand I am often greatly perplexed. O Thou Eternal One direct me in this perplexity & show me what is right.

Brother Lacy & Co. came to Council Bluffs visited a little while & still think the Lord good sure & will try to provide a home by this time yet that fall. Lodge with cousin Emma Walker & wife. They are very kind.

Tues. 10 Came from Council Bluffs to Hyde Park but little Emily not in

to Atchison, I am de-
layed here till morn-
ing. Have taken a stroll
about this city & find
that it has greatly im-
proved since I was here
~~three~~ four years ago.
It is remarkably well
built & the stores & other
business houses are large.
Many of the churches
too are large & costly.
Here I found but few
Methodists but enough to justify some
effort & some time after this I
hope to see a church organization
effected, but before I could reach
Rev. Caldwell of Kansas
City had been engaged
& became pastor. Not
much hope was at
tended the effort.

Wed. Aug. 11th Came down
from St. Joseph to Atchison
- Received nine letters some 2nd ones.
Wrote to C. R. Coleman,
Rev. H. S. Cook, Jas. J. Shutts,
Sr. Brown, Rev. W. Hobart
Hemyer, Rev. G. F. Mallary,
Sr. Foster, J. Guthrie

This evening had a long con-
sultation with the Council
of the Methodists here - We agreed
that building a house of worship
cannot be delayed longer than
till next Spring & Summer
& that in the meantime
it will be hardly worth
while to attempt to rent a
church - as a suitable place
can be obtained & the expense
is so very heavy - while the
attendance is quite small.
Some of the members having
removed, there are now but 8

The Sunday School is not in operation - Some $200. of the pastors Salary for the year closing in July are unpaid & generally the mission is not prospering - I have agreed to stay to open the way for Bro. Boyer the Nicaraguan Board collect funds in Some part of the East to put in putting up a church edifice, & if this can be done we have generally agreed to have him spend part of the winter in the east soliciting money.

~~Thurs. 12th Came from St Joseph to Atchison this morning, & have spent the day in consultation with~~

Thurs. Aug. 12th This morning came down to Atchison to secure with the agency to Lawrence - Waited to make connection - Waited till evening for next train - Train did not go on account of Kaw river being so high that we had to row by boat - Shall be over here till to-morrow morning.

Frid. Aug. 13th Came to Lawrence - Spent most of the afternoon in consultation with Bro. Peters about the best plan to put up a German Baptist House. Also counseled with Bro. Belzner about the English Mission. Have much perplexed about

the reported German movement here. There is no use in entering on it unless we are prepared to erect a Church this at present & not the case. The interest though considerable is not great here.

I beg leave of the Society to suggest whether we can purchase a lot or to build next year.

Sgt. Maj. Hyatt came from Lawrence to Kansas City this morning—met the Council of this mission at 2 O'clock a very spirited—but did not get matters arranged—

The missionary here since after I organized the Church & appointed

Leaders commenced addressing irregularities which I objected to & he insisted in. The Harpe Mission are very poor, had yet much power they & as the Corps of the Society & Central Baptist filled with the Missionary, & as they said nine time after instructed that Conn. to take charge of the mission I deemed it have any thing to do with it & a great deal has been said of the remarkable success of this mission, but in regard to it could hardly be more mistaken. It is now in a bad state. Have concluded to remain over Sunday & further consult with.

between
Sunday Aug. 15th St Louis
by City Reached Vincennes
Spoke to Sunday School at-
tended Service & held a Prayer
& Conference meeting at
night - a pretty good
attendance each time
Also had Council Meet-
ing during the after-
noon - Elected myself
very to endeavour to pur-
chase the alleged claim
of Mrs C. C. Whipple for
on the Vincennes &
also to expend such
extra between
as may be necessary
becoming Pastor here.

Monday Aug. 16th Left
Vincennes per R.R. for
the 4 Oclock train for
St Louis to attend a

meeting of the Coun-
cil of that Conference
tonight - But the
Authorities failed to come
for me of Vincennes &
I failed to reach the train
for the train at 7½
Oclock on the Ohio Riv-
ver & reached St Louis
by at near 11 o'clock P.M.
Lodge at the Olive St.
Hotel.

Tues. Aug. 17th at St Louis.
Visited several of the Members
& Mr. Hankey with the latter
Spent most of the afternoon
We had a most agreeable meet-
ing - talked over the condi-
tion & prospects of the Mission
Found that he had not yet
officially resigned - but had
spoken of it to the Council.
He seemed anxious to con-
tinue if he had any encour-

agreement to day, but there is no hope of his succeeding. Had he consented with the wishes of the Committee in Head of others having to act independently we might have found time to have employed the day lying to better advantage & might have avoided many trouble in gaining the assistance of his members. But his own conduct made this impossible & he must suffer the consequences. I told him to tell them that I thought it best for him to resign. Tonight we held a long Consultation during which we tried from every quarter to ascertain the cost of the building but could only have the accounts

seen to that we could only get the amount approximately - the agreement exceeded by the Architect and he could get but how much of it actually went into the building & how much (that part of what was collected for building) was applied to the Debt. he could not ascertain -

During the meeting the Architect that he was personally responsible & it was agreed to by all.

I can honestly say I did not suppress the inquiry into the state of the accounts as far as I thought could on his account as most of the irregularity is due to his conduct.

Wrote today my wife & to the Synod of Iowa. Rehir at the Am. Steel Hotel late & uncomfy.

Wed. Aug. 18th. This morning before Sarrie Started in company with Rev. Coleman & Hannes City for Nashville Ills. to Ord by C. G. Wuyenbels & purchase his alleged claim against the Church at Hannes City. Found the dear girls well. Late this evening & later a boy intervidy he intimated that he would take $5 pr & give up quit claim deed to the Church. Feeling satisfied that he will do this I leave

in the morning for Ohio & Rev. Coleman will remain to complete the contract.

Thurs. Aug. 19th This morning took the train at 3 o'clock for Richmond & thence by train to Odin & thence to Cincinnati & Dayton. Reaching the latter place at Midnight.

Fri. Aug. 20th Came over to Jennie Dunbar's & Rev. Hart to attend meeting of the Ladies Synod. Have not seen Mrs. Hall the Children or Mr. Little Hiber who remains at Fredericksburg with her grandmother. All quite well. Thanks to God.

Sat. Aug. 21st At Van Wert & Attending Synod. Preached at night.

Sunday Aug 22d At Van Wert. Dedicatory Services. Today Dr. Conrad preached & the subscription of $1.680.00 was taken towards the payment of the debt on the Church.

Mond. Aug. 23rd At Van Wert. Attending Synod. Wrote to my little Nettie. to Rev. L. B. Bromley. Synod adjourned tonight.

Tues. Aug. 24th At Van Wert. Having left a part of our goods in a lager at this place & the cars being now granted I have today been engaged in packing & preparing to remove them.

Wed. Aug. 25th At Van Wert. Forenoon packing & removing goods. Wrote to C. Rev. D. Bell Rev. L. A. Goldwood & bro. C. B. Coleman.

Thurs. Aug. 26th At Van Wert. Wrote to J. M. Talbott Esq. & Gilbert Bro. Bacon. Will leave tonight for Dixon Ills. to attend the Meeting of the Northern Ills. Synod.

Frid. Aug. 27th Reached Chicago early this morning. Met with the Book men on his way to the Lyon Merchants here - to purchase books & make arrangements for our

chales in future.
While delaying here
for evening I dictated
a short article for the
Luth. Observer.
Came on to Dixon by
4 Oclock tonight — lodge
with Rev. Kemper.

Sat. Aug. 28th at Dixon
Ills. attending Synod-
Mission matters were
under consideration
most of the day. Wrote
to My wife, to Rev. W.
M. Bikle.

Sund. Aug. 29th at Dixon —
Heard Rev. Lilly preach in the
morning. Afternoon addressed
union Sunday School Meeting —
Night attended Missionary
Meeting, but did not speak
as the hour was late when

other Speakers had done.

Mond. Aug. 30th Still at
Dixon attending Synod —
Got a resolution through
Synod to the effect that the
churches thereof are to aid
the Mission at Galesburg.
in liquidating the debt on
their building. The churches
are to remit a dollar by
mission money to me for that
purpose $30.

Tues. Aug. 31st at Dixon
attending Educational Con-
vention — Also met the
Advisory Board of Home
Missions of the Synod Ills.
Synod. — Agreed on future
support of Mission at Gales-
burg — Agreed that Princeton
& Buena Vista be discontinued.
Polo to be visited 2 / 3 part

encouraging to be occupied.
Wed. Sept 1st rode Dixon
met the Advisory Board
of Home Missions, in the
Synod of Central Ills.
Agreed that Mr. Lingle be
continued at Clarksville &
that Litchfield be dis=
missed. - No other points
in this Synod presented. Wrote to Dr.
Baum about Missions in
this Synod & State - Report
ing Report of Rev. Gelwicks
Rev. Stolz & Rev. Anderson
for quarter ending Aug.
31st '69.
Thurs. Sept. 2nd Leaving
Dixon yesterday after=
noon, came through
Chicago & reached Van
Wert this morning at
7 Oclock. Wrote to Mary
visit to Rev. Shearer. Left

now came to Dayton O
at night to Osborn to
attend the meeting of the
Miami Synod just
begun. Reached Mr. Otts at
11 oclock.
Friday Sept. 3rd At Osborn
attending meeting of Miami
Synod. Secured the necessa=
ry action in regard to
Home Missions. Reach=
ed tonight.
Sat. Sept. 4th Spt Osborn
till 10 Oclock. Wrote to C.R.
Coleman. Rev. S. B. Bonitz
& Dr. Conrad.
Sabbath Sept. 4th Came from
Osborn to Springfield &
stopped till evening. In
company with my two
nieces Effie & Nellie Rogers
visited the cemetery where
lie our dear departed

children & Alice & Samuel
& also Mother Smith &
Father Smith & Judge Reyes
& dear Alice Reyes &
It is a pleasure to visit
the graves of those we
have loved & pray & mine
do I cherish the memory
of our dear Alice.
This evening late came
to Alexandria & spent Sun-
day with my dear
old Friend who has
long been one of my
most intimate friends
& is now our esteemed
Missionary at that place.

Mond. Sept. 5th at Alexa-
dria A. Preached in the
forenoon & spoke briefly
to the Sunday School
in the afternoon & also
addressed a Sabbath

concert meeting at
night. Bro. Kirkhoff
has been very successful
here. The last week when
he came here a year ago
last March seemed very
dreary indeed, but now
it is truly cheering.

Mond. Sept. 6th
Came from
Alexandria to Manassas &
the train having failed
to make connection remain-
ed in Cars till tomorrow.

Tues. Sept. 7th Came from
Manassas to Fredericksburg
where we very pleasantly
with Mrs Mother & Sisters
found all pretty well.

Wed. Sept. 8th at Fredericks
burg, C. Wrote to J. H. Reed
relative to a note on Jones

Smith for $375 with
request that he collect the
interest thereon till Sept
1st inst & then give it up
to him Smith returning one
already in his hands in
place of it. Also inclosing
article of agreement with
Mr. Tibbitt & asking Mr.
Reed to retain the interest
money the recent
note & the agreement
till I write & call.
To Jonas Smith, stating
that the note formerly
given was rescinded to
J. H. Reed & that he is to
pay interest thereon. Rev.
M. J. Fiery. To J. G. Schumaker
acknowledging draft for
$75. To Mayfield & Wendell
inclosing draft for $66.50
To Rev. L. L. Gotwald. To
Rev. L. M. Kuhns. To Rev.

R. H. Fletcher. Rev. J. B.
Baltzly. To Rev. S. Sell
about Letts at Hannas City
& vacancy at Tipton Pa.

Thurs. Sept. 9th St Fredericks-
burg. Wrote to C. R. Coleman
Rev. Wm. H. Gotwald, Jno.
J. H. Focht, Rev. D. Sell
Rev. H. B. Winton Rev. G. J.
Replinger, Rev. M. Sheleigh
Western article—Report for Luth. Observer.
Spent part of the day
in making preparation
to start with my family for
Ark Pa to which place
the Board desire me to re-
move—Have hesitated greatly
to do, but have at last con-
cluded as I must go East any-
how at any rate to take my
family with me & then
decide more fully what

we shall do after we visit
Ayuk - Perhaps will at
least spend the winter there
I could however gladly
give up the [illegible] mark
& go to some one of the Stations
in the West. We will stay
however & go as far as Canton
Mary family will re-
main there till Monday &
I will visit the Yupers at
Wheeling Meet her at Pitts
burgh Monday night.

Friday Sept. 10th This after-
noon with sore misgivings
I started with my dear family
for the East - Coming thence
only to Canton where we
spend the night with the Rev
dear Mr. Hubbard & wife.

Sat. Sept 11th Morning wrote
to R. Burnett & Prof. to Visited

for Wheeling - leaving my
family at Canton to come
on & join me at Pittsburgh
on Monday evening - At
Wellsville wrote to Dr. Carruth.
Reached Wheeling in the
evening & was delighted meet
Mr. Gov. Pr. Ockershausen of New-
York here with his Parents
Have had a pleasant evening
indeed.

Sund. Sept 12th At Wheeling -
Preached in the morning &
at night & spoke to the S. School
in the afternoon - Bro. Ock-
ershausen also spoke to the
S. School & did it well.
Have had several conversations
with his Parents about the
State prospects & wants of the
mission here & I feel much
developed in spirit by the
fact that we have met the

funds to go on with the building which has been undertaken & the foundation laid. Otherwise the repairs & improvements have encouraged for Barnitz to secure the church in case that the Synod ~~will~~ & Churches will furnish the funds needed.

Thursd. Sept. 13th 69 - At Pittsburgh - Came up from Wheeling & my wife & children came in from Ohio this evening late. We remain here tonight.

Fri. Sept. 14th Came from Pittsburgh to Lewistown with my family & lodge here tonight with the John dear old friend & brother Baltzly & wife.

Sept. 15th Rose before day light & took the early train for Bedford Pa to attend the meeting of the Alleghany Synod - Leaving my family at Lewistown till I return there & go on with them to York. Reached Huntingdon early & while awaiting the train wrote to Rev L. B. Barnitz. Reached Bedford at 1/2 P. M. The Synod having come into session this morning - Secured an arrangement to have Repairs & Improvements brought at Sessions of Synod - Also to have the Report of the delegates to General Synod presented to-morrow morning. Cannot tell what may be accomplished ~~for~~ at this Synod. I has all along

heretofore acted independently of the General Synod Society in the work of Home Missions. It has accomplished a good work in behalf especially at Omaha but now the Missions it has in that State are not so important so promising as heretofore the degree of success which has attended their operations will not follow them the next ten years On this account there is already less interest felt on the subject of Home Missions than in the past. It is unfortunate for the Board of Home Missions in the General Synod that these Missions should now be transferred

to it. If the work could have been left a few years longer in the hands of the Synod till the Brethren could have become more fully of the deficiency state of the work & hence of the difficulties attending it the Board would be far less liable to censure for inefficiency.

I trust the Synod will promptly comply with the demands of the General Synod but I am much interest the Ministers & churches will take in the work when are transferred it legal to tell

Wrote today to Rev. H. W. Rogers & J. H. Gallott Lodge with Mrs. Fate

Thurs. Sept. 16th Today after a lengthy discussion the Sy-

ed resolved to transfer it's Hospitals & Hospital funds to the Board, but not with entire community. Perhaps one third voted against it. This is unfortunate as then both will hardly take the same interest in the work which they would otherwise have done. However the fund is still debt subject to the amount of all the State Hospital funds might be to this date. This debt made in years past will it seems be paid out of the funds on hand & leave nothing - a very little be left for the operations of the present year.

Friday Sept. 17th Ed Bedford attending to some of the details of the transfer of Hospitals

of this kind to the Board.

Sat. Sept. 18th Ed Bedford had a meeting with the Advisory Board of the Allegheny Hospital & find that the Hospital fund is much in debt. That the Board cannot tell how much at present - that some of the Hospitals are not at all burdened & that there are numerous Legislatures. Wrote a short article for the Observer.

Sund. Sept. 19th Ed Bedford of Lyons addressed a Sunday School meeting.

Mond. Sept. 20th Came to Legislature - found Mary sick & children tolerably well.

~~Bed Visit Office~~

Tues. Sept. 21st Left Jennie
town early for York, Pa
Put up at Washington House.
Have had some talk with
a couple of the members of
the Board, but as some are
absent could have no meet-
ing. They still urge me to
~~remain~~ continue in this work
& ~~remain with them~~ make
York my place of residence.
With a sad heart today
I have rented a house for
6 months past ~~Jan 1st 1863~~
Oct 1st & engaged Bedding
for the family till that
time. I have done this in
great doubt of its propri-
ety in view of the uncertain-
ty of our undertaking. My
little interest does the Church
take in Gettysburg. Hope I can
kindly bear that the Providence
may be turned can be kept

up & the schemes of the
Secretaryship. If the
churches do not afford me
means than they have now
some of the Missions must
be abandoned. But now I
will ~~remain~~ continue &
make a fair start.

Wed. Sept. 22nd left York till
afternoon. Then came to
Gettysburg to attend meeting
of Bd. Pa. Prov.

Thurs. Sept. 23rd at Gettys-
burg. Wrote to Rev. Huber,
W. J. Cutler, J. K. Hackenberg,
R. H. Fletcher, D. S. Myers,
J. Gutelius, Rev. ? Sheder.

Fri. Sept. 24th Morning rode
to Independent Caime from
Gettysburg to Harrisburg. Saw
my wife at depot at York
& learned that She & children

are well - at Harrisburg de-
layed till afternoon for fast
train West. Wrote to Rev. C.
Baird, Rev. H. S. Cook & Rev
Vandeveer. Came on to
Pittsburgh & retired.

Sat. Sept. 25th Reached Mans
field at 9 A.M. stopped off one
train - there wrote to Rev.
W. J. Hoge, Mr. Wile & Sister
Maria inclosing $20 to her -
Reached Van Wert at 10
O'clock tonight - Lodge with
Bro. J. Hartz - always kind.

Sund. Sept. 26th At Van Wert -
Heard Bro. Wells preach a good
sermon in the morning - At
night gave a long promised
lecture on Missions in Wat Of-
fice.

Mond. 27th Spent most of the
day in finishing the packing
up of our goods here pre-

Shipment to York Pa. Always
a sad task to me. Was aided
all afternoon by good Perry
Brewster - Got nearly through
with the task. - Wrote to
Geo Griffin, Rev. A. G. Grey, C.
B. Coleman, Rev. Fetterman &
to East Ohio Synod - At
night delivered a lecture to
the little folks on the insects
& animals of Wat Office -
My dear friend Bro. & Sis. C.S.
Chapman conducted the pray-
ing by the small children
A perfect good time - as we
always have when we have
united the children together.
But am greatly tempted
& Rebelled when I think
of our dear dear departed
Alice! I long to see her!
God help me.

Tues. Sept. 28th Shipped the

gusts- reach a few calls at Van Wert- Wrote to Susan- P. afternoon came to Mooresville Indiana to attend- for a day or so the meeting of the Synod of North ern Indiana.- Preached here tonight on Home Missions.

Wed. Sept 29th at Mooresville Ind. Wrote to Mrs. Fleisher- with- attending to Mrs. in business with Synod of Northern Indiana. The brethren were very pleas- ant & accommodating & we got through with the business quickly. & afternoon came on to Wooster to attend the meeting of the East. O. Synod. Met Dr. Fleisher at Mansfield & had his pleasant company the rest of the way. Heard Rev. Riley preach

a good Sermon.

Thurs. Sept 30th 69 at Wooster O. Wrote to G. C. Griffin & Co. Council at Elkhart Ind. Today attended to Home Missionary business in East Ohio Synod. Synod complied with the request of the Board & resolved to make increased efforts to secure funds during the coming year.- Have had a pleasant day with the brethren here. & now intend to start east at 7 o'clock this evening to attend the meeting of the East. Pa. Synod at Lebanon Pa.

Friday October 1st 1869.- This morning at 1/2 past 8 ed Lebanon Pa. to attend meeting of East Pa. Syn. On arrival found the Mission

business is made the order for tomorrow morning. Received a number of letters - some unpleasant ones. Write to Rev. Wm. H. Gotwald, Rev. J. Frazier & Rev. H. W. Kuhns. Geo. Keline -

Sat. Oct. 2nd At Lebanon Mission Business Meeting East Pa. Synod - Missions & Funds transferred to our Board - Advisory Board appointed by this Synod. A long discussion effort by the Synod to make up its pledge to the Wheeling Mission - A failure at last to do so. Thus it must ever be while our people attempt to do at Synod what they should have done long before and in the Churches

Especially - Our meeting tonight was a failure because of our attempt to raise funds when the Church here has the right to make their annual donations to all the benevolent objects. Write to Rev. W. H. Seltzemyer to my wife.

Sund. Oct. 3rd At Lebanon Heard Rev. D. Heck preach a most eloquent sermon in the morning - H. Kaufl. Ba Baptiz. addressed the Sund. Schools - Evening Communion - A fine well today at all - Suffering much pain tonight.

Mond. Oct. 4th At Lebanon Pa. Attending to some details of the transfer of the Missions of East Pa. Synod. - Wrote to

Rec'd Brewer about Provisions of Sundry Bbls. Sugar
& to Rev. Shaffner about
Mission at Union City

Tues. Oct 5th Finished up Mission business at Lebanon & came to York—
Still well but little Albert—who is quite sick
Numerous letters—Urging me to come to several places immediately—Some reveal some painful processes on the part of some whom I would have expected different conduct—Called a Meeting of the Board for tomorrow at 2 P.M.
Wrote to Rev. M. Rhodes & Post Master at Wooster Ohio.

Wed. Oct. 6th 1869

At York Pa. Our house hold goods came this morning—Had them hauled to the house by 10 Oclock & now have opened nearly all the boxes & have so far "fixed up" as to stay comfortably together during the night. York Sup per at the Parsonage this evening. Are very glad we are altogether again at what we may call our own hired house & that we are now pretty well—little Albert having greatly improved today. We have great reason to thank the Lord for all his mercies to us.

This afternoon we had a Meeting of the Board & transacted considerable business.

Having now returned to this place I fully entered upon the duties of the Home Mission & am resolved to do all in my power to promote the work & pray God enable me to be faithful & give me success.

Thurs. 7th Oct. York Pa. Busy all day in arranging home affairs. This evening wrote to Rev. R. H. Fletcher & J. S. Hackenberg.

Fri. Oct 8th At home- Settlement with Treasurer- Attended fair- Some home affairs- Wrote Rev. W. R. Schlemmer- Rev. R. H. Fletcher Rev. S. McLaughlin, Rev. P. Baly, Rev. W. H. Snively, J. G. Hoke Esqr. Rev. P. Bonn & Rev. B. F. Allemans.

Sat. 9th Oct. 69- At home. Making some purchases of Household articles- Reading minutes of last Meetings of both the Boards. Preparing business for Meeting of Board tonight- Wrote to Rev. H. Baker concerning the requests of Alleghenies Synod- Tonight had a long Session of the Board, & yet did not finish the business which has been accumulating for some months- Have Meeting again Friends might

Sunday Oct. 10th At York Morning preached for Dr. Bausman- Evening attended a Communion Meeting in the Memorial & spoke briefly & aided

in the distribution of the Sacraments. Owing to my having had so much to do during the past week, I having had my mind so much occupied with to affairs of our mission, I have not been able to enter into the Services today with much Spirit. One who has been occupied with other matters all the week should not undertake to preach on Sunday.

Wed. Oct. 11th 69—
At home. Wrote to Rev. H. Wells, J. A. J. Shultz. 2 letters—C. R. Coleman, Rev. M. G. Berger, J. H. Talbott, Rev. H. Hartley, J. A. J. Shultz, Rev. A. J. Hoffman. Retracted meeting of the Board.

Thurs. Oct. 12/69—
At York morning—Wrote

to Rev. M. Shelleigh & the synod of New Jersey. Came to Gettysburg to attend meeting of Hymn Book, recently Committee in session during the afternoon— Wrote to Rev. C. Anderson, Rev. C. Baird, & Rev. H. Baker.

Wed. Oct 13th At Gettysb. till afternoon—then came home. Wrote to Rev. C. J. Kaplinger & G. W. Welsh & Rev. J. R. Shaffner.

Thurs. Oct 14th Rose early & took morning train for Harrisburg & Bayonetown to attend meeting of Pub. Synod at Williamsport. At Bayonetown wrote to C. R. Coleman, Rev. J. A. Seiss & J. A. J. Shultz.

Frid. Oct. 15th At Williams
Port Md. Attending meet-
ing of Md. Syn. Wrote
to Mrs. Hart. Hunnes Park
Syn- Could not get Mup-
pine buried before the Syn-
od today- But had a
Masonic meeting tonight
when I gave a descriptive
of the field- ceremonies
during the exercises-

Sat. Oct. 16th At Williams
Port- attending Synod- Room
Papers very Interesting- Listened
Very profitably to Sermon-
Wrote to
Mr. Speicher Portland Oregon
inclosing receipt for $125
to be signed. Wrote to Mayfe.

Sund. Oct. 17th At Williams-
port Md. Morning visited
Pres. Sund. School taught a

class Spoke briefly- Afternoon
addressed Sunday School meet-
ing- Slight Preached in the
Presbyterian Church.

Mond. Oct. 18th Came home
from Williams Port- All well.
Have good to be home-
Wrote to C. R. Coleman-
Rev. M. J. Firey & J. A. J.
Shultz-

Tues. Oct 19th At home- Wrote
to Rev. P. M. Richtmyer Rev.
H. Baker. J. G. Engle- Rev A.
L. Gap, Mr. H. L. Sanders, Rev.
A. Myers-

Wed. Oct. 20th At home- Appro-
priated Meeting each of the
Brands- Wrote to Rev. E. Hum-
ber Rev. J. Spangler, Rev. E. S.
Hervey, Rev. Dr. Stark & Mrs.
L. K. Kistler- two letters-
Settled some accounts-

Thurs. Oct. 21st 69
At home forenoon-
Wrote to Rev. J. Hunter
Rev. D. Wright, Rev. Geo. A.
Peters, Rev. J. A. J. Shultz
& Col. R. P. Flowerree.
Afternoon-came to Phil-
adelphia on my way
to the Meeting of the Dio-
cese of New York.

Frid. 22nd Came from
Philadelphia to New
York & thence to Brook-
lyn. Attended the lat-
ter part of the after-
noon Session. At night
Spoke briefly & impressively
universally-at the Mission-
ary Meeting held in
the Church-Edifice
ted & almost dilapidat-
ed. Cause became
sad at heart.

Sat. Oct. 23rd At Brooklyn
attending Synod-Had a full
discussion of Missionary matters-
Action deferred till Monday
forenoon.

Sund. Oct. 24th At New York
forenoon heard Dr. Spencer
preach an eloquent sermon-
Afternoon came over to Brook-
lyn & addressed Sund. School
of St. Matthews-Evening re-
turned to New York & attend-
ed the installation services
of Rev. Werner as Pastor of the
German Church corner of
B'avenue & 5th St. Church to be
called Christs Church.

Mond. Oct. 25th At Brooklyn
attending Synod-Some Mission-
ary matters disposed of in
accordance with the request
of the Board. Appointed
Rev. Geo. U. Wenner to Christ Ger

Mission in New York - #400.
& Rev. Wm. Hall at Hudson
N. Y. at $250 commencing Oct 1st 69

Tues. Oct 26th Came from Brooklyn to Philadelphia - Large Freight with Rev Martin Buckley -

Oct 27th Came home - after attending to various little matters at Phila.

Thurs. Oct. 28th Wrote Note to Rev. P. Raby - Montreal & Wendell adverse Parsonage matter Brooklyn - remitting $20 Interest - J. J. Bennitz inclosing note for balance due - $2,72.61 Rev. J. G. Griffeth, Rev. A. B. Smith

Tuesd. Oct. 29th At home

Wrote to J. A. J. Shultz, Rev. C. P. Whitcar, Rev. H. B. Belmer, Rev. J. W. Schmutz, Rev. J. A. Barnett -
Oct 30th
Thinking I might accompany Lyle & Harris but evening came but Thes evening But do not find the map open - To remain home as it is too late to go out here -

Wend. Oct. 31st At Home Heard Mr Stelling preached and Summer in the Morning & Rev. Wiles at night Have enjoyed the Society of the Methodist here - but feel sad that I have commencing today,

November 1st 1869
Came home from Evening. Wrote to C. C. Coleman

Rev. E. S. Henry, P. E. Parkersburg

Tues. Nov. 2nd At E. Berlin attending Conference. Had discussion of Missions. Subject. Tonight. Spoke briefly on Home Missions. Collection $7.40 collected for Home Missions. Wrote to Rev. G. W. Holderman Rev. Jos. Gabriel, Rev. H. S. Cook. — Lodge with Bro. King.

Wed. Nov. 3rd At Berlin at Conference till evening. Then came home to bed.

Thurs. Nov. 4th At home. Wrote to Rev. G. W. Holderman, Rev. Wells Maxwell, Mrs. C. J. Cropmans, Mrs. H. Hewitt, Rev. H. W. Fielding, Rev. Geo. Hedin, Rev. Guthrie, Rev. N. Scott Henry, Rev. Chas. Anderson, Rev. C. A. Hess & Rev. A. Shields.

Fri. Nov. 5th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. Schmautz, Rev. Chas. Anderson, Rev. W. H. Tech, Rev. C. Baird, J. H. Ealy, J. S. Hart, J. K. Shryock

Sat. Nov. 6th At home till evening. Wrote short communication for the Observer. Evening came to Columbia Pa. to see Rev. Stock about going to Harrisburg City Mission. He to present to his people the subject of Missions & procure help for Wheeling W. Va.

Sund. Nov. 7th At Columbia Pa. Forenoon preached & desired to take collection. But [illegible] willing for only a collection which I think not legal. Afternoon. Spoke briefly to

Sunday School & solicited aid for it for missions. A large interesting school. Preached again & at night & Rec'd.

Mond. Nov. 8th This morning before I left Columbia Mr Stork agreed to go to Kansas City & unanimously elected & appointed by the Board. Came home immediately. Found my wife quite unwell with Rheumatic affection. Wrote to C. W. G. Coleman.

Afternoon had a long meeting of the Board Rev. Fletcher with us & were at my house. Wrote to Rev. J. M. Lingo, J. B. Hart & Marshall Wendell

Tues. Nov. 9th I bt home. Wrote to Rev. J. A. Emmert, Rev. D. A. Rider, Rev. J. J. Seb. Rev. Brown, Rev. S. P. Huffington Rev. J. G. Griffith, Rev. J. Swartz, Rev. C. Bland. Rev. C. P. Whitecar, J. A. Hart, Rev. W. H. Hoch J. K. Shryock ~~Rev~~ Rev. M. G. Boyer & J. H. Talbott.

Wed. Nov. 10. Took early train for Hanover to meet Bro. McAfee of Kansas & then go on to Gettysburg to attend a meeting of the Hymn Book Committee. At Hanover wrote to Rev. McLaughlin & at Gettysburg to Jas. Emmett. In session of Hymn Book Com. all afternoon & at night till late hour.

Thurs. Nov. 11th at Gettysburg till the afternoon & Han-

over Jarrettsville write to Rev. Geo. A. Peraton — Came home at 7 evening — Found regular minutes of last meetings of the two Boards. Also Smith came from Chicago. all well.

Thurs Nov. 12th At home till afternoon — Wrote short communication for Lutheran Observer — Wrote to J. K. Shryock — wrote letter to H. S. Schmucker — afternoon came to Harrisburg — at night lectured in Second St. Ch. on Laws causes & special customs of people — Met appointment & good attendance — but I having been to certainly annoyed with other things was not in good mind — & spiritually Faded —

Sat Nov. 13th At Harrisburg till noon — Wrote to Mrs. H. Wife & J. Rep. —

Afternoon Came up to Williamsport Pa. Stopped with Bro Horne. very kind.

Sunday Nov. 14 At Williamsport Pa. Spoke morning & evening on Purposes Council of Church pertaining that I should take Subscription in the Church but get voluntary contributions to the amount of $55. ~~At Williamsport~~

Mond. Nov. 15th At Williamsport Morning wrote to Susan & Bro Smyrk — Went to the Repair Meeting Church — Reporting at Williamsport — Came to Muncy ville at a little after noon Wrote to

Rev. J. G. Gettemy, Rev. H. Butler & Rev. G. Wedepohl & Mr. Emil Steffen – Lodge with Mr. Burk.

Tues. Nov. 16th At Mantoursville Pa. attending Conference. Write to Rev. C. L. Speech & Rev. J. J. Cook, Mr. Edmund Mueller & Geo. Wittman – Lodge Hart

Wed. Nov. 17th At Mantoursville attending Synod – Had a discussion of Mr. Mapin interested – Afternoon – Discussion of Sund. School subject.

One object in coming here was to urge upon the people the necessity of abandoning their little union church near the center of town & building in the central part of the place. They have bin agitated for a suitable lot, but have for some time been hesitating about building – Bro. Gift & the other excellent Mopinions any how earnestly requested me to come & assist in getting the movement under way. This afternoon we had the principal members together & laid before them the necessity of this immediate step & requested them to consider the matter & come together again tomorrow & we would then decide upon the matter – All the brethren leaving left I preached at night

Thurs. Nov. 18th At Montoursville – Being Thanksgiving day, I preached in the

Lutheran Church—A good attendance & attention.

Members of mission remained after Services when we had a further conference in reference to undertaking to build. It was agreed to test the matter by ascertaining what could be made up by those present & about upwards of $2200—It was hoped we could go forward & the request was made that we make a Special effort to obtain subscriptions on Sunday after Services—

Reached again at night

Wed Nov. 19th Rev. Heverley came last night to remain with Rev. Griffith at Mountainville, after the day—Decided to return home—Left Pinetown ville early this morning & reached home this evening—Mail—22 letters awaiting my return.—Met on account of writing this week sermons—Made a great deal there any one, having no experience in it could do.

Wrote to Marshall & Woodell.

Sat Nov. 20th At home—Wrote to Rev. G. Anderson, Rev. H. W. Kuhns, Rev. J. H. Heffner & J. K. Shoyad R. F. J. Bonenitz. C. R. Coleman, J. A. J. Shultz, Rev. C. Stock,

Sund. Nov. 21st At home
Preached at night for
Dr. Bowman.

Mond. Nov. 22nd At home
Sent Certificates to Rev. C. L.
Speicher, Rev. C. L. Ehrenfeld & Rev. & M. Geiger
Wrote to Rev. I. J. Fehl & re-
mitted Communion-ts to
Rev. P. Berg, Rev. Coleman
John Stover & J. A. Hunt.

Tues. Nov. 23rd At home-
Wrote to Rev. Fletcher, Rev. P.
Raby, Rev. J. N. Barnett.

Wed. Nov. 24th At home-
Wrote H. J. Brumbaugh-
Lectured tonight for Dr.
Bowman.

Thurs. Nov. 25th At home-
Wrote Short article for
Luth. Observer-Meeting

of Board all afternoon.
Lectured tonight for Dr.
Lochman.

Frid. Nov. 26th At home-
Reading-Some calls-
Wrote to Rev. W. H. Seltz-
nayer-& Rev. H. Bixler.
Reading minutes-
arranging papers &c.

Sat. Nov. 27th Came to Car-
lisle-to make inquiry con-
cerning Professorship at
Mt. Holly. & to go out if ne-
cessary to the latter place-
Ascertained all needful in-
formation here & will
now remain till Monday
& tomorrow preach, Providing
supply for the Church here.
Wrote to Marshall & Wardell
& to Rev. Whitecar.

Sund. Nov. 28th At Carlisle

Preached morning & evening & Spoke to Sunday School also taught bible Class. Not well.

Monday Nov. 29th Came home - All well - Wrote to Rev. Blackmer, Rev. McKnight & Revs. Leach & R. Warner inclosing to each of last two Correspondent $4 & Sents -

Tues. Nov. 30th At home. Pd Rent of House - Wrote to Marshall & Wendell sending funds for Service to Rev. A. Myers. Rev. C. A. Spencer Rev. W. Hoffstock, Rev E. J. Wolf, Rev Chas. Anderson Rev. L. F. Ryder remitting Correspondent $4 Blanks - Wrote to Sister Minnie - Rec'd. Letter from Rev. J. H. Talbot & J. A. Hart.

During the month ending today I have been kept very busy & yet have not been able to attend to all that was demanded -

I have written 103 letters nearly 3½ a day on an average Sunday & all.

Have preached 10 times & lectured 3 times - & Spoken to Sunday Schools 4 times.

Have attended 2 meetings of Board of H. Missions, Lady Superintendent prepared minutes thereof - & made minutes there of - & also on meeting of Church Extension Board.

Also a Committee meeting of nearly two days on revision of Hymn & Book -

Have written three Short Communications for Church Paper - & handed same to

Binder attending two Conference Meetings

This variety of employments gets quite irksome & time. With all the effort I am putting forth - I fear that our Dispensary operations under the Board is not succeeding. Often am I weary of the undertakings & have sometimes wished that I had been called to this work.

December 1869

Wed. Dec. 1st At home. Note to Rev. B. F. Allemon & Rev. H. W. Kuhns. Rev. W. H. Sivens, J. G. Fleck. Rev. Dr. Stork.

Thurs. Dec. 2 At home. Meeting of the Board. Note to Rev. J. B. Grettmann, Rev.

E. J. Wolf, Rev. J. M. Groebler, J. A. J. Shultz, Rev. Kemmerer.

Fri. Dec. 3rd At home till near noon. Note to Geo. Wiesmann, Rev. S. Noyes, Rev. J. G. Griffith.

Received an application from Dr. Stork & his people St. Andrews of Philadelphia for aid & having been by them invited to spend a week with them. I came to Philadelphia this evening with a view to meet Dr. Stork & Publication Agents - having written him that I would be there. The former respected Bro. will I suppose meet me in a business meeting. To be consulted with Dr. Conrad.

Sat. Dec. 4th At Philadelphia

Thurs. Dec. 2 Attending Meeting of the Board. Note attached in Observer. Note to Rev. J. B. Gretheman, Rev

Leaving for Philadelphia

138

Mc Dr. Stark this morning after explaining to him what we had done at a Board of Ed. Meeting which we could do if the conditions on which we acted did not exist. I requested him to call a meeting of his Board at once & officially find in order to cooperate with them, but he declined calling the proposed meeting but the matter ended.

Requested permission to make an effort to secure cooperation of the Spruce St. Church, but this was declined for reasons presented.

Evening came to Germantown to spend with Dr. Allen evening by invitation to Mr. Lewis. Spend

139

Sund. Dec. 5th 68 at Germantown preached. Spoke briefly to Sunday School & had pledge of contributions for Board. Regular service at 11 but could not get there in time. Took collection. Afternoon came to Chas. Bierly and dined at Schultz & Luther Bauer Church. Evening addressed Sunday School & Citizens at Luther Bauer Church - had meeting to organize Union Church & Sunday School in this city & Dist. to be new collection. Lodge remain with Mr. Crouch.

Monday Dec 6th left Philadelphia & began canvass to raise with Mr. Gault

Find he has no hope-
Called on Gen Van Vleet
on Chas. C. Bluyenes &
H Hepburn Esq. to make
inquiry about payment
of loan due Church for
Tenure Bond. They promise
to pay $200 the next
Feb.— Conversation with
Rev. Allen of Theological
Seminary here about
his going to St Louis.
Spoke to Prof. Shultz
Rev. Meilsen.

Thurs. Dec. 7th Took early
train at Erie for Pittsburg
Went to attend ~~conference~~
~~of~~ Preachers Meeting &
Conference.

Wed. Dec 8th At Pittsburg Pa.
attending Conference Supper
with Rev. Lemmon on Sand.

Evening came home all
pretty well.
Thurs. Dec. 9th 69 At home
Wrote by Rev. B. F. Allemann
Rev. D. L. Ryder & R. Coleman,
Rev. A. J. Keeper Rev. M. Abel,
Rev. R. McLaughlin, Hughes
Mr Wile & John Rep-
Recorded Minutes.

Frid. Dec. 10th At home
Wrote Rev. J. N. Barnett.
Meeting of Lake Boards
tonight. Intend to leave
for the West tomorrow.

Saturday Dec 11th left home
for Cincinnati. Wrote to Rev.
J. K. Allemann & At
Harrisburg wrote to P. Bm
Smith & Rev. J. Martin—
Evening came to Altoona Pa.
to consult with Rev. Baker
Chairman of advisory Board

for Allegheny Synod & Mr. Hiferniger the treasurer of that Synod. Find that this Synod is still in debt to its missionaries for past services & also to some extent to its treasurer to help pay it for other missions. In the midst of their missions & amidst the Adriatic Board - though it not best to make a transfer of their missions.

Synod. Dec. 12th 69 at Altoona. Morning preached & afternoon addressed Sund School. Evening heard Father Christ preach.

Monday Dec. 13th Left Altoona in the morning & came to Pittsburgh expecting to meet bro. Gottlemyer there & have him come on

with me to St. Louis. But he did not come.

Tues. Dec. 14th at Pittsburgh till noon. No word from bro. Gottlemyer ~~Left~~ Leave for Chicago &c.

Wed. Dec. 15th Reached Minneota 11 A.M. at 1 P.M. Stopped to see Rev. Corbet concerning his engaging in the Mission work. Find him formally dismissed - Remain tonight

Thurs. Dec. 16th Left Minneota at 1 P.M. for Duluth expecting to take boat for St. Louis. Boat ceased to run - took Hack & St. Joseph R.R. to Rice City & thence to St. Louis - Too much

of cost & detention of
8 hours - ~~was~~ at night -

~~Sold~~ Dec. 17th Camp from
Macon City to St. Louis -
Lodge with bro. Shultz.

Sat Dec. 18th & St St Louis
is - Visiting some of the
members Consulting
with the Council
Wrote to Wife - Rev. T.
W. Cabell & Dr. Burns,
Rev. W. H. Settlemyer

Sund Dec. 19 At St. Louis.
Preached twice - Spoke to Sun-
day School - Attendance not
large. Find some of the mem-
bers indifferent - a little di-
vision - Have made appoi
ntments for Dr. Cabell next
Sunday & Sunday after.
How hard a task to revive

the interest & secure effi-
cient effort when a thor-
ough has been handled as
this has & how weary to-
night.

Mond. Dec. 20th Left St Louis
is at 10 Oclock for Ma-
con - Here have just a con-
sultation with the fo-
reman Mr Ramey & one of the
Council & the Treasurer of
the Mission - The Mission
is in a declining state -
I fear it will be hard to
revive it. - Wrote to
Rev. Wm Jenkins, Rev Dr
Burns, & Bro Good Church.
Go on to Quincy at 12
to Kansas City.

Tues. Dec. 21st Arrived at
Kansas City at 6 Oclock morn
ing - Retarded to find Bro

a young Swedish fa-
mily we have been
thinking of employing
but part of the things
as unpleasant - but he
has returned to Lawrence
visited none among the
Methodists here. Wrote to
my wife & to Geo. Bro
wnell.

Wed. Dec. 22nd Came from
Kansas City to Lawrence
Kan. journey. Had conver-
sation with Mr. Palmer &
Mr. C. by Wennerskold a
young Swede in regard
to a Swedish settlement
at this place - & Topeka.
Also, some talk with
Mr. Palmer about the
building of a House our
Church here next Summer.
Wrote to Rev. C. G. Lindahl
omitting Commission for

one year at Keokuk Iowa
at $100. beginning Dec. 1st 1869

Thurs. Dec. 23rd At Lawrence -
Wrote to Rev. G. M. Gage,
Rev. J. W. Corlett & Wm. Jas.
Hultz. This neighbor is
not prosperous as I could
wish - There are few accessi-
ons to the Church - yet the
Sunday School is very in-
teresting - As soon as the
Reader proves it the want
of a Church edifice - Came to
Topeka - Colored Knight

Fri. Dec. 24th At Topeka -
not well - Wrote to Rev.
J. J. Cook, Marshall & Wen-
dell Gen. Wiseman. Rev. J. B.
Helsey Rev. C. Anderson, my
wife.

Sat. 25th At Topeka Wrote
to Rev. J. B. Corlett, ~~Rev~~
Wm. Parkison, J. A. J. Hultz.

afternoon came to Emporia- arriving at 9 at night. Was induced to come by the Reporter who visited here some months past & found some 12 or 15 persons who represented themselves as Lutherans & very anxious to have a Ch. On coming here- no one met me though word had been sent in advance- I found one Dr. Jacobs, but as he was about to leave to visit a patient in the country I put up at the Robinson House- a good hotel & here I lodge- The prospect here seems dark enough

Sunday Dec. 26th- At Emporia. Failed to see any of the brethren this morning though I

made the effort. Attended services ~~at~~ conducted by Rev. Overstreet, a Presbyterian minister- a very friendly man. Went with him to dinner- Learned that he has been here only about 9 months- began with but very members & now has about 50 with prospect of additional accessions soon- Afternoon attended Sunday School & briefly addressed the children. Evening attended a Mission Meeting at Congregational Ch.

Monday Dec. 27th At Emporia till noon- visited several persons- formerly Lutherans all of whom professed a desire for a Church & willingness to unite in forming one as soon as a sufficient

number could be found. I accordingly drew up an agreement to the effect that the Signers unite in forming a Church & Sabbath as twenty reliable persons thus agree & aid can be secured from the Board. This paper was signed by 5 men & one more who were absent will doubtless sign it also. The names of several of these will also unite. These are all that at present I can find. Several seem by no means hopeful. I now leave for Junction City.

Remain at Junction City tonight. Lodge at Washington House. Write to My wife & children & to Mrs. Hutton & to Lulu. Queen-

Tues Dec. 28th Having had the promise of a good lot for a Church at Salina by Augustine & Leland I came up this morning with a view to secure it. But learned that both the men are at this time absent. Came on up to Salina.

Here I find that some who were willing when I was here last Spring to enter an English organization are deciding to withdraw & yet the proposed German organization has not been effected. But little interest is manifested. Have visited some of the members this afternoon & tonight hope to have a consultation with a few of the leading men.

I an organization is formed it will be with a view to ~~the~~ use both the German & English languages

Wed. Dec. 29th At Salina visiting still further among the people. Drew up a Constitution to be presented to those purposing to form a Church. Wrote to Bro. Bennett & Rec. Overstreet.

Thurs. 30th Came from Salina to Kansas City, expecting to find letters from home & also expecting to meet Bro. Hockaday & Overfield. Wrote to Bro. S. K. Hopson & Bro. Geo. Bowman.

Frid. 31 Came from Kansas City to Richland. Received

ed from the treasurer of the Church Ex. Bd. for building there & was refunded because the building is not begun. Took the night train for St Louis.

Sat. Jan. 1st 1870

Reached St. Louis this morning at 6 Oclock. Found no bill. Spent the day visiting the members with them & all very kind & all seem willing now to unite their efforts in building up the Church. Feel very tired, but glad that I can work for God & the truth.

Sund. Jan 2nd Did

preach today— Bro. Cor-
lett preached twice
to the good Lord's
The latter made the let-
ter impression on the
audience. A very
Council meeting dur-
ing the afternoon &
another after services
tonight. Council ad-
journed to appoint an
election in two weeks.

Mond. Jan. 3d St. St. Louis
Visiting among the mem-
bers— Sec'y Dr. Hayden— Pd.
on ch. Ex. Funds to the
Treas. of the Ch. $500.— for
year— Wrote to Dr. Burrus
& Jury Epis. This evening
Mr. Catlett left for Memphis.

Tues. Jan. 4th St. St. Louis—
Wrote to Rev. J. B. Shoffner

Rev. Chas. Anderson, Marshall
& Wendell J. A. Hart, W. H.
Kipley— Rev. W. H. Lettegoyer
J. H. Lyday, Rev. M. Sheeleigh.
Mrs. Offer & Little ones— Rev. H.
W. Kilburn.
Wed. Jan. 5th St. St. Louis
Receiving Papers on the
morning R. R. terminating here— that I may de-
sire to travel over during
the year. Wrote to Lotha-
rian Observer— J. H. Foote
J. J. Cribbs, J. C. Mead, Dr. Bur-
rus. Lectured tonight
in Baptist Church.

Thurs. Jan. 6th St. St. Louis
is— Wrote to Rev. Chas. An-
derson, Dr. L. R. Abbott, Chas.
R. Abbott, G. C. Griffin Rev.
J. B. Catlett, Rev. W. H.
Stock inclosing Circ. & Blank
Reports— Rev. J. B. Mc. Afee inclo-

ing a draft on New York
for $20. (loaned him
by our friends) Rev. J. B
Helwig.

Wed. 7th St. Louis
Watts, Rev. C. Stirk, Rev. J.
Shaffner, Dr. Burns, Rev.
W. H. Steck — Evening
Spoke briefly to Synodical
School of Presb. Church.

Thurs. 8th St. Louis —
Watts, Mr. Augustine
& Rev. J. B. Catlett. —
Visiting time among the
members.

Sund. 9th St. Louis
Preached in Wayman Ch.
Morning & evening &
addressed Sabbath
School briefly — Held
a Meeting of Council.

Mond. Jan. 10th Left St. Louis
for Macon City at 9 a.m. Rec.
d arrived at Quincy about 6.
Met at Depot by Rev. J. B. Todd.
Was rides 5 miles in the country
to Mr. Sweeney's where invited
to lodge with them.
We put up at the Commercial
Hotel. Kept a good
number of the Cumberland
Church & Mr. Sweeney at the
meeting. Was very much
encouraged & felt a peculiary
exception in my call to Macon
City.

Tues. Jan. 11th At Macon City
till after noon — called on a
number of Members. Met
eager for a Church. Could
perceive by the presence of a
faithful pastor. Encouraged
to call on my return
East. Again & also to elect

Wed. leave
pond. Came to Rockton
expecting to meet Bro Snyder
Sec of Galesburg Ills. & have
a meeting of the Swedes here
tonight. We found Brevoort
left for Canada & Thompson
Saturday. Met Bro. Chas. Land-
green. The Lay reader here &
also several of the leading
members of that incipient
Mission. They are in earnest.
Saw the land agent here.
Have a promise from him
to see his influence with
the R.R. Co. to procure
lot for the use of the Swedish
Mission Church. Lodge
at hotel.

Wed. Jan. 12th At Rock-
ton till noon. Respect-
ed for a lot for the Swedish
Church here. Wrote to the
Land Commissioner of the
C. R. R. to secure it as a

donation. In afternoon came
to Chilicothe by request of
some of our brethren here.
Called on Bro. J. J. Cribbs &
cordial welcome.

Thurs. Jan. 13th At Chilicothe
till evening. Letters pending
up & could not visited
about half dozen people. Some
of whom Were desirous for a
Methodist Church. Afternoon
came on to Utica to visit
some members & acquaintances
of here. Wrote to Pres. Of-
cer. Rev. C. B. McAfee & Rev.
J. N. Barnett.

Frid. 14th At Chilicothe Vis-
iting some. Wrote to Rev.
H. B. Hinton, Rev. B. F. Alle-
man.

Sat. Jan. 15th At Chilicothe
Visiting. Find the mat-

pect pretty good. Have found about 25 members in town & country.

Sund. Jan. 16 At Chilicothe — Preached morning in Pres. Church — Good attendance — for the inclement morning — & the bad roads — But not many country members could come — After Service invited the members to remain — 12 remained & signed an agreement to unite in forming a Church & as soon as sufficient members can be found & aid can be had from the Synod. & H. Provisional Committee were appointed to make

inquiry, & to correspond with Rev. on the subject — Bro. J. G. Cailk is Chairman of the Com. Preached again at night. Thus I leave with much fear & yet with hope taken the initiatory steps towards organizing together Church — May God bless it!

Mond. Jan. 17th Came from Chilicothe to Trucer. Received letter from Harris about lots. Wrote to Messrs Mr. Jefferson, Mr. & P. Ousdorff. Cold weather

Tues. Jan. 18th Arrived at St. Louis this morning at 7 oclock after a cold disagreeable ride all night. Found Mr. Cabell here & in good health. He was de-

ected on Sunday by the
Nisperiod with Stay.
Gave him Consumption
for one year commen-
cing June 1st 70 at $60.
& Returns letters - One
from home All well
Thank God! Wrote to
Rev. W. H. Hoge, J. H. Hart
Rev. W. H. Settlemyer.
A long Council meeting
tonight.

Wed. Jan. 19th At St Louis
Preaching - Wrote to Anderson, Geo. S. Harris, Rev.
J. J. Clark. Afternoon
Left to Start for Cincin
nati. Wrote to Lathe Owens

Thurs. Jan. 20th Arrived
at Cincinnati this pre
noon - Evening spent de-
lightfully Conversing by

light waters. Wrote to
Folsom. Called on Rev. Kel-
ley & Some of the mem-
bers to See if a Special con
tribution could be made
by our church here to the
cause of Home Missions.
So much on hand that
the Presiding Elders met
and
Frid. Jan. 21st At Cincin
nati - No chance to do
any thing for our Mission
here, just now. Bishop
very dull. Our church
here just commenced a
Mission Sunday School in
the city which is all
the regular can now
do. Lodge tonight with
bro. Jennes Home All
well.
Sat. Jan. 22nd Came to
Dayton - Called on bro

Mr. Gee & a few of the members - Could obtain a donation just now to Home Missions - but will remain over Sunday & present the subject in hope of increasing the contribution which made Sunday with my dear friend & brother Rev. Gebhart.

Sund. June 23rd & St. Saytar Morning preached in First Ref. Ch. on Missions - After you adjourned Mission School met at the usual Evening preached in Second Ch. to large Congn.

Mond. June 24th came to Mifflinfield - Train for the east gone - Stopped till evening - saw

Rev. Firey & enjoyed him to present Missions subject to his people Succ. Rec. $70. Interest pass. Mr. J. H. Reed - Came acquaint - Evening came to Mifflinburg intending to call on some members for contributions - Heavy rain & dark prevented - Lodge with Rev. Eberly.

~~Monday~~ Tuesday June 25th Came to Fredericksburg to visit my mother & sister

Wed. June 26th Left Fred. & Lititz for York on the early train.

Thurs. June 27th Came home at 12 o'clock last night Found all well - Thank God for his goodness

Wrote to Chas. N. Fasahy & P. Orndorff. Rev. J. J. Cook- Settlement with the treasurer.

Frid. Jan. 28th At home. Wrote to Rev. E. Sowers, Rev. H. S. Cook, Rev. J. B. Keller, Rev. D. S. Ryder, Rev. C. P. Whitecar, Rev. J. M. Elser, Rev. J. A. Hackenberg, Rev. B. H. Fletcher, Rev. E. Huber, & Rev. Geo. Harris.

Sat. Jan. 29th At home till evening. Wrote to Rev. C. Baird, Rev. E. Mosbuthony, Mr. S. Jas. Snyder - Rev. J. A. Hackenberg. Came ~~to~~ to Wrightsville Pa. to preach to the vacant Churches here.

Sund. Jan. 30th At Wrightsville. Morning & evening preached & afternoon addressed the Sunday School.

Mond. Jan. 31st 1869 At home. Preparing for meeting of the Board. Morning, forenoon & attending the meetings all the afternoon -

Tues. Feb 1st 1870 At home. Wrote to Rev. B. Bausman, about abs. for Conyngham Valley Miss. to Rev. B. Wolter declining additional appropriation of $150 - to Rev. S. S. Hepner, Lewisburg declining to make abs. to Jersey Shore. to Geo. Schaeffer - to Geo. Wismore declining abs. for Bucknell A. to Rev. A. M. Geiger enclosing Bond for 1 year Com. Sec. 1st/69 at $400 & Lic. B. R. to Mother about purchasing a home.

Wed. Feb. 2nd 1870. - At home. Wrote Rev. E. S. Henry about Op. for Rev. Weiser & Synods of East Pa. Synod. Rev. E. Dehoe declining Op. for loan to Ch. at Kutztown - Rev. Bursel about action of New Jersey Synod - Rev. Jno. W. Wilson about Wabash. Rev. Jr. J. Sela, about Marysville, Rev. J. G. Griffith about taking a position in Normal School.

Thurs. Feb. 3rd At home. Wrote to Rev. D. Sell, Rev. J. N. Barnett, & Rev. Jr. A. Hackenberg.

Frid. Feb. 4th At home. Wrote J. G. Fleck. Rev. J. B. Mc. Cyer, Rev. W. H. Lucas, Rev. J. B. Baltzly, Rev. H. H. Beaver, Church Council Lawrence Kaye. J. G. Schmucker Rev. H. Belmer, J. H. Filbert J. W. Rice, Jr. A. J. Shultz & Rev. R. F. Sela.

Sat. Feb. 5th At home till afternoon. Wrote to Rev. W. M. Sparr. Rev. Claus Snyder Bro. - Came to Wrightsville I held a prayer meeting - Speaking at some length to those present.

Sund. Feb. 6th At Wrightsville Pa. Preached morning & evening - & Spoke Sunday School afternoon.

Mond. Feb. 7th At home. Wrote Rev. B. H. Fletcher.

Tues. Feb. 8th At home. Wrote to Rev. Dr. Conrad.

Wed. Feb. 9th At home. Wrote to Rev. C. Baird & J. A. Hart. Rev. F. W. Conrad.

Thurs. Feb. 10th At home till noon - & Meeting of the Board Came to Harrisburg - there

rote to Rev. H. Bishop stating that the Board will grant as per Piedmont & Glaring account of Mid. Expenses with Board – to Council of Chg at Laurence Kerr Glaring Bd grants aid another year – to Rev. J. Hagen per – declining his application. — Came on to Louisburg – Here wrote to Mrs. Siberling – Rev. J. C. Griffith – Rev. A. J. Hepler – Rev. A. G. Wedekind.

Frid. Feb. 11th At Louisburg till afternoon – Wrote to D. M. Thacker, Johnstown N. Y. about legacy of Mrs. Mark dec. Rec. E. J. W. C. – Came to Bellefonte &c

Sat. Feb. 12th At Bellefonte Evening delivered a temperance address in behalf of Nittany Church here & realized June $35.

Sund. Feb. 13th At Bellefonte Rev. Manning preached the occasion of dedication of Nittany Church I made the effort to realize money resulting in about $700 was glad considering what has been done for the same object by the members during the Summer.

Afternoon preached at the cemetery Church at the Gap about 80 hrs. present. Evening preached again in town good attendance.

Mond. Feb. 14th At Bellefonte in the morning wrote brief letter to the Observer –

Came to Lock Haven – Wrote to Rev. B. F. Lantz – Rev. A. R. Horne my wife, Rev. J. R. Carlisle –

Evening preached in the

hall occupied by our Mission here. A fair night - not many in attendance. Long Council meeting after Services - occupied mostly about the financial State of the Mission. The Mission has purchased a very eligible lot & put up a beautiful & substantial building - which is now covered & we can meet & preach all yearly to comfort. - Size 45 by 75 ft exclusive of tower - Tower Story 12 ft. high - Vestry 22 ft. Lot cost $400.00
Cost of building $2000.00
$2900.00
Raised Sub. $1200.00
1700.00
Will ask to furnish Parsonage & indebtedness 500.00
without Help 2200.00

Besides this they owe to Ch. Ex. Board $500.-
They want my advice - How & if so that the Mission cannot go on till they have become entangled. When ask advice. This Mission has already received from the Board of Ch. Extension all that we can grant - except that the Treasury can be sent up to Cabel as agent of the Board & apply his collections here.

Thurs. Feb. 15th At Lock Haven - Visiting among the members all evening -
Wrote to Royal A. Stark -
At 4 P.M. had a meeting with the Council at their request. Find much dissatisfaction with the Missionary. Requested them to

retain him till the Basement of the Church is furnished, but they seem unwilling. They requested me to have a conference with a few of the members which I agreed to. Lectured in the Presb. Ch. in the Evening. After lecture talked with the members till 1 o'clock & retired. Sad at heart.

Wed. Feb. 16th At 10 o'clock we had a Church Council Meeting at 8 o'clock. No reconciliation — Bro. Fletcher's resignation which was handed in some two weeks ago has been accepted — It having been written some time ago & handed to him last evening.

Came to Allegan to consult with Bro. Baker about the

transfer of the Mission of the Alleghany Synod. Lectured for Bro. Baker.

Thurs. Feb. 17th Came down from Allegan to Gun Creek received three letters — made two engagements to Capville to lecture to the Children of the Soldiers Orphans School at that place. Lectured in the Evening upon Missionaries & Missionary Work in Western Africa.

Fri. Feb. 18th At Capville — Lectured again in the forenoon to the Children of the School. Visited the School during the day. It is a truly interesting institution. very orderly — The pupils seem to have a good share of talent & are well taught. All seem very hearty

Sat. Feb. 19th Rode on horse-back from Capville to Muth-Creek & came down there to Lewistown to Spend Sunday with Bro. Baltzly. Rec'd a number of letters Wrote to Rev. G. W. Wilson.

Sund. Feb. 20th At Lewistown Pa. Preached forenoon & afternoons & also Addressed S.S. on Same Subject & Night Preached.

Mond. Feb. 21st At Lewistown in the Morning rode to Rev. H. B. Bellmer. Came home.

Tues. Feb. 22nd At home. Wrote to Rev. H. C. Greisman, Rev. J. N. Barnett, Rev. J. B. Catlett, Rev. T. W. Conrad.

Wed. Feb. 23rd At home. Wrote short article for Observer on Gettysburg Soldiers' Orphan School

Wrote to Rev. D. L. Ryder, Rev. C. J. Wolf, & Rev. John W. Rice Rev. J. B. Baltzly.

Thurs. Feb. 24th At home. Wrote to Rev. H. S. Cook, Rev. S. P. Hasenmyer, Rev. W. H. Steck, Rev. A. Myers. Rev. D. L. Gilbert Certificate of Life Membership to Harper M. Snyder & Henry D. Gilbert.

Frid. Feb. 25th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. W. Gerding, Emil Nelson Esq. C. R. Coleman, Esq. Wrote out Semi-annual Report for Observer.

Sat. Feb. 26th At home till evening. Wrote to Rev. C. F. Delo. Came to Brightsville Pa. to Spend the Sunday.

Sund. Feb. 27th At Brightsville Preached twice.

178

Married. Feb. 28 Cornelius Meyerbirdle, White to Rev. J. A. Buckenberg.

March 1870, York Pa.

1 Tues. At home. & Meeting of each Board taking off all afternoon— Wrote Rev. A. M. Geiger, Rev. J. J. Sundering— Rev. W. M. Sparr about visiting Christ the Rev. Rev. R. F. Delo offering $200 at Three Rivers Mich. & A. Hart Esq. & Church Council Cedar Rapids Iowa.

2 Wed. & At home. Wrote Rev. M. J. Firey about going to Cedar Rapids Iowa. Rev. W. J. Cutler, Rev. J. R. Hoffmeyer, J. G. Lehr Esq. Rev. H. B. Behmer (2) J. G. Schumaker (2) J. H. Talbott. Rev. J. N. Barnett, Rev. J. Keller, & Rev. C. Kahl.

3 Thurs. & At home— Reading Minutes &c. Wrote Rev. J. Bashith, Rev. Chas. C. Bleiman— Esq. 116 N. 10th St. Phila.

March 1870

4th Friday. At home. Wrote to Rev. J. B. Cabell - also sermon of evening - sent Minutes of Conference

5 Sat. At home. Wrote Rev. J. G. Gassaway, Rev. W. H. Gettemy, Rev. H. C. Jessup & Mrs. W. H. Kessler - Mr. Chas. Lundgren - Geo. S. Harris Esq. Rev. H. M. Bowers. - Came to Baltimore in the evening. Lodge with good bro Stark.

6 Sund. At Baltimore - Morning addressed S. S. of Loveland St. Ch. Soliciting mission aid - Preached in bro. Starks Church - forenoon Mission subject - but no collection expected as this church is always ready with their contributions -

Afternoon Attended S. S. of bro Starks Church - Also S. S. of First Church - Got $25 the latter for S. S. of St Louis Miss. - bro Starks S. S. having already made up their. Heard bro. Stark preach tonight.

7th Mond. At Baltimore till evening - Came home.

8th Tues. At home. Wrote to Rev. Geo. Hammer, J. A. J. Shultz - Rev. J. A. Sickerich -

9th Wed. At home. Wrote Rev. S. C. Wedekind, J. & B. Hart, Lectured for Dr. Baum at night.

10th Thurs. At home. Reading Reports & arranging various Mission Papers.

11 Frid. At home. Wrote to Waterloo Conference & Wrote type to Rev. J. B. Helwig & Rev. J. B. Mrs. Abe. Rev. J.

W. Elser Church Council
Mt. Jenne Q.
12 Sat. At home. Wrote Rev.
G. W. Wilson, Rev. A. M. Geiger,
Rev. H. S. Cook.
13 Sund. & At home. Morning
heard Dr. Brinton preach - afternoon
taught large class in St Lockhaven
S. School & addressed the School - Even-
ing visited Mr. Lilly & administered
Communion.
14 Mond. At home. Wrote Rev.
W. H. Settlemyer, Rev. H. B. Belmer,
Rev. H. M. Bence, Prof. C. S. Shepard
Rev. S. P. Harrington, W. H. Kepler,
Rev. M. J. Firey, Rev. W. M. Shaw,
J. A. Hart Esq. & J. J. Cribbs Esq.

15. Tues. & At home. Wrote to
my brother Thomas, to D. Van
Cleven Esqr. Rev. C. Kahl, Dr. Van
Pool, J. A. Hart Esq. Meeting of
the Board during the afternoon.

5

16th Wed. & At home. Wrote to Rev
H. B. Belmer, inclosing Commis-
sion & 4 Cents, Rev. M. J. Firey,
Rev. D. J. Hepner, Rev. H. C. Goepman,
C. Ward Davis Esqr. Rev. D. J.
Hepner.
17th Thurs. & At home. Wrote to Rev.
W. H. Diver, Rev. D. R. Hembert,
Rev. W. H. Schock, Rev. C. W. Sayad-
ers, Council of Lyth, Church But-
ler Indiana. Lectured for Dr.
Lochman - A. Spent meeting
of the Board after lecture.

18th & At home forenoon - Wrote
Rev. C. Bovill, Mr. J. G. Leber,
Mr. J. Berger. Afternoon came
to Sunbury &c. Preached for Rev.
Hemperley.
19th Took the early train for Wil
liamsport. Have Spent the day
here - inquiring into the matter
of the Keepers of our Church

from the General Synod Visits the Institution for organizing another one in connection with us. Think that though our Brethren of the Mission have allowed the others to take advantages, yet they may be able to retrieve the property. Late this evening left, returned to Selinsgrove to Spend the Sunday.

20th Sund. at Selinsgrove—Preached morning & evening—Baptized two children in P.M. afternoon.

21st Mond. at Selinsgrove went to Susan. Came to Selinsgrove this afternoon—To see about some missing Mailes—To confer with some young men about the Mission work & to act some part.

22 Tues. at Selinsgrove till afternoon—Addressed the Students of the Seminary Institution—Came to Middleburgh Stopped to confer with the General Synod Party of the Church here in regard to their movements.

23 Wed. at Williamsburgh till evening—Came to seek Brethren to make some arrangements for a successor to Mr. Schmucker also to confer about the completion of the Church building—Summons letter—

24 Thurs. at Lock Haven—Rode to Jersey Shore to Muncy—Lock Haven.

25 Wed. at ~~Hollidaysburgh~~ Lock Haven Pa. Spent the whole day in devising a change in the plan of the Stairs Gallery & vestibule of the Mission Ch.

March 1870

Edifice.

26th Sat. At Lock Haven Pa. visiting home. Rev. Sellers myer came & had invited here came this morning to preach tomorrow. Council meeting tonight

27th Sunday. At Lock Haven. Heard Mr Sellemyer preach a good discourse. Had a meeting of members to take an informal vote as to Mr. Sellemyers acceptance. It was favorable & it might prudent for the Presbyterian Church.

28 Came home. All well. No news letters. Wrote to Rev Mr. J. Finley Jones, Seattle, & Rev. J. B. McAfee.

29 Tues. At home. Wrote to Rev. Chas. Anderson, Rev. C. P. White car Rev. J. M. Wilson, Rev. Geo. P. Weaver including Communion & Reports. Rev. E. S. Henry

30th Wed. At home. Wrote to Rev. J. G. Griffith.

31st Thurs. At home. Wrote short article for the Observer to Dr. Perry Rev. Hall Rev. Dr. Micklewood requesting copy of Minutes of Gen. Synod. Rev. Geo. P. Weaver.

Friday April 1st 1870

Today we moved from Water St. to Grange St York. A very rainy & disagreeable day could not remove all the household goods.

2nd Sat. Spent mostly in ar-

April 1870

ranging our new home. Not well – very tired – raining day

3rd Sund. At home – Little Albert being unwell I took service at home with him. Night spent with Dr. Brown – He is better scarcely in the dis[illegible] – Too tired – Bro' mind occupied all the week in other matters.

4th Mond. At home. Finished moving. Write a little in preparation for meeting of both Boards tomorrow.

5 Tues. At home – Meeting of each Board – Note to Rev. Sellevayer W. H. Kepler Esqr.

6 Wed. At home. Write to Rev. J. P. Harrington, Rev. J. W. Elder inclosing Cheque & 2 Receipts – Rev. E. S. Henry – Rev. Chas. Anderson inclosing Cheque & two Receipts – Rev. E. Lawn inclosing Cheque & two Receipts – Rev. H. B. Belmer – Rev. H. Wells.

7 Thurs. At home. Write Petition to Judge & Surrogate of Fulton Co. N.Y. for Payment of legacy of Mrs. Eliz. Hewett.

8 Friday – At home – Write Executor Rec. Morton Esqr. & also received duplicate Petitions – To Rev. J. M. Stark Rev. P. P. Laine, Rev. H. B. Goppman.

9 Sat. At home unable to do anything on account of an attack of Rheumatism.

10th Sund. At home – unable to preach – a cp cut.

12 April 1870 – York Pa.

11 Mond. At home – Comfortable – Wrote to Rev. G. F. Stelley – Rev. J. B. Corbett, J. A. J. Shultz – Rev. W. J. Firey –

12 Tues. At home. Wrote to Rev. J. B. McAfee, Rev. W. H. Schoch. Rev. J. Hill, J. K. Shryock, Rev. H. Baker, Rev. A. J. Heffner, J. H. Mellott, Rev. W. G. Boyer, Rev. P. Sahm, Rev. W. H. Stock, Emil Neffen, W. H. Keffler.

13th Wed. At home. Meeting of each Board – Wrote to Rev. W. H. Selbenzyer.

14 Thurs. At home. Revised Minutes – Wrote to Rev. H. Wells – inclosing Envelope and two Reports. Rev. H. McBrayer, J. B. Hertz, Joseph Bellet Esqr. Rev. H. Baker, Rev. C. Baird W. H. Keppler, Rev. W. Vy. Shaar Rev. S. R. Hamlet J. A. Hart, Rev. A. Myers. Hertz & Heinly, Rev. D. Sell, Rev. G. W. Wilson, Rev. J. A. Hackenberg.

15 Friday – Came early from York to Harrisburg – had three conference with Rev. Stelley about matters the Board desire him to attend to on his trip to the Pacific Coast. Afternoon came to Newberry to a brief Special Meeting of Susquehanna Synod. Had a talk with Rev. Andrew Firey who is about to sail for Sweden. Have requested him to induce immigrant whom he may bring out to settle at our Mission in the West. Also met the Advisory Board of Susquehanna Synod.

16th Rode early & Started Port Carbon via Shamokin &c. Reached Pt Carbon in the evening. The Church here is not a Juperior, but may yet have to become such as it is weak & never has of itself supported itself. Have send a full account of the State of affairs here by the Superior. There are many difficulties & I hardly know what advice to give.

17th Sunday At Port Carbon. Addressed Sunday School highly in the Morning & preached Jermon afternoon & night. Rainy day & rainy night. Attendance pretty good considering the Size of the congregation & the weather.

I came here with much reluctance as I had much to do, but having seen the need of Jome help here am glad that I came. May God help the Germans & his people.

18 Mond. Came home from Port Carbon. Tolerable at all well. Numerous letters some of perplexing character.

19th At home. Wrote to Rev. W. H. Settlemyer. Wrote Rev. H. Butler. Epist. Neff to Supt. Rev. A. J. Bell, Rev. P. G. Bell, Rev. A. M. Geiger.

20 Wed. This is the 18th anniversary of my marriage. Thank God for the great blessings I have enjoyed in my dear, affectionate faithful, pious wife. I can truly

say that my affection for her is much greater now than at the time of our marriage.

Wrote short summary of Mission news for Church Journals – Wrote to Rev. Andrew Wiest – Lectured at night for Dr. Baum.

21 Thurs. At home Wrote to Rev. P. Anstadt, Rev. B. Jenkhoff Rev. S. P. Harrington

22 Frid. At home – Wrote Rev. Sevinghaus – & Rev. P. Anstadt

23 Sat. At home. Wrote Rev. E. J. Wolf, Rev. J. W. Gundlych, Rev. H. M. Brewer, Rev. J. L. Ryder, Council Sabbath Ch. Lochbaven Pa.

24 Sund. At Harper – Evening preached for Rev. Mengel.

25 Mond. At home. Raining hard.

26 Tues. At home. Wrote Rev. J. M. Heck, J. B. Katz, I. E. Kent, Rev. J. L. Ryder.

27th Wed. At home.

28 Thurs. At home – meeting of each Board. Wrote mother inclosing $5. Rev. M. Colt, Rev. J. D. Sevinghaus.

29th Frid. At home – Wrote to Rev. S. P. Harrington, Rev. B. F. Lee, Rev. G. W. Wilmer to mother remitting draft for $40. to Rev. W. M. Haas inclosing Corner for one year & two Blank Reports.

30th Sat. At home forenoon Wrote to Rev. J. Z. Senderling & W. H. Keplen – afternoon came to Hagerstown Md. with a view

Secure Some contributions for Church Extension Board.

May 1870

1 Sunday At Hagerstown Md. Preached forenoon in St. Johns Ch. & evening in Trinity Church- after wards addressed S.S. of Trinity Ch.- On account of large debts on Trinity & Immanuel Ch. of St Johns Church- I could not take a collection in either at this time, Still as I have presented the subject fully and many came as a result.

2 Mond. At Hagerstown Not well today.

3 Tues. Came with Rev. Owen from Hagerstown to Frederick City Md- Stopping at Middletown to make some arrangements-

4 At Frederick City- attended a meeting- Sermon- called to express sympathy for sufferers at Richmond- to labor and for them &c. Spoke briefly- Afternoon Soliciting contributions to Church Extension- Secured $100. Wrote C. R. Coleman- Spoke on subject in the evening

5th Thurs. At Frederick City- Solicited some additional contributions- got $10. Wrote to Judge, C. G. Harper & Rev. Holliday- Afternoon Came to Baltimore Md.

6. Frid. At Baltimore- Have made arrangements to Spend Some day here- Spent the evening from home in company of the Brethren- Wrote to Susan, Rev. J. Barnett, Rev. Council, Rev. J. S.

Reisenauer, Rev. W. C. Hauser,
& Emil Kessler Esqr.

7th Sat. May - At Baltimore
8 Sund. At Baltimore - Morning preached in First Lutheran Church - Evening in Lombard St. Church.

9 Mond. Came home - All pretty well. Numerous letters demanding attention. Wrote Rev. J. Stewart, Rev. M. J. Firey, Rev. J. G. Griffith, Rev. W. H. Hetrick - Rev. C. Baird, J. A. Reed, Rev. J. W. Gordier.

10 Tues. At home. Meeting of Exch Board - Wrote to J. H. Leyday Esq. J. K. Fullett Esqr. & Rev. H. B. Belmer

11 Wed. At home. Wrote Rev. A. J. Kuhff Rev J. A. Hackenberg. Rev Clark Anderson Rev R. F. Belo, Rev J. M. Engle. Lectured to night for Dr. Baum

12 Thurs. At home. Wrote Rev. R. F. Belo, Rev J. K. Barnett. Rev. J. H. Steckenberg

13 Friday At home. Wrote to Emil Kessler - Returning Confidential Statement.

14 Sat. At home. Wrote Lister Marshal Officer - Rev. B. F. Hills. - Hearing received a dispatch from Rev. J. W. Gordier at Lock Haven requesting me to visit the vicinity there & next Lapse I took the cars & reached that place at 11 P.M. Had a long talk with Rev. Gordier & Col Kessler. The State of the vicinity as rather discouraging. Retired very late & very Sad

15 Sund At Lock Haven Pa.

May 1870

Heard Mr. Goodlin preach two good sermons. Holy tide meetings with the Mission Church—are regarded to declare Officers—neither of them satisfactory.

16th Mond. This morning at 2 o'clock took the train for home. Arrived at Dr Pierce's that night to tea—Time almost useless—though extensive & taken at a time when I was little to leave home. This useless expenditure of time & money—I should deplore upon my family, sometimes so oppresses me that I can hardly maintain a determined resolution to continue in this work.—

Yet I fear

no doubt that many envy the comfort & pleasure that this seemingly easy work—or rather idle serving about—as seems to them & pleasure—is attended with great pleasure. This after noon one who ought to know better—so remarked that he & others thought I could not now be absent many considerable length of time—that greatly enjoyed being content by outdoor exercise. This is why in which countries who have the best opportunity of knowing the nature of this work regards my efforts in it. I was astonished & grieved—for I really thought that he approved I did duty things through a regard for duty. Had reached after

24 May 1870.

cold rainy leave home
be evidently little hurry.
Wrote to Rev. J. D. Severinghaus

17. Rec'd St Louis till
noon. Wrote to Rev. C. R.
Whitecar, & Rev. Thos. Hill.
Staid for Martinsburg W. Va.
to attend Conference of Md.
Annual.

18th Wed. St Martinsburg
W. Va. till noon. No
session of Conference - as there
is no Quorum present.
Consequently nothing done.
All ready dispatched.
Assisted to accomplish
something here.
Attended Funeral of Peter
Keiser, an aged member of Mid-
dletown Md. to attend meet-
ing of Middle Conference of
Maryland Annual. Could get
no opportunity to go home
to Middletown today. Lectured
for Rev. Dickel tonight.

19. Thurs. St Frederick till
noon. - Left to take train
for Middletown this afternoon.
Wrote to Rev. J. Mc. Gee.
Afternoon came to Middle-
town Md. to meet the brethren
of the Middle Conference of the
Md. Annual. Only a few
came - After services this
evening I made a brief state-
ment to the Congregation &
Members of the Conference &
parents of our cause & the
Pledged to help us there -

20th Came from Middletown
to Rockmont West Va. to
visit our Parsonage Mission

at this place. Was joined by Rev. Mr. Roberts & Bro. may obj & by him introduced to a number of the brethren here this evening.

21st Sat. At Piedmont W. Va. Visiting among the members. Find that their number is not as great as I supposed. Some are much discouraged. I can learn no other reason for this than that we have not with it. I think it hardly possible to employ a man whole time here. Am perplexed as to what to do in the case. Write to Rev. Thos. Hall.

22 Sund. At Piedmont

Preached morning & evening & afternoon attended S.S. & spoke briefly. Congregations tolerably good. After morning service held a meeting with the brethren here & found that there is not yet any organization whatever & not so many members as I had supposed. Cannot see how we feel disposed to give up the undertaking for the present & all agreed that here after steps be taken to build a house for worship. There must be found some other point at which to hold an appointment each alternate Sunday. We have agreed that as a number of young men can be found he shall preach here & preach at this place each alternate Sunday & Bro.

prospect during the intervening time for another place. If no such man can be found we will wait till some one of the Ad. Bds. appoint can perhaps be another place.

Wed. May 23. Left Reading at this morning at 3 Oclock – Stopped at Trappe at Balt. Called on a few persons – Wrote Rev. H. Bishop & came on home this evening. Found all the family well – Several letters awaiting my return.

24 Tues. At home – Preparing Report – a Synodal Statement for Publication Wrote Rev. A. R. Horne.

25th Wed. At home. At

Annual Report.

26th Thurs. At home. Finished writing Annual Statement – Read part of it. Wrote to Rev. G. W. Warner & to J. H. Reed.

27th Frid. At home forenoon Read Part of Report – Wrote Rev. P. H. Fletcher, Rev. A. L. Inhoff, Rev. J. Z. Senderling, Rev. J. A. Brenk, Rev. J. G. Richmond. Afternoon visited Harper at Wrightsville Pa. to consult about building – Came back tonight

28 Sat. at home forenoon Wrote S. J. Rev Edgr – Examine Synod asking corporation. Evening came to Gettysburg to see some of the Theological Students in regard to their employment

in the pulpit work.
29th Lord. at Gettysburg - Preached
heard Prof. Jencer preach - Evening
ing preached for Dr. Brickenbaugh.

30th Mond. Came home - Wrote to
Rev. H. C. Geppman. Meeting of Board
Board - Wrote to Rev. R. Hale
inclosing Correspondence & to Emil
Keffler -
31 Tues. At home - Wrote Rev. Wm.
Jenkins, Rev. R. J. Kälstrom,

June 1870

1 Wed. At home till noon -
Wrote to Rev. Dr. Conrad.
Afternoon came to Selins Grove
Pd. to attend Meeting of Susque-
hanna Synod.
2 Thurs. At Selins Grove - At-
tending Synod - Wrote to
Sedam, Dr. S. Sprecher, W. H.
Keller Esq. Rev. W. H. Sallmon.

3 Frid. At Selins Grove attend-
ing Synod.
4 Sat. At Selins Grove
5 Lord. At Selins Grove
Spoke on Nuptials at night

6 Monday. At Selins Grove till
noon - Afternoon came home.
All well, thanks to God!
Numerous letters - Wrote to
Rev. Dr. Conrad.
7 Tues. At home - Wrote to
E. Keffler, J. W. Richard
Dr. Brenn, Rev. Chas Ahd-
erson, J. H. Reed Esq.
8 Wed. At home. Wrote Rev. J.
W. Gruber, Mrs. Jr. Hobler,
Church Council Lock Haven Pa.
Rev. M. L. Shindel, Rev. R. J. Hale
inclosing $62.50 for Treasurer-ship
is absent - Rev. Dr. Brenn, Rev.
A. Pr. Geiger
9th Thurs. At home. Mailed

about 300. Reports – Wrote to Rev. P. Bain, Rev. H. Wells, Rev. J. Hillpot, L. E. Hunt Esq. & Alfred L. Tyler Esq.

10 Friday at home – studying a little – Wrote Rev. J. B. Corbett, Jr. Augustine –

11 Left home 10.40 at night for Clearfield Pa.

Sat. Arrived at Clearfield Pa. 12 today – met at the Depot by bro. Rev. L. Snyder – Lodge with bro. Snyder – A. Rainy day – Could do but little of the kind.

12 Sund. at Clearfield – Addressed the Sund. School in the morning – Preached forenoon & at night – Attendance quite good.

Having been invited here to inspect with reference to taking this little Church as a Mission – I spoke of an organization of 40 members. Small but neat frame Church Edifice S.S. of 40 Scholars – Pop. in town 1400. Well built & thriving – Church can raise $500. Ministers Support first year – Have recommended that they endeavor to find another preaching point to be connected with this as a Mission – & have promised to aid them in obtaining & Supporting a Pastor.

13 Left Clearfield at 7 P.M. – Detained at Tyrone. Wrote to J. A. Glutz – Evening came up to Altoona to consult with bro. Baker chairman of Advisory Board for Allegheny Synod.

14 Came to Pittsburg Pa. to attend meeting of Cent. Pa. Syn.

Preached at night — Lodge with Prof. Wilson of Presbyterian Church.

15 Wed. At Perrysville — Received numerous letters. Write to Isaac Rev. J. Killpet — S. Sandoncer Rev J. W. Conrad.

16 Thurs. At Perrysville Pa. Attending Synod — With Rev. A. J. Hepner, Rev. Chas. Anderson, Rev. C. G. Lingafelt. Rev. H. S. Cook. Spoke briefly at Missionary meeting at night.

17th Friday — Came from Perrysville to Williamsport Pa. on my way to Cogan Station to visit a mission the pastor of which desires to change from the General Synod, to the General Council.

18 Sat. At Cogan Valley. Evening attended meeting of Church Council & Set forth some of the objectionable point in the Symbolical Books.

19 Sunday — Preached four services at Church near Cogan Station Evening. Reached at the Church in Rapa Sock Valley. — Both these Churches are mainly German were partially in connection with Penn. Synod the Constitutions were written by a Pastor of that Synod the present Missionary matter came before that Synod. It is likely that when the vote is taken, in two weeks they will go to the Pa. Synod. Have Mission with the Missionary that transferred to us by the Susquehanna Synod.

20th Came from Rapa Sock to Montoursville — to the Lu. Pas-

with our Missionary Board & to see the new church Edifice now in course of construction there— Hence came on to Williamsport

Wrote to Susan. Rev. C. A. Stork, Rev. A. W. Lilly, Rev. C. Breidenbaugh.

21st Tues. At Williamsport Pa.— Attending Special Meeting of Susquehanna Synod for trial of Rev. A. R. Horne

Having been requested by the Pastors of this Church who have preferred the charge against Rev Horne, & who I knew to have been greatly annoyed by him, to prosecute the charge before the Synod I acceded to do so— fearing to act at all prejudiced for it— as I am not sufficiently acquainted with the details & the sources of Evidences—

22nd Wed. At Williamsport— prosecuting charge against Rev. Horne— Evidence closed— near the time for adjournment— Agreed the case partly at afternoon Session & partly at night Session— Each Specification Unanimously sustained— & Rev. A. R. Horne was afterwards expelled—

23 Thurs. Came home— All well—

24 Fri. At home— Reading letters— arranging— papers &c— Wrote Rev. L. Eisenhart Rev. J. J. Titus. Hon. Chas Huyler— J. W. Richard—

25 Saturday At home – Wrote Rev. M. J. Firey, Rev. C. Rudel, Rev. Chas. Anderson, Mrs. M. C. Moreau, Rev. J. R. Simms, Rev. J. F. Reinmund, J. H. Diener.

26 Sunday – At home. Preached for Rev. Lilly morning & evening. Wrote to Hon. E. Smith Esq. Rev. M. L. Shindel, Rev. Butterly.

27 Monday – Wrote Constitution for Pidgeon Ck. – Letter to Mr. Richard, Emil Keffler.

28th Tues. At home – Wrote Summary of year for the Minutes for Synod – Wrote to Rev. H. L. Cook, J. A. J. Hawley Esq.

29 – Wed. At home – forenoon – Wrote Rev. H. C. Holloway. J. K. Shryock remitting $500

afternoon came to Gettysburg to see some the Theological Students & some better here at the meeting of the Board of Directors of College.

30th Came home in the evening –

July 1870

1 Friday at home – Attending to some of my own personal affairs – Examined – endorsed – Recorded some deeds – Made out some Memorandums for the Treasurer – Wrote some additional accounts & the Resolutions for Church papers

2 Sat At home till afternoon – Came to Littlestown Pa.

3 Sunday – Forenoon preached on Missions at Silver Run Church & afternoon Addressed S.S. & others in Salem Ch Littlestown on same subject.

July 1870

4 Mond. Came home from Littlestown – Preparing for Meeting of Board tomorrow – Wrote to Rev. J. K. Sieker.

5 Tues. At home – Wrote a short article for American Lutheran. Board meeting all afternoon.

6 Wed. At home. Received minutes of last meeting of Board. Wrote to Rev. P. G. Bell, Wm. R. Blackwelder, Rev. W. C. Hauver – Rev. Thos. Hill, Geo. Metzger, Esqr. Rev. H. C. Holloway Rev. C. P. Whitecar, Rev. J. A. Hackenberg, H. C. Smith Esqr.

7 Thurs. At home – Wrote to Rev. G. U. Wenner, D.D. C. Just – & Writing article for American Lutheran –

9 At home till noon. Wrote Rev. Hillpot – & Afternoon came to Harrisburg –

July 1870

10 Sunday at Harrisburg – Attended & addressed Mission School, Sabbath in the morning & preached in First Church & Missions in the forenoon – Afternoon attended Sunday School at First Church & spoke briefly to teachers & S. Association in regard to the method of our [illegible] the Board – Preached in Second Church

11 Mond. Came home early – All well.

12 Tues. At home. Finished an article for American Lutheran in trial of Rev. Kline – Wrote a short article for the Lutheran Observer, also wrote to be forwarded. Rev. J. W. C. Stuckenberg Rev. J. C. Levy – J. K. Sieker & H. W. H. Kepler.

13 Wed. Wrote Rev. J. A. Hack enbag- Commencement of Pa. College at Bellefonte Centre Co. Pa. Went to Gettysburg & returned.

14 Thurs. At home. Wrote Rev. G. L. Battersby sending Com. & Reports - Rev. H. C. Hoffman - Rev. W. W. Richard - John H. [illegible]

15 [illegible] at home - Wrote to Rev. [illegible] Wedekind.

16 [illegible] till evening - then came to Middletown Pa.

17 Sund. At Middletown Pa. Preached in the evening - addressed the Sunday School in the morning.

18 Mond. At Middletown till noon - afternoon came home.

19 Tues. At home. Wrote Rev. J. W. Conrad, Rev. H. W. Roberts. Sent communications to Am. Mutto Rev. A. J. Heffner.

20 Wed. At home. Wrote to Rev. Anderson - Rev. J. K. Bucher - Rev. W. R. Stockton - Rev. J. J. Seaman, Marshall & Wendell - J. H. Talbot - Rev. H. B. Belmer - Rev. G. A. Wenner -

21 Thurs. At home preparing Note sheet article for American Lutheran on Williams Prof. case.

22 Reached Pittsburgh this morning.

23 Sat. At Pittsburgh Pa.

24 Sund. Forenoon preached in Methodist Church on Home Mission - afternoon addressed the Sunday school at night spoke on Religious State of West Africa.

25 Mond. Came home -

26th Fryes. At home. Wrote to Mr. Carriaway – To Rev. S. P. Harrington – Rev. J. B. McAfee.

27th At home. Wrote short article on Home Missions for Lutheran Observer & American Lutheran – Wrote to J. A. J. Sheultz.

28th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. H. W. Stuckenberg, Mr. Planck, Dr. Knapp. S. S. Fruit – Rev. J. J. Sumwalt, Rev. Dr. J. A. Brown, J. H. Talbott. J. A. J. Sheultz.

29th At home. Wrote Rev. A. Myers – H. E. Smith. Rev. H. L. Dox.

30th Sat. At home. Wrote Rev. J. W. Gruber, E. G. Meyer.

31 Sund. At home – Telegram pleased in St Pauls Ch. Dr. H. Mrs. Myers. Home attended Sabbath School Night preached for Dr. Bachmann.

August 1st 1870

Mond. At home. Spent most of the day with Lutheran who came here on their way to Conference. Wrote to Rev. A. J. Heisig, Rev. J. A. Brown.

2 Tues. At home. Wrote article for American Lutheran for Wilson not Glenn.

3 Wed. At home. Wrote short article for Observer – Wrote to Rev. A. Anderson, Rev. G. F. Schaeffer, Rev. J. C. Seely. Mrs. E. G. Stirger.

4 Thurs. At home. Wrote to Mrs. Rev. Thomas, Lewis Heffler Esq. & Rev. J. Richards – Secretary of each Board.

5 Fri. At home – Receiving minutes – Wrote G. R. Ackermann Esq., Rev. J. Van Lennep, Mrs. Saunders, Chas Deshler Esq. Mrs. J. P. Leisen, Rev. J. B. McAfee

Rev. W. M. Speare & Rev. S. P. Hare
receipted.

6 Sat. At home till after
noon. Wrote an article
for the American Lutheran
on Williams Port Ch. Core-
Came to Baltimore in the
evening - to preside tomor-
row for Mr. Will go there go
on West most likely to
Rev. Left home with
much reluctance & leave
felt a peculiar depression
of spirit all the evening -
strength & kindly attended
by Mr. Rice & family with
whom I lodge.

7 Sund at Baltimore
Morning preached in Lom-
bard St Church - Afternoon
attended Sunday Sunday
School & spoke briefly to the
Sund School of St Paul's Ch.

8 At Baltimore -

9 Mon. On account of the
unsettled condition of some
of our Mission affairs I returned
to York today to attend to a
few things before going West.

10 Wed. At home - Not well.

11 Thurs. At home - Wrote
to Rev. G. F. Bellerey - to Thomas
Rev. Collier - Mr. Richard -
A. Hoen & Co.

12 Frid. At home - Wrote a
short article for the Lessons
on St. Matthew - Wrote to Rev.
H. S. Cook, Rev. Chas. Ander-
son & J. St. Sydnor.

13 Sat. Came to Baltimore &
thence to Piedmont W. Va. ar-
riving at near midnight.

14 Sund: At Piedmont Preach-
ed Morning & evening & Cate-
ched Sund. School. Also consul-
ted with the members in
regard to their annual

attended Mr. Phillips, Douglass School & spoke briefly to the Sunday School of St. Peters Ch.

ded Synod. Also confer-
red with the members in
regard to their connection

1853 Aug. — Grafton.

with Grafton as a Pastoral Charge.

15 Came from Piedmont to Grafton. Have here called on some of the members & desired to have a consultation with the leading men together tonight, but find that so many are absent, that it will not be worth while to attempt it at this time. Some at least of the members here favor the Virginia Synod to the Ind. Synod & they say that a majority of them do. If so this will preclude our extending aid to this place. Principal members are Shoeffer & Wolf. Will not remain here, but go on tonight.

16 Tues. Came from Grafton to Utica — Have stopped to see my old brother

49.

Thomas — Found all well.

17th At Utica — Write to Messrs. to Rev. J. J. Cook

18 Thurs. Came to Mansfield to attend meeting of Pittsburg Synod.

19 Frid. at Mansfield — Attending Synod. Presented the subject of Home Missions & Church Extension to the Synod during the day. Pyke gave the subject to the Church & Synod at night.

20th Sat. At Mansfield — Attending Synod — Wrote Stanley — to Rev. D. La Ryder, Ind. Gb. Metzgar By. Synod.

21 Sund. At St. John's Church & Bucyrus Ohio. Preached each place. Returned to Mansfield in the evening & heard Mr. Wells preach.

22 Mond. At Mansfield at-

to Utica D. Bro. stopped to see my sick brother

22 Mond. At Mansfield at=

50 Fredericksburg Va.

tending Synod. Closed the Sessions tonight, a most delightful meeting.

23 Tues. Started early from Mansfield to visit Mary Mother & Sisters at Fredericksburg Va. Arrived at 10 Oclock A.M. found all pretty well. Received Sept Number #11. which has been found no one claim which I do not desire to undergone my eye but will put it out to some one. Made a bro. L. Visit.

24 Wed. Left Fredericksburg Va. at 6 A.M. Reached Aquia Pa. at 12 at night. Found all well. What reason for thankfulness!

51

25 Thurs. At home. Arranging papers. Wrote Rev. G. D. Stelling.

26 Frid. At home. Wrote A. Bronson & others — J. A. Clyte, Bro Thomas, My Mother, Rev. J. B. McAfee, J. M. Sheeder Esq.

27 Sat. At Home. Wrote to Jas. Garnett Esq. — attending to various domestic matters.

28 Sund. At home. Did not preach today.

29 Mond. At home. Wrote to Rev. R. F. Sale, Rev. C. Anderson & Mrs. Hyde. Rattled off Synod, Synod of Northern Indiana, Synod of Iowa.

30a Went to Gettysburg.

31. Returned from Gettysburg to Ct.

1 Thurs. At home. Wrote

Rev. A. M. Geiger, Rev. W. H. Wynn, Rev. E. S. Henry, Rev. M. L. Butler, Rev. C. Anderson.

2 Friday. At home. Wrote to Rev. J. G. Stelling. 2 P.M. meeting of the Board this afternoon. Preached for bro. Lilly tonight.

3 Sat. At home. Recorded minutes. Wrote to Rev. A. Myers, J. G. Schumacher Esq. A. Schall Esq. Rev. A. H. Shartz, Esq. Rev. A. J. Hoppe.

4 Sunday. At home. Morning preached for Dr. Lochman. Evening assisted bro. Lilly at communion.

5 Mond. At home all morning. Received seven Reports. Prepared summary for publication. Wrote to Rev. R. J. Lelo.

Afternoon came to Altoona on my way to Allegheny Synod at Somerset Pa.

6 Came over to Johnstown early & at 8 o'clock took Stage for Somerset - arriving at 6 in the evening. Heard Rev. Jno. Ake preach. Lodged with Rev. Knepp. Dr. Bevenberg being my room mate.

7 Wed. At Somerset. Waited on Rev. Cline Rev. Shaffer Rev. W. E. Parson Rev. Officers attending Synod - Home Mission Society being organized. Synod has agreed to make the transfer of its missions to the Board at once.

8 Thurs. Still at Somerset. Nothing of special interest occurred in Synod. Some personal matters of an unpleasant character.

Wrote to Dr. Zeigler. Preached at night.

9 At Somerset. Wrote to Rev. J. W. Gradlin, Rev. J. R. Funk.

10 Sat. At Somerset attending Synod. Evening came down to Friedens Church, with Rev. Isenhiser.

11 Sund. Preached forenoon at Friedens Church also addressed the Sunday School. Evening came back to Somerset. Heard Bro. Ebersole preach an extraordinary Sermon.

12 Mond. At Somerset attending Synod. Convention closed this evening. Upon the whole this has been a good meeting.

13 Tues. Came from Somerset to Stahlstown. Lodged

with Bro. Patton.

14 Wed. Came home this forenoon & found all well. Wrote to Rev. M. W. Kaufman. Rev. A. J. Harper. Rev. J. S. Severinghaus remitting $30.50 for the Gospel Paper.

15 Thurs. At home. Wrote to Rev. A. R. Brown. Rev. A. Wiest, Rev. C. S. Spessard. Preparing for meeting of Board.

16 Fifth. Meeting of each Board. Wrote J. Garnet Esq. Recorded Minutes.

17 Sat. At home. Wrote to Rev. J. G. Griffith, J. A. Harper Esq. John Reichart Esq. Rev. J. B. Rudy, Rev. A. J. Harper, P. Borden Esq. Bro. H. Baker, Rev. H. W. Kaufman, Augustus Kountz Esq. Rev. H. G. Brewer, Rev. D. L. Ryder inclo-

Iving Commissioner & 4 Blk. Roberts, Rev. G. W. Berry,
18 Synod. At home. Reached for Rec. Meeting.
19 Mond. At home. Wrote to Rev. D. Kline. Rev. J. G. Gottlinger, Rev. D. Holsé, Rev. J. M. Steck, Rev. C. Andryss, Rev. J. B. Corbett, J. H. Laydan Esqr.
20 Tues. At home. Write out Missionary reports for the Church Papers.
21 Wed. At home till after noon. Wrote Short article for American Lutheran. Afternoon came to Mechanicsburg Pa to attend meeting of West Pen Synod.
22 At Mechanicsburg - Wrote to East Olive, Synod, & received Reports &c. to Pittsburgh Synod sending reports &c. to Rev. J. W. Ebert, to Mis. Officer.

23 Frid. At Mechanicsburg Attending to Missionary business. Spoke at night on the Subject of Missions.
24 Sat. At Mechanicsburg Attending Synod.
25 Sund. At Harrisburg, Pa. Reached in the evening in the First Evg. Luth. Ch. Attended Sunday School twice - teaching a class each time. So very sick.
26 Mond. At Mechanicsburg Pa. till evening - attending Synod. Wrote to Emile Kieffer Esq. Came home in the evening.
27 Tues. At home. Write to Rev. H. Welty, Rev. R. G. Leipler, Rev. J. B. McAfee, Rev. H. L. Dox, Northern Illinois Synod.
28 Wed. At home. Wrote Rev. M. J. Firey, Rev. E. W. Schubert, Rev. J. A. Hackenberg, Rev. J. B. McAfee, Miami Synod, Kansas

Synod, Central Pa. Synod. R. H. Shindel remitting $1. to Pub. Bo. —

29 Thurs. At home forenoon. Afternoon came to Harrisburg to attend meeting of East Pa. Synod.

30 Frid. At Harrisburg Pa. at tending convention of East Pa. Synod. Wrote to Rev. L. A. Gotwald — Attendency to Home mission business. Spoke briefly at night.

October 1870.

1 Sat. At Harrisburg Pa. at tending East Pa. Synod. Finished Home Mission matters. Came home in the evening. All literally well.

2 Synd. At York. Preached Short discourse at St. Lochmans Church & aided him in dispensing Communion. Afternoon attended S. School at St. Pauls — Night remained at home, not being well.

3 Mond. At home forenoon. Recorded Reports handed over receipts to Treasurer — Settled with Treasurer for last quarter. Afternoon came to Littlestown on my way to Emmitsburg to attend Maryland Synod. Spoke briefly at a Small Temperance meeting at night.

4 Tuesday. At Littlestown Pa. till noon. Wrote to Rev. S. B. Barnitz, Rev. G. W. Welsh, Rev. J. B. Cabell, New York Synod remitting also copies of First Annual Statement. Came to Emmitsburg in the afternoon, to attend Mary-

ing of Maryland Synod.
5 Wed. at Emmittsburg Synod organized, but has done but little business. Wrote to Augustus Kunitzer.
6 Thurs. At Emmittsburg - at Synod -
7 Frid. at Emmittsburg -
8 Sat. at Emmittsburg Synodical business attended to today - But had little time - Business not well done. Spoke on Missions tonight
9 Sund. At Emmittsburg. part of the day - Preached at Emmittsburg in Presbyterian Church for Rev - Patterson with whom I lodge - Aided him in the distribution of the Sacrament. Evening returned to Emmittsburg
10 Mond. At Emmittsburg

till ~~9~~ evening - Synod closed - Came with Rev. Stahl Wm. Sheets to Gettysburg.
11 Tues. Came home at noon. Paid over to E.G. Smyser $512.36. for Miss. Received Reports - Wrote Rev. J. W. Eley, Rev. Hamaker, Rev. E. W. Sanders, Rev. A. McLaughlin, G. Metzger Esq.
12 Wed. At home. Wrote to Rev. A. Myers. Wrote Summary of Missionary Items for Church Papers.
13 Thurs. At home. Wrote to A. J. Pyle Esq. Returning to go to Cemeteries of New Jersey & Synod. Wrote to Rev. J. B. Kunitz & Rev. J. Sasker.
14 Frid. At home till noon

nyon. Wrote to Rev. J. M. Biggle & Rev. R. W. Rehrer. Started from for Philadelphia & thence to Penn Chester to attend meeting of New Jersey Synod.

Afternoon came to Philadelphia & rode tonight with Dr. Conrad.

Sat 15 Left Philadelphia early came to Bordentown by noon - afternoon walked out to Centreville - Stormy eve. - Attended Xy meeting of Synod & at night preaching. Lodged with bro. J. Hartsell.

Sund. 16 At Centreville - Attended Communion Services at night.

Mond. 17th At Centreville - Attending N. J. Synod - Had a long discussion on the

Subject of Home Missions. Sunday School meeting at night. Rode home.

Tues. 18th Attending meeting of Synod. The Synod after a long discussion resolved to take per their Missions & Synod to the Board. Synod closed tonight.

Wed. 19th At Centreville till noon now. Wrote to Rev. A. M. Turner, Rev. A. L. Gross. Rev. G. M. Geiger.

Thurs. Afternoon came to Phillipsburg N. J. to prepare there in company with the Resident Missionary of the N. J. Synod in reference to a Mission at that place. Took a general view of the place & saw a few of the members - home being absent -

Evening came on with he. likes to Stewartsville & lectured he time.

Thurs. 20th At Stewartsville till noon - Intended early this morning to ride over to St James Church to consult with Rev. Henry about the undertaking at Phillipsburg - as by last previous hiring there had been prevented by heavy rain all morning. - Wrote to Rev. A. Hackenby about trouble in Bellefonte Mission & requested to meet the Standing Com. Church Sat. 27th at 9 A.M. Thy unite to the Council of that Church. - Afternoon came to Philadelphia - according to previous arrangement to inquire into the condition & prospects of the

St. Andrews undertaking in this city - which by reference of the East Pa. Syn. had come before our Board. Lodge tonight with Rev. Conrad, where I visited first to consult.

Frid. 21 At Philadelphia - Consulted various parties concerned ~~today~~ in St. Andrews & its affairs - & called a meeting & invited them to meet representatives from Messrs St. Matthews Churches to confer on the subject - Meeting held tonight at Observer office - It was agreed that St. Andrews applicant go on in the locality in dispute - & that it should be but that its organization & its entire property & its books in Mission

church half the time—

Sat. 22— At Philadelphia till after noon— Came home this evening— All friendly well pleased— But children have been sick during my absence.

Sund. 23d At home— Attended Services at St Pauls' forenoon—

Mond. 24. At home. Examining & answering letters— Wrote to Rev. H. W. Rubey, Rev. Dr. C. A. Hay, W. H. Heller, Rev. J. H. Elser, J. H. Zeydag, Rev. J. G. Griffith, Rev. E. S. Bowers.

Tues. 25th At home. Read some

Wed. 26. At home. Forenoon prepared for meeting of the Board— Afternoon Board Meeting— Evening Recorded Minutes. Wrote to Rev. E. Sauer inclosing Communion & Reports

Thurs 27th At home— Wrote to Rev. P. G. Bell, Rev. A. A. Himes per Rev. C. Anderson, Rev. J. H. Kieffer, Rev. J. C. Seip, Rev. J. B. Riemar, Rev. W. Waltman, Rev. G. W. Wilson, Rev. E. W. Sowders, inclosing Communion & Blk. Reports. Rev. J. B. Barnitz inclosing Communion & Blk. Reports, Rev. H. B. Belmer, S. W. Sellis Esq. Rev. H. W. Kuhns, A. Kunz & Gen. Pawlins Esq.

Fri. 28th At home— Wrote Rev. G. A. Wadsworth— Rev. J. J. Hosling

Sat. 29th At home. Wrote out a short history of the Board & the former Society— Also a Statement of other facts going to show the justice of the claim of the Board to

Oct 1870

the bequest of Mrs. Elis. Plank deceased to be used by H. E. Smith our Attorney for the case—
Wrote to Newton Brethen Esq. requesting $200. Sent me for the Christian Visitor.
Sund. 30th At home. Preached in the evening for Dr. Bauman.
Mond. 31 At home. Wrote to Rev. J. Early, Rev. Dr. Conrad, Rev. J. B. Wakefield, Rev. H. B. Belmer, & Dr. Brumm.
Must leave tonight for Bellefonte Pa. Hope Pleasant it would be to remain at home! How sad I often am a leaving! Hope little unsettled Readers know what sacrifice of feeling one makes who is employed as I am!

Tues.

November 1st 1870

Tues. I came to Bellefonte to try to reconcile a difficulty existing in the Pleasant Gap Church connected with their meeting house. But with reluctance I fear that but much can be done. Will try. Am to preach here tonight. Bro. Hackenberry met me here. Wrote letter to A. J. Miller— Preached at Pleasant Gap Church at night

Wed. 2 At Pleasant Gap. Held a meeting in the Church here from 9 o'clock to 1 o'clock today to endeavor by affording opportunity for mutual explanations to effect a reconciliation but could not secure agreement. I then took a last vote to determine the extent of the division in the Church— Seven ayes

against Lewis & 12 brethren being only 19 members present. The minority ~~refused~~ stated their determination to cease cooperation with the Church. — Evening came to Billebute & lectured there & then came on to Lock Haven. Lodged with Bro Keppler.

Thurs. Nov. 3rd At Lock Haven till noon. Bro Gardiner getting on well. Finances with State of the Church better. Debt $3.00 but amount of it can be decreased. Came to Attend Dist meeting to see the Treasurer of the Alleghany Synod & also the Chairman of the Advisory Committee. Received letters. Lodge with Bro Baker.

Fri. Nov. 4th Came down from Attended Mill Creek. Received letters. Wrote home to J. W. Rice & John A. Neff. Came to Capsille P.M. Evening lectured on Religious notions & customs of West Africa. to the Children of the Soldiers Orphan School here.

Sat. Nov. 5th At Capsille attending the 5th Anniversary of the Soldiers Orphan School. Spoke at night on the kind of Church that should be cherished in commencing the present School year.

Sund. 6th At Capsille. Preached morning & evening. Spoke briefly to the Sunday School afternoon.

Mond. 7th At Capsille till noon. Came to Mifflin, afternoon & thence home at night. Arriving at 12 o'clock.

Tues. 8th At home. Answering letters. Some perplexing. Some aggravating as they complain of things

in no way charged to the Board as we have not the funds to do what is demanded, & what we could gladly do. Received Responses, Wrote Rev. Dr. J. A. Brown, Rev. J. M. Siegle, Rev. M. L. Spaeth, Rev. C. P. Wiltcarg Rev. C. Anderson, Rev. J. R. Simmons Rev. S. P. Harrington.

Wed. 9 At home. Wrote Rev. P. S. Mack, Rev. H. M. Brecon, Rev. I. K. Funk, Rev. H. C. Goffman, Rev. E. L. Henry, Rev. H. B. Behmer, Rev. W. J. Cutter, Rev. A. A. Trimper Rev. I. J. Selo, Rev. G. W. Wilson. W[illegible] lectured in Zion's Church York for Rev. Selby.

Thurs. 10 At home. Wrote to A. J. Weida Rev. P. Raby, Rev. G. F. Stelling, Rev. M. Rhodes, Rev. A. C. Wedekind Rev. Wm. Waltman, Messrs Brent & McBride, C. C. Coleman Esq.

Frid. 11th At home. Wrote a short article for American Lutheran. Wrote to Rev. C. Hassrat.

Sat. 12 At home. Wrote one article for American Lutheran. Attended to some home matters. Paid over $74. to the treasurer of the Board. Wrote Jonas Smith Brent & McBride, Rev. J. C. Jay & Emil Neffen Esq.

Sund. 13th At home. Attended anniversary of St. Lochmans Sunday & Preached in Zion's Church at night

Mond. 14th At home. Sent Certificates to Rev. A. Caplane, Rev. J

Zeisenreiss, Rev. J. Zeisenreiss, Arranging business for Bd. meeting tomorrow. Wrote to my sister Hannah & John A. Neff Esq.

Tues. 15th At home write out sheet respecting Ordinances for publication. Had no quorum at meeting of the Board to-day & have a meeting tomorrow afternoon.

Wed. 16th At home. Wrote Rev. C. Anderson & Rev. C. Hayes as. Meeting of each Board of the Seminaries. Recorded minutes - Wrote Rev. G. W. Warner & Rev. P. G. Bell.

Thurs. 17th At home. Wrote to Rev. J. L. Nicholas, Rev. E. S. Henry, Rev. H. C. Geesaman & Rev. J. Glo remitting Examinations

& Mark Reports, Rev. H. B. Behrens & Rev. J. H. Funk.

Frid. 18 At home till near noon. Wrote Rev. J. Sasher - afternoon, came to Philadelphia at the urgent request of Mr. Neff & others to enquire an unfair undertaking at the corner of 22nd & Federal Streets. Talked with Dr. Hutter

Sat. 19 At Philadelphia. Visited the scene of the contemplated mischief - Seems considerable prospect - but after the whole visit at all better than others I have seen, & there first struck the many who is at the head of the undertaking is a Methodist in the Methodist Church - as well as with the rest of the Methodists making it impracticable to raise funds here to

erect a Chapel — Consulted with several of the ministers & laymen in regard to the inspiration but see no way to sustain a inspiration there.

Sund. 20 At Philadelphia — Preached morning & evening at ~~Philadelphia~~ St Matthews Church also spoke briefly to the Sunday School there — & also attended the dedicatory services of St Andrews Miss'n in Sund. School in Oxford St near Ridge Avenue — & spoke.

Mond. 21 At Philadelphia till noon. Came home this evening.

Tues. 22 At home. Wrote Rev. A. Elpich, Henry Miller, S. Fahs Esq. Rev. J. T. Hielm, Rev. L. M. Kuhns, Rev. J. A. Brown.

Wed. 23 At home. Wrote to James Garrett, Thomas Parkinson Rev. E. S. Henry, Rev. H. C. Guyman, Rev. P. S. Mack, Rev. S. Sasker, Marshall & Wendell, Rev. A. J. Heppe, including communications 84 Cents.

Thurs. 24th Fourth Giving day — At home till evening — Heard Dr Baum preach sermon in the Presbyterian Ch — Evening came to Gettysburg to examine past minutes of Synods & other documents here in the Library of the Seminary — with a view to prepare an article for the Quarterly Review on Home Mission. Lodge with Dr. Kay.

Frid. 25th at Gettysburg, examining documents — till late at night.

Sat. 26th Came home in the morning. Eaccying came to Whitestille to enquire ints certain matters pertaining to this mission. Had a long Council Meeting. Fiscal purposes, tables making in the aggregate. Semis, obstacles to the success of the mission.

Sund. 27 Spending preached for our Lutheran people in the School House at Whitestille & afternoon attended Sund. School same place. Evening walked over to Colquhoun & preached for the Rhyps. & came back to Whitestille - Lodge with Mr. Siever good. My wife along.

Mond. 28th Came home this morning. All well. Numerous letters to answer. Wrote

Dr. Conrad inclosing Short Reply for publication to Rev. Smith in regard to Cincinnati Mission Circ. Rev. J. De Mr. Atee Rev. J. G. Griffith, Rep. Father inclosing Correspondence & Reports. Rev. Dr. A. G. Wedekind.

29 Tues. At home Arranging papers. Not very well.

30 Wed. At home Wrote to Rev. J. W. Ebert, G. P. Colemeau. Began an Article for Review

December 1870

Thurs. 1 At home Wrote Rev. J. W. Gunlin, G. H. Shaeffer, Wrote an Article for the Lutheran Observer in reply to Union Conference of last Ohio Synod.

Frid. 2 At home Spent part of the day on the Article for the Review. Wrote to Dr. Brunn.

Sat. 3rd At home. Wrote Rev. W. G. Schaeffer, Rev. S. M. Kuhns, Rev. J. Sell, James Garnett Esqr. Dr. J. A. Brunn. — Wrote some on the Review Article

Sund. 4th At home — Heard Dr Baum preach in the morning & Dr. Bachman in the evening — Have read some today — Very pleasant to have a Sabbath at home.

Mond. 5th At home. Writing on Review article.

Tues. 6th At home — Meeting of each Board. Reading minutes. Wrote to Rev. R. F. Delp, Rev. J. J. Seip, J. G. Schumacher Esq. Rev. A. J. Hoffer, Rev. J. W. Bingle, D. Cline Esq. Rev. J. A. Kieffer,

Wed. 7th At home — On Review article. Wrote Rev. W. G. Schaeffer in defending Communion & the Bk. Of Sports, Rev. L. W. Wolf & Kieffer Esq.

Thurs. 8 At home. Writing some on Review Art. Wrote to Brunn.

Frid. 9 At home. Wrote an article for Lutheran Observer — visit Union Corporation.

Sat. 10 At home till noon. Wrote to Rev. W. G. Schaeffer — Rev. A. J. Hoffer, J. Fleck Esq. Rev. H. J. Wolkins, Rev. A. A. Trimper. Evening came to Lineboro Pa. to endeavor to adjust some troubles in Church matters. Had a long Council Meeting. Succeeded in arranging matters.

Sund. 11th At Liverpool Pa. Preached in the morning - Spoke to Sund. School in the afternoon & returned home at night.

Mond. 12 At home. Wrote to Rev. A. Lynch, Rev. J. G. Buckley, Rev. A. Nugent, Rev. B. Brewer, Rev. J. D. McAtee, Rev. Wm. Hall, Rev. A. C. Wedekind. Marshall & Wendell -

Tues. 13 At home Wrote a short article for Observer on Union Conference and one Bible. Wrote to Dr. Lyon.

Wed. 14 At home. Wrote to Rev. G. Anderson, Mr. J. Miller Esq.

Thurs. 15 At home Wrote Rev. B. M. Brewer -

Fri. 16 At home. Wrote a short reply to Rev. Jesse Lee Anderson Lutheran Company -

Sat. 17th At home till afternoon - then came to Harrisburg to prepare the way for organization in Eastern part of the city, but found that Rev. Hellberg could not at this time give attention to the matter. I therefore came to Lebanon hoping to secure some means here to enable us to enlarge our operations, or at least to aid meeting the demands of the missions on hand. Cannot do any thing just now.

Sund. 18th Heard Rev. Nicodemus preach an excellent Sermon in the morning - taught a large class in the afternoon preached on Home missions at night.

Mond. 19 Came home. Wrote to Rev. M. Wellmouth, Thurs

December 1870

Waltz Esq. J. A. Shultz
Esq. Geo. Schaum Esq. Rs.
J. J. Williams, Rev. J. J.
Griffith, John Reinhart
Esq.

Tues. 20th At home. Wrote to Rev.
Wm. Jenkins.

Wed. 21 At home. Wrote to Rev.
W. J. Cutter, Rev. S. Sasher, Rev
P. Warner

Thurs. 22 At home. Wrote Rev
E. J. Wolf, J. A. Hoak, Esq.
Rev. Wm. Wolff.

Frid. 23rd At home.

Sat. 24 At home preparing
a sermon. Drove to New
Chester Pa.

Sund. 25 Preached in a new
country church 3 miles
north of Quarryville &
visited the pastor Rev.
P. Warner in dedicat-
ing the same. At

night preached at same
place again.

Mond. 26 Home. Home in the
morning & went with
Rev. Hodges to a Church
11 Miles distant. Lec-
tured a sunday School
meeting. Spoke briefly.
Returned home to night

Tues. 27 At home. Attend-
ing to various home
matters.

Wed. 28th At home. Wrote
a fourth article in
reply to Letter of Rev
ing Repentance. Sent
Ohio Synod. Wrote to
Dr. Conrad. Rev. W. J. Schaff
Jr. Rev. H. J. Watkins.

Thurs. 29th At home. Wrote Sun-
nyside in reference to
the Church papers. Wrote
Rev. P. J. Swank requesting

December 1870

Conversation – Rev. M. Sheeleigh – Rev. A. M. Geiger, & Rev. H. S. Bird.

Wed. 30 At home – Company Wrote a little on an article for Review.

Thurs. 31 At home till noon – Came to Wrightsville to confer with the Missions there – The Missionary conducted to-morrow & the Council accepted. Evening came to Lancaster to spend the Sunday with the Preachers. Wrote to Rev. G. H. Hough on closing Conversation & 4 Blank Reports. Wrote to Rev. P. J. Fackler in closing Conversation & 4 Blank Reports. Wrote to Dr. Kay.

January 1871.

Sunday 1st At Lancaster Pa. morning preached in St. John's Ch. on Home Missions. – afternoon addressed the Sunday School – at night heard Dr. Gadsden preach.

Have had a pleasant day. Have tried to call to the remembrance mercies of God during the past year & render God hearty thanks, & also agreed to consecrate myself to him.

Mond. 2 Came home in the evening – All tolerably well.

Tues. 3 At home – Meeting Church Board. Recalled Minutes. Wrote to Rev. Wm. Hall inclosing Conv. & 4 Blank Reports – Rev. H. R. Heck, Rev. Dr. Wedekind, Rev. C. J. Lindahl, Rev. C. Anderson, Rev. J. W. Else, Rev. A. Wiser, Chicago Conference Mt. Joy Miss. Dist. Retire late.

Wed. 4th At home. Wrote J. Ellis Reed Esq. Wm. A. Baldwin Esq. J. A. Shultz Esq. A. W. Eichelberger, Esq. Rev. J. Z. Senderling—

Thurs. 5 At home. Wrote Rev. H. Wells Sister Mattie—

Frid. 6. at home. Wrote Rev. P. Raby & Rev. A. J. Harper, James Garrett Esq.

Sat. 7 At home till noon. After noon came to West Fairview to visit the Misses Fiere. Wrote to Rev. Wm. L. Cutler, Rev. G. H. Wenner & Rev. A. G. Wedekind.

Sund. 8 At West Fairview Rev. Reinoehl preached at New Market afternoon went to Mt. Zion Church but found only 3 persons there on account of the heavy snow storm. Had supper with them & then came home with the Rev.

L. Cutler to West Fairview — The day was stormy. Snow fell about 6 inches deep during the day — the deepest snow that the only snow we have had during this winter

Mond. 9 Came home from West. Wrote to Rev. G. J. Wolf, J. W. Rice Esq. G. P. Ockershausen — Rec'd. J. Hoffman

Tues. 10th At home — Studying a little. Spoke briefly at night in St. Pauls Church

Wed. 11. At home. Wrote Rev. J. Bard, Rev. W. W. Curley, Rev. J. H. Hoch.

Thurs. 12 At home. Wrote Rev. C. Andersen, Rev. A. M. Geiger, Rev. L. M. Kuhns, J. H. Engel, J. Shaner, Rev. A. M. Baughman, Rev. J. G. Buckley, Myer Kemptzy Esq. Rev. G. A. Wenner, John S. Davis Esq. Rec'd. Letter

Frid. 13th At home. Wrote to Rev. A. Myers, Rev. M. Steeleigh - Watchtent account of Portland Ch. for S.S. Herald. Rev. P.G. Bell.

41

Sat. 14 At home till noon. Wrote J.H. Reed & Bro. Came to Baltimore, to spend the Sunday with Ly. Wolf.

Sund. At Baltimore - Lodge with bro. J.W. Bire. Morning preached for bro. Wolf in Light Sta. Ch. - afternoon Wrote brief by at St. Marks Sund School Night Spoke at S. School anniversary of 2nd Church.

Mond. 16th Came home in the evening. Wrote to Rev. G.J. Heppel, Rev. J.B. McAfee, Rev. J.B. Corbett, Rev. J.B. Helsey & J.A.J. Sheets, Esq.

Tues. 17 At home. Wrote Rev. J.W. Eber.

Wed. 18 At home wrote Sr. Conrad, Miss S. Davis. Sick a little at the article for the Review. But have been much depressed for the last two days in consequence of unfavorable and pain St. Louis Mission. I greatly fear that after all that we have done it will at last fail.

Thurs 19 At home. Attended meeting at St. Paul's Wake tuesday - arrived well. Wrote nearly all day at various things

Frid. 20 At home. Wrote to Marshall & Wendell - Rev. C. Thomas, Rev. H.M. Beaver, Rev. Sr. C.A. Hay.

Sat. 21 At home forenoon - Wrote to Rev. A.J. Harper, Rev. J.G. Beckley. Afternoon came to Wightsville Pa.

Sund. 22. Preached at Weightsville Pa. in the morning— Spoke to Sund. School of Luth. Ch. Columbia afternoon & preached same Ch. at night— Large attendance.

Mond. 23d. Came home forenoon. Wrote to Rev. J. B. Heller.

Tues. 24 At home— Wrote on the Cubicle for the Review.

Wed. 25 Board meeting all afternoon— Forenoon occupied in St. Declined to go to Bank at night.

Thurs. 26 At home. Reading Minutes. Wrote Rev. J. W. Sandlin, Rev. J. P. Cabell, Rev. Wm Haleck ordering Communion— Rev. P. G. Bell ordering communion— Rev. S. R. Bainetz— Rev. J. S. Davis, and Garnett Esq.

Frid. 27 At home Packing & Shipping Boxes of Second hand

Clothing & other goods to our missionaries in Iowa & Ills. Wrote Marshall & Wendell— Rev. A. J. Heberly, Rev. C. Anderson & Rev. C. G. Lindahl.

Saturday 28th At home— Prepared a new form of Report for the missionaries

Sund. 29th At home. Morning preached for Neuraians— Rev. Rice— Evening in Union Luth. Church for Rev. Meyer—

Mond. 30th At home. Wrote to Dr. C. A. Melsheimer, S. J. Rose Esq. Ellenberg Esq— Rev. L. M. Kuhns— Rev. J. G. Heiling— Rev. J. A. Hoffmeier— Rev. J. F. Funk. Rev. H. B. McAfee— Rev. W. M. Lunkford, Gen. Schaeffer.

Tues. 31st At home. Wrote to Gen. S. Ochsenhauer, Rev. C. A. Stork. Augustus Kunkle—

February. 1871

Wed. 1 At home. Wrote to Rev. W. L. Stahl S. L. – Rev. J. W. Gruber, Rev. C. A. Hay S. L. Rev. J. B. Keller, Rev. S. M. Laughlin.

Thurs. 2 At home – Writing at Review Article – Evening lectured in St. Barnes.

Frid. 3 At home. Wrote to Rev. Conrad Rev. J. J. Selg –

Sat. 4 Came to Gettysburg – on business, connected with our Mission Matters – consulted with Professors & some the Theological Students,

Sund. 5 At Gettysburg – Preached in Christs Church in the evening

Mond. 6 Came home – Wrote to Rev. C. Anderson – Rev. R. Mills – Rev. W. H. Myers – Rev. J. H. Funck – J. A. J. Shultz – Rev. J. B. Helwig.

February 1871

Tues. 7 Went early to Conference at Singers Station – Returned in the evening. Wrote Summary of Mission news for the Lutheran Observer.

Wed. 8 At home. Wrote to Rev. H. R. Belmer, Rev. Wm. M. Sparr, Rev. J. A. Hackenberg – J. R. Keefer Esq – Rev. J. G. Griffith – Rev. S. P. Harrington – Rev. P. J. Bell. – Preached at Mount Lutheran Ch. for Rev Menges tonight,

Thurs. 9 At home. Wrote to Rev. A. Miller. Wrote Summary Report for the church papers. Wrote to Rev. G. W. Anders

Frid 10 At home. Wrote to Rev. L. A. Gotwald

Sat. 11 At home. Spent most of the day arranging for packing off a box of clothing to be sent to Mecklenburg Mission in West Africa.

February 1871

Sund. 12th At home. Morning preached in Methodist Church - Evening preached in Union Lutheran Church.

Mond. 13th At home. My wife quite unwell. Wrote to Dr. Brown requesting last part of article for the Review.

Tues. 14th At home. Wrote Rev. J. G. Seltz, Rev. P. F. Seltz, Rev. H. L. Cook, Rev. M. Rhodes, Rev. C. Sauer, Rev. L. Sather, Rev. G. S. Batterby, Rev. K. C. Schaeffer - Rev. Wm. Hall - Rev. J. W. Gruber - Rev. J. W. Elsen - Rev. P. G. Hallstrom - Rev. E. J. Wolf - Rev. G. A. Wenner - Rev. P. Wagner, Rev. J. M. Steck - Rev. D. L. Ryder, Rev. C. W. Snyder.

Wed. 15th At home. Wrote to Rev. C. A. Stork, - Rev. Dr. J. A. Brown, Rev. D. L. Ryder - Wrote a short

article for Lutheran Observer & American Lutheran.

Thurs. 16th At home - Still Officer quite unwell - Board meeting. Wrote Rev. H. Gotwald. Rendered minutes. Evening lectured for Dr. Sadtman. Wrote to Augustus Lauritze & Rev. J. W. Single.

Frid 17th At home. Wrote Rev. J. H. Heck - Eli Agney - H. S. Landis - Rev. H. Hart - Rev. H. B. Belmer - Rev. A. M. Geiger. Rev. A. J. Stephen - Rev. A. Hiller - Rev. Dr. Spreder -

55, Sat. 18th At home till noon. Wrote to Rev. W. G. Schaeffer - Came to Chambersburg, Pa. to spend Sunday with H. Gotwald.

Sund. 19th At Chambersburg. Preached morning & evening. At each.

Mond. 20. Came home - in the evening.

Tues. 21st At home. Wrote Summary of Mission news for the papers.

Wed. 22 At home. Wrote Rev. J. B. Helwig — Rev. J. B. Keller — Rev. J. G. Mc. Atee — Rev. W. C. Schaeffer — Rev. E. W. Snyder —

Thurs. 23 At home. Wrote John A. Boyer Esq. — Gen. P. Ackers Lawyer Esq. — Boxed Rent a lot of clothing for the African Mission.

Frid. 24th At home. Wrote Rev. I. Dasher — A. J. Supatt Gen. Supt. Pa. R. R. Preached in the evening for bro. Wenger, — Rev. Hepner here this afternoon.

Sat. 25 At home. Wrote Rev. G. F. Stelling. Spent the afternoon with bro. Hepner.

Sund. 26th At home. Preached this morning for Rev. Dr. Baum. Also visited Sund. School & Spoke briefly. This our dear Alices birth Day — Had She continued with us She would now be 18 years old. Dear true hearted girl, how I long to see her! Evening preached for Dr. Lochman.

Mond. 27th At home. Wrote to Rev. L. A. Gotwald — Rev. H. Baker — Augustus Hunsicker Esq — Rev. C. Anderson — M. D. Harter Esq

Tues. 28. At home. Wrote Shurter — Letter for Chs Hepner — Wrote to Dr. Harter — W. J. Miller — Dr. Conrad — Geo. F. Cochel

March 1st 1871

Wed. 1 At home. This day two years ago our dear dear Alice left us. My sense of the great loss has not at all diminished. I long to

March 1871 York Pa

Lord! pray God help me to be faithful! I lament that this terrible bereavement has not had more effect in bringing me nearer to God.

Wrote to Rev. A. J. Brown — Rev. C. J. Thalen — Rev. Chas. Hutchinson — Dr. Durell — Jno. A. J. Shultz Esq — Rev. P. J. Nesch — Rev. Dr. A. G. Wedekind — H. E. Smith Esq — Evening lectured for Br. Baum.

Thurs. 2nd At home — Wrote Rev. H. Baker — Rev. P. Raby —

Frid. 3d At home. Wrote an article on Relation Gentle & Efficiency of Lords Synods in Par. for Observ & American Lutheran. Wrote Rev. H. Bo

Sat. Below engrossing Corr. &c & Blank Reports.

Sab. 4th At home till noon — Wrote Rev. B. L. Reaser —

Rev. Dr. A. Gotwald — came to Harrisburg — Wrote to Rev. H. Baker — Rev. Dr. A. G. Wedekind — H. E. Smith Esq

Sund. 5th at Harrisburg — Preached morning & evening at the Jubilee Chapel East Harrisburg — Also held a short meeting after Communion service to make some arrangements preparatory to a organization there. The prospect seems encouraging.

Mond. 6th Came home. Wrote to Rev. J. B. Helsig, & Augustus Hunter — Rev. A. G. Wedekind — Rev. W. J. Schaeffer —

Tues. In Meeting of each Board — Wrote Rev. A. S. Yeagh — Rev. G. W. Rhodes — Rev. Dr. Conrad. Ch. Council West Lewis C. — Rev. J. R. Simon — Rev. C. H. Sch — Rev. P. Raby.

March 1871

Wed. 8th At home. Wrote Mission news for publication— Wrote to Rev. P. J. Mack— Rev. J. A. Huckenberg.

Thurs. 9th At home.

Frid. 10 Took the early train at York for German Valley N.J. At Easton missed the connection & was detained till evening. Came to Hackettstown— where I remain tonight

Sat. 11th Came to German valley— Lectured at night

Sund. 12th At German Valley An exceeding Stormy day. Spoke on Religious State of people of West Africa. in the afternoon.

Mond. 13 Came to New York— Met the Advisory Committee of the New York Synod— at night

Tues. 14th Came to Minersville Pa to attend Conference.

Wed. 15th At Minersville Pa. Attended to some Mission business in Conference during forenoon— afternoon went to Min. Officer— Rev. G. F. Stelling— Rev. Dasher— Rev. H. M. Bieber— Rev. J. B. Gonser— Lectured tonight on Africa, in Luth. Ch. of Minersville

Thurs. 16th Came to Shenandoah via. Pottsville. with Rev. Mack— Where the Board has sent here as Missionary. Visited agency the Negroes this afternoon— had a consultation with them tonight about organization— the payment of a debt on the little property here.

Have encouraged them
to go on with the under
taking — Lodge with
Rev. Klutz.

Frid. 17th Forenoon at Shenan-
doah — Came to Shenandoah
Rev. Williams being absent —
came on to Hazleton to
see Rev. Engle Pres. of Synod
having typed — Both
he & the Pastor here are
absent — so I can do
nothing.

Sat. 18th Came to Solins Grove —
Lodge with Rev. Bowe.

Sund. 19 Preached in Luy-
ther Lutheran Ch in the
morning — Baptized in the
afternoon in the Ch. by
of the Miss. Institute.
Night heard Rev. Fletcher —

Mond. 20th Came home All
well. Thank God. Re-

ceived letters.

Tues. 21st at home. Wrote
to J. A. J. Shultz — Rev.
G. F. Stelling — Rev. H.
M. Brewer Pinckney St. —
Rev. I. Dasher — B. Lander
veer — Percy Thomas — Au-
gustus Kunitze — Rev. H. S.
Cook — M. Colver — I. B.
Hertz — M. J. Weise —

Wed. 22nd On account of the uncer-
tainty of my continuing
in this Secretaryship after
the meeting of the General
Synod in Shenandoah I have this day agreed
to give up the house I had
here rented for a year from
first of April. It has cost
me much thought & anxiety
as it precipitates my
breaking up house keeping
& requires us to Board for

York Pa. March

Board for a couple of months. Still perhaps it is best. God direct me & help me to know what is right.

Wed. 22 At home. Wrote to Rev. J. B. Baltzly — Rev. W. Gruber — Rev. W. C. Shaffer — J. K. Sherrock Esq — Rev. J. Peter — Rev. J. B. Heller — Wm. A. Kerlin — Rev. C. A. Stork — Evening preached for bro. Lilly

Thurs. 23 At home — Board meeting — Wrote to Rev. Shall Wendell — Rev. W. K. Steck — Rev. P. Raby —

Frid. 24th At home. Reading minutes — Writ Rev P. G. Hallstrom inclosing Canonicus — Rev. P. S. Mack inclosing Circulars — Rev

G. H. Wenner & G. A. Ochs Lancaster — C. A. Bast Esq — J. K. Sherrock Esq. — Rev. H. B. Bistline — Geo. K. Snyder Esq. Rev. Dr. C. A. Hay — Rev. C. Anderson — Rev. H. B. Bahner —

Sat. 25th At home till noon — Wrote to Mother inclosing $61.00 interest Rev. W. C. Bauer — Afternoon Came to West Fairview Preached at night for bro. Sattler —

Sund. 26 At West Fairview Preached forenoon & aided in administering the Sacrament — Afternoon preached at St. Paul's & was distanced at night again at W. Fairview.

Mond. 27th At West Fairview — Lectured at night on West Africa — Large house

Tues. 28th At home. Wrote to Rev.

York – March 1871

N. Baker – Rev. W. C. Schaeffer – J. H. Sheyock – Rev. B. C. Superintt – Rev. Dr. J. A. Brunner – Rev. J. W. Elser – Rev. C. Anderson.

Wed. 29th At home – Packing up – Wrote Rev. A. J. Hoffman – Rev. J. G. Griffith –

Thurs. 30th At home. Wrote out a summary of Imperial news for the Church Papers. Wrote to Rev. L. Hieber – Rev. C. A. Stork – Rev. A. Epick – Rev. H. B. Belmer – Horace C. Smith Esq.

Frid 31 At home – Packing some things – Wrote J. H. Sheyock – Rev. H. B. [illegible] – Rev. C. Anderson – Rev. J. B. Keller –

Sat.

April 1871

At home. Packing up & preparing to sell of some

April 1871

of our household goods at public auction. – Rec'd Communications from our West in the a.m. – Write a Summary of Missionary news for Ch. Papers.

Sund. 2nd April At home. Spoke briefly at St. Lochman's Ch. Called home in administering the Communion – Not well today.

Mond. 3rd At Home – Had Sale of Household Goods – Sold only part – Rainy day – Sent the girls Lizzie & Mary to the Seminary on the side of town to board – Mrs. Officer & the two small children & myself came at noon to commence boarding at the

N. Grove St. York.

Tues. 4th At home. Not very well Wrote Rev. H. Baker – Rebecca

Smith inclosing $1635—
Wm. A. Harlan Esq—H. L. Gregory Esq.

Wed. 5th At home. Board Meeting—
Write James Garnett Esq.

Thurs. 6 At home. Write Horace E. Smith Esq—Samuel Breyer Esq—J. A. J. Shultz Esq—Rev. J. W. Eller—Rev R. F. Beto, inclosing Com. & Reports—Rev. Chas Wadsworth inclosing Com. & Reports—Rev. S. Harbaugh.

Frid. 7 Came from York to Baltimore & thence via the night to Grafton to advise with the Inspirit in regard to the erection of a church of worship & also to preach for him Sunday a few times.

Sat. 8th Reached Grafton at 4 o'clock this morning. Write home—to Mrs. J. M. Officer—Examined the lot made suggestions about building—Rev. Mr. Hall—Reached tonight.

Sund. 9th At Grafton Preached morning & evening, Presided in administering the Sacrament—A good attendance & attention both times.

Mond. 10th Came from Grafton to Fairmont to attend Sunday School Convention.

Tues. 11th At Fairmont write to Rev. J. T. Peckett. Write at home Inspirit news.

Wed. 12 Came down to Cumberland & here am detained for 6 hours awaiting the train for Baltimore—Write to Rev. Mrs. Jenkins—

13 Came home. All well—Write to Rev. J. A. Brunner Sent off Inspirit to Portsmouth.

April 14/71 York Pa.

Wrote Rev. A. M. Geyer—Rev. J. B. Kelly—Rev. W. J. Hirey.

Fri. 14 At home. Wrote Rev. H. Bishop—W. W. Lambert—Rev. J. B. McAfee—Wrote some additional Missionary news for publication—Wrote James Garnett Esq.—Rev. C. Huber—Rev. F. A. Conrad—

Sat. 15—Started early for Altoona via Wrightsville & Columbia, Reached Altoona at 7 o'clock in the evening. Preached tonight in Lutheran Church.

Sund. 16 At Altoona Pa. Preached morning & evening—Addressed Sunday School in the afternoon.

Mond. 17th Came home—Stopping a while at Harrisburg—to inquire as to what has been done by the

Superior at East Harrisburg. Reached home at 2.30 tonight

Tues. 18th At home—Preparing for Board meeting—Meeting all afternoon—Evening wrote Rev. W. C. Schaeffer, Rev. M. Rhodes, Rev. C. J. Wolf, & Frank A. Bonnett Esq.

Wed. 19th At home, wrote to S. B. Hartz Esq. Nellie Smith—Rev. S. B. Bonitz—Rev. H. B. Bellmer—Rev. C. Huber—

Thurs. 20th At home. This is the 19th Anniversary of my Marriage—How thankful I should be for the comfort & happiness I have enjoyed, because of this union! May God still preserve us together for many years to come, and may we be faithful to him—Have

been busy all day preparing for the Ruspini Church at Grafton West Va.

Frid. 21st At home – Wrote Rev. Geo. Whipply

Sat. 22nd at home – Wrote Rev. H. B. Medler – Rev. L. Leedom – Rev. W. H. Hoak – Rev. A. M. Geiger –

Sund. 23rd At home – Preached at night for Rev. Nevin.

Mond. 24th At home. Wrote to Rev. S. G. Finkel – Rev. D. L. Mc. Keelie – Rev. J. L. Conrade – Mr. Bridel & Burns – Rev. E. J. Wolf –

Tues. 25th At home. Wrote J. B. Mc. Afee – inclosing $3 Dr. – Rev. W. H. Settlemyer – Rev. I. B. Hertz – Preparing the items for Home Mission Report to General Synod.

Wed. 26th At home – Wrote part of Report on Home Missions to be presented at General Synod – But await further reports from Missionaries &c. Lectured to-night in St. Pauls Church.

Thurs. 27 At home – Wrote to Rev. M. Rhodes – Rev. R. F. Delo – J. H. Engle Esq – Rev. I. B. Blumtz – Rev. A. M. Geiger –

Frid 28th At home. Preparing matter of Report on Church Extension – Wrote James C. Smith, remitting $51.

Sat. 29th Came from York to Harrisburg via Columbia by the early train. At Columbia wrote to Rev. H. Wells & J. A. Hiestand Esq.

Sund. 30th At Harrisburg – Hearing preached – First Beth. Church

May—1871

Afternoon held a meeting for consultation at Jubilee Chapel & at night preached at the latter place.

Mond. May 1st 1871
Came home from Harrisburg—Wrote Rev. M. Rhodes & J. A. J. Shultz.— Evening came to Gettysburg to see some of the Theological Students—

Tues. May 2nd Left Gettysburg during forenoon—Wrote to D. B. Hertz Esq—Evening came home.

Wed. 3rd At home. Wrote Rev. W. Schaeffer—Rev. G. W. Enders

Thurs. 4th At home. Wrote Rev. C. A. Stork—Rev. J. G. Pinckel—Rev. C. Heber—Rev. P. S. Hoover—Rev. I. J. Lebo—Rev. H. A. Conrad—

Frid. 5 At home. Wrote to Rev.

May 1871

J. G. Butler—Rev. J. Haag &c—Council with Ch. Manchester Pa.—Sent off to delegates of Gen. Syn. 50 copies of Pamphlet on Home Missionary Organization.

Sat. 6th At home, till afternoon. Wrote Rev. C. A. Stork—Rev. M. Rhodes—Afternoon came to Harrisburg to preach in Jubilee Chapel—

Sund. 7 At Harrisburg—Preached twice in Jubilee Chapel—

Mond. 8 Came home—Wrote to Rev. J. A. Clutz.

Tues. 9 At home. Wrote Rev. J. Haag—Rev. J. B. McAfee—Rev. G. M. Geiger—Board Meeting in the afternoon.

Wed. 10th At home. Wrote Rev. W. M. Spare—including Com. Reports—Rev. H. B. Mueller—Rev. P. Rudy—Rev. C. A. Stork—

May 1871 – York –

Rev. J. R. Swope – Rev. Rev. H. B. Behrens – Rev. R. F. Lehr – Rev. P. J. Radtkreuz – Rev. J. L. Butterly – Rev. C. Anderson – Rev. C. J. Sindahl – Rev. A. J. Heyser – Rev. J. J. Griffith – Rev. J. M. Steck – Rev. H. L. Cook – Sent Summary of Missionary intelligence to the church papers. Wrote Rev. J. W. Gadbin –

Thurs. 11th At home. Working some on Report for Synod – Wrote Samuel Berger – Lectured for Dr. Sockman in the evening.

Frid. 12th At home, till noon – Wrote J. A. J. Shultz Esq. Afternoon, came to Altoona Pa., & here Spend the night with Bro. Baker, chairman of Advisory Com. of Allegh. Luth. Synod.

Sat. 13th At Altoona, part of the forenoon. Called on Bro. Bileman Treasurer of Allegheny Synod – Did not obtain part of funds for the present. Arrived at Canton O. late in the evening.

Sund. 14th At Canton O. with Rev. L. M. Hughes. Forenoon presented the Antipope Subject to the Lutheran Church here. Afternoon Spoke briefly at Breaking of Bread & at night preached on Epistle for the Festival.

Mond. 15 Came to Fredericksburg O. to visit my Mother & Sister. Found them all well.

Tues. 16th At Fredericksburg, with my friends –

Wed. 17 Went to Wooster to see some of the members of the Lutheran church – which is

May 1871 Fredericksb.o.

now vacant—Arranged to hold Services on Sunday Returned to Fredericksburg in the evening—Very Much a little by being along. Lectured briefly in the Presbyterian Church in the evening.

Thurs. 18th At Fredericksburg—Write Sermon at early Report on Home Missions for General Synod—Write Mess. Officers—Rev. M. Rhodes, J. A. J. Shultz Esq—W. F. Beckman Esq.—Rev. J. A. Conrady—Rev. J. M. Steck—J. Valleys—

Frid. 19 At Fredericksburg A little at Home Missions Report—Not well today.

Sat. 20 At Fredericksburg—Hearing learned that Rev. M. Rhodes, will not accept

May 1871

the appointment to St. Lucas, I feel greatly perplexed & discouraged in regard to that appointment. The heavy debt on the property seems to me almost an insurmountable obstacle. Write to J. A. J. Shultz. Am quite sick.

Sund. 21 Though unwell I drove to Munster this morning & preached a short Sermon & came back this evening. Am very weary, & have fever—as well as pains in my right lung & throat & never had before. Little Eddie Peters is very sick

Mond. 22nd Had rather a bad night. This morning a Physician calling in said my right lung is slightly congested—Have applied home remedies.

May 1870

Tues. 23rd Left Fredericksburg C. Feel a little better to-day. Write home to my bro. Thomas.

Wed 24 Left Fredericksburg for York early in the morning

Thurs 25 Reached home early this morning—found Susan & little Kittie well.— Wrote to Rev. C. Anderson— Rev. J. M. Stahl

Frid. 26th At home sick— in bed nearly all day— Write Rev. L. E. Albert, J. A. Shultz & my wife write for me to Dr. Butler, Rev. J. G. Griffith, Rev. J. I. Mock, M. C. P. Coleman— Rev. J. N. Klein—

Sat. Very sick— Send 28th A little more comfortable—

Mond. Worse for want of proper Medicine—

Tues. 30th Very sick— A Meeting of Church Location Board was held this afternoon in my house I was unable to get up—

Wed. 31 Sick.

Thurs.

May 1st 1870
Too sick to work.

Frid. May 2nd Wrote home, in much suffering.

Sat. 3 Wrote part of the day though I had pretty strong fever— Evening Harper Weekly Board meeting my room— Reports of Teachers— professors Institute to be held here next to General Synod. Weary indeed. —

Sund. May 4th & beautiful quiet day at home with my family— A day of rest to my soul.

Mond. 5 Wrote out Minutes of the Meeting Saturday evening— Wrote to Rev. J. A. Conradi— J. Vallery's Bro— Rev. J. W. Elsey inclosing Commission & Blank Report— Rev. H. Gans inclosing Commission & 24 Blank Reports. Finished Report on Ch. Ex.

Tues. 6th Very unwell— Could do nothing—

Wed. 7 Hungh Suffering very much— finished Home mission Report & Sent it to Dr. Baum at Dayton— also wrote him.

Thurs. 8 So feeble to do any thing— Sat up only a

few minutes

Fri. 9th More comfortable & little stronger— Wrote to E. G. Smyser, Esq. & to Rev. E. Smith, Esq.

From 9th to 19th much worse— Confined to bed— Unable to attend to any business. Today a little better— though very weak. Sat up in bed & recorded Report of June 1st— Also wrote to J. A. Shafer Esq.— But am weary. I pray God, if it be his will to grant me strength to travel by the 28th of this month that I may take my family to Ohio.

York Pa. June 1871.

Since 20th of June to 26th but slow improvement—though I have been sitting up some each day & have written some nearly every day.

Moved 26th Meeting of each Board at my room, as I was unable to go out. At the close of the meeting each Board Officers were elected for the present term of two years—or till Gen Synod meets again. On my being elected as Secretary of the Board of Home Missions, I declined by reading the following paper.

To the members of the Board of Home Missions.

Dear Brethren,

Three months ago I informed you, that, as I believed there was a constantly increasing tendency, in the General Synod to Symbolism, & a historic Lutheranism, with which I could not sympathize, I felt there was an im-

propriety, as well as personal annoyance, in my continuing to hold the representative position of Secretary of Home Missions; & I therefore gave you notice, that I could not likely continue in this position longer than till the next convention of the General Synod, when my presents ap-

pointment would expire; but at your request, I deferred the final decision of the matter till about the time of the next meeting of General Synod.

At a meeting of the Board held a few weeks ago, a desire was expressed to know my feeling on the Subject at that

time; I replied, that if I were then to decide, it would be to discontinue. You then proposed that I consider the matter till the last meeting of the Board before the convention of General Synod.

At that last meeting I was very unwell, & as I supposed, the brethren, through kindness to me, did not mention the subject; & as I was then suffering severely, & yet hoped to recover in time to attend the meeting of the General Synod, so as to confer with the brethren of the Board there, & to decline a re-appointment, if the Synod should seem disposed to make it, I said

nothing of the matter.
But a day or two later,
being convinced that I
could not be able to at-
tend the meeting of the
Synod, I wrote one of the
members of the Board,
who was at Synod,
stating decidedly, that
I would not continue
in the position longer
than the present term-

intending that he should
make ~~known~~ the same
known to the rest of the
Board & to the Synod, but
the brother did not rega-
rd the letter as official
& did not report my
decision to the ~~Board~~ Syn-
od, & I was re-appoin-
ted on the Board.

I have examined
the proceedings of the

late convention of the General Synod, as reported in the Lutheran Observer, & upon the whole, find no reason to change my opinion, as to the Spirit & tendency of the ~~reading~~ element in that body; & as I believe this tendency is opposed to the teaching & Spirit of the New Testament, I

no longer have heart to labor in organizing, fostering, & supporting Mission churches, under the auspices of the General Synod; & therefore while I am mindful of the personal kindness shown me by members of the Board, & while I sincerely lament the separation, I

Yerk Pa. June 71

hereby positively decline a re-election to the Secretaryship.

Frat Yours
M. Officer

Rode out a little this evening – June 26 –

Tuesday June 27th not so well on account of the agitation of mind yesterday. Wrote out minutes

Wed. 28th Walked out & attended to some items of business.

Thurs. 29th Collected & prepared for hauling over the Books Papers &c.

Yerk Pa. July 1871

of the two Boards. Are very weary.

Frid. June 30th Over hauling letters papers &c preparatory to packing up.

Sat. Packing up some boxes of small articles. Am much frustrated. This evening Lizzie & David Lehr have been tarrying at the Seminary on the opposite side of town, for the last Sept came, to the place where the rest of the family stayed to remain with us till we leave for Ohio.

Sund. July 2 – A beautiful quiet day – Pleasant to me as

136 York Pa. July 1871

all the family are together - & I hope attended church - though consultation - am very weak.

Monday 3rd of July Tues. 4th - finished packing up & attended to some other business, preparatory to general tour. Fourth at home

Wed. 5th Inasmuch as we are about to remove to the West & our children may never hereafter have an opportunity of seeing the capital of the nation, I today thought to visit with the oldest two Lizzie & Maria, & though I am weak, we visited the Capitol & Navy Yard today - Lodge thought

York Pa. July 1871

at St. Nicholas Hotel -

Thurs. 6th at Washington till middle of afternoon - visiting Residents Navy Dept - War Department - Treasury Department & Post Office. Evening

Afternoon came home to York - Lodge - with my whole family - with very dear friends & Christian brother Evangelist, a Director of the Board of Home Missions & Pastor of one of the Lutheran Churches here.

Fri. 7th Having nothing definite in view for the future & hoping but little prospect of being able for 6 months or a year, to preach, yet desiring to make some provision for

my family with I could see Richard then my disease will take I leave concluded to go with my whole family to Judy Mothers & Sisters at Fredericksburg Wayne Co. A. I left Geo. moving a little there take Liggie to leave Pet & Pet there under the care of her old Music teacher Mrs. Chapman. Also to put Maria under the care & training for a while of her cousin Effie Rogers. & to leave the rest of the family at Fredericksburg till I take a tour West if my health should admit of my going

Accordingly this fore noon-we all leave for Fredericksburg.

Sat. July 6 Reached Fredericksburg in the fore-noon, all being tolerably well except myself I ever found all the friends here as well as usual. Thank God for this safe arrival & this quiet retreat.

Sund. July 9th At Fredericksburg. Not so well quite feeble. Perhaps in part the effect of traveling

Mond. 10 At Fredericksburg-Some better-but Still very weak-aided in sitting up in our room.

Tues. 11. Fredericksburg. Improving Slowly.

Fredericksburg O. July 1871

Wed. 12th to Sat. 15 - Still improving a little under treatment of Dr. Martin, who says my right lung is considerably diseased - besides the thickening of the membrane of the bronchial tubes.

Sunday. 16th Attended the Presbyterian Church of Fredericksburg & heard Rev. Park preach a good sermon. This is the first public service I have attended since I preached at Wooster on the 21st of [illegible] nearly two months ago.

Mond. 17th Still improving - Working a little at Sewed things.

Tues. 18 Visiting at Lapels

Fredericksburg O. July 1871

Wed. Am still better though the weather is unfavorable.

Thurs. Weather cold & wet - Yet I gain some in strength Work some each day at some light labor.

Frid. Repairing desk

Sat. 22nd Repairing desk

Sund. 23 Attended preaching at the Methodist church.

August

Thurs. 3rd Fredericksburg O. Having now so far recovered as to be able to travel I start today at noon for Mansfield - Springfield O. & thence for Iowa & Kansas to seek a new home.

Frid. 4 Came from Mansfd. to Springfield - entered

1st August 71 Springfield O.
will leave our little Maria to take Music lessons from her cousin Effie.
Sat. Aug. 5 - At Springfield O. Called on a number of old friends - all of which treated me with much kindness. Also consulted Dr. Rogers in regard to my health & received from him much encouragement to hope in a few months to return to preaching.
Sund. 6th At Springfield I attended services at the Lutheran Church & Rev. Harmon delivered an excellent Sermon.
Mond. 7th at Springfield
Tues. 8th At 2 1/2 P.M. Started for Southern

August 71 - S. Ills
Illinois & thence eastward - Detained at Cincinnati till 11 P. M. - more than 5 hours -
Wed. 9th Reached Odin at 11 A.M. & am detained till 9 P.M. - 10 hours - All this time misinformation by Ticket Agent at Springfield.
Thurs. 10th Commenced moving to Mr. J. Hillegas & thence to Mrs. J. Billings near my land. Went to see the land - am still well pleased with it.
Frid. 11th Till noon in the neighborhood of my land & then came to Golden & thence to Carbondale - where I lodge.

my family. Little I could
see Richard Town any
disease will take. I
have concluded to go
with my whole family
by to Dry Mothers & Sis-
ters at Fredericksburg
Ways &c. A. H. Rutledge
moving a little there
take Liggie to have put
& Pritchy under the
care of her old Music
teacher Mrs. Chapman.
Also to put Maria un-
der the care & training
for a white of her
cousin Effie Keyes. &
to leave the rest of the
Family at Fredericks-
burg till I take a tour
West if my health
should admit of my
going

Accordingly this fore
noon-ing all leave for
Fredericksburg

Sat. July 4 Reached Fred-
ericksburg in the fore-
noon, all being tolerably well
except myself & we found
all the friends here as well
as usual. Thank God
for this safe arrival &
this quiet retreat.

Sund. July 9th At Fredericks
burg. Not so well quite
feeble. Perhaps the heat
the effect of traveling

Mond. 10 At Fredericksburg
Some better - but Still
very weak - aided in fix
ing up our rooms &c

Tues. 11. Fredericksburg. Improv-
ing Slowly.

Fredericksburg O. July 1871

Wed. 12th to Sat. 15 - Still improving a little under treatment of Dr. Martin, who says my right lung is considerably diseased - besides the thickening of the membrane of the bronchial tubes.

Sund. 16th Attended the Presbyterian Church of Fredericksburg & heard Rev. Park preach a good sermon. This is the first public service I have attended since I preached at Worster on the 21st of [illegible] nearly two months ago.

Mond. 17th Still improving - Working a little at Sewing things.

Tues. 18 Visiting at Lapps

Fredericksburg O. July 1871

Wed. Am still better though the weather is unfavorable.

Thurs. Weather cold & wet - Yet I gain some in strength Work some each day at some light labor.

Frid. Repairing desk

Sat. 22nd Repairing desk

Sund. 23 Attended preaching at the Methodist church.

August

Thurs. 3rd Fredericksburg O. Having now so far recovered as to be able to travel I start today at noon for Mansfield - Springfield O. & thence for Iowa & Kansas to seek a new home.

Frid. 4 Came from Mansfd. to Springfield - where I

142 August 71 - Springfield O.

will leave our little Maria to take Music lessons from her cousin Effie.

Sat. Aug. 5 - At Springfd. O. Called on a number of old friends - all of which treated me with much kindness. Also consulted Dr. Rogers in regard to my health & received from him much encouragement to hope in a few months to return to preaching.

Sund. 6th At Springfd. I attended Services at the Lutheran Church & Rev. Harsima delivered an excellent Sermon.

Mond. 7th at Springfield

Tues. 8th At 2 P. M. Started for Southern

August 71 - Ills 143

Illinois & thence eastward - Detained at Cincinnati till 11 P. M. - More than 5 hours -

Wed. 9th Reached Odin at 11 A. M. & am detained till 9 P. M. - 10 hours - All this upon misinformation by Ticket Agent at Springfield.

Thurs. 10th Came send Mr. Kanada to Mr. J. F. Miller & thence to Mr. J. Blessings near my land. Went to see the land - am still well pleased with it.

Frid. 11th Till noon in the neighborhood of my land & then came to Cobden & thence to Carbondale - where I lodge.

August 1871 – Topeka Kan.

Sat. Aug. 12th Came from Cadwgdale to Grand River in the morning, visited the Iron Works at Grand Tower & at night came by Boat to St. Genevieve Mo.

Sund. Aug. 13th At St. Genevieve Mo. All Catholic & German Settlers are here – did not attend church, but spend the day at the Hotel.

Mond. On the way to Topeka

Tues. 15 Came to Topeka

Wed. 16 At Topeka

Thurs. 17 Came to Salina –

Frid. 18 In the country near Salina –

Sat 19 Came to Lindsey

August 1871 – Lindsey –

Sund. 20th At Lindsey attended Methodist Services at the Hall in Lindsey – The Sermon was very good. Am quite unwell today in consequence of cold taken two days since.

Mond. 21 Spent this day with some of the recent Settlers some 6 miles East of town. Had a very pleasant time.

Tues. 22nd Write to Susan Riding about in Pipe Creek Valley.

~~Hunt.~~

Wed. 23rd Visiting Settlers on Sand Creek With Dr. Fiepler –

Thurs. 24. In the country

Frid. 25 On Sand Creek – Examining a piece of

Lindsey Kans. August

Loaded Large Stock
Saml. Lodged with
Mr. Speers

Sat. 26 Cr Sand Creek
part of the day + Got
well Came down
in the evening.

Sund. 27th At Lindsey —
Heard Rev. Hill of the
Pres. Ch. Preach —

Mond. 28th Gt Lindsey —
Purchased the W. W
Quarter of Section 9
at $3.00 per Acre

Tues. 29th Examining the
land purchased yester-
day — with a view
to see at what points
buildings should be
put up.

Wed. Came to Salomon
City with Mr. Hop-
kins.

Fat Harker — Aug. 187?

Thurs. 31st Came out to
Fat Harker to consult
with Bro. Steinberg about
the Butter & Milk Busi-
ness, as he has been en-
gaged in it Several
years. Find Bro. Stein
berg hard at work
Digging well. He
has the most beauti-
ful herd of cattle I ever
Seen. Mostly cows.

Frid. Sept 1st 1871

At Bro. Steinbergs
near Fat Harker —
Rode Some about the
country — Wrote to
Mrs. J. G. Blessing.

Sat. At Abilene till Evening
then came to Topeka —

Sund. 3rd At Topeka — Preach

Sept. 1871 — Topeka, Kan.

ed this morning in the Lutheran Church. the first time since the 21st of may — Did not have much difficulty in Speaking.

Mond. Sept. 4th At Topeka awaiting letters from Susan before fully determining what I shall do — Purchased a Small horse or pony in expectation of needing it — as it was cheap

Tues 5th to 8 At Topeka awaiting letters from Susan.

Frid 8th At Topeka. This evening received a letter from Susan Have decided to remove to Lindsey Kan; I have

written to Susan to come on & join me at Solomon City by or about the 1st of Oct

Sat. Sept. 9th At Topeka. Purchased a Second horse & a number other articles to take to Otta wa Co. It has been to me a Sad day as it marks my practical entrance into Some Secular pursuit though I hardly yet know what it will be — I may at least temporary abandonment of the ministry. Again & again today as I walked the Streets, Searching for the articles needed ~~[illegible]~~ & with Secular business in view — I thought it

could not be I almost
turned backward in
my course. Yet I sup-
pose I am doing right,
& if not I pray God
that I may speedily see
the wrong & turn from
it & though I do now
suspend the actual work
of the ministry I yet
do desire to maintain
the Spirit of it, & to re-
serve it practically
if health & circumstan-
ces will admit. I do de-
sire that while I may
be in secular business, I
may be faithful as a
Christian & useful in
the ways that may
be open to me, & I now
resolve by God's help to
do what I can for

the religious welfare of
men about me, & I
will strive to maintain
a Spirit of devotion, love
& obedience to God. I pray
he now recognize this
my desire & purpose
& aid me to fulfil them.

Sund. 10th At Topeka. Heard
a sermon in the
Lutheran Church - with
but little inconvenience.
It was a privilege for
which I heartily thank
God, & if it be his will
may be so ordered that
that I may soon re-
ceive this Blessed Ordi-
nance

Mond. 11th At Topeka -
Purchased a wagon
& harness & tried the
two horses in harness
together. They worked

well.
Tues. 12th At Topeka—
Traded some more
small purchases &
spent the rest of
the day in making
preparations to go
to Ottawa Co. The
wagon & harness just
finished—being second
hand needed con-
siderable repair.
Wed. 13 At Topeka—Any
new event ready to
start but the weather
is too rainy.
Thurs. 14 At Topeka—Still
Rainy weather.
Fri. 15th This forenoon I
loaded up & attempted
to make up my jour-
ney—when to my
displeasure one of the

horses, proved false or
balky & would not work.
He had before worked
well when tried on three
separate trials. This
is a great disappointment
much—But was fortu-
nate that he showed his
bad quality, before I
had got far on the
road.
Sat. 16. At Topeka. Sold
the balky horse & pur-
chased another tried
horse in the wagon.
He worked well.
This evening had a
talk with Rev. Merell
Hoye Superintendent of
the Conference Indian Mis-
sion relative to the pro-
jects & interests that
church in Solomon

Sept 1871 – Topeka

Valley. He expressed a desire to have me labor with his church. I again became able to preach.

Sund. 17th Topeka. Preached this morning in the Lutheran Church. Wrote to Susan –

Mond. 18th Morning – Topeka. About to start for Lindsey with a wagon & small load of household goods.

Tues. 19 On the road – Slept in my wagon last night on the prairie two miles 20 west of St. Marys

Wed. 20th On the road Lodged in my wagon last night 3 miles

east of Manhattan – Tonight I lodge at Mr Wilsons about 2 miles west of Junction City Slept in his house & have my team & wagon in his yard.

Thurs. 21st On the road – Reached Solomon City at Sundown – Lodge at Solomon Valley House.

Frid 22

Arrived at Lindsey just at 2 Oclock P. M. – Safe & well. Thank God for his protection on the way. And now safely arrived at the place of my intended home. I renew my covenant with my God whose mercies I have so long

& So largely enjoyed!
pr I will endeavor to
be true to him in
my new place & call-
ing - & to observe his
commands in all
my doings.
2 I will try to main-
tain a devotional
State of mind - though
compelled to engage
in secular pursuits.
3 I will endeavor
to be cheerful conduct-
ing - persevering &
patient in the toils
upon which I now
enter.
Sat 23.rd Stored away
my load of household
Goods - building Ma-
terial in the loft
over Mr. Sanchets

Stable - Repaired the
harness a little - &
in the afternoon
went alt in search
of some hands to work
for me next week.
Returned to my lodg-
ings at Mr. Sanchets late in the
evening.
Sund. 24.th Sirsey. No pub-
lic religious services here
today - as the preacher
did not come. Have
read part of the day
& have thought much
of my dear absent
ones & latter those who
remain behind me in
the East & those two
dear ones who have
gone before to the better
land. O how I have

this day prayed for strength for my dear Celia & Samuel & O God help me! My Father comfort me! And enable me to be faithful to those dear ones yet with me on this world!

Mond. Sept. 25 Linsey Hunting Some more to work — Getting hay cut &c. Staked off the place for the little house which I intend to erect — Did so with feelings of sadness at the thought of making a home where I will have no ministerial labors &c

ery Step I take away from the practical work of the Ministry it pains me yet — May God deal in mercy with me if I am doing wrong & prayerfully study my what I ought to do!

Tues. 26th Came to Salem City for Lumber & returned as far as Harris — Slept on the floor

Wed. 27th Came to Linsey in the forenoon & in the afternoon hauled a few loads of Shingle Board Letters from Susan & Lizzie.

Thurs. 28th Linsey — Hauling Stone ~~[illegible]~~ Lydia Ann went to Salem City for Lumber.

~~Hunt~~

Sept. 1871 Linsey

Friday 29th Hauling Stone for mason – Afternoon went to Solomon City for lumber.

Sat. 30th Came up from Solomon – Hauled a little lumber here.

Sund. October 1st 1871

Linsey – Heard a Meth. Epis. odist Minister preach.

Mond. 2nd Linsey – Working at house – Hired two carpenters –

Tues. 3rd Linsey – Working at house.

Wed. 4th Linsey till noon Working at house. Afternoon came to Solomon for Lumber –

Thurs. 5th Came from Solomon with a load of lumber – A very stormy day – wind hail & Rain.

Frid. Linsey – Working at house.

Sat. 7th – Linsey – Working at house

Sund. 8th – Linsey – Attended Presbyterian services by Rev. Carey – An exceedingly stormy day – The windiest I have ever seen in Kansas.

Mond. 9th Linsey – Working at house – Too windy to accomplish much.

Tues. 10th Linsey till noon. Afternoon came to Solomon City to meet my family tomorrow Morning.

Oct. 1871 — Linsey

Wed. 11th Solomon City — Mrs. Officer & all the children came on the morning train — in good health & Spirits though they have been on the cars for two nights & one day. — About 11 O'clock we started with part of our Goods for Linsey & arrived early in the evening; & drove direct to our little half finished house & there left our Goods & then went to the hotel to lodge.

Thurs 12th Came up to our own house to stay. The day very windy so that the carpenters could not go on with roofing or siding the house — Strong wind all day & evening.

Frid. 13th At home. The weather Stormy — High wind & some rain tonight — Are not well — though all the rest of the family are — House very uncomfortable as the weather is cold.

Sat. 14th At home. The weather Still worse — hard wind & considerable rain Sleet & Snow. Are much disappointed with rheumatism.

Sund. 15th At home. Unable to go to Church. Suffered much from rheumatism.

Mond. 16th At home. Weather has cleared up & carpenters have returned work.

Am a little better but
still unable to work
on account of rheuma-
tism & a carbuncle.
Tues. 17th At home - Some
better - all the rest of
the family well. Wrote to Bro. M.
J. Tracy.
Wed. 18th At home - Work
ing at home.
Thurs. 19 Came to Solomon
City for Lumber & part of
our Goods.
Frid 20th Came home from
Solomon with a heavy
load. Mrs. Officer not
well.
Sat. 21st At home. Laid
the upper floor in our
house.
Sund. 22nd At home -

Went with the Fam-
ily to the Hall where
public Services are held -
& there being no min-
ister I Spoke briefly - &
called on Some of the
brethren to lead in prayer.
Afternoon attended
Sunday School. The
day has been beautiful
& it is truly joyous to
Spend Such a day
with my dear Fam-
ily.
Mond. 23 Came to Sol-
omon City in the af-
ternoon, with a view
to take the train for
Wamego to attend a
meeting of the Western
Conference Council of Oper-
ations of the Church. On
account of the tendency

Thurs. 19 Came to Solomon City for Lumber & part of our Goods.

Frid 20th Came home from Solomon with a heavy load. Mrs. Officer not well.

Sat. 21st At home. Laid the upper floor in our house.

Sund. 22nd At home

Mond. 23 Came to Solomon City in the afternoon, with a view to take the train for Wamego to attend a meeting of the Western Congregational Association of Kansas. On account of the Sundays

Pages Missing In Original

to Ritualism & Sacramentalism in the General Synod of the Lutheran Church, I have for a long time felt dissatisfied & have thought of uniting with Some other denomination & have now about decided to go to the Congregational Body & with a view thereto am on my way to the Conference at Wauhaun See. May God direct me aright & bless me in my undertaking!

Tues. 24th At Waharuse- Attending Congregational Association. Have been kindly received-

Declared my purpose to unite with the Association- Am to be a member so soon as I present my letter of dismissal from the Lutheran Church- for which I have not yet applied-

Wed. 25th Having come up to Sclyman last night on the cars I returned home with my team today- bringing a load of lumber & boards with me. All pretty well on my return except Mrs. Offin- who has been suffering from her throat

Thurs. 26th At home- Working at the house.

Frid. Oct 27th At home-
Working at home.
Sat. 28th At home A
windy cold day.
Sund. 29th At home. A
Stormy day & cold.
Mond. 30th At home A
cold windy day
with a little snow
Tues. 31st At home Com-
fortable snow fell
last night & today
is tolerably cold.
Wed. November 1st 71
At home- Working
at home- Last night
wrote to Rev. J. A.
Gotwald for a letter
of dismissal for my
Lutheran to the Con-

gregational Church
Thurs. Nov. 2nd At home-
Working delightfully-
Working at stable.
Wrote Rev. Jno. A. Finey.
Frid. 3rd At home
Sat. 4 At home Work-
ing at home
Sund. 5 At home at-
tended Presbyterian
Services
Mond. 6 At home Work-
ing at Stable.
Tues. 7th At home- Last
night a heavy rain-
& it has rained much
of today- Election of
County & County Offi-
cers & Members to the
the Legislature.
Wed. 8 At home- Work-
ing at Stable.

Frid. Nov. 18th At home a
rainy day Very
Sat. 19th Snow fell last
night & today a fair
deep. The wind from
the North a gale &
cold.
Sund. 19th At home. No
public Services today
or Sunday School
on account of not
having a comfortable
place to meet. The
Hall having no stoves
& they only use fuel
at the new school
house.
Mond. 20th Clear but
very cold.
Tues. 21st Received a letter
of honorable dismissal
from Rev. L. H. Gutterfield
President of the Wm Lobb

crau synod of
Pennsylvania to the
Congregational Associ-
ation of Central Kans-
as. Wrote to Rev. L.
Blakesley - inclosing
my letter of dismissal

Thurs. Nov. 30th - Having re-
ceived an invitation
from the Congregational
Church at Wabaunsee to
supply the pulpit for
two Sundays I leave home
today for Solomon City
to take the R. R. to Emm-
ett for Wabaunsee.

Frid. December 1st 1871
Came to Manhattan -
Visited the Agricultural
College & tonight lodge with
Rev. Parker & wife - They

December 1871 — Walamuse.

Received me with much kindness.

Sat. Dec. 2nd Came to Walamuse, & lodge with Mr. Thomas.

Sund. Dec. 3rd Preached my first Sermon as a Congregational Minister to a few people in the church at Walamuse. The weather being exceedingly cold & window but few people attended. The house was so cold that I was chilled through while Speaking. By this evening the cold & Storm were so terribly severe that less than a dozen persons came to the Church — I did not preach. This is rather a cold & dark beginning for me in Congregationalism;

but I have a firm hope that it will not be always thus.

Mond. Dec. 4th At Walamuse. The cold weather continues — Thermometer 10 deg. below zero. Still at the house of Mr. Thomas. Wrote home & to Rev. J. H. Meiggs.

Tues. 5th At Walamuse. The weather more moderate. Wrote Rev. J. W. Godden —

Wed. 6th At Walamuse — Visited a few persons — Wrote to Rev. J. B. Mc. Ayer.

Thurs. 7th At Walamuse — Wrote home & to Rev. M. J. Piney. Visited a little in the vicinity.

Frid. 8th At Walamuse — Wrote to Rev. R. M. Immel — Lectured on West Africa tonight.

Sat. 9th Still at Walamuse — The

people here desire me to consider a call - while the Sec. of Home Miss. for this State desires me to go to Atchison Kas City. I could like this place & such the other had not been presented - but as it is before me I must consider it. Wrote to C. P. Houghton Esq. & to Sister Martha. Returned last night -

Sund. 10th At Walanuee - Preached forenoon & at night Spoke on Religious State of West Africa - Large attendance both times. After Service in the morning - A meeting was called & a test vote taken on the question of giving me a call which resulted in favor of the

call. I am urged to come, but am not clear in my judgment as to what I should do - If no other field had been presented I could gladly come, but while I could like this field, I fear to accept it - when the others were just presented & seem to be more needy. May God direct me in this very important matter -

Mond. 11 Came to Topeka to see some of the brethren & consult. Will take the train tonight for Solomon City.

Tues. 12th Reached Solomon City this morning & came on home by 4 P. M. All Well.

Lindsey Kan. Dec. 1871

Wed. 13th At home. Working at some small improvements.

Thurs. 14th At home - Wrote to Nellie Smith.

Frid. 15th At home

Sat. 16th At home.

Sund. 17th Preached at Lindsey -

Mond. 18th At home - Wrote to Rev. J. K. Edmonds, O. C. Bonnetty & Mr. Bride & Burns.

Tues. 19 At home - Working at home.

Wed. 20th At home. Received a Call from the Congregational Church at Wahamber - with promise of $1.000 Salary. At the same time I do have another letter

from Alexandria City. asking me to wait a few days on the action to be taken by the Church there. I would like to reside at Wahamber, X feel that my family would be better situated there than at Alexandria City - but from all I can learn the latter is a more needy & promising field. May God direct me in this matter!

Wrote to Rev. C. B. Lines & Mr. M. C. Parker -

Thurs. 21st At home. Wrote to Rev. J. G. Wells - Rev. P. Cornforth Rev. Dr. J. G. Burns - Working some at home.

Frid. 22d At home - Very cold weather.

Sat. 23d At home.

Leesburg Kans. Dec. 1871

Sund. 24th At home attended services. A very favorable change in the weather cold.

Mond. 25th At home very cold.

Tues. 26 At home Cold continues— Building fire to keep warm.

Wed. 27th At home Building fire to keep warm Wrote to Hon. C. B. Lines & Son D. Saunders Esq.

Thurs. [redacted] At home. Finished building Smoke House. Wrote to Hon. C. B. Lines explaining any delay in deciding upon the case from this

Walnut Creek. Wrote my sister Clara Ann remitting $5.

Sund. 31st At home Attended Prayer meeting, at School House

Mond. ~~At home~~

Jan. 1st 1872 — At home all day Waiting letters from Arkansas City. Nothing came.

Tues. Jan. 2nd Came to Solomon City on my way to Walnut.

Wed. Jan. 3 Came to Walnut See— Lodged with Mr. Weldland.

Thurs. 4th At Walnut visiting among the members of the Church.

Fri. 5 At Walnut visiting among the members. No word still from

Kansas City.

Sat. 6th At Wakarusa—
This morning I accepted the call to this Church & this evening received two letters from Kansas City extending me a call to the Church at that place. Three after waiting some ten days on these letters. I accepted the call here & then a few hours after the acceptance the letters came. I feel much perplexed, but will not reconsider my acceptance of the call here.

Sund. 7th At Wakarusa. Preached morning & evening.

Mond. 8th. I Write to Rev.

J. G. Merrill & to Mr. W. G. Baker. Came to Solomon City in the evening.

Tues. 9th Came home. All well. Wrote Rev. R. M. Fennell & Bro. A. Ffrick.

Wed. 10th At home. Wrote to Mr. Bridel Burns—Hurty & Hinkly—The Advance—J. H. Reed & Bro—& Rev. Cy J. Firey.—

Thurs. 11th At home. Wrote to Jacob J. Klopsey—Rev. J. B. McAfee

Frid 12 At home Commenced packing up goods to remove.

Sat. 13 At home. Packing up.

Sund 14 At Lindsey. Preached Short Sermon.

Mond. 15th At Lindsey. Packed up Mrs of Goods.

Tues. 16th At Lindsey—This

My family left for Solomon City to remain till Friday morning when we will go down to Wa launee. Finished packing up. Feel sad on account of my removal from this place—where I hoped to have a home.

Wed. 17th Left Lindsey with the last load of Goods & arrived at Solomon City at dark. Lodge with Mr. N. F. Follett an old friend with whom the family stopped when they came down yesterday.

Thurs. 18th At Solomon City. Having arranged for the wagon to come to the Rock Bend for us tomorrow, we remain

here till the early train tomorrow morning.

This removal is in some respects a sad one to me. We had expected to make our home at Lindsey at least for a few years & had cherished a home feeling for the place—& were much attached to our beautiful location. Just as we had made the home a little comfortable, we have to leave it.

But I will not at all grieve for the loss of this home—& repine at this additional removal if only I can be successful in my work at Wakarusa. May God's blessing attend me!

Write to Lutheran Observer – & to Marshall & Wendell.

Frid. Jan. 19 At Selz own City with my old friend J. F. Follett till 12 o'clock morning when with my family I came down to Manhattan & thence by buggy to Walnut Grove Ill. We found the house into which we were to go well warmed & good enough furnished to last us over Sunday. The people seem very kind.

Sat. 20th At home at Walnut Grove. Went to Waverly during the day to make some purchases.

Sund. Jan. 21st Preached morning & evening at Walnut Grove Schools today – Meeting with some difficulty

Mond. Jan. 22nd At home. Preached in the evening

Tues. 23rd At home Preached in the evening

Wed. 24th At home still arranging our household goods – Preached a brief sermon tonight

Thurs. 25th At home – Prayer meeting this afternoon was attended by only one besides our family

Frid. 26th At home – Preached briefly.

Sat. 27th At home—Reading to a few, the weather being very cold.

Sund. 28th At home. Read ed sermon to a very small audience—Addressed ~~in the~~ evening—Weather very Severe. The cold has been so intense all the week that people could not come any distance to church.

Mond. 29th Went to Warnego sermon—Afterwards visited at Burk Styles—Night attended a School Exhibition—Exercises were creditable.

Tues. 30th At home.

Wed. 31st At home.

Thurs. Feb. 1st 1872. At home. Lectured briefly—Introductory lecture on acts of the Apostles. Wrote to the Advance.

Frid. Feb. 2nd At home—Studying Sermon.

Sat. Feb 3rd Went to Warnego sermon—Evening Studying & Receiving calls.

Sund. 4 Preached sermon to a fair audience considering the extreme cold. Held a Conference Meeting at night.

Mond. 5th At home wrote to Rev. A. M. Guger & J. H. Reed. Reading Greek

Tues. At Home—Hauled some wood—Read Sermon

Wed. 7 Wrote Rev. J. B. McAfee—Studied sermon—Visited afternoon. Evening attend

ted to lecture on first 2 verses of Acts, but failed utterly & never Spoke with less interest. I lament the the failure - Indeed feel unfit to be in the ministry - For Several days I have prayed more than usual for the divine power & Sleeping in my work & I have been enabled to feel more than ordinary desire to benefit their people, yet it Seems to me I am utterly incapable of accomplishing anything at all. I really long to be useful, but my hope of Success Seems to fail me & more. O my Father in Heaven help me! Lord do not desert me in this time of need!

Valparaiso Feb. 1872

Frid. 9 Visiting among the members - Have enjoyed it very much. Emmy went to Rev. J. W. Gordier

Sat. 10 Wrote Mr. Crider & Mr. Follett. Visited Some among the members -

Sund. 11th Preached morning & evening - A good attendance in the morning the weather being clear & warm.

Mond. 12th At home -

Tues. 13 " " Studying Some

Wed. 14th Wrote to Marshall & Wendell - to purchase remittance Draft on Merchants Banking Co. Phila. for $10 - interest on one note of $100 dated Feb. 9 69

Wrote to Dr. Baum.
Cutting wood – Preparing
place for Calf & Pigs.
Studying Surgery

Thurs. 15 Wrote to Dr. Baum
& Dr. Trepler – Visited
some – Lectured in the
evening.

Frid. 16 Visited some Stu-
died.

Sat. [redacted] At home – attending
to domestic matters &
Studying.

Sund. 18 Preached morning
& evening – Weather good
& fair attendance.

~~Mond. 18 [illegible] Cold &~~
~~windy day.~~

~~Tues. 19 Studying – & W. of Ch.~~
~~Work.~~

Mond. 19 Visiting

Tues. 20 – At home & cold &
windy day.

Wed. Feb. 21 Visiting

Thurs. 22 Visiting – Lectured
in the evening.

Frid. 23 At home some-
afternoon went to Manuy.

Sat. 24 At home – Wrote to
N. F. Follett.

Sund. 25 Preached to the children
in the morning – Lectured
on 19 Baum at night –
Also at close of night Ser-
ices married Mr. Ewing
& Smith & Miss Helen A. Love.

Mond. 26 At home – Studied
some

Tues. 27 Went to Manuy some
~~[illegible]~~ returned to 75 some
Dr. Trepler – Collected some
Mrs. Bert – Afternoon visit-
ed some families S. E. of
here – Wilson, Slo[illegible] Stanley
Sears, Smith & [illegible]
Wrote Dr. Trepler & Rev. J. B. Mc.
Ayer.

Wabaunsee — Feb. 1872

Wed. 28th At home & sunny day — Studied some.

Thurs. 29th Visiting most of the day — Lectured in the evening. A tolerably good attendance — though the evening was dark.

Frid. March 1st 1872. Visiting all the day. The weather a little cold. Wrote both Times.

Sat 2 Visiting nearly all day. Studied some in the evening. Do not feel well.

Sund 3 Held Communion Preached forenoon — Evening had Conference meeting. A good attendance —

Mond. 4. Went to Waweego to bring the Piano — Put it in the evening.

Tues. 5 Attended the Funeral of

Mrs. Dr. Weaver of this place. Made a brief address at the house. Wrote to Rev. J. B. McAfee, Mrs. Jacob F. Bleping inclosing draft on J. Cook & Co. for $50 to pay tax on my land in Ills. Also to Marshall & Wendell inclosing draft on J. Cook & Co for $228.00

Wed. 6 At home —

Thurs. 7th Visiting some.

Frid. 8 At home —

Sat. 9 Writing — Some

Sund 10th Preached forenoon — Held Prayer Meeting at night.

Mond. 11th At home — Wrote to Mrs. W. F. Talbott.

Tues. 12 Start this morning for Grasshopper Falls to assist Rev. Jones for a few days at a meeting.

Wabaunsee, Kansas 1872

Wed. 20th Came home this evening, & found all tolerably well. Am thankful that it is so, for some of them have been sick during my absence. The weather is cold, & we are obliged to remove from our present house, by the 1st of April, & yet do not know of a house to go to. Wrote to S. B. Watts in reference to

Thurs. 21st At home. Wrote to Rev. J. H. Norris — Rev. J. E. Tuplor

Frid. 22 At home

Sat 23 Spent most of the day in hunting a house, as we cannot remain longer than the first of April where we are. Somewhat

Sund. 24th Preached Seventh Not a large attendance at the morning nor evening Prayer meeting very few present, the night being rainy

Mond. 25th Not being able to rent here any house in which we could be at all comfortable I have purchased, today, an old house & three lots from Capt. Mitchell agent of Mr. Walters, at $40.00, with the understanding that the brethren, Brant, Gould, Wood, & Thomas, purchase & pay me what I have at the cost of purchase & repairs — not exceeding in all $700.

Tues. 26th Working all day at repairing the house purchased yesterday A busy job

Wed. 27 Working at home
Thurs. 28 " " "
Frid 29 " " "
Sat. 30 " " "
Sund 31 Preached in the morning. Spoke briefly in the evening.

Monday April 1st 1872
Removed from Mr. Shelly's house to the one purchased a few days past. Though the house in a most delapidated condition yet it seemed necessary to make the change at once. So we lodge tonight again in our own tenement.
Tues. 2nd Working hard at repairs on the house. Rainy during the afternoon.
Wed. Thurs. Frid. Sat. Working at home.
Mond. Wrote Walter remitting $40 [illegible] and enclosing draft for $40. Sent interest on note of $450 held against me by Walton.
Sat. Working at Home.
Sund. April 7th Preached for the morning. Rainy evening at night.
Mond 8 at home. Working at home.
Tues 9 Went to Greenbottom to attend meeting of Association. Reached in the evening. Rainy. Failed - on account of the [illegible] [illegible]
Wed 10 attending Association at Greenbottom
Thurs 11 at Greenbottom
Frid 12 Returned to Mondays, [illegible] in the evening.
Sat 13 [illegible]

at home-
Inside White Matter result

tai
185
184
369

150
150
69

100

50

40
10

45
45
5

MY PRAYER.

Let me not die before I've done for thee
My earthly work, whatever it may be;
Call me not hence with mission unfulfilled,
Let me not leave my space of ground untilled.

Impress this truth upon me, that not one
Can do my portion that I leave undone;
For each one in thy vineyard hath a spot
To labor in for life, and weary not.
Then give me strength all faithfully to toil,
Converting barren earth to fruitful soil.
I long to be an instrument of thine,
To gather worshipers unto thy shrine:
To be the means one human soul to save
From the dark terrors of a hopeless grave.

Yet most I want a spirit of content,
To work where'er thou'lt wish my labors spent;
Whether at home or in a stranger clime,
In days of joy or sorrow's sterner time.

I want a spirit passive, to lie still,
And by thy power to do thy holy will.
And when the prayer unto my lips doth rise,
Before a new home doth my soul surprise,
"Let me accomplish some great work for thee,"
Subdue it, Lord; let my petition be,
O make me useful in this world of thine,
In ways according to *thy* will, not mine.

Let me not leave my space of ground untilled,
Call me not hence with mission unfulfilled.
Let me not die before I've done for thee
My earthly work, whatever it may be.

Macedonian.

Wabaunsee, Kansas.
April 29th 1872.

Have returned today from Junction City where I yesterday supplied the pulpit of Rev. Jacobs. This afternoon again worked hard at the house which I have here purchased, & am repairing & improving - owing to the difficulty of obtaining men to work I have had to do a large part of the labor myself, & have thus been hindered from study, till I am heartily sick of the undertaking. This evening rec'd by J. H. Reed, Bank Agent, D. Loudenner.

Tues. April 30th. Working at home.

Wed. May 1, 1872
At home working at home

Thurs. May 2nd Working at home all forenoon Afternoon visiting the Sick.
Frid. 3rd At home working at knife
Sat 4th At home. Working forenoon Studying some afternoon.
Sund. 5th Spoke briefly & administered Communion. Also preached funeral of Hale Abbott. Evening Spoke briefly at Prayer meeting.
Mond. 6 Spent most of the day at Wamego - Making various purchases.
Tues. 7th At home till evening - Now leave for Topeka & thence for Ft. Scott to attend the annual meeting of the State Congregational Associ-

ation.
Wed. May 8th At Topeka - during forenoon. Afternoon came to Kansas City; & during the night came on to Ft. Scott.
Thurs. 9 Attending Association
Frid 10 " "
Sat 11 " "
Sund. 12 Preached in Baptist Ch. Ft. Scott, forenoon.
Mond. 13 Came from Ft. Scott to Topeka.
Tues. 14 Came home - Found all well.
Wed. 15th At home - Studying some.
Thurs. 16 At home. Planting in Garden.
Frid. 17 At home.
Sat. 18 Went to Wamego afternoon
Sund. 19 Preached forenoon - Also Spoke briefly at night.
Mond. 20th At home Planting Some in garden. Work

to Crider & Bro. receiving $1.67

Tues. 21st At home. Working some at home. Went to Dr. J. E. Tiepler & D. Vandercer.

Wed. 22nd At home till noon. Came to Louisville to attend Council to ordain Bro. Scribner. Attended the examination in afternoon & preached in the evening.

Thurs. 23rd Came home from Louisville.

Frid 24th Working Garden.

Sat. 25th Working at home most of the day.

Sund. 26th Reached forenoon & Spoke briefly in the evening.

Mond. At home. Working in garden.

Tues. May 28th At home. working at home.

Wed. 29th Working at home.

Thurs 30. Working at home part of the time.

Frid. 31. Went to Alma. Lectured at night.

Sat. June 1, 1872 Came home from Alma, Studying some.

Sund. 2nd Reached forenoon. Conducted meeting at night.

Mond. 3. Working in Garden & Painting at home. Evening wrote to D. Vandeveer & Butler Gaines.

Tues. 4 Working half the day at home.

Wed. 5. Visiting a little. Not well.

Thurs. 6 Wrote to Dr. Tiepler. Visiting.

Frid. 7 Visiting

Sat. 8 Attending Teachers Asso-

ciation –
Sund. 9th Preached morning & conducted meeting in the evening.
Mond. 10 Working at home –
Tues. 11 Studying a little Working at home visiting.
Wed. 12 Visiting ——
Thurs. 13 Visiting – most of the day. Rain in afternoon
Frid. 14 Visiting – All day.
Sat. 15 Visiting – Afternoon – Studying forenoon & night.
Sund. 16 Preached forenoon – Afternoon preached at School-House – near Mc. Donalds. Evening Bro. Jones Spoke at Walaumee.
Mond 17 Working in garden
Tues. 18 Working at home.
Wed 19 Working at home.
Thurs. 20 Studying some –
Frid 21 Studying & visiting the sick –

Sat. 22 Studying –
Sund. 23 Preached forenoon, & Spoke briefly at night.
Mond. 24 Working in garden forenoon – visiting afternoon.
Tues. 25 Visiting
Wed. 26 Visiting – & attending Teachers' Institute at Walaumee.
Thurs. 27 Visiting.
Frid 28th Wrote Rev. J. B. McAfee – Studying
Sat. 29 Studying part of the day.
Sund. 30 Preached forenoon – & married Elbridge H. Gilmore & Addie A. Jackson. Evening Spoke briefly.

July 1st 1872.

Mond. 1 Wrote to Independent, Eaton & Avery, Boston Mass. Bride, J. H. Reed & Bro. & Jacob H. Bleiming.

July 1872 Wabaunsee

Tues. 2nd Visiting –
Wed. 3rd Studying Some.
Thurs 4 Attending celebration
Frid. 5 Visiting & Studying
Sat. 6 Studying – Also visited two or three families.
Sund 7th Preached forenoon & catechised Sunday at night – Communion in the morning.
Mond 8 Visiting
Tues. 9 "
Wed. 10 Wrote I. J. H. Snyder
Thurs. 11 Came with Bro Sims to Dover, Shawnee Co. to attend a Council – Attended Council during afternoon & preached in the evening.
Frid. 12 Came home from Dover – Very warm day.
Sat. 13 Studying –
Sund. 14 Preached forenoon – also at Haynes School House afternoon & Spoke briefly again in the evening.
Mond 15 Working in garden part of the day.
Tues. 16 Entertaining visitors
Wed. 17 " part of the day. Wrote J. H. Reed & Bro. & Eaton & Olney.
Thurs. 18 Studying Some
Frid 19 Entertaining visitors most of the day.
Sat 20 Studying – Wrote to C. S. Wyatt – H. Chapman.
Sund. 21 Preached forenoon & Spoke in the evening.
Mond. 22 Went to Wamego
Tues. 23rd Working at home & visiting sick. " "
Wed. 24th At home
Thurs. 25th Studying Some
Frid 26th Making preparations to go up Solomon Valley to attend a Council at Lawler & Home

July 1872 Wabaunsee

Sat. 27 At home. Studying a little.

Sund. 28 Attended Funeral of Mr. Cutler - Bro. Jones Speaking briefly to the people at the close. Evening Spoke briefly.

Mond. 29th Started in company with Bro. Griswold & Dr. Weaver for Cawker Reached the highlands beyond Junction & camped for the night

Tues. 30th Came to Solomon City - The forenoon was rainy & the remainder muddy. Delayed with Mr. Hollett.

Wed. 31st Reached a place above Glasgow & camped.

Thurs. Aug. 1st Arrived at Cawker a little before Sun Set. All well.

Frid. Aug. 2nd Attended the

August 1872

meeting of the Council in the forenoon & preached at 3 in the afternoon - Dr heard Rev. Parker preach at night

Sat. 3rd Visited the "Great Spirit Salt Spring" 3 miles S. E. of Cawker & came thence to Glasgow. There attended Council meeting in the evening.

Sund 4 At Ashore - Attended Sunday School meeting & also Acquisition Service & Communion during the day & evening.

Mond. 5 Returning homeward reached a place 5 miles above Glasgow & camped.

Tues. 6 Came to Lindsey & here delay to attend to some items of business

Wed. 7 Came to Solomon City

Aug. 1872–

via Salina. Lectured on Speech in Baptist Ch.
Enjoyed visit with Mrs. Tabb.
Mon. 5 Came to Big Islands 5 miles east of Junction City & camped.
Tues. 6 Came home a little afternoon. All well–Thank God.
Sat. 10th At home–Studied a little–but feel very dull.
Sund. 11 Forenoon conducted Services appropriate to the children–often Bro. L. Platt delivered a brief & excellent address.– Afternoon appointment at Haynes School House omitted on account of heavy & continuous rain. Prayer Meeting in the evening but slenderly attended.
Mond. 12th At home. Wrote to Sister Electa. Attended funeral of Mr. Kennedy's child.

Tues. 13th Working part of the day at home. Visiting
Wed. 14 Working in let–Reading some.
Thurs. 15 At home forenoon–
Frid 16 Attended funeral of Mrs. Broderson–
Sat 17th Studying.
Sund 18 Rev. Baker being here on a visit among his friends preached this morning–Afternoon, preached at Peoples School House– Evening held Services at the church.
Mond. 19 At home forenoon– Wrote Rev. S.D. Storrs. Visited several Seiners young persons.
Wed. 20th Working in let forenoon– Afternoon married Mr. Levi M. Benedict & Miss Mary G. Keyes– at the house of Rev. H. Jones.

August 1872

Wed. 21st Studying forenoon afternoon Married Peter Bovet & Mary White at the parsonage

Thurs. At home

Frid. 23rd Studying forenoon - Visiting afternoon at Mr. Baldwins.

Sat. 24 Studying wrote to J. H. Reed very warm day.

Sund 25 Preached forenoon - Evening held meeting - Several requested the prayers of Christians.

Mond. 26th Visiting Some -

Tues. 27 - Visiting - Evening held a meeting with those who desire to unite with the church & others - A good attendance & interesting time

Wed. 28 At home. Working some at home -

Thurs. 29 Meeting in afternoon - 12 Members admitted -

Frid. 30 Working at home

September 1872

Sat. 31 Studying -

Sund. 1 September 1872 Preached forenoon - Received 12 members - administered Communion.

Mond. 2nd At home - preparing for a trip up through the N. W. part of the State - in behalf of Bro. Starrs, Supt. of Home Missions.

Tues. 3rd Started in afternoon for Solomon Valley - Lodged with Mr. Follett at Solomon City.

Wed. 4 Came to Lindsey by hack & thence by buggy with Br. Hepler to Geo. N. Nichols 2 miles N. E. of Delphos -

Thurs. 5th Came per Delphos to Jewell City & Lodge at the Jewell House - A cool

followed by a ball in the dining room.

Frid. 6th Visiting about Jewell City – Prospect for Congregational Ch. not to encouraging as represented last Stock fair.

Sat. 7th Rain all day & night – at Mr. McClelland's

Sund. 8th Attended preaching by a "Disciple" in the morning – Reached afternoon a Store Room at Jewell City – Held Prayer & Conference meeting appointed for tonight, but the rain caused it to fail. Lodge with Mr. Robertson

Mond. 9th Came from Jewell City to Selphos, & Lodge with Rev. Gar. Nichols

Tues. 10th Came to Lindsey – making some calls enter way. Lodge with Rev. [illegible]

ry M. Gresher –

Wed. 11 At Lindsey – Attended to some little matters on my property here –

Thurs. 12 Visiting about Lindsey

Frid. 13th Visiting about Lindsey

Sat. 14th Came to Selphos – Spoke briefly at a Temperance Meeting.

Sund. 15th Preached forenoon in School House near Selphos – & in the evening in the Court Room at Minneapolis. Large attendance – Lodge with Geo. J. Rost – 2nd. from Minneapolis.

Mond. 16th At Lindsey lectured on Opium in the evening.

Tues. 17th Came from Lindsey to Jewell City & thence by rail to Waverly & thence home on foot. All pretty well –

18. Wabaunsee Kans. Sept. 72

Wed. 18th At home - Attending to various small matters.

Thurs. 19 Visiting - Entertaining visitors.

Frid. 20 Visiting some -

Sat. 21 - Went to Wamego.

Sund. 22 Rev. Br. M. Jamison preached for me in the morning - left to Alma, & then home - Evening meeting well attended.

Mond. 23d Suffering from Rheumatism - did but little

Tues. 24th Still have Rheumatism. Studied part of the day.

Wed. 25th Studying - Reporting an item for meeting of Association. Wrote to Rev. S. L. Stone

Thurs. 26th Studying -

Frid. 27th Visiting some. Wrote to

Peirce & Co. Wrote Dr. Kepler

Sat. 28 Wrote to Dr. Kepler Studied part of the day Wrote to Nellie Smith.

Sund. 29 Reached Soremm & conducted meeting at night.

Mond. 30th Wrote to Sister Martha - Studied some - Read writers &c.

Tues. October 1st 1872.

Wrote to Dr. Kepler remitting $200 to be loaned to H. M. Dresher - to J. H. Reed, H. M. Dresher - Chas. L. Wyeth, & Rev. J. B. M. Speer requesting time to keep Mr. Kries $23.16.

Wed. 2 Studying some - Went to Wamego -

Thurs. 3 Studying -

Frid 4th Finished reading essay for Association

Wabaunsee Oct. 1872

Sat. 5 Studying.

Sund. 6 Preached forenoon – Afternoon attended funeral of Mr. Bop – Evening preached at Alma.

Mond. 7 Came home from Alma & went Warnego.

Tues. 8 Came to Vienna to attend the meeting of our Local Association – Not well having taken cold – Heard Bro. Blakesley preach a good sermon this evening.

Wed. 9 At Vienna – attending the meeting of Association Read an Essay on the Social Element in Religion – Came home tonight –

Thurs. 10 At home – Not well – Did not Study – Dug Parsnips – Took up Garden vegetables

Fri. 11 At home – Had two Carpenters doing jobs about the house – Cold still cool. Frost quite severe

Sat. 12 At home. Wrote Rev. J. B. McAfee & Dr. Kepler – & H. S. Fairfield

Sund. 13 Being very hoarse from the effect of cold, I obtained Bro. Jones to preach for me – He gave us an excellent Sermon. Had evening had an discussion on the duty of the Church to offenders members. A good attendance; & a good meeting. Feel somewhat better tonight.

Mond. 14 At home – Working most of the day; but does not get at all well.

Tues. 15 At home. Wrote J. H. Read & Bro. Rev. J. B. McAfee V. F. Fidelis

Watanuee Oct 1872

Wed. 16th At home. Wrote to Mother, Nearest & Dearest & to D. Vanderveer. (enclosing $5 interest)

Thurs. 17th At home - Working some at home.

Frid. 18 Studying - Evening attended Festival -

Sat. 19 Studying - Visiting.

Sund. 20th Preached forenoon & afternoon Spoke at Harper's School House Evening. Mrs. Beech addressed the people concerning the Home for Friendless Women at Leavenworth

Mond. 21st At home - Working part of day & Studying part. Waite Rev. J. B. Mac. Ayer.

Tues. 22d Visiting some members in trouble with exhibition - Studied part of the day. Wrote to Bro. Edmunds.

& Sister Rebie. Also to Dr. Hepler remitting him a draft for $50 to be used in paying taxes at Lindsey Hot Slate.

Wed. 23rd Went to Wauneo.

Thurs. 24th At home - Read some

Frid. 25 At home - Working about Yards

Sat. 26th Studying

Sund. 27 Preached 3 forenoon & evening held meeting in the evening -

Mond. 28th At home - a rainy day - Reading Conybeare & Howson's Life of St. Paul.

Tues. 29th Still rainy - Reading

Wed. 30th At home - Working at Slate -

Thurs. 31st - Working part of the day.

~~Frid. 27 Working part of the day.~~

Walaumsee Kansas 1872

~~Sat. 28~~ November
Frid. 1 Studying
Sat. 2 Studying
Sund. 3 Held Communion Preached Received 5 members Evening Spoke briefly
Mond. 4th Went to Wamego Worked part of the day
Tues. 5 Working rest of the day at Stable Voted for Gen. Grant for President & also for the Republican Ticket Lewt Gov. S. H. Fairfield $1.00 Received from J. H. Reed & Bro. Wrote J. H. Reed & Bro.
Wed. 6. At home Working at Corn Crib Wrote to Sr. Kepler & Chas. Wyatt
Thurs. 7 Working at Corn Crib & Stable.

Walaumsee Kas. 1872

Frid 8th Nov. Working at Stable all day
Sat 9th Working part of the day. Studied a little.
Sund. 10th Preached & Communed conducted meeting at night.
Mond. 11 Reading home.
Tues. 12 Worked all day at Stable.
Wed. 13 Sick with cold.
Thurs. 14 Still unwell Wrote Bro. Nurnos & S. H. Fairfield. For the last two days the weather has been severely cold Water has frozen in the house & pumps quickly out of doors. Is soon as spilled on the ground.
Frid. 15th Unwell Worked a little Read Some.
Sat. 16 Studying most of the day.
Sund. 17 This morning another Colt Son was born to us at half past 10 o'clock Could not

go to the church for morning Services — Most that evening Season is rather comfortable — thanks to God for his great mercies to us! Write to Mrs. Jas. R. Smith & Henry R. Smith.

Mond. 18th At home — Reading Some. Write Rev. S. D. Storks

Tues. 19th Went to Wamego for Lumber & sundries other articles. Very cold day — Am not well.

Wed. 20 Working most of the day at Table. Write to Ky Mother & Sister Elos. Noyes.

Thurs. 21 At home — Working most of the day.

Frid. 22 At home attending to various small matters. Write to Mc. Bride & Burnet.

Sat. 23 Studying —

Sund. 24 Preached forenoon & conducted meeting in the evening.

Mond. 25th Working most of the day — Had lessons — Wrote to Dr. Kepler.

Tues. 26th Working part of the day.

Wed. 27th Working part of the day.

Thurs. 28th Thanks Giving — Preached forenoon. Felt but little interest & preached pisily. Weather quite cold.

Frid. 29th Working most of the day at various small jobs.

Sat. 30 Studying — Write to N. J. Follett — Rebecca Smith & Mrs. Pillsbury —

December

Sund. 1/72 — Preached forenoon at Wabaunsee & Evening at Alma

Mond. 2nd Came home from Alma — visiting a few families on the way.

Tues. 3rd At home sinking at Shed over Cistern.

Wed. 4 Visiting Sick — Working

part of the day — Wrote to Rev. J. B. Mc. Afee.

Thurs. 5th Having watched all night by the bed of the sick - took not felt well today - Worked part of the day.

Fri. 6th Spent nearly all of the day with the sick.

Sat. 7 Busy all day in visiting sick & attending to small domestic affairs.

Sund. 8th Preached forenoon at Walaunee Evening at Olivet & came home after preaching.

Mond. 9 At home - Do not feel well.

Tues. 10th At home - Reading some - Wrote to Rev. [illegible] Rev. Mr. J. Tracy

Wed. 11th At home. Wrote to Dr. Stephens remitting Check on Topeka National Bank for $45.30 to pay on taxes at Minneapolis - To Rev. J. B. Mc. Afee - Rebbie Smith & Sister Lockey

Thurs. 12th Wrote to Bro Thomas. Read some

Fri. 13th Wrote Mrs. L. Hadden.

Sat. 14 Studying some - Sorrowful well Lonely watched all last night at sickbed of a little [illegible]

Sund. 15th Preached forenoon - Evening had a Temperance Meeting.

Mond. 16th Visited five families -

Tues. 17 Have done but little today. Not take quite unwell.

Wed. 18. Wrote to Rev. Jackson - Studied some - Visited two families.

Thurs. 19th The first known of any evil consequence of falling today - Commenced at about 8 o'clock A. M. [illegible] of 6 inches

Walnumee Dec. 1872

Wrote to H. R. Smith - Jac. F. Bleping & Co. M. Nichols - Very Neither - Studied some. . .

Wed. 20th St Louis. Studying.

Sat. 21. Studying.

Sund 22 Preached forenoon & conducted meeting at night - Very cold day - Only a few out.

Mond. 23d - Very cold day - Engaged most of the day in various small matters about home.

Tues. 24 - Still extremely cold - Mercury 14 deg. below zero, this morning. Wrote S. H. Fairfield.

Wed 25th Still very cold - Reading some

Thurs. 26th Very cold - Studying

Fred 27 A little more moderate - Studying -

Sat. 28 - Pleasant winter weather - Studying some -

Walnumee Dec. 1872

Sund. 29th Preached, forenoon & conducted meeting at night.

Mond 30th Wrote to Dr Tapleman - mitting Check for $47.61, the balance of tax due in Otter tail county. Working some

Tues. 31st Last night a snow fell some 12 inches deep - Today a pleasant winter day. Studying & reading most of the day visited the Sick. Examined my accounts for the past year. Find our expenses for the year closing today have been - exclusive of Taxes - on hand $ 9.03 / 100 Being some $9. or $10 from the Salary -

In examining into my Spiritual Standing, I can honestly say that I find it equally good. How sad that this article is so much more important should be comparatively neglected!

1872 = Wahaumee

January.

Wed. 1st At home. Studying some- visited a little. All the family well- Thank God that it is so! May God help me more fully to serve him during this year than I have done during the last!

Thurs. 2nd Studyed some- Today had our annual meeting- Pretty good attendance- & harmonious meeting. More snow fell last night- It is now more than a foot deep. Weather moderate. Wrote to Jennie S. Smith.

Frid 3rd = Cold Sunny weather- Not well today- Studied some.

Sat. 4th Still more snow- Now adepth of about 16 inches & very heavy- & yet the winds entently drift it about & fill up all the paths that are broken.

Saud. 5th A very small attendance at Church today- on account

of the State of the roads- Communion deferred till next Sunday. Baptized one infant that of Br. Willey. & Not at all well- Sore throat & soreness of muscles- throughout the body.

Mond. 6th Colder today- Am quite unwell- with sore throat & head ache.

Tues. 7 Reading- Weather cold- Am not well.

Wed 8 Weather still cold- & Roads bad on account of snow drifts- Reading most of the day.

Thurs. 9 Colder than yesterday Mercury this morning down to 10 deg. below zero. Wrote to Jno. & F. B. Perry. & to Rebecca Smith.

Frid. 10th Wrote Harvey G. Rogers-

Sat. 11 Studying some- Weather has turned warm-

Sund. 12th Preached & administered communion forenoon Concluded meeting at night- Small attendance this evening, the roads being in bad condition- from rapid thawing of the snow.

Mond. 13 Went to Warnego to attend to some business with Rev. Canfield. Gashen Co. Ills. Sent $125.00 to J. F. Kleping for taxes in

Tues. 14th Wrote Rev. Mr. J. Jones Dr. J. E. Kepler & J. M. Reed.

Wed. 15th Chopping wood part of the day- Reading Hurlet of the time.

Thurs. 16 Studying most of the day. Visited several families-

Frid. 17 Studying- most of the day. Wrote to Jacob F. Kleping.

Sat. 18th Reading & Studying-

Sund. 19th Preached forenoon, & conducted meeting at night. A poor attendance- for the state of the roads.

Mond. 20th Visiting part of the day- Wrote Rebecca Smith inclosing a note dated Jan. 10th 73 for $614.00 with 10 per cent

Tues. 21- Reading- Visiting sick, & visiting the School.

Wed. 22 Studying- & preparing wood.

Thurs. 23 Reading most of the day

Frid. 24 Reading. Studying,

Sat. 25th Wrote Prof. J. Burkitt. Webb, Urbana Ills.

Sund 26th Preached forenoon on Home Prepins- Evening conducted meeting.

Mond. 27th Wrote F. Robinson to Edwin Brown- Went Warnego.

Tues. 28th Read some Wrote to Rebecca Smith & Dr. Kepler Rev. N. S. Parker

Wed. 29th Studying

Thurs. 30 Reading & visiting

Wabaunsee-Jan. 1873

Frid. 31 Wrote Henry Wolfenbarger-

February 1873.

Sat. 1 Studying Sunday-Washing.

Sund. 2nd Preached forenoon at Wabaunsee & evening at Alma.

Mond. 3 Attended to some business at Alma & came home. Wrote to J. B. M. Afee-inclosing draft on New York-for $353.90.

Tues. 4th Wrote to Lester Reed-

Wed. 5 Wrote to Dr. Vanderen, Reg.

Thurs. 6 Attended funeral of C. L. Burt-Preached funeral Sermon in the Church.

Frid. 7th Studying-

Sat. 8 Studying-Evening, a meeting of Trustees.

Sund. 9 Preached forenoon-& concluded meeting in the evening.

Mond. 10th At home till noon-Afternoon started for Rapell in the West part of the

State to attend a Council. there. Stayed all night at Salina.

Tues. 11th Reached Rapell at 1 Oclock P. M. Attended Council during the afternoon-Evening participated in exercises of recognizing the Church.

Wed. 12-Preached at Rapell at 10 Oclock A. M. when the Lords Supper was celebrated. Afternoon came to Mays City to consider the matter of completing an organization of a Congregational Church there. Preached in the evening & participated in the exercises of recognizing a Church.

Thurs. 13th At the request of Rev. J. D. Stiers I came with him to Ellis to inquire into the religious condition & prospects of the place.

Feb. 1873 — Hays City.

afternoon returned to Hays & came with Rev. Parker to Manhattan.

Frid. 14 Came home. Found all well.

Sat. 15th Studying.

Sund. 16th Preached forenoon & conducted meeting in the evening.

Mond. 17th Studying — Wrote Peter Iseta enclosing $10. Sr. J. E. Tepley, Rev. J. B. Corbett & Mr. Wolfenbarger.

Tues. 18th Writing out Journal address of Charles Lewis Boston publication. Wrote to S. B. Fairfield & Rev. L. L. Hays.

Wed. 19 At home. Worked part of the day. Wrote to Hays Received from Boston a draft dated Jan. 10th 73 — for $650 — with 10 per cent interest to be held instead of one hundred

dollars ago. — Our letter to be delayed?

Frid. 21st Washing home — Wrote to Peter Maria.

Sat. 22nd At home forenoon — Afternoon came to Louisville to preach tomorrow — having agreed to exchange pulpits with Rev. Hoddle. Lodge with Mr. Benton.

Sund. 23rd At Louisville. Preached morning & evening. A cold & windy day — Attendance small in the morning — large in the evening.

Mond. 24th Came home. A snow storm this afternoon.

Tues. 25 Reading

Wed. 26 Reading & Studying.

Thurs. 27 Reading forenoon — Visiting Neh afternoon.

Frid. 28th Studying —

~~Sat. 29th Went to Wamego.~~

~~Sund.~~

Sat. March 1st 1873.
Went to Wamego.

Sund. 2nd Preached forenoon, & afternoon came to Alma & preached in the evening.

Mond. 3rd Came home.

Tues. 4 Reading – Wrote Rev. J. B. Mc. Ofer indorsing draft for $38 for which he is to return Bill. Also wrote to The Advance. Rev. I. S. Sturs, & Gen. Jones Esqr.

Wed. 5 Reading – Had Company

Thurs. 6 – Studying – Visiting

Frid. 7th Attended Funeral of Child of Mr. Keatle. Company in the evening.

Sat. 8th – Studying –

Sund. 9th Preached forenoon & administered Communion. Conducted meeting in the evening.

Mond. 10th – Attending to sundry domestic matters – Wrote Secty Amer. Read Journal Wrote Bro. H. R. Smith

Tues. 11th Came from home to Mr. Jinis V. Wilms on Clear Creek Pottawatomie Co. – Some 30 miles to attend a Council. Preached at night.

Wed. 12 Attending Council at Mr. J. V. Wilms – Recognized the Church here.

Thurs. 13 Came home.

Frid 14 Wrote to Mr. John Wolfenberger – at Lindsey Kans.

Sat. 15 Studying – Had visitors part of the day –

Sund 16 Preached forenoon – conducted meeting in the evening. Go to Wamego late tonight to take 4 O'clock train to Lawrence City – I thence by hack to Lindsey to see about the Sale of some land. Other to attend to some other business.

Mond 17th Came to Lindsey I during the afternoon Sold my

42 Lindsey Kansas March 1873

Half Section of land near Lindsey to Mr. John Wolfsperger for $22.00. $12.00 of which is to be paid down & the balance Nov. 1st 73.

Tues. 18th Slept last night with Mr. Shuer. This morning rode to Mr. Blairs settled account. Then rode to Mr. Chas. Weyeth & arranged with him for settlement this evening. Returning to Lindsey closed the bargain for the ¼ Sec. No. 9 T. 16 R. 3. & Penned from Mr. Wolfsperger Deeds for $12.00 & note for $1.00.

Wed. 19th Came from Lindsey to Solomon City by a little after noon. At Solomon City rode J. B. McAfee in closing three Drafts on the National Park Bank for $1 ea. $1 ea. + $1. ea. = $12.00

for which he is to remit me a Love Bill, till I can go to Topeka & have settlement with him.

Thurs. 20th Spent most of the day at Manhattan. Came home in the evening & found all well.

Frid. 21st Wrote to John Wolfsperger inclosing a Deed for the land recently sold him.

Sat. 22nd Studying.

Sund. 23rd Preached forenoon & conducted meeting in the evening.

Mond. 24th Studying. Wrote briefly to Sister Martha.

Tues. 25th Not well. Wrote to H. Follett, Rebecca Smith & H. Reed. Weather very cold.

Wed. 26th Preparing our essay for Local Association.

Thurs. 27th Wrote Rev. N. J. Fray. Rev. Wm. J. Evans &

Wabaunsee Kas. 1873

Attended School Meeting – Visited some.

Frid. 25. Studying – Had company –

Sat. 29th Visiting sick & others most of the day.

Sund. 30th Preached forenoon – Collection for Am. Miss. Ass. Evening preached at Alma.

Mond 31st Came home from Alma – Visited sick –

Tues. April 1873.

Came to Louisville in the evening to attend meeting of Dist. Association.

Wed. 2nd At Louisville – Attending Association.

Thurs. 3rd Came home from Louisville. ~~Attended~~ Visited some sick & others attended meeting in the evening.

Frid 4th Studying –

Sat. 5th Studying & visiting sick

Sund. 6 Preached forenoon & conducted meeting in the evening.

Mond. 7th Wrote to Rev. H. M. Steeples. Working some in garden.

Tues. 8th Studying some – Wrote Dr. Tepler – Mother – J. H. Read requesting him to send $65. to Mother & balance to me. to Jacob F. Bleiling.

Wed. 9. Working forenoon – Visiting afternoon

Thurs. 10 Not well – Visitors – Attending to some repairs at Church.

Frid. 11 Visiting – Studying.

Sat. 12 Studying. Wrote to H. C. Bowen, The Advance, & L. D. Storrs.

Sund. 13th Preached forenoon, & conducted meeting in the evening.

Mond. 14th Working in Little – Wrote Gen. C. H. Howard. A very windy cold day – some rain & Snow.

Tues. 15th Reading – Cold windy day. Some Snow.

46 Wabaunsee Kansas 1873.

April 16th Wed. Went to Wamego. A cold rainy day.
Thurs. 17th Working at Church
Fri. 18 Studying & Writing
Sat 19 " "
Sund. 20th Preached forenoon A fair day & large audience — Evening meeting well attended.
Mond. 21. Setting out trees & enclosing in lot. Wrote G. N. Jones.
Tues. 22. Working in lot
Wed. 23 Reading Time
Thurs. 24 Working in lot
Fri. 25. Wrote Bro. J. B. M. Apse. Ice Freze half an inch thick here last night.
Sat. 26th Studying & Visiting.
Sund. 27th A Rainy day Spoke briefly to a few at the morning, & conducted meeting in the evening.
Mond. 28th Working at Church Sawing the pulpit. Wrote Rev. L. L. Stiles & Bro. J. B. M. Apse.

Quel Wabaunsee Kansas. 1873 47

Tues. 29th Went to Manhattan & returned late in the evening.
Wed. 30th Last night was the worst Storm of the Season. Heavy wind from the East & heavy rain. The same continued till afternoon. Wrote to L. H. Fairfield. Put out some fruit trees in the evening.

Thurs. May 1st 1873.
Working at lot Setting out Trees.
Fri. May 2d Wrote to Sister Lee ta Anne — to Rev. L. L Stiles & to Secretaries of Am. H. M. Societies
Sat 3d Wrote to H. C. Brevel Rev. L. Haikes.
Sund 4th Preached forenoon Administered Communion Held meeting in evening. A large attendance each Service.

Mond. May 5 Wrote J. H. Reed inclosing his note which has been paid in full. Afternoon married George Holden & Rosa L. Copeland. Wrote J. B. McAfee inclosing note of $38 paid Working part of the day.

Tues. 6 Wrote Geo. N. Nichols - J. G. S. Burt at Alma remitting $500, a loan to him. Planting Peach seeds.

Wed. 7 York Lizzie to Manhattan to commence music lessons under tuition of Rof. Slee. Returned in the evening.

Thurs. 8 A rainy day - Reading most of the time.

Frid. 9 Studying - Waking a little

Sat. 10 Wrote Rev. J. B. McAfee inclosing note - bearing balance of $72.87 yet due. Studying.

Sund. 11 Preached forenoon at Wabaunsee - This afternoon go to Alma to preach tonight. Preached at Alma at night.

Mond. 12 Visited School at Alma. Afternoon came to Mr. Thos. Finney 3 mi. South of Newbury & prevailed in the evening in the School House by. Settled with Bro. Finney.

Tues. 13 Came to Alma, forenoon - Afternoon collecting & found all pretty well. Am Weary & not entirely well. Last night there was a most terrible hail storm here. Its effects indicate that it was more severe than any one I have ever witnessed.

Wed. 14 Putting Glass in the windows of our house - 26 panes of glass having been taken

Wabaunsee Kas. 1873

out by the hail ~~burning~~ leaf last. Rev S. D. Storrs, called today & remains tonight, & desires me to accept a missionary appointment to Hays City & Ellis Kas. & desires me to go to the field at once to prospect, & if I deem the field encouraging to remove there soon. I feel desirous to engage in missionary work, but am in doubt whether I should leave this field at present.

Thurs. 15th Visiting sick members - one of ~~whom~~ Father Isbell - is dangerously ill. Am much doubtful whether to visit home or not. Started for Hays City - intending to stop one night at Manhattan. Regret to leave either Mrs. Isbell or home.

Wabaunsee Kas. May 73

Reaching Manhattan, I called on Bro. Parker & also Rev. Pleak & went to see Lizzie. - Retired late & spent a wakeful night - in thought & on the subject of my change of fields of labor & especially in connection with Bro. Isbell who is ill at Wabaunsee.

Thurs. 16th Replied to letter received this morning - just turning my visit to Hays City - on account of the illness of Father Isbell. Came home & found Mrs. Isbell much worse. I think he cannot recover. Am indeed sad today - Wrote to Lizzie -

Sat. 17th Visiting Sick - Studying Sermon.

Sund. 18th Preached this morning

& the close of Service read to the Church my resignation of the pastorship of this Church - haivid during the past night came to the conclusion that under the circumstances, this is the most fair & straight forward course - at my leaving to take another field while entertaining hopes of this might be effective. It has seemed to me that this is the most proper course; I have acted as it & now pray God to direct the people here in securing a pastor & to direct me in my future course!

Mond. 19th Wrote Rev. S. D. Storrs Mr. G. W. Jones & Lizzie - Recd ed funeral of father Isbell in the Church - A large attend= ance -

Tues. 20th Wrote Dr. Trepler -

Wed. 21st Came from Wakeeney to Monkattan by buggy & thence by train to Hymn City. Lodge with Mr. Follett.

Thurs. 22 Came to Hays City. Visited Some among the people.

Frid. 23 Came to Ellis - Had an interview with the Supt. of the Rail R - P. H. Dorrance - & Mr. Edwards of the Hotel & visited others with a view to learn the prospect for organizing a Congregational Church.

Sat. 24 Visited at Ellis [illegible] & returned to Hays in the afternoon - On arriving here met Rev. [illegible] Supt. of Pres. Home Missions - & also Rev. [illegible]

of the Episcopal Church preparing to preach here tomorrow - & each stating a time for them to have an organization of his own denomination.

Sund. May 25 Preached four times at Hays - afternoon came to Ellis & preached here in the large dining Room - A very large attendance; & all very attentive.

Mond. 26th Visiting among the people at Ellis with a view to learn how many persons will unite in forming the organization. Secured 13 names. Evening came to Hays.

Tues. 27th Write to Rev. S. D. Storrs. Preparing Constitution for Church at Ellis - Visited

Victoria - the place at which Sir George Grant has made a large purchase of land & is planning a Settlement.

Wed. 28th Forenoon at Hays - afternoon came to Ellis & resumed visiting among the people here - Secured three more members.

Thurs. 29 at Ellis - Finished Constitution for the Church here.

Fri. 30th at Ellis visiting among the people. Evening held a meeting for purpose of organizing a Church - Adopted a Creed & Constitution. Wrote to Lizzie Nolan - Rev. S. D. Storrs, James Smith -

Sat. 31 at Ellis till afternoon - Write Rev. Elliott. Evening came down to Victoria

May 1873 – Ellis Farm.

the Station recently established on the purchase of land made by Geo. Grant Esq. of Scotland. A Reserve did continuing all the evening.

Saturday

June 1st 1873.

Preached this morning at Victoria & coming by train to Ellis & preached here at night to a large & attentive audience. After Service a meeting was held for the election of Officers – All was effected with entire harmony. I retire to rest, thankful that this effort here has succeeded so well.

Sunday 2nd Came to Wallace to Prospect Lodge with Mr. Buggles.

Tues. 3 Visiting at Wallace Found some half dozen families who

are desirous to have preaching here – Mr. Buggles owns the Hotel offers free dwelling Room for Services any time a minister may come. Came down to Hay this evening. No letters. Feel somewhat disappointed.

Wed. 4th At Ellis Most of the day. Meeting to consult about Sunday School this evening – Ribby well at present.

Thurs. 5 At Ellis. Rode out a long distance on the Prairie – Caught a pony & rode it but brought it in.

Frid. 6 At Ellis – Rode out to see some vacant land – Received letters from home. Thank God that all are Ribby well. May the Lord direct us as to what we shall do.

Sat. June 1st At Ellis- Rode out into the country west ward some 6 miles- Took dinner with some herders. Lectured on diversities of the various tribes in Western Africa. A good attendance & attention.

Sund. 8 At Ellis- Organized Sunday School- about 40 persons present- Preached in the evening & took a collection of nearly $13 for Sunday School- All the exercises today held in the School House.

Mond. 9th Came from Ellis home arriving at 1 O'clock at night- Found all well.

Tues. 10th At home.

Wed. 11th Came to Lawrence to attend the Annual Meeting of the State Association.

Thurs. 12 At Lawrence-

Frid. 13- At Lawrence- Wrote to

Bro. James Smith for an organ for Mr. Fairfield

Sat 14th At Lawrence till evening- when I came to Topeka.

Sund. 15th At Topeka- Preached morning & evening at the Congregational Church.

Mond. 16th Attended to some business at Topeka & then came home- All well.

Tues. 17th At home- Working in the garden.

Wed. 18th At home. Wrote to Bro. James Smith for an Organ- To J. M. Leidigh- Dr. J. E. Peeples-

Thurs. 19th At home. Attended funeral of Mr. Pardee.

Frid. 20th Came from home to Manhattan by buggy- Wrote there paid Mrs. Rhodes- $1.85.- Handed Rev. Slicer $5. on to pay freight on Organ. Came to Salina.

Sat. 21st Came to Ellis.
Sund. 22nd At Ellis – Taught large Bible class forenoon – Preached at night. A good attendance
Mond. 23 Went home – Called to Rev. Stiers – Rode down to Ec. 24
Tues. 24th At Ellis – Lectured briefly at night.
Wed. 25 Came to Fort Hooker to see Rev. A. Elliott – Came back to Hooker on night freight train.
Thurs. 26 Reached Hays by forenoon train. Stopped off – Came up on Spring wagon with Mr. Jones & children – to Ellis.
Frid. 27th At Ellis visiting some.
Sat. 28th Came down to Buckner – Tried to get Rev. Corbett to preach some a Sunday at Ellis but failed. Returned to Ellis that

evening – Received a letter from J. C. Zeigler inclosing $50 on the Powell-Wyeth note. Also a letter from home all well.
Sund. 29th At Ellis taught at the Sunday School forenoon & preached at night – A good attendance & collection. Spoke this night & night before to soldiers – Attended Chapel.
Mond. 30 Reached Salina a little before noon – Met by Dr. J. C. Zeigler – Rev. J. D. Stiers. Evening came to Manhattan
Tues. July 1st 1873.
At Manhattan in the morning – Received an Organ from Bro. James Smith for Zeigler – Repaired to J. R. Smyth & Co. Came home – Found all well.

July 1873 – Wabaunsee

Wed. July 2nd At home.
Thurs. 3 At home.
Frid. 4 Attended picnic in grove near Wabaunsee.
Sat. 5 Came from Wabaunsee to Ellis.
Sund. 6 Preached at Ellis in the evening.
Mond. 7th At Ellis
Tues. 8th Visiting about Ellis.
Wed. July 9th Filed on a Quarter Section of land for preemption being S.E. Quarter of Sec. 12 Town 13 Range 20 – Returned from Hays to Ellis in order not to stake off a piece of land on the preemption for a man to plow – Team did not come. Returned Ellis.

Ellis Kansas – July 1873

Thurs. July 10th At Ellis found – afternoon went to ~~[illegible]~~ Spring ~~[illegible]~~ near the Spring.
Frid. 11 Forenoon at Ellis – afternoon – Took a team – Mr. Little down to the claim to quarry Stone.
Sat. 12 Brought a team up from Hays to my claim to plow land – Staked off the 5 acres to be plowed.
Sund. 13th At Ellis – Taught bible Class in morning & preached at night.
Mond. 14th At Ellis till night on account of delay of the train – During the night came to Manhattan.
Tues. 15th At Manhattan a few hours in the forenoon – Called to see Loyd

July 1873 – Wakanda

Found her rather unwell. Came home by a little after noon. Attended Sig. Frangenik's accompanied Jessie to church.

Wed. 16th Busy getting things packed to Manhattan & returned leaving Maria there.

Thurs. 17 At home entire part of the day.

Frid. 18th At home. Went to Vesper – Came to Manhattan in the evening.

Sat. 19 Came from Manhattan to Ellis accompanied by Lizzie & Maria to participate in a little musical entertainment next week at that place.

Sund. 20th At Ellis – Have attended the Sunday School & to French today – Have received two cor-

respondence from the Society for $60.00 – All that has ever been promised on the part of the Society.

Thus far I am thankful & have been for the last twelve hours I cannot express – An indefinite feeling of depression that really oppresses me. I could trace it to nothing except a sense of the breaking of this most tender & delicate as it were ties of family, together with a sense of the perplexing difficulties of this field & at the same time a conviction that it is the duty of some one to occupy this field – & never have

Ellis – July – 1873

duty to do so till I can find some one else to come here – O God! Thou alone can give us mercy direct in this perplexity of fair. – Night Preached this evening to a fair audience – Used the new organ & had good music. Maria played.

Mond. July 21st At Ellis. –

Tues. 22 At Ellis. Wrote to Ca B. Lines – Solos –

Wed. 23rd At Ellis. Busy preparing preparations for the Entertainment tomorrow night.

Thurs. 24th At Ellis – Busy all the day with the preparations for the concert which took place in the Ellis House tonight &

it was a complete success.

Frid. 25th At Ellis – Worked hard all the forenoon taking down the stage used last night & returning articles used. Wrote to Captain & to Rev. J. B. M. Ayer.

~~Sat. 26th At Ellis~~ Started Steamer went with the girls & Mr. & Mrs. Gibbens to the place I have selected for [illegible] & came back in a special train at night.

Sat. 26th At Ellis – Studyed a little visited Sunday

Sund. 27 Superintended S. S. in the morning & Spoke briefly to the School – Also gave Communion to those of our little church who were present. Nine

'68 Ellis Kan. July 1873

persons present - there being some absent from town. Evening preached - A good attendance & good attention. I retire tonight weary & a little sad. There is much to be done here.

Mond. July 28th - Came with the girls Lizzie & Maria from Ellis to Hays in the morning - afternoon came on east - raining, at Manhattan at 11 Oclock.

Tues. 29th Came home & found all well.

Wed. 30th At home. Visiting afternoon.

Thurs. 31st At Manhattan - attended church meeting in the afternoon - & this evening came to Manhattan on the way to Ellis.

Frid. August 1st 1873

Ellis, Kansas - Aug. 1873.

Came up from Manhattan to Ellis.

Sat. Aug. 2nd At Ellis. Rain commencing last night at about 2 Oclock continues at this time 9 Oclock. The ground seems fully saturated - & in largely covered with water in all the level places. Wrote Rev. J. B. McAfee. - Afternoon came to Hays.

Sund. Aug. 3rd Preached at Hays in the forenoon in a new building just erected by Mr. Hall, but not finished - a pretty good attendance. - Afternoon came to Ellis & preached at night. Attendance good.

Mond. 4 Came home - arriving at 2 Oclock at night.

Tues. 5 At home.

Wed. 6 At home.

Thurs. 7 At home married a couple – Mr. Medley & wife

Fred. & Wrote Sister Mattie inclosing $5.

Sat. 9 Came to Ellis –

Sund 10 At Ellis – Attended Sund School forenoon & preached at night. –

Mond. 11 At Ellis wrote to Rev. Blakeley, Rev. S. Jacobus & Bro James R. Smith – Hail home.

Tues. 12th At Manhattan in the morning – Came home at noon.

Wed. 13 Went to Manhattan to see about renting a home for the family for a few months. Did not succeed – on account the owners of the houses being absent – very warm day.

Thurs. 14th At home – Wrote Rev.

S. D. Stores. –

Frid. 15th At home forenoon – Evening came to Manhattan. Rented a small house into which to remove my family for a few months – Wrote to Sisters

Sat. 16th Came from Manhattan to Hays – Lodge with Mr. Jones.

Sund. 17th Preached at Hays in the morning & at Ellis in the evening.

Mond. 18th Came down in the morning to Hays – to arrange some final matters. – Wrote Rev. Stores & Am. Tract Soc. for 224 copies of Childs – Papa – Came home.

Tues. 19th At home – packing up to remove to Manhattan

Wed. 20. Packing & Deed papers – transferring our residence here to the Trustees of the Church – Working till

after midnight.

Thurs. Aug. 21 Packing up household goods— Sent off two loads to Manhattan. Evening wrote to Rev. Dr. McVicar & Mr. J. D. Gibbens.

This is the last night of our stay at Wabaunsee. I leave with a sad feeling as I always do. Feel that I have not accomplished the amount of good here that I should have done.

Frid. 22nd This morning we packed up a few articles & with the last load of our goods came on to Manhattan. The girls leaving came yesterday had some copies but carpet & furniture reloaded when Mrs Officer & I came. Evening unpacked goods

& sledge in the vestry house again tonight. Am exceedingly weary.

Sat. Aug. 23rd At Manhattan still unpacking goods & putting them & there to rights— Put up Pears. Wrote to Bro. James Smith including draft on First Nat. Bank New York for $94.— for Organ.

Sund. 24th Not being able to leave home yesterday, I came up from Manhattan to Ellis today & preached here tonight. Attendance pretty good.

Mond. 25th At Ellis during the forenoon—afternoon came to Topeka to attend the meeting of the Association of Western Kansas.

Tues. 26. Today we organized the Congregational Association of Western Kansas.

Rupell Aug. 1873

& in the afternoon heard reports from the churches. There are 12 churches with an aggregate membership of about 158 members. & there is laid a foundation complete & in course of erection. There are 6 stations at most of which there are members & a prospect of organizing. Went to Independence to the Advance to Rev. A. M. Richardson inclosing $6.

Wed. 27th At Rupell attending meeting of Association. Rode home.

Thurs. 28th Came with the brethren to Ellis to attend Council called for the recognition of the Church here. Council met at

Ellis Aug 1873

3 O'clock resolved to receive the church into the fellowship of the churches. & in the evening the services pertaining to the recognition were held. The weather appropriately hot & being unwell I have felt unable to write today

Frid. 29th Forenoon spent with the brethren who were in attendance at the Council & now am alone, a little weary & depressed. May God help me in this difficult work. Afternoon wrote Quarterly Report to Secretaries of the Society & dry a few items to the Advance.

Sat. 30th At Ellis till afternoon Wrote some letters. Read & Studied some. Afternoon came to Hays.

Ellis – Aug. – 1873

Sund. Aug. 31st Preached at Hays in the morning – & at Ellis in the evening.

Mond. September 1st 1873. Came home from Ellis

Tues. 2nd At home at Manhattan Write Bro. Gibbens. Attending to various domestic matters.

Wed. 3rd At home – Read some –

Thurs. 4th At home. Attending to domestic matters. Write Rev. S. D. Storrs.

Frid. 5th At home – Studying some – Preparing to go to Ellis tomorrow.

Sat. 6 Came from Manhattan to Ellis, 77 m. Officer accompanying me.

Sund. 7th At Ellis – Preached in the evening – Attended Sunday School forenoon.

Mond. Sept. 8th At Ellis – Write Mr. Stites – Sick during the evening

Tues. 9th Sick all last night – fever – no rest – Came home evening at 11 o at night.

Wed. 10th At home – Unwell – Wrote

Thurs. 11th At home – Write Rev. Stevens remitting $31.21 for books for S. S. at Ellis. Write Mr. Davies, & Dr. Hepler.

Frid. 12 at home – Studying.

Sat. 13 Came from Manhattan to Hays.

Sund. 14 At Hays forenoon. Preached in the new School House – Evening preached at Ellis. Attendance good.

Mond. 15th At Ellis forenoon Write Rev. J. B. McAfee – Rev. L. Berkley – Came from Ellis to Salina – Lodged at Mr. Gardners –

Tues. 16 Came to New Cambria

Manhattan Sept. 1873

early in the morning & went out to see Mr. Mc. Ayes land. Evening returned to Salina & came home at night.

Wed. 18th At home - Studying some.

Thurs. 18 At home - Bro. Mc. Ayer with me tonight.

Frid. 19 At home studying

Sat. 20th Came to Ellis.

Sund. 21 - Attended Sunday School at Ellis forenoon & preached in the evening.

Mond. 22nd Visiting forenoon at Ellis - Wrote Rea. & B. Mc. Ayer Came from Ellis to Solomon City -

Tues. 23rd Went out in the country to examine Some of Ro. Mc. Ayes land, on Solomon river. Returned to New Cambria, & thence took cars for home - arriving at 11½ in the night - Found all well.

Topeka Sept 1873 79

Wed 24th Came to Topeka to attend the State Fair & to see some parties on business -

Thurs. 25th Spent forenoon at Topeka - Afternoon came home. All well.

Frid. 26 - At home till evening - Wrote T. Bonecutz - D. Vanderveer & Rev. Guyton -

Sat Evening came per Kansas Pacific to Kansas City. Lodge with Mr. S. P. Donnegger -

Sat. 27th Came to Hays City.

Sund. 28 Preached at Hays City forenoon & at Ellis in the evening.

Mond. 29th Visiting at Ellis all forenoon - Afternoon came to Wallace & thence straight to Kit Carson - There I spend the night.

Tues. 30th Came from Kit Carson

to the proposed location of the new town of Las Animas, on the South side of the Arkansas river. Lodge with Mr. R. M. Mine one mile from the Site of the new town. This gentleman is married to a daughter of the Ed. Bent who erected Bents Fort two miles above this on the river about the year 1826. & who lived in this region trading with the Indians from that time till about four years ago when he died at this place. Mr. Mine, a very intelligent, & agreeable man, likes here, in the land given to Ed. Bent on cessation of his forming a settlement here. Mrs. Mine claims as heir of Ed. Bent 2160 acres.

Said to be worth $20 per acre.

Wed.

October 1st 1873.

At Mr. R. M. Mines near the site of the new town on the Kansas Pacific R.R. Visited the place of a Mr. Bragg & Mr. Prowers – each of them very wealthy. I find the exact location of the town a little indefinite – the Real Road Co. Company's claim somewhat uncertain, & only three buildings in course of erection & none finished. The grading is nearly finished to the ninth side of the river. The piles for the bridge over the river will be driven in three or four days more, & the caps are put on as fast as the piles are driven.

The town site is two miles east of the crossing & part of the track & along the river will require filling. It will be some 3 or 4 weeks before the town will have many people on it present there are here except the engineers - carpenters &c. - enough a couple of Saloon men who are on the ground all here to remain. The kitchen of a hotel being removed from Hit Carbon, is erected & in a few days the whole structure will be ready for boarders, in fact is finished.

Thurs. Oct. 2nd At Las Animas till late in the evening. Came to Hit Carbon at night.

Frid. October 3rd Came down early this morning to Wallace. Spent the day in visiting the people here some of whom are very sick with fever. Preached here tonight to a considerable audience in the dining room of the Hotel here.

Sat. 4th Came from Wallace to Ellis - At Ellis wrote home. Visited some during the afternoon & evening.

Sund. 5th At Ellis. Taught the bible class forenoon & preached in the evening. Attendance & attention good.

Mond. 6th Came home.

Tues. 7th At home. Wrote to Hon. C.B. Lines, Rev. H. Jones & my mother remitting $6.00.

Wed. 8th At home forenoon wrote to ~~mother~~ H.B. Smith - afternoon came to Wabaunsee -

Manhattan Kan. Oct.

Thur. 7th At Wabaunsee till evening. Came home. Sold the Piano to Mrs. Wm. Cotter for $250 to be paid March 1st 1873.

Frid. 10th At home. Studying a little. Wrote to Henry G. Ryers.

Sat. 11th Came from Sugar to Hays. Lectured there at night.

Sund. 12 In consequence of a visit by the bishop of the Episcopal Church to confirm some members of the bethren at Hays before my arrival, agreed that my turn of preaching should be given up to him. I therefore came on up here to Ellis to attend Sunday School & to preach this evening. The attendance at Sunday School

was small. At preaching this evening, about as usual.

Mond. Oct. 13th Visiting at Ellis Square. Afternoon came home, arriving at midnight. Mrs. Coffin not at all well.

Tues. 14th At home. Wrote to Genl F. Blaping & Rev. J. H. Hammond. Absent well today.

Wed. 15th Went to Wabaunsee & married Mrs. Ellen F. Cutler & Mr. Geo. T. Fielding. Returned in the evening. Rainy day. The first for many weeks.

Thurs. 16th At home. Packed & helped load our piano sold to Mrs. Cotter. Evening wrote to Rev. W. E. B. Christopher. Mr. Geo. S. Bent. Study home tonight.

Frid. 17th Came to Ellis – Suffering greatly from toothache – Could do nothing all the evening

Sat. 18th At Ellis, quite unwell – face much swollen – pain all last night – Attended a meeting this evening for election of some officers in the church – but as adjourned till tomorrow night.

Sund. 19th At Ellis, last night – had tooth extracted today – a little more comfortable – Spoke briefly at the meeting tonight – after which we had treasurer report & deferred election of officers till a week from next Sat night.

Mond. 20th At Ellis, wrote to Rich. Mumme – Came to Rupel & Learned here tonight – on Customs of natives of West Africa.

Tues. 21st Came down to Bunker Hill – on freight train – visited Rev. Dixon. Evening came on home – Still Suffering considerable pain Swelling of face & gums & prevent of meal.

Wed. 22nd At home. Not well – Wrote to sister Mattie – inclosing $50. for mother, to be credited on note, dated Sept. 1st 70.

Thurs. 23rd At home. Wrote to Rev. J. B. McAfee & brother Thomas.

Frid. 24 At home. Attended School Exhibition this afternoon – Wrote Rev. S. D. Storrs & H. F. Milford Pa.

Sat. 25th Came from home to Hays – Cold evening – the first slight snow of the season.

Sund. 26 Preached at Hays in the morning & at Ellis at night.

Mond. 27th At Ellis till afternoon. Wrote Rev. S. D. Storrs inclosing Application of Church – Wrote Rev. J. B. McAfee.

October – 1873 – Manhattan

Tues. 28th At home Studying some.
Wed. 29th Went down to St. Marys & Bellevue to meet Bro. McAfee & examine some land. Came back in the evening accompanied by bro. McAfee.
Thurs. 30th This morning I purchased a half Section of land in Ottawa Co. At $1400. 1/3 down tax & $30. commission. Wrote Rev. I. D. Storrs & Jo. M. Dresser.
Frid. 31st Came from home to Hays. Visited in afternoon
Sat. 1 Nov. 1st Came to Ellis – Visited during afternoon & had meeting for election of Officers in the evening.
Sund. 2 Attended Sunday School forenoon & preached at night
Mond. 3 Came on freight train from Ellis to Manhattan.

Nov. – 1873 – Ellis.

Tues. Nov. 4th At home wrote Rev. J. B. McAfee enclosing his note of $1200. Interest $72.50 $1272.50 & Sterling that I had made a credit on the other note of $197.50. the loan $2270. price paid for S. 34. Town 12 Range 2 in Ottawa Co.
Wed. 5th Wrote Nellie Smith receiving $65.00 interest on my loan for her.
Thurs. 6th At home. Working most of the day at various things.
Frid. 7th At home wrote to Geo. N. Jones, Bro. Thomas & Rev. C. Christopher. Working some. Wrote Rev. J. M. Haviland & Jo. M. Dresser.
Sat. 8th At home.
Sund. 9th At Manhattan – Forenoon preached in the Congregational church – Evening heard Bro. Porter preach.

Manhattan Nov. 1873

Mond. Nov. 10th At Manhattan till afternoon, when I came down to Wabaunsee.

Tues. 11th At Wabaunsee till noon. Afternoon came home through a riley wind storm. Weather during week.

Wed 12th At home. Wrote to Rev. Geo. H. Richardson.

Thurs. 13 Wrote an article for the School paper. Sent Mother $50 currency in a registered letter. Also a Postal Order for $16 to Bro. H. B. Smith.

Frid. 14th At home.

Sat 15 Came to Wabaunsee, to preach tomorrow.

Sund. 16th At Wabaunsee. Preached forenoon, & also spoke briefly in the evening.

Mond. 17th Came home from Wabaunsee. Afternoon stormy.

Manhattan Nov 1873

Wrote to Rev. S. D. Storrs, & Rev. Turner.

Tues. 18th At home till afternoon then came down to Topeka, on business.

Wed. 19 At Topeka till noon. Returned home. Stopping a train at St Marys.

Thurs. 20th At home till evening. Wrote H. M. Dresher. Start for Ellis.

Frid. 21st At Ellis till noon. Afternoon came to Hays. Visiting during evening.

Sat. 22nd At Hays. A rainy day. Though the rain fall is but slight.

Sund. 23rd Preached at the Gibson House to a few people. Having been smoked out of the School House. Also preached at same place in the evening.

Mond. 24th Came to Ellis.

12 Ellis — 1873 — Nov.

Mond. 24 Still at Ellis. Visited most of the day. Evening wrote Rev. J. J. Gay Lewis & Rev. S. L. Storrs.

Tues. 25th Came home.

Wed. 26th At home. Wrote Silver Soda. Arnie ordering $6.50 balance of last account which I settled by mailing him $1 ea. dated Sept 1st 70 & asked the note to be returned. Wrote T. B. Gibbens — J. P. Sorrenson — H. F. Wolfersperger.

Thurs. 27th At home Attended Union Thanksgiving Services at the Baptist Church.

Frid. 28th At home till evening. Wrote Rev. M. J. Terry.

Sat. 29th At Ellis till noon then came to Hays to confer about completing Organization.

Sund. 30th Preached [illegible] at Ellis at night.

Mond.

December 1873

December — Manhattan — 93

1 Came home from Ellis. Rode to the country. Returned.

Tues. 2nd At home. Wrote proposed amendments to the Constitution of the General Association of Kansas.

Wed. 3rd At home. Wrote Constitution for Congregational church of Hays City. Read a serious article. Wrote Rev. E. B. Turner, Westfield. — A cold day with some snow.

Frid. 5th Went to Wamego & returned, in the evening & then came on up to Ellis.

Sat. 6th at Ellis till noon — afternoon came to Hays. A very snowy day. This evening the snow fall is about 8 inches deep.

Sund. 7th At Hays. Preached for

noon & evening.

Mond. 8th Came home from Hays. Wrote Rev. E.B. Turner.

Tues. 9th At home till evening- then came down to Wabaunsee to see Dr. Weaver who is very sick- Found him very weak from hemmage of the lungs- Spend the night with him.

Wed. 10th At Wabaunsee with Dr. Weaver till afternoon- Left pretty comfortable but weak. He is one of the most heroic souls I have ever met. His patience, resignation, faith & cheerfulness are wonderful. Came home this evening. Rainfall all forenoon.

Thurs. 11th At home- A rainy day- Studied some.

Fri. 12th Studied most of the day.- Start for Ellis to-

* Since decided to give the mower to

night

Sat. 13th At Ellis- Visited some. Have felt deeply perplexed about the question of my removing to this place- Retire very sad tonight.

Sund. 14 Attended Sunday School this afternoon- School very small. Preached in the evening in the dining room of the Ellis House- Attendance small. Intended to return home tonight, but the Trustees of the Church have requested me to remain with a view to decide tomorrow whether I will remove to this place. Have determined to remain.

Mond. 15th Visiting at Ellis. This evening after a consultation with the Trustees, I decided to remove

Manhattan Dec 1873

my family to Ellis with
six ten weeks. I may
feel relieved of much of
the perplexity of this
matter; as I am per-
suaded that under the
circumstances it is my
duty to continue my
efforts here a while
longer & to remove my
family here at once.
I think this is Gods call
to me & I obey it as
such & can with con-
fidence ask God's bless-
ing on my work.

Tues. 16th Reached home this
morning at 10 Oclock.
Commenced packing up
to remove to Ellis. Evening
wrote Mrs. Butterfield in-
closing $3.00 — Rev. E. B. Tur-
ner, Rev. C. L. Goodell &
Henry C. Bowen.

Wed. 17th At home. Wrote to The
Examiner & 2.00
Advance, Independent,
Thurs. 18th At home packing goods.
Frid. 19 At home till evening.
Came down to Wabaunsee.
Sat. 20th At Wabaunsee part of
the day. Came to Alma.
Sund. 21st At Alma preached
three sermons — a sermon
came to Wabaunsee. Reached
at night.
Mond. 22 Came to Manhattan.
Tues. 23 Packing up goods to
remove.
Wed. 24th Packing up goods & put-
ting them aboard the cars.
I leave this evening on the
freight train taking little
Albert with me. The rest of
the family will follow to-
morrow.
Thurs. 25th Reached Brunkville at
10 A. M. — being 6 hours be-
hind time. The car with

my goods is delayed here
till tomorrow morning-So
I take the passenger train
tonight & go up to Ellis
with the rest of the fami-
ly.

Frid. December 26th Reached
Ellis at 2 O'clock this
morning-& the car with
our goods came tonight.

Sat 27th Unloaded the house
hold goods & rented them
to the house we are to oc-
cupy-A small framed-
& rather low house, belong-
ing to the R. R. Co.

During the afternoon we
put up a stove & two beds
& we lodge here tonight.
Thanks to God we are all
well & in our own hired
house!

Sund. 28th At Ellis. The School

House, being yet unfinish-
ed, we had Sunday School
during the afternoon in the
Dining Room of the Ellis
Hotel-Also preached at the
same place in the evening.
Reached with but little
satisfaction, as I was rattled.
Have felt very sad part of
time today, as we cannot
be comfortable in the small
house we have-as the coun-
try is bleak & windy-& as
the work before me is diffi-
cult.

Mond. 29th Unpacking goods & ar-
ranging household affairs.

Tues. 30th At home-

Wed. 31st At home-Still ar-
ranging household affairs.

Thurs.-January 1st 1874.
At home. Finished un-
packing goods & "fixing up"

Wed. Jan. 1st 1874.

Wrote H. J. Wolfenberger [illegible] $50.00
H. Fairfield & Rev. J. G. Dougherty. The weather for a few days has been beautiful indeed.

Now may God help me to be faithful to his cause during this year & if it is his will that I continue alive so long!

Thrid. Jan. 2nd At home— A warm & pleasant day— Thermometer stood during this afternoon at 60° above Zero. Studied some today.

Sat. 3rd At home— Read & Studied most of the day. This morning the wind blew strong from the South & was warm. During the forenoon it hauled round to the N. W. grew cold & more violent & in the evening came from the N. E. with considerable snow. Now at 9 O'clock— the Storm is fearful— such as to terrify the traveller. It would be impossible to travel any considerable distance by private conveyance in any direction on the prairie, & one could scarcely face the storm for even a mile or two. The train will hardly pop through on which I expected to go to Hays to preach tomorrow. May God have mercy on any poor men who may [illegible] out on the high prairie to night.

Sund. 4th Preached at Hays in the evening— Attendance better than usual.

Mond. 5th Visiting at Hays— Evening held a meeting for adoption of Constitution & Selection of Officers. The business was transacted in a harmonious manner.

Committed Robt. Collier to Ryan's Co. Quarantine &c

my family to Ellis with six days. I may feel relieved of much of the perplexity of this matter; as I am persuaded that under the circumstances it is my duty to continue my efforts here a little longer & to remove my family here at once. I believe this is God's call to me & I obey it as such & can with confidence ask God's blessing on my work.

Thurs. 16th Reached home this morning at 10 O'clock. Commenced packing up to remove to Ellis. Evening wrote Mrs. Butterfield inclosing $3.00 — Rev. E. B. Turner, Rev. C. L. Goodell & Henry C. Bowen.

Wed. 17th At home. Wrote to The Advance & Independent, Chicago

Thurs. 18th At home packing goods.

Frid. 19 At home till evening. Came down to Wabaunsee.

Sat. 20th At Wabaunsee part of the day. Came to Alma.

Sund. 21st At Alma preached three sermons. Afternoon came to Wabaunsee. Reached at night.

Mond. 22 Came to Manhattan.

Tues. 23 Packing up goods to remove.

Wed. 24th Packing up goods & putting them aboard the car. I leave this evening on the freight train taking little Albert with me. The rest of the family will follow to-morrow.

Thurs. 25th Reached Brookville at 10 A. M. — King 6 hours the third time. The car with

my goods is delayed here till tomorrow morning-So I take the pasenger Train tonight & go up to Ellis with the rest of the family.

Frid. December 26th Reached Ellis at 2 O'clock this morning-& the car with our goods came tonight.

Sat 27th Unloaded the house hold goods & rented them to the house we are to occupy-A small framed a Rather low house, belonging to the R. R. Co.

During the afternoon we put up a stove & two beds & we lodge here tonight. Thanks to God we are all well & in our own hired house!

Sund. 28th At Ellis. The School

House, being yet unfinished, we had Sunday School during the afternoon in the Dining Room of the Ellis Hotel-Also preached at the same place in the evening. Reached with but little satisfaction, as I was not well. Have felt very sad part of time today as we cannot be comfortable in the small house we have-as the country is bleak & windy-& as the work before me is difficult.

Mond. 29th Unpacking goods & arranging household affairs.

Tues. 30th At home-

Wed. 31st At home-Still arranging household affairs.

Thurs.-January 1st 1874. At home. Finished unpacking goods & fixing up

Wed. Jan. 1st 1874.

Wrote H. J. Wolfenberger [illegible] $150.00
J. H. Fairfield & Rev. J. J. Dougherty. The weather for a few days has been beautiful indeed.

Now may God help me to be faithful to his cause during this year & if it is his will that I continue alive so long!

Thrid. Jan. 2nd At home— A warm & pleasant day— Thermometer stood during this afternoon at 60° above zero. Studied some today.

Sat. 3rd At home— Read & studied most of the day. This morning the wind blew strong from the South & was warm. During the forenoon it hauled round to the N. W.— grew cold & more violent & in the evening came from the N. E. with considerable snow. Now at 9 O'clock— the storm is fearful— such as to terrify the traveller. It would be impossible to travel any considerable distance by private conveyance in any direction on the prairie, & one could scarcely face the storm for even a mile or two. The train will hardly pass through on which I expected to go to Hays to preach tomorrow. May God have mercy on any poor men who may [illegible] out on the high prairie to night!

Sund. 4th Preached at Hays in the evening— Attendance better than usual.

Mond. 5th Visiting at Hays— Evening held a meeting for adoption of Constitution & election of Officers. The business was transacted in a harmonious manner.

Emitted Pilot order to Bryan & Co. Quantities.

Ellis - Jan. - 1874

Tues. ~~Dec~~ 6th At home. Write to sister Mattie.

Wed. 7th At Ellis - visiting part of the day. Write Bro. Jas. G. Smith & H. H. Wolfesperger.

Thurs. 8th At home - Reading some.

Frid. 9 At home - Write H. F. Wolfesperger - in reply to receipt of $350.00 - & inclosing note & Mortgage - Bal. yet due $33.86. Write to E. B. Purcell remitting draft for $350. to be loaned

Sat. 10th At home - Studying.

Sund. 11th Preached to the Children forenoon - Attended Sunday School - Preached again at night - Attendance the largest we have yet had, & attention ~~good~~ very good.

Mond. 12th At home - Reading some - visited a little. Write to Mr. J. L. Gibbons & to

Ellis - Jan. - 1874

Jacob H. Blesing inclosing $13 on a Registered letter.

Tues. 13th At home - Reading some. Write Lizzie inclosing $2.00

Wed. 14th At home - Write to E. B. Purcell - Studying -

Thurs. 15th At home.

Frid. 16th At home - Write to sister Mattie - H. H. Wolfesperger.

Sat. 17 Come to Hays City - Write J. L. P. Nevin - Write E. B. Purcell remitting Postal Order for $50. Visiting most of the day.

Sund. 18th At Hays during forenoon - Preached to the Children - Came home afternoon & preached here at night.

Mond. 19th At home - Write Bro. G. R. Smith inclosing draft on N. W. Nat. Bk. Chi. for $80.35 - per J. G. McHicks for Organ. No. 61 Reid & Co.

Tues. 20th Went to Hays & returned. Studied some - Write to J. R.

Ellis— Janr.— 1874

Smith ordering a Burdett Organ 1 Set" for Mr. J. Copley.

Wed. 21 At home— Reading—

Thurs. 22 At home— Visiting some Reading

Frid. 23rd At home. Reading part of the day— Examing & arranging my accounts with some parties— Write L. H. Fairfield— inclosing [illegible] Write to Siggie & to Rev. W. B. Christopher.

Sat. 24th Studying sermon— Visiting afternoon—

Sund. 25 Taught bible class forenoon. Preached at night— Good attendance & attention.

Mond. 26th Reading most of the day.

Tues. 27th Reading— Write James P. Smith— Delivery Organ No 55—

Wed. 28 At home— Studying— Write Rev. R. F. Juliff Rev. L. D. Hiers forwarding application of Car. Ch. at Great Bend Rev. H. A. Brundige— for $550 for year commencing Jan 15th 1874.

Ellis— Janr. 1874

Thurs. 29 At home Studying— Write Rev. S. Harbaugh— L. R. Elliott.

Frid. 30 At home Studying—

Sat 31 At home Write L. P. Weaver W. A. Haynes— A Stormy day Some snow pretty cold.

Sund. Feb. 1st 1874. Forenoon preached at Hays— evening at Ellis— only a small attendance at each place. There is not encouragement to labor here. If affairs do not improve soon I shall not feel bound, to subject my children to the disadvantages of this place for all the good I can do here.

Mond. Feb. 2nd Slept less than two hours last night thinking on the situation here & my duty to remain. The shocking ungodly

Ellis — Feb. — 1874.

profanity — the sabbath breaking & political drunkenness of intemperating liquors that did more almost make the place hopeless.

Tues. 3rd At home — Reading.

Wed. 4 Went to Hays — Wrote to Independent inclosing Postal Order for $6.50 — Wrote to Francis R. Smith remitting H. S. Check for $5.0. Came home in the evening — A very stormy day & continual Snow.

Thurs. 5th Went to Hays; visited some — though there was a great deal of snow was a tiresome ride. Sent Postal Order for $10. to J. R. Smith — Wrote Rev. J. H. Reid. Came home at night.

Frid. 6th At home — Studying most of the day. Finished reading Myrth's History of Mormonism & Philosophy.

Ellis — Feb. — 1874.

Sat. 7th At home — Studying.

Sund. 8th At Sunday School forenoon — Preached in the evening.

Mond. 9th At home — Reading — Wrote Sister Lecta —

Tues. 10th At home — Working most of the day. Visiting some

Wed. 11th Studying part of the day — Wrote Jacob F. Blessing — Inop. P. Mc Kinnies. Wrote Post Master Carbondale — Rev. Asa Bullard & Bobbie Smith.

Thurs. 12th Studying & reading.

Frid. 13th At home Studying.

Sat. 14th Studying part of the day.

Sund. 15th Preached forenoon at Hays Evening at Ellis.

Mond. 16th At home. Wrote E. & B. Pascall inclosing draft on First Nat. Bk. Phila for $100. to be put on deposite for the present — Not well.

Tues. 17th At home — Not well.

Wed. 18th At home — Mr Sorrance left.

Thurs. 19 — At home.

Frid. 20th Went ty cemetery a few moments & returned.

Sat 21 Came to Hays this morning to attend funeral of Clara Allen On account of severe Snow storm the funeral has been postponed till to-morrow forenoon - I remain at Hays.

Sund. 22 At Hays forenoon - Preached funeral at 11 to a large audience for this western country. Evening late, came home - the train being detained by the snow drifts. Spoke briefly to a few people at Ellis.

Mond. 23 At Ellis Spent much of the day in attendance to small matters connected with the School House & new term of School. Wrote Eva B. Purcell, enclosing Note for $25.00 on W. F. Colton & Co. A Check on 1st N. Bk. Leavenworth for $33.- to W. J. Cellon - Rev. S. L. Stires - & Rev. A. H. Annis. -

Tues. 24 At home - very cold day - Reading - White Rock J. B. McAfee & Tyler R. Mitchell - came out well. The severe cold affects my throat.

Wed 25 Studying & reading.

Thurs 26 At home Studying. Wrote to Maj. J. W. Berks -

Frid. 27 Went Hays - visited Sons & returned in the evening. Not well - Right lung somewhat sore

Sat. 28 At home - Studying Sore throat pel rather unwell.

Sund.

March 1874

Preached at Hays in the forenoon, & at Ellis in the evening - Spoke with tolerable ease - but am unconfortable tonight.

Mond. March 2 At home - Too unwell to do any work.

May 11th 1874.
The first day I could walk to a neighbors house.

Ellis, Texas.
May, 11th 1874.

A long period of severe suffering, mingled with my Fathers tenderes goodness, at every Stage— And I gratefully, thankfully, Herebrecord, that I saw, & heard Something of the Spirit based Happy & Sanctifying Sounds, of Surhan viz Yet other than ours— greeted my ears. A vast unbounded world of life & light greeted my eyes. It seemed that the for A place & limit seemed to fade away So time seemed nothing any more

I had a full recollection of wife & children, & loved them with a depth of affection never experienced, yet felt no concern for them, if I were called to pass over the Shadowy line; for they seemed so immediately under the Father's tender care. Nor was I the least unwilling if God saw best, to return to them & toil for them & the cause of Truth with increased integrity. And when it seemed I was to return I rejoiced, & thenceforth I fully & unwaveringly believed I would recover.

O Lord God my Father, who hast brought me back from the border of the Spirit Land, as I think — Who, at least, as men tell it, has drawn me from the Border of the grave help me to live to Thee!

M. Officer.

Ellis, Kas.

May 11th Sent E. B. Pickell, Bk. A Draft on Val. Nat Bk. St Louis, for $60. to be placed to my credit.

Wrote John R. Mitchell about Sec. 34. Deserting & directing to it.

Wrote to James Gobbin, Solomon City. Stating I could take for Sec. 34. $2.600.- ½ down. Bal in 3 equal annual payments with 12 per cent int. Purchaser to pay tax of pres. year.

May 12 Wrote S. H. Fairfield inclosing receipt for $60. int. on note by him & C. S. Burt.

May 13 Wrote Rev. L. B. Cox

Col. Sec. Am. H. Soc. explaining my failure to report.

May 14 Arranging papers today is Wind South-west So cool. Did nothing.

May 16th Examining old journals-papers &c. with a view to reduce their bulk.

May 17th Sunday.

Today walked to the School House attended the opening exercises of the Sunday School & taught the Bible class. Walked back without team, as I think. Thank God for this great privilege.

May 18th Working Some about the house-Vis-

ited a young man severely wounded by an Engine- prayed with & for him & his mother, & lent him a book to read. They seemed much delighted, & appreciated. Also went to blacksmith Shop, & got some Staples made for Organ Box.

Tues. 19th- Walked out somewhat, most of the day was occupied on small matters in doors-

Wed. 20th Repaired the Organ at the School House. Wrote Bro. Jos. Smith & J. D. Gilbert & Rev. S. D. Stocks.

Thurs. 21st Attending to small duties in doors, during

forenoon, the wind being rather Cold. Afternoon, began circulating Subscription- or rather Soliciting contributions to Home Missions. Got $15.25.
Wrote to Dr. Robinson.

Frid. 22nd Repaired kitchen door so as to keep out the rain- Arranging Journals & Accounts with the Church, which have been kept very lovely- Also examining Treasurers Book- which seems about correct upon the whole- Simple items pertaining to Sunday School are often Sold down to the the Church & vice versa.

Sat. 23rd Reading Sermon- Examined Sunday School Lesson for tomorrow.

Ellis Kas. 1874

Sat. Evening wrote D. H. Dorcas. Visited the enfended young man prayed with him & left him two more books to read.

Sund. 24 Conducted Sund School & taught my class. Evening rode a short distance to the country to see a sick member. No Hope.

Mond. 25 Wrote S. H. Fairfield inclosing G. S. Butts note for $35.00

Tues 26th Cloudy day working a little about the house. Sent off Report Secretaries of Soc. Wrote Mr. W. Ballous of Con. Pub Soc. Boston. Wrote Sister Debbie Smith.

May

Wed. 27th Settling up Accounts. Looking a little about the house. A very windy day. Not so cold as I have been. Fear have been very severe wind all day. Have decided to go to Manhattan tonight to consult Dr Robinson.

Thurs. 28th Manhattan. Left home for myself at 12 Oclock & reached this place at 10 this A.M. Feel better than when I left home. Lodge with Dr Robinson. Attended to some Business & took in Stores.

Frid. 29 At Manhattan till 5 Oclock when Mrs Officer & I took

Ellis Kan. May.

1874 the train for home.
Reached Ellis at 2½ at night.

Saturday 30th At home-Generally well- though the memory is raing.

Sund. 31 & Slightly rainy day. Still I ventured to Sabd. School, took slight cold & suffer much tonight in my lung. It was an error to go.

Mond.

June 1st Not well today. as usual- Lung sore- Write Dr. Salid B. Cox- Rev L. Blakesley. D.D. Geo. S. Burt- Rev. R. Cordley Mrs. Jac. F. Bleiny. K.F. Wolfersperger-

Tues. 2 Still suffering a good deal during the forenoon- Much better afternoon- Working about

Ellis Kan. June 1874

rains small things about the house.

Wed. 3rd Went to Hays- visited some, & returned in the evening very weary.

Thurs. 4th At home, working about house a little- The day windy & rather cool in the afternoon- Heavy rain north.
Wrote O. H. Torrance,

Frid. 5th Making preparation to work up- in view of the probability of our removal in a very short time. Afternoon visited a sick neighbor a little distance in the country. Am Still improving, I think.

Sat. 6th At home working a little.

Sund. 7th Attended Sunday

Ellis Kas June 1874.

School Day very warm
Afternoon baptized the
little daughter of Jo=
nas Weeks a Swede - at
our am house. Am
Still improving - being Stron-
ger than a week ago.
Mond. June 8th Windy
& rather cool day - Took
some cold last night
Not so well today -
Preparing to go to the
meeting of the State As-
sociation at Topeka.
Tues. 9th Preparing to go to
Meeting of State Association
Wed. 10 - Arrived at Topeka
at 2. O' P. M. - Lodge
with Bro. Mc. Afee. Am
very weary & leave
soon the dust & wind
on the train.
Thurs. 11th Attended the Sess=

ion of Association, forenoon
afternoon rode out to Bro. Mc.
Afee's farm.
Frid. 12 At Topeka - Attending Sess=
ion of Ass. part of the day -
Not So well - Atmosphere too
cool & damp for me.
Sat. 13 At Topeka - Confined to
the house all day by the wet=
ness & coldness of the weath=
er - Afternoon attended Ass.
Sund. 14th At Topeka - Attended
preaching forenoon by Dr.
Roy & Communion in the
afternoon. Enjoyed each
Service very much. Even=
ing remained in divs.
Mond. 15th Still at Topeka -
Attended closing Session of
Ass. this forenoon. Had Some
conference with bro. Stowers &
Dr. Roy. Wrote a short Letter
to the Children at home.

424 Lawrence Kan 1874

Tues 16 June

Boarded evening came to Lawrence having been sent for by Mrs. Officer to visit our friends C.H. Lobrance & wife. Rev Supt. of Haw Valley Sup. of Ks. & N. R. R. Have had a pleasant time-

Wed. June 17th At Lawrence till afternoon - then came to Manyego & thence were brought by Bros. Burt & Thomas to Walcumsie - Will attend a Festival here tonight -

Thurs. 18 Came from Walcumsie to Manhattan Lodge with Bro. Parker -

Frid. 19 At Manhattan Forenoon - Drew Supplies - Bk - Left for $60 - Left with $140 - & $50 = $190.

Manhattan Kas. WKS

21st June 1874

Frid. 19 Wrote to Nellie Smith remitting $ draft for $60.

Sat. 20th Reached home last night or rather this morning at 4 O'clock. Am weary but my lung feels much relieved. Wrote Geo. S. Burt.

Sund. 21 Attended Sunday School - very weary for the afternoon.

Mond. 22nd Working a little - Wrote O. H. Lobrance & Rev. M. J. Firey.

Tues. 23 Visited town - Worked a few times - Wrote Mr. A. W. Porter & Monson Mass. donor of lots. (Elopement)

Wed. 24 Abut the Shops forenoon - Visiting & entertaining visitors.

Thurs. 25 Working forenoon - visiting afternoon.

Ellis- June- 1874

Frid. 26th Went to Hays & visited among the people. The day very warm- ther. Stood at 104 deg. Came home very tired

Sat. 27th Wrote Bro. James R. Smith ordering an Organ for Mrs. O. H. Durand- to Dr. J. Robinson- to E. B. Purcell- S. Metz- Fairfield-

Sund. 28th Attended Sunday School forenoon & evening Conducted the Augusta Meeting of the Church. Read the reports for absent officers, & Presided at the election of officers.

Mond. 29th At home. Not so well as usual. Entertained visitors nearly all the afternoon & evening.

Ellis- June- 1874

Tues. 30th 1874. At home making records of the meetings last night with reports. Visit in the afternoon. Wrote two letters.

Wed. July 1st Went to Hays- Wrote Rev. Robt Smith remitting balance due her.

Thurs. 2nd At home

Frid. 3rd At home. Wrote to Rev. J. W. Gridley, Rev. C. Anderson- Rev. J. Canute & Mr. Fresher.

Sat. 4th Attended picnic in the grove on J. H. Edwards' farm.

Sund. 5th Attended Sunday School forenoon & Spoke on Temperance at night. We had quite a Spirited Meeting.

Mond. 6th At home- Somewhat unwell. Wrote to Rev. S. D. Starks.

Ellis Kas. July 1874

Tues. 7 At home - Repairing Sewing Machine - Wrote to Rev. S. D. Storrs.

Wed. 8 Wrote to Miss Nellie Smith & E. B. Purcell -

Thurs. 9 At Hays - visiting.

Frid. 10th At home - Wrote E. E. Rowland & Mrs. Abby P. Morse.

Sat. 11th At Hays - Not so well as usual -

Sund. 12th Preached at Hays in the morning & at Ellis in the evening.

Mond. 13th Wrote J. B. Corlett - Bro. J. H. Enneyer - Smith & Nixon - Z. F. Garver - Rev. J. B. McAfee.

Tues. 14 At Ellis -

Wed. 15 Came down to Salina on last nights train - Wrote Libbie - Rev. R. D. Parker - E. E. Rowland.

Kas. July 1874.

Thurs. July 16 Came from Salina to Manhattan to consult Dr. Rogers. Lodge with Bro. Parker.

Frid. 17th Came from Manhattan to Topeka & thence to Emporia, arriving at about 6 O'clock - Lodge here with Mrs. Abby Morse.

Sat. 18 At Emporia - Received a letter from home.

Sund. 19th Preached in Con. Ch. Emporia - with more ease to myself than I had hoped. Spent the afternoon with my old friends Briley & Firey - Enjoyed myself very much.

Mond. 20th At Emporia. Remained at Emporia during the week.

Emporia Kas. July 1874

Sund. July 28th Preached at Emporia forenoon - Am not as well as usual.
Mond. 29th At Emporia.
Tues. 29th Came from Emporia to Wabaunsee.
Wed. 29th At ~~Emporia~~ Wabaunsee. Received $2.10 on parsonage debt.
Thurs. 30th Came from Wabaunsee to Ellis.
Frid. 31st At home. Received $100 from Mr. Garver on the Dexter note. Wrote G. S. Burt - J. P. Severence remitting $113.28. J. F. Garver Esq - Rev C. J. McNiss - Rev. S. D. Storrs.
Sat. ~~31st At Ellis.~~
~~Sund.~~ August 1874
1 At Ellis. Not as well as usual.
Sund. 2nd At Ellis - Attended Sund. School but did not preach in the evening - as I had rheumatism & there was slight rain.

Mond & Tues. 3rd & 4th At Ellis - Am quite uncomfortable from difficulty of breathing.
Sat. 4th At Ellis. Feel a little better today.
Wed. 5th At home - Will start tonight for Southern Ills.
Thurs. 6th Left Ellis at 12 P.M. Came through Kansas C. Leave Kansas C. at 5 P.M.
Frid. 7 Reached this place - Carbondale at 10 Oclock A.M. Weather very warm & I feel considerably fatigued.
Sat. 8th Came to Makanda & thence to Jacob Billings

132 Aug. 1874. South Ills.

Sund. Aug. 9th At Mr. Blessings- Went to Colden intending to attend church, but got so wetted by a heavy raize- that we at once returned. Write to the children. Am sad today. May God direct me in the right way.

Mond. 10th Examined Land &c.

Tues. 11th At Mr. Blessing's

Wed. 12 Riding about the country most of the day.

Thurs. 13th Examining Series of my land.

Frid. 14th Came to Colden. Received letters from home all well- Have good to get letters! Came to Mackinaw

Sat 15th Walked out into the country 3½ miles to see land- Attended by Thos. Hagler- Came.

Aug.- 74- Carlsdale Ills

back to Mackinaw & thence to Carlsdale. Stop at Hundley House.

Sund. Aug. 16 At Carlsdale Attended preaching at the Pres. Ch. Jno. Jones preached there evening. Write to the girls.

Mond. 17 Came to Mackinaw- Wrote to Mr. Sarrine & Mrs. Nurse. Go out this evening to the neighborhood of my land to see the surveyor.

Tues. 18th Surveying the 80 acre lot I wrote in this county. Very tired to.

Wed. 19th Came over to Mackinaw. Write to Bro. Burt. Am not at all well.

Thurs. 20th Getting some peaches to take for our dinner

Makanda Ills. Aug. 74.

Fri. Aug. 21st At Mr. Thos. Hagler canning Some Peaches. Found it a tedious last-as I did not understand it. How much difficult labor women have generally to do. How much of labor, care & anxiety my dear wife has given. What Skill, patience, & endurance She has manifested!

Sat. Aug. 22 At Mr. Hagler near Makanda-Finished canning. Wrote to Susie-J. Copley-Sister Maria.

Went out in the evening to Mr. Thos Hagler's 3½ miles N. W.

Sund. 23rd Attended Divine Service at Union Hill

Makanda Ills. Aug. 74.

Church. A large attendance Lodge with Bro. Hagler.

Mond. Aug. 24th Rode to Mr. Bowlin's to examine his Small farm for Sale. Rode into Carbondale & letter from Mrs. Monroe. Returned & found Car. to Mr. Bowlin's.

Tues. 25 Went up & examined Mr. Bristol's farm-Ills. & got Carbondale. Home rode on to Makanda & letter from Mrs. Leslie. Wrote to Susan.

Wed. 26th At Mr. Hagler's - near Makanda.

Thurs. 27 Came to Carbondale & found Susan & little Carey here. Having come yesterday-Neither of them well. A rainy day & the atmosphere rather oppressive to me.

Carbondale Aug. 1874

Carbondale Ills.

Carlondale Aug. 1874

Frid 28th At Carlondale—
A rainy day.
Sat. 29 Still dampe weather Little Harry right—
Sund. 30th Still at the Handley House, Carlondale—Harry very sick with healing of his limb—Myself sick with fever—Have worn out with care & trouble with Harry.
Mond 31st At Handley House—some better—The healing of Harry limb looks this morning & he is much easier.

Tues. September 1874
1 Afternoon came out 4 miles S. W. to Wm. Hayles.
Wed 2nd Came to Squire Hayles.
Thurs. 3 Helping my wife

Carlondale Ills.

to make peach butter—
Frid. Sept 4 Went to Mr. Blevins
Sat. 5th Stayed corner of land to Mr. B. & then came to W. Hayles & thence to Carlondale—No letters from home. Am quite unwell—Harry still sick—Am as miserable as I well can be—No prospect of healthy means rapidly failing—in constant misery almost day & night. Have never been so utterly disheartened before. May God have mercy on me.
Sund 6 At Carlondale Too sick to go out at all

Sept. 74 — Carbondale

Mond 7th At Carbondale till
in the night — when
We Started for Kansas.
Tues. 8 Came as far as Hol-
den — in much distress —
Both little Harry & my-
self suffering much —
Lodge tonight at Holden.
Wed. 9 Came to Topeka —
Stopped at Bro Mc A's
Harry & self sick — Made
determined to bring the
rest of the family here &
Spend the winter as I
am unable to do any
work. Worked about
for a while.
Thurs. 10th Came to Manhat-
tan — to consult Dr. Rob-
inson Lodge at Cottage
Hotel. Lucy unwell.
Frid. 11th Came to Ellis — ar-
riving here
Sat 12th at 3 A.M. A

Sept. 15th Topeka

very cold wet morning.
Packing goods — Pupil
weary & unexpressibly
Sad.
Sund. 13th At Ellis. Sick all
day. Weather cold & wet.
Mond. 14th Packing goods at
Ellis & Shipping to Topeka.
Take train tonight for
Manhattan.
Tues. 15th At Manhattan.
Wed. 16th Came to Wabaunsee
to get the children ready
to go to Topeka. All the
people very kind.
Thurs. 17 Came to Topeka — The
household goods here —
Had them hauled over
Put in house — Family
lodge there tonight — A
Sad removal this. Little
Harry Still sick
Frid. 18th Unpacking goods
& arranging house Little Harry

not so well. Myself suffering much.

Sat. 19 Last night Harry grew worse - Had a bad night. Is very sick this evening.

Sund. 20th Dear little Harry Still sinking with membranous croup. No hope of his recovery this yesterday morning. O Lord God how hard this trial! Added to all that has preceded it, it seems more than I can bear. Am almost driven to despair. God seems to have cast me off.

Mond. 21st Last night at half past twelve Dear little Harry departed. At first I was so overjoyed at his release from suffering - that I never re-

joiced that he was gone. But this morning as I miss his sweet voice & smiling little face Harry Oh! Sickens & I can hardly feel reconciled to the loss. How sorely I am tried! Has God indeed cast me off! O how sad & drear is life!

Tues. 22 Today at noon a beautiful clear calm day - thank God! - we laid the body of our dear little Harry in the grave. During Services at our house conducted by Dr. Mc Cabe & Prof. Slicer I felt strengthened of God, & more reconciled to our great loss than before. Afternoon - wrote to Mother - A. H. Sorrance - A. B.

Topeka- Sept- 1874

Garner- J. G. Beverly &
S. H. Fairfield.
Wed. 23d At home
Thurs. 24th Wrote Elis. Rogers.
Frid. 25th Making boiling
for dear little Harry's
grave. Wrote Sr. J. Rob-
inson & T. F. Garver.
Sat. 26th Not so well as usu-
al- In bed part of the day.
Sund. 27th Attended Presby te-
rian Church, with whole
family- Heard Dr. Mc.
Kabe preach a good ser-
mon.
Mond. 28 At home-
Tues. 29 Attending to vari-
ous home matters.
Wed. 30th Put paling about
Our dear little Harry's
grave.
Thurs. October
Oct ~~Sept~~. 1st Repairing

broken furniture &c.
Wrote Sr. & Robinson.
Frid. Oct. 2nd At home
Sat. 3rd At home.
Sund. 4 Heard Bro. McKinne
preach two excellent Sermo-
ons. Taught a S. S. Class.
Mond. 5th Wrote Bro. Imhoff.
Tues. 6th Wrote Rev. H. Baker
Wed. 7th Wrote Sr. Robinson &
Bro. Burt.
Mond. 11 Wrote James Tobin
about Sec. St.

J G Beverly

Johnson

Ellis 300 miles west
of Kansas city on Kansas
Pacific R. R.

18. History of Lutheran Mission in Siberia. Mss. & Clippings from Lutheran Observer. Morris Officer. 38p.

M O

The Life + Labors
of Morris Officer

1

History the Lutheran
Mission in Liberia.

In the Lutheran Observer
of July 18th 1851 the follow-
ing brief communication, from
two Students of Wittenberg
College, was, published.

For the Lutheran Observer.

An Answer Wanted.

It has long been a subject of thought in the minds of *some* members of the Lutheran Church, whether we should not have a mission in Africa. The hearts of some *feel* in reference to it, and they desire to have the opinion of their more wise and experienced fathers and brethren. Many words need not be used,—we earnestly ask: "*Is the Lutheran Church able and willing to furnish the men and means to establish a mission in Africa? Or, if suitable and willing men can be found, will the Church send and support them?*

INQUIRER.

July 3, 1851.

This ~~is~~ inquiry was noticed
in the same number of the

Observer, by the Editor as follows.

AFRICA.—A correspondent inquires whether the Lutheran Church is willing and prepared to establish a mission in Africa? He tells us that if the pecuniary means can be procured, there are men in the church ready to go forth as missionaries. We have not time now to enlarge on this subject, but would be glad to hear from others on it.

Nothing more was said in reference to the proposed Mission till Sept 5th when the following appeared in the Lutheran Observer of Sept 5th 1851.

EDITORIAL CORRESPONDENCE.

MISSION TO AFRICA.—Two valuable and devoted young men at our Wittenberg institutions, in Springfield, Ohio, are desirous to go to Africa as missionaries, and labor for the disenthralment and regeneration of that benighted, much-abused and long neglected region of the world. Being Lutherans and educated in the Lutheran Church, they are anxious to go forth under the auspices of the church of their fathers and of their choice; and unless this can be accomplished, they will probably feel it to be their duty to look out for patronage elsewhere.

This subject has already been referred to in the Lutheran Observer, and we again call attention to it. We are not sure that the Executive Committee of our Foreign Missionary Society have authority to establish a mission in Africa; and if they have, their late augmentation of missionaries in India may perhaps preclude the possibility at present of extending their operations to that continent. Be this as it may, we would suggest to brs. Officer and Summers, the propriety of writing to said committee on the subject, through the Rev. Mr. Senderling, who is Corresponding Secretary. In the mean time, we wish to recommend the subject to the notice of the church in general, so that it may be agitated and discussed at the approaching autumn synods. Such important enterprizes should not be precipitated; let them be well considered, and prayed over before decisive steps are taken.

We have received a letter on this subject, and though private, we hope to be pardoned for making it public. We see no necessity for secresy, and it is our opinion that in all such matters we had better begin and proceed openly, candidly and publicly. We therefore make room for the following communication:

Witt. College, Springfield, O., Aug. 14.

BROTHER KURTZ,—Please to attribute the reception of these lines to the following reason. I would solicit your especial attention to the question of br. Officer, relating to a mission to Africa. You would confer a great favor by directing the attention of the church to this subject, since br. Officer and a student of the College, br. Summers, *are willing* to go whenever the church is ready to send them. As to the worth and ability of br. Officer it is not necessary to say much. He enjoys the confidence of all who know him. He has been engaged in superintending the erection of Wittenberg College, and is now principal of the Preparatory Department. Dr. Sprecher and Prof. Conrad are loath to part with him, but he is anxious to engage in a work which has long been impressed upon his mind. Br. Summers is also the very man to accompany him. If

pitated; let them be well considered, and prayed over before decisive steps are taken.

We have received a letter on this subject, and though private, we hope to be pardoned for making it public. We see no necessity for secresy, and it is our opinion that in all such matters we had

reference to the proposed Mission till Sept 5th when the following appeared in the Lutheran Observer of Sept 5th 1851.

EDITORIAL CORRESPONDENCE.

MISSION TO AFRICA.—Two valuable and devoted young men at our Wittenberg institutions, in Springfield, Ohio, are desirous to go to Africa as missionaries, and labor for the disenthralment and regeneration of that benighted, much-abused and long neglected region of the world. Being Lutherans and educated in the Lutheran Church, they are anxious to go forth under the auspices of the church of their fathers and of their choice; and unless this can be accomplished, they will probably feel it to be their duty to look out for patronage elsewhere.

engage in a work which has long been impressed upon his mind. Br. Summers is also the very man to accompany him. If

pitated; let them be well considered, and prayed over before decisive steps are taken.

We have received a letter on this subject, and though private, we hope to be pardoned for making it public. We see no necessity for secresy, and it is our opinion that in all such matters we had better begin and proceed openly, candidly and publicly. We therefore make room for the following communication:

Witt. College, Springfield, O., Aug. 14.

BROTHER KURTZ,—Please to attribute the reception of these lines to the following reason. I would solicit your especial attention to the question of br. Officer, relating to a mission to Africa. You would confer a great favor by directing the attention of the church to this subject, since br. Officer and a student of the College, br. Summers, *are willing* to go whenever the church is ready to send them. As to the worth and ability of br. Officer it is not necessary to say much. He enjoys the confidence of all who know him. He has been engaged in superintending the erection of Wittenberg College, and is now principal of the Preparatory Department. Dr. Sprecher and Prof. Conrad are loath to part with him, but he is anxious to engage in a work which has long been impressed upon his mind. Br. Summers is also the very man to accompany him. If our church will not attend to this, he will probably apply to some one of the foreign missionary societies of other denominations. This should be attended to. We have now the opportunity of securing the services of two pious, devoted and energetic men;—let us not miss it. By writing one or more articles you may excite an interest in the poor Africans, enlist the sympathies of the church, sustain the hopes of these two brethren, and be the chief instrument in assisting them to call out the opinions of their brethren.

Hoping that you will be influenced to do something in this matter,

I remain yours in Christ,

GEO. A. H. PETERS.

About the time that this appeared Mr. Summers who had been one of the two from whom the first inquiry published in the South. Obs. of July 18th 1851, came, was taken sick with fever & during that illness became convinced that his constitution would not endure the climate of Africa & therefore abandoned the idea of ever going to that country.

At the request of the other of the two young men already mentioned, the subject of founding a Mission in Africa was brought before the Wittenberg Synod at its annual meeting in Bucyrus O. Sept. 19th 1851.

But it received no encouragement whatever, on account of the Synods having so much else to occupy its time & exhaust its means.

It was not however contemplated by the advocates of the Mission, that this Synod or any other one distant Synod should undertake the founding of the Mission — nor even that more than one of them should at once engage in it, but that the object receive the approval of Synod & that other Synods be requested to unite in the same undertaking & so soon as the necessary arrangements could be made & the church would

be able, to commence active operations. And because this much was not done, ~~the~~ yet there seemed to be a necessity that the Lutheran Church should be enlisted in the object in some way. Mr. Officer sought an interview with Mr. Thompson a returned Mission of the Am. Miss. Ass. who had been some years on the West Coast of Africa from him learned that probably an arrangement could be made with the Ex. Com of that Society, by which Mr Officer could be employed as a Missionary in Africa, under that Committee, & yet create such an interest in the Lutheran

Church in the U.S. as would eventually lead to the establishment of a Mission Station on the West Coast some where near the Mendi Missions by the Lutheran Church.

This interview with Mr. Thompson took place at Cleveland in Nov. 1851.

Soon after Mr Officer was invited by the Com of the Am. Miss. Ass. to meet them in the city of New York as soon as convenient & consult in regard to his going out to Africa under their auspices

This meeting took place in the following month Dec. from the 20th till the 30th of the month. & resulted in

an agreement that Mr O. was to go out under the auspices of the Am. Miss. Bds. but should remain connected with the Lutheran Church & if he could induce his church to support him – that is to pay as much to the treas of that Society as would defray his expenses, the Station should be called a Lutheran Station & when it became necessary for it to assume any ecclesiastical relations it should be with the Lutheran Church in case the expenses of the station were defrayed by that Church the Station was to be given up to the Ex. Com. of the Lutheran Foreign

Miss. Soc.

In consequence of there being no opportunity of sailing at that time it was deferred till the next fall.

The company with which Mr. Offer went out landed at Sierra-Leone on the 1st of Feb. 1852.

After remaining on the coast about 4 months Mr. Offer became convinced that the field to which he had been sent – the Sherbro Mendi countries – was a less favorable one, than could be found at other places on the coast, & therefore at once informed the Committee that so soon as the next year, the du-

owing to incessant wars among the tribes

which he had agreed to remain on the coast the first time, had expired - he would return to the U. S. but ~~was~~ not to make arrangements for a second sailing & a permanent settlement in the Sherbro, as had been contemplated

During the first year of his stay on the coast however an opportunity was afforded of his visiting Liberia & some other places, in which he spent some months, & therefore remained nearly a year & a half before returning, so that he might fulfil his engagement to labor one year for the Am. Miss. Soc.

During the whole of his stay & especially while travelling he endeavored to gather all the information he could about the country the people the efforts made to enlighten them the various plans employed & their comparative success, so as to be able to lay before his church on his return some definite & feasible plan of operating

He returned in July 1854. & at the meeting of the Eng. Ev. Synod of Ohio convened at Warrington Fulton Guernsey Co. O Sept 7th 1854. Presented the facts & information he had gathered; & requested the Synod to invite the attention of the Gen. at its next meeting in Dayton

12

June 14th 1855, to the
founding of a Lutheran
Mission in Liberia.
Eng. Ev. Luth. Syn. of Ohio
adopted the following resolution
"Resolved: that we regard the
Western Coast of Africa as a
promising Mission field & pos.
strong claims on the
Lutheran Church, & that it
is desired of the Gen. Synod
to undertake the founding
of a Mission there, at its next
Session to be held at Dayton
O. June 14th 1855."
At a meeting of the
Eastern District Conference of
the Miami Synod held at
Lancaster O. Oct 4th 1854
The following resolution
See Page 1

(Extra) 13

The following notice of the
Plea for a Lutheran Mission
was given in the Evangelical
Lutheran of March 30 1855.

A Plea for Africa.

"A Plea for a Lutheran Mission in Africa," by Rev. Morris Officer, has just issued from the press. It is a timely and important publication. It is prepared with much care, and is the result of accurate observation and experience as a missionary on the West Coast of Africa. It sets forth in a most clear and interesting manner, the physical condition and moral degradation and wants of the long neglected tribes of Africa, and the duty of the Lutheran Church in this country to establish a mission among them. We hope hereafter to say more about the character and design of this "Plea." We commendit, with all our heart, to the attention of the Lutheran Church, and to every friend of the human race, particularly to all who are interested in the welfare of the poor African. We trust that all our ministerial brethren will aid brother Officer in circulating this valuable and interesting pamphlet among our people. Its price is 10 cts. pr. single copy. Orders are solicited, and will be promptly filled by Messrs. Sprecher & Co., Booksellers, Springfield, O.

The "Plea" was sent to Dr. Krauth, Editor of the Lutheran Observer, who published the following notice of it in the Observer of March 16th 1855.

Mission in Africa.

A PLEA FOR A LUTHERAN MISSION IN LLBERIA. *By* REV. MORRIS OFFICER, *Missionary in West Africa.*

This is a pamphlet of 24 pages, well written, lucid, and convincing. We read it with unusual interest, and heartily thank br. Officer for giving us so clear and satisfactory an account of the condition of Africa and the character of the people. We have always entertained a peep sympathy for poor, benighted, neglected, and deeply degraded Africa; but the perusal of this very sensible and interesting "Appeal" has more than ever enlisted our feelings in behalf of that forlorn and wretched quarter of the Globe.

If the Lutheran Church is under obligations to send the Gospel to any foreign country, we are convinced that Africa ranks among those which have the first and strongest claims, and we are of opinion, that any one who reads this Appeal with due attention, will be likely to reach the same conclusion. We at first intended to prepare an epitome of the Appeal for our readers, but we find it difficult either to condense or to make selections, where all is alike important and equally interesting; and have therefore, determined to publish the whole pamphlet, one-half this week and the other half next week.

was adopted, & published in the Evangelical Lutheran

Resolved, That we heartily approve of the course hitherto pursued by Rev. M. Officer in his mission to Africa; of his present object to establish a mission in Liberia; and of the plan he has in view, which plan, we trust he will soon communicate to the church at large, in the columns of our church papers.

SECRETARY.

In the month of March 1855 Mr. Officer published a pamphlet of 24 pages entitled "A Plea for a Lutheran Mission in Liberia" in which are set forth the condition of the West Coast of Africa & a plan for mission operations.

The Miami Synod assembled at Hamilton O. on the 8th of June 1855 Recommended the founding of a Lutheran Mission in Libe-

for Review of March 1st 1855.

columns of our church papers.

SECRETARY.

Mission in Africa.

A PLEA FOR A LUTHERAN MISSION IN LIBERIA. *By* REV. MORRIS OFFICER, *Missionary in West Africa.*

This is a pamphlet of 24 pages, well written, lucid, and convincing. We read it with unusual interest, and heartily thank br. Officer for giving us so clear and satisfactory an account of the condition of Africa and the character of the people. We have always entertained a peep sympathy for poor, benighted, neglected, and deeply degraded Africa; but the perusal of this very sensible and interesting "Appeal" has more than ever enlisted our feelings in behalf of that forlorn and wretched quarter of the Globe.

If the Lutheran Church is under obligations to send the Gospel to any foreign country, we are convinced that Africa ranks among those which have the first and strongest claims, and we are of opinion, that any one who reads this Appeal with due attention, will be likely to reach the same conclusion. We at first intended to prepare an epitome of the Appeal for our readers, but we find it difficult either to condense or to make selections, where all is alike important and equally interesting; and have therefore, determined to publish the whole pamphlet, one-half this week and the other half next week, believing that our readers will be gratified by an opportunity to read it all. We hope some action will be taken on this great subject at our next General Synod; and the church will undoubtedly be better prepared to discuss and decide on it after reading the "Appeal."

Should an attempt be made to establish a Mission in Africa, we presume the first step to be taken would be, to obtain the Mission-

In the month of March 1855 Mr. Officer published a pamphlet of 24 pages entitled "A Plea for a Lutheran Mission in Liberia" in which are set forth the condition of the West Coast of Africa & a plan for mission operations.

The Miami Synod assembled at Hamilton O. on the 8th of June 1855 Recommended the founding of a Lutheran Mission in Libe-

on the 8th of June 1855 Recommended the founding of a Lutheran Mission in Libe-

ly interesting; and have therefore, determined to publish the whole pamphlet, one-half this week and the other half next week,

will be likely to reach the same conclusion. We at first intended to prepare an epitome of the Appeal for our readers, but we find it difficult either to condense or to make selections, where all is alike important and equally interesting; and have therefore, determined to publish the whole pamphlet, one-half this week and the other half next week, believing that our readers will be gratified by an opportunity to read it all. We hope some action will be taken on this great subject at our next General Synod; and the church will undoubtedly be better prepared to discuss and decide on it after reading the "Appeal."

Should an attempt be made to establish a Mission in Africa, we presume the first step to be taken would be, to obtain the Missionaries. It is well ascertained that white men and women are unfit for this work; they cannot live in that climate; but colored men can, and enjoy good health too; and hence we must, first of all, inquire for colored men of undoubted piety and respectable intellect, and qualify them for the work. We would therefore propose, that a committee be appointed by the General Synod for this purpose, and also to secure the requisite funds; and when this is accomplished, let the work be transferred to the active and efficient Executive Committee of our Foreign Missionary Society, to be carried on by them in the same way in which they conduct their operations in India.

We have no doubt, that if the church should be properly enlightened, and the requisite efforts be made to awaken an interest on the subject, the necessary funds could easily be raised. Let it be remembered, that a mission in Africa is not near as expensive as in India, and that the prospect of doing good with a smaller amount of money, is exceedingly encouraging. The "United Brethren in Christ" — the so-called Otterbeinians, recently resolved to commence their foreign operations in Africa, and we learn

Recommended the founding of a Lutheran Mission in Libe

pointed by the General Synod for this purpose, and also to secure the requisite funds; and when this is accomplished, let the work be transferred to the active and efficient Executive Committee of our Foreign Missionary Society, to be carried on by them in the same way in which they conduct their operations in India.

We have no doubt, that if the church should be properly enlightened, and the requisite efforts be made to awaken an interest on the subject, the necessary funds could easily be raised. Let it be remembered, that a mission in Africa is not near as expensive as in India, and that the prospect of doing good with a smaller amount of money, is exceedingly encouraging. The "United Brethren in Christ" — the so-called Otterbeinians, recently resolved to commence their foreign operations in Africa, and we learn

and women are unfit for this work; they cannot live in that climate; but colored men can, and enjoy good health too; and hence we must, first of all, inquire for colored men of undoubted piety and respectable intellect, and qualify them for the work. We would therefore propose, that a committee be appointed by the General Synod for this purpose, and also to secure the requisite funds; and when this is accomplished, let the work be transferred to the active and efficient Executive Committee of our Foreign Missionary Society, to be carried on by them in the same way in which they conduct their operations in India.

We have no doubt, that if the church should be properly enlightened, and the requisite efforts be made to awaken an interest on the subject, the necessary funds could easily be raised. Let it be remembered, that a mission in Africa is not near as expensive as in India, and that the prospect of doing good with a smaller amount of money, is exceedingly encouraging. The "United Brethren in Christ" — the so-called Otterbeinians, recently resolved to commence their foreign operations in Africa, and we learn
from the last Telescope, printed in Dayton,

easily be raised. Let it be remembered, that a mission in Africa is not near as expensive as in India, and that the prospect of doing good with a smaller amount of money, is exceedingly encouraging. The "United Brethren in Christ" — the so-called Otterbeinians, recently resolved to commence their foreign operations in Africa, and we learn

and women are unfit for this work; they cannot live in that climate; but colored men can, and enjoy good health too; and hence we must, first of all, inquire for colored men of undoubted piety and respectable intellect, and qualify them for the work. We would therefore propose, that a committee be appointed by the General Synod for this purpose, and also to secure the requisite funds; and when this is accomplished, let the work be transferred to the active and efficient Executive Committee of our Foreign Missionary Society, to be carried on by them in the same way in which they conduct their operations in India.

We have no doubt, that if the church should be properly enlightened, and the requisite efforts be made to awaken an interest on the subject, the necessary funds could easily be raised. Let it be remembered, that a mission in Africa is not near as expensive as in India, and that the prospect of doing good with a smaller amount of money, is exceedingly encouraging. The "United Brethren in Christ" — the so-called Otterbeinians, recently resolved to commence their foreign operations in Africa, and we learn from the last Telescope, printed in Dayton, Ohio, that their missionaries have all safely arrived in Liberia. The Methodists, Baptists, Presbyterians and Episcopalians have also established churches there, and have thus far succeeded admirably. Should not Lutherans go to work in like manner? We invite a careful perusal of the "*Appeal.*"

GENERAL S
nued

The order of business was resumed, and the report of the committee, on the establishment of an African mission, was read.

The report was couched in the following terms:

The committee, to whom was referred the memorial of the Miami Synod, in relation to the establishment of a mission in Africa, beg leave to submit the following report as the result of their deliberations:

Your committee sincerely sympathize with the spirit breathed by the memorial. The African race has peculiar claims upon the Christian Church. Their deep degredation, the long and painful oppressions, endured by them, render them fit objects of our compassion. As there are, however, many and formidable obstacles to be met and overcome, your committee recommend the following plan:

1. *Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed, who may select some competent person to superintend the preparatory arrangements for such a mission, and that said committee, so soon as they can secure a sufficient number of students, and means to provide for their education, be authorized to erect at some suitable place, the necessary buildings and select a competent teacher.

2. *Resolved*, That the committee be authorized to mature a plan, upon which a mission in Africa is to be conducted, and present it to the next General Synod.

beria as set forth in the "Plea for a Lutheran Miss'n" also the plan these proposed to the notice of the Gen. Synod to meet at Dayton June 14th 1855. They also suggested the appointment of a Committee of five persons to conduct the movement till the next meeting of the Gen. Syn. Also suggested the ~~appropriation~~ purchase in the Ab. S. of the funds of a lot of land ~~[illegible]~~ for the erection of a manual labor School for the training ~~of a resident~~ ~~for the~~ ~~[illegible]~~ colored ~~[illegible]~~ ~~of color during their pre~~ ~~[illegible]~~ for Africa ~~action for their work in Liberia~~.

The following is the action taken by the Gen. Synod at Dayton

A committee, consisting of Revs. H. N. Pohlman, D. D., F. R. Anspach, and S. S. Schumucher, D. D., was appointed to nominate the committee, contemplated by the first resolution of the above report.

The committee, on the Lutheran Publication Society and kindred subjects, reported.

The report was accepted, and, pending its discussion, the hour for adjournment arrived.

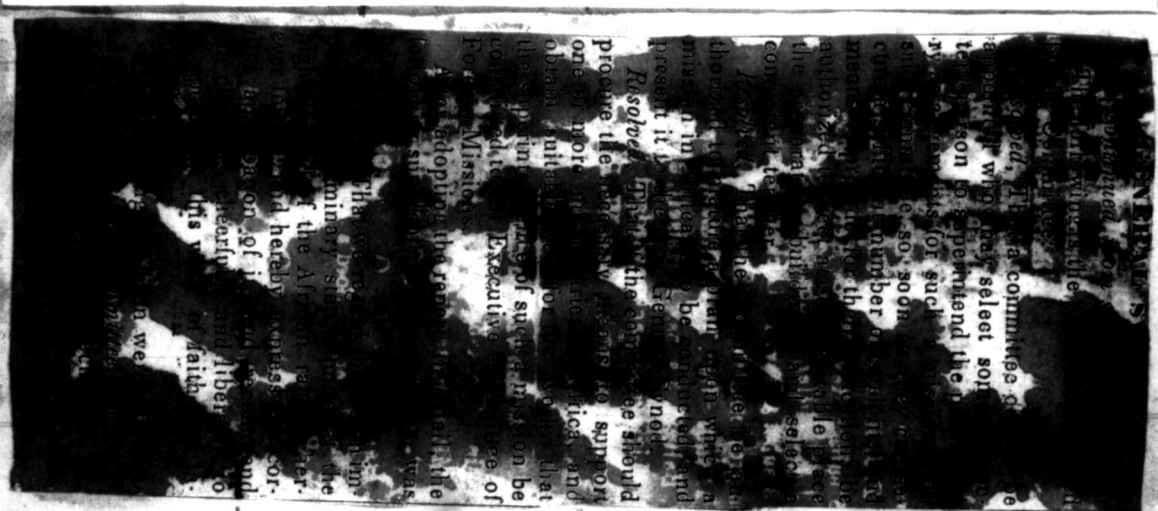
Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Krauth.

EIGHTH SESSION.

WEDNESDAY, 2 *o'clock, P. M.*

Synod was opened with prayer by Rev. H. M. Bickel.

It was resolved, That Synod take a recess from 3 to 4 o'clock, to allow the Home Missionary Society to hold an adjourned meeting.



beria as set forth in the "Plea for a Lutheran Mission" & also the plan there proposed to the notice of the Gen. Sy. Dayton & also the ~~appointment~~ purchase in the Ab. of the founding of a lot of land ~~&c &c &c~~ of a manual labor School for the training of colored missionaries for Africa ~~for their work in Liberia~~.

The following is the action taken by the Gen. Synod at Dayton

GENERAL S
...ued to

The order of business was resumed, and the report of the committee, on the establishment of an African mission, was read.

The report was couched in the following terms:

The comm
tion to the e
report as the

Your com

The African
gredation, th
of our comp
met and ove

1. *Resolve*
person to su
committee, s
provide for t
sary building

2. *Resolve*
mission in A

of the Miami Synod, in rela-
ave to submit the following

it breathed by the memorial.
ian Church. Their deep de-
them, render them fit objects
d formidable obstacles to be
owing plan:

ho may select some competent
such a mission, and that said
ber of students, and means to
ome suitable place, the neces-

nature a plan, upon which a
the next General Synod.

Rev. F. W. Brauns, and Mr. Philip Dieffenderfer, were excused from further attendance upon the sessions of Synod.

Similar permission was accorded to Revs. W. J. Mann and A. T. Geissenhainer, after the session of to-day. Permission for temporary absence was granted to Rev. A. H. Lochman.

A seat was accorded to a reporter of one of the newspapers of Dayton.

The committee on the formation of new Synods and the division of existing ones, reported as follows:

Whereas, this committee has been appointed to propose to the General Synod

beria as set forth in
the "Plea for a Lutheran Mission"
& also the ... these Propo-
sed to the
Gen. Syn
Dayton
& also
ment of
permit
ment till the next Meeting
of the Gen. Syn. Also Sugges-
ted the ~~appointment~~ purchase
in the Ab. of the found-
of a lot of land ~~as a site~~
ing of a manual labor School for the
~~purpose of a residence for the pro-~~
training of colored missionaries
~~to go to Africa during their pro-~~
~~bation for their work in~~
~~Liberia~~.

The following is the
action taken by the Gen.
Synod at Dayton

[GENERAL S]
[ynod the]

parts and as a whole.

At this stage of the proceedings, permission was granted to Rev. Mr. Officer, returned missionary to Africa, to present the claims of Liberia upon the Lutheran Church, as a mission field.

The order of business was resumed, and the report of the committee, on the establishment of an African mission, was read.

The report was couched in the following terms:

The com
tion to the
report as

Your c
The Afri
gredation
of our c
met and

1. *Re*
person
commit
provid
sary b
2. *I*
missic

[ferred the memorial of the Miami Synod, in rela-
ng leave to submit the following

spirit breathed by the memorial.
hristian Church. Their deep de-
ed by them, render them fit objects
y and formidable obstacles to be
e following plan:

ed, who may select some competent
nts for such a mission, and that said
t number of students, and means to
st at some suitable place, the neces-
zed to mature a plan, upon which a
t it to the next General Synod.

beria as set forth in
the "Plea for a Lutheran Mission"
P also the
led to th
Gen. Synod
Dayton Ju
P also Sugge
ment of a
permit to
ment till
of the Gen.
ted the
of a lot of land
ing a manual labor School for the
training of colored missionaries
for Africa
Liberia.

The following is the
action taken by the Gen.
Synod at Dayton.

The order of business was resumed, and the report of the committee, on the establishment of an African mission, was read.

The subject was referred to a special committee for examination and report. Revs. F. R. Anspach, Prof. F. W. Conrad, S. Sprecher, D. D., S. S. Schmucker, D. D., and W. H. Harrison and Messrs. Weigand and J. D. Martin were constituted the committee.

The order of business was resumed, and the committee appointed on the theological and literary societies of the Church. The following nominations were made:

On page 47, delegates were appointed to corresponding ecclesiastical bodies, who are expected to report to this body. All of which is respectfully submitted.

M. J. STOVER,
C. P. KRAUTH,
A. C. WEDEKIND

shall seek out young colored people who shall be willing to be educated in said in-

Miami Synod, in rela-
submit the following

ıthed by the memorial.
ırch. Their deep de-
render them fit objects
idable obstacles to be
plan:
select some competent
mission, and that said
tudents, and means to
able place, the neces-
a plan, upon which a
t General Synod.

The following call for a meeting of the Com was published in the "Evangelical Lutheran"

THE AFRICAN MISSION.—The meeting of the committee on the African Mission will be held at the house of Mr. J. L. Snyder, in Springfield, on Wednesday, December 12th, at 10 o'clock A. M.

SAML. SPRECHER, Chairman.

Nov. 27, 1855.

The African Mission.

The Committee on the African Mission appointed by the General Synod, met in pursuance of a call, in Springfield, Dec. 12, 1855. Exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. W. H. Harrison. Present, Dr. Sprecher, F. Gephart, Esq., and Rev. W. H. Harrison. A letter from J. D. Martin, Esq., of Lancaster, was read, stating his inability to meet with the Committee, and expressing the deepest interest in the proposed mission.

The committee present then adopted the following resolutions:—

1. *Resolved*, That we appoint a superintendent to attend to the preliminary arrangements for the African Mission, as proposed by the General Synod—said Superintendent to instruct the people and take collections to be appropriated for the establishment of an institution, the primary object of which shall be to qualify pious people of color to labor as missionaries in Africa.

2. *Resolved*, That the Superintendent shall seek out young colored people who shall be willing to be educated in said institution for missionaries; the committee, however, to assist him in every manner possible, in this as well as in the matter first proposed.

3. *Resolved*, That as soon as the means and pupils authorize it, we proceed forthwith, to purchase not less than fifty acres of land in some suitable place, and erect a building thereon, and give the Superintendent charge of the school, if such charge does not interfere with his more general superintendency.

4. *Resolved*, That Rev. Morris Officer be appointed Superintendent for the above, at a salary of five hundred dollars besides his traveling expenses.

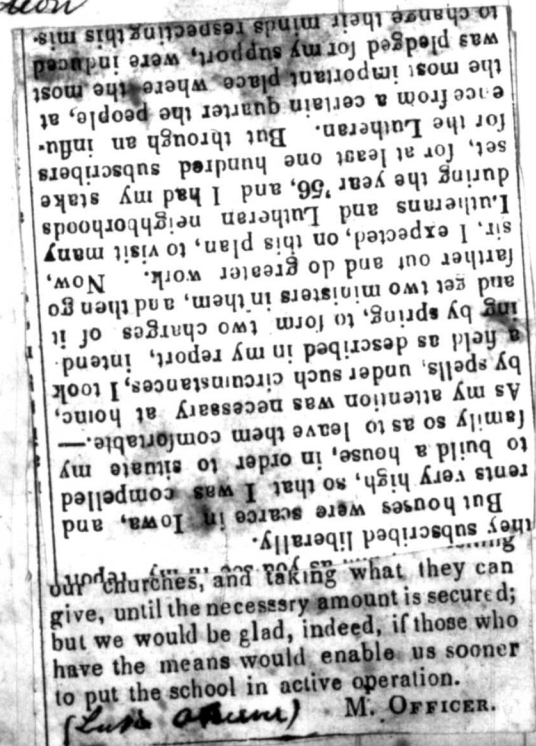
6. *Resolved*, That J. D. Martin, Esq., be appointed Treasurer to receive any monies contributed for the purpose as hereabove specified.

WM. H. HARRISON, *Sec.*

The agency for the mission was commenced by the Supt. immediately after his appointment in the bounds of the Pittsburgh Synod, where the ministerial brethren were very friendly towards the movement.

In the month of January

1856 the Superintendent received a letter from Mr. John M. Selkirk of Savannah Ga. proposing to give to the Mission a young colored girl to be educated for the Mifs. The following brief communication contains the proposition & its reception



our churches, and taking what they can give, until the necessary amount is secured; but we would be glad, indeed, if those who have the means would enable us sooner to put the school in active operation.

(Last Advocate) M. OFFICER.

But houses were scarce in Iowa, and rents very high, so that I was compelled to build a house, in order to situate my family so as to leave them comfortable.— As my attention was necessary at home, by spells, under such circumstances, I took a field as described in my report, intending by spring, to form two charges of it and get two ministers in them, and then go farther out and do greater work. Now, sir, I expected, on this plan, to visit many Lutherans and Lutheran neighborhoods during the year '56, and I had my stake set, for at least one hundred subscribers for the Lutheran. But through an influence from a certain quarter the people, at the most important place where the most was pledged for my support, were induced to change their minds respecting this mis-

On the 26th of June 1856 the girl Annie was received by the Supts & taken into his family to instruct privately.

It be of interest to State that as evidence of the good feling generally entertained towards the enterprise, the Girl Annie came from Savannah Ga to Pittsburgh free of charge. Rev. A. J. Keen of Savannah secured her a free papage on the Steamer from Savannah to Phila Pa. Where Mr. Martin Buehler received her & took her to his own home. Mrs. Rev. E. W. Mutter Mrs. Mutter secured her a free ticket by R. R. from Phila. to Pittsburgh where the Supt. Rev. C. W. Schaeffer received her

od.

Lutheran Mission in Africa.

Rev. Morris Officer, who is now prosecuting the enterprise of an African Mission School in our church, states that the object is well received in all the charges he has thus far visited, and that there is no reason to doubt of its success. He also announces that he received the following proposition and donation from a member of our Church in the South:—

"I have a slave girl about fourteen years old, whom I am desirous to set free, if I can get her educated, and attached to an African mission. I am willing to donate to the mission one hundred dollars on her reception, and to provide her clothing, &c., until she is qualified to be of use. She has been in the household of ———, Lutheran minister of this place, for the past year, and he speaks well of her docility and good disposi ion."

On the part of the mission I have received the girl, as proposed; to educate her with reference to the mission work in Africa; and by a second letter from the contributor I learn that, although the Lutheran congregation of his place is small and of little means, it will contribute fifty dollars to the mission.

Now, may we not hope that a number of our able and liberal members throughout the country will imitate this good example, and, by contributing one hundred dollars each, enable us to open our mission institute next summer!

If none of our people can contribute this amount, of course we will continue visiting our churches, and taking what they can give, until the necessary amount is secured; but we would be glad, indeed, if those who have the means would enable us sooner to put the school in active operation.

(Lutheran Observer) M. OFFICER.

1856 a lett of Sav to the girl The p conta recep ived kuck give ed Miss. nicatio

On the 26th of June 1856 the girl Annie was received by the Supts & taken into his family to instruc ted privately.

It be of interest to State that as evidence of the good feling generally entertained towards the enterprise, the Girl Annie came from Savannah Ga to Phila pa free of charge. Rev. A. J. Kern of Savannah secured her a free papage on the Steamer from Savannah to Phila Pa. Where Mr. Martin Buehler received her & took her to his own home. Mrs. (wife of Rev. C. W.) Kutter secured her a free ticket by R. R. from Phila. to Pittsburgh where the Supt. Rev. C. W. Kutter secured h

her a free pass over the Rail Roads to Bellefontaine.

In February 1856 Annie became a member of the Lutheran Church at Bellefontaine O. having for some months been under the instruction of Mrs. Goodlin, the Pastors wife, in the S. S. & also carefully taught by the wife of the Supt.

The progress of the movement during the first year may be learned from the first annual report of the Superintendent to the Com. rendered Dec. 12th 1856. The report is on file in the hands of the Treas. & copy in the hands of the Supt.

The agency in behalf of the mission was continued by the Superintendent till the meeting of the General Synod at Reading Pa. in May 1857, when the Committee through Rev. Sprecher, its chairman presented the following

Report on the African Mission.

1. On the 12th of December, 1855, the committee appointed Rev. M. Officer Superintendent of the enterprise, with instructions to travel through the church, for the purpose of acquainting our people with the object and plan of the movement, and of collecting funds for the founding of the Home School, or Mission Institute.

2. The Superintendent has been constantly employed in this work, from the time of his appointment, and reports that in all parts of the church where he has been, the general expression on the part of both ministers and people is, that the project is right in itself, and is timely in our church.

3. As, however, the movement depends on the whole General Synod for its support, it does not receive as large contributions from any one member or part of the church, as objects more local do, and as contributions are made only on the solicitations of the Superintendent, the progress in raising funds has been slow. On the other hand, the effort being made to acquaint the various parts of the church with the enterprise, thus requiring much travelling on the part of the Superintendent, his expenses have been proportionably large.

4. We have on hand, clear of all expenses, about one thousand dollars in cash, and about four hundred dollars in subscriptions which will be due in a few weeks.

5. We have not yet selected a location for the mission school, as it was thought best to leave this an open question till after the meeting of this

that all parts of the church may have an opportunity to propose

Synod, that all parts of the church may have an opportunity to propose locations. The intention is to locate the Institute wherever, upon the whole, we can secure the greatest advantages.

For the foreign department of this undertaking, we recommend:

1. That the contemplated mission be located among the heathen population in the territory of the Republic of Liberia.

2. That the plan of the work be to establish, under the superintendence of a white man, a small settlement of christian colored people—embracing a preacher, a school teacher, and one or more farmers and mechanics, as the means of the church will allow.

3. That the heathen children taken into the mission be taught—in connection with their religious training—the common branches of an English education, and also the common arts of civilization.

4. That so soon as practicable, some one of the missionaries acquire a knowledge of the language spoken by the heathen about the mission, so as to preach to the adult population, and also to understand more perfectly their modes of thought.

In conclusion, the committee recommend the continuance of the agency by Rev. M. Officer, with a view to the permanent establishment of the African Mission Institute.

This Report was signed by the entire committee was, adopted by the Synod & the same Committee respectively be continued, though at the request of Dr. Sprecher Rev. W. H. Harsha was made chairman instead of himself.

During the next two years viz. till the meeting of the Gen. Synod at Pittsburgh in May 1859 the agency was much interrupted by protracted affliction in the Supt's family. The work however still progressed slowly. At that meeting the Com. reported that they had on hand about $3.000 in money, & recommended that the contemplated Mission School be established in Africa instead of the W. S. This recommendation, though approved at once by a large majority of the members of the Synod, was nevertheless

the cause of a protracted & somewhat excited debate. As the School was to be founded in the foreign field the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions claimed the right to conduct it although hitherto they had disclaimed to have anything to do with the Mission & were indeed the most stout in their opposition to it from the first their opinion being that all our means & men for the foreign field should be expended in India. On the other hand those more especially identified with the American Mission & those interested in it opposed its passing out of the hands of the Body, that had undertaken it at first & had defended under the numerous attacks it had suffered, & now placed in the hands of those who had to say the least never evinced any interest in it.

In the midst of this conflicted disagreement Dr. Reynolds & some others offered numerous amendments resolutions &c. as would place the Mission in the hands of the Ex. Com

of For. Missions with instructions, or at least an understanding to the effect that they should either prosecute the work or abandon it as they deemed proper; & at the same time these men attempted in long speeches to show why the mission should be abandoned. The mission however lost nothing by their procedure.

At length the following indefinite action was taken

Resolved, That the committee on the *African Mission* be continued, and that they be directed to proceed with the work begun; but that no decided action, as to the location and the commencement of the Mission be taken, without the co-operation of the Executive Committee of our Foreign Missionary Society.

The committee, as constituted at present, consists of Rev. *Messrs.* W. H. Harrison, S. Sprecher, D. D., S. W. Harkey, D. D., J. G. Morris, D. D., and J. D. Martin, Esq.

After the above resolution was adopted the two Committees—The Ex. Com. of For. Miss. & the Bd. Miss. Com. held a joint meeting, when after a friendly interview

They agreed 1st To locate the proposed Mission Station & School in the territory of the Republic of Liberia or in dominion of some of the adjacent tribes. 2nd To send Rev. M. Spicer accompanied by an assistant to Africa to explore the region mentioned above & locate to select a site & begin a Mission on the plan adopted at Reading Pa. 3rd To employ the Superintendent in Africa only long enough to establish the Station & then to return to the work in this country. 4th To employ

the Superintendent, during the interim between the time of that meeting & that of embarking in prosecuting the preparatory work as heretofore.

In the latter part of the Summer (1859) Rev. H. Steiger received the appointment of Assistant Missionary for the proposed Station & was instructed to prepare for sailing in the Fall.

About the same time the Supt addressed a letter to the Ex. Com. of For. Miss. requesting them to send any instructions which they were desired to

give him in regard to the place at which the School should be located, & received the following in return.

Res. That while professing great ignorance of the African Mission Field, we would lay it down as a general principle that whenever practicable it is better to locate under the protection of some Christian Government, & that as the Sea board of Africa near the Equator is notoriously unhealthy we would suggest whether the end contemplated by in the African Mission

could not be better secured by locating it on the high table lands in the interior of the Republic of Liberia.

~~Rev. Wm Harrison & Sec.~~
~~Speaker of Cincinnati O.~~
~~June 2nd 1860.~~

The Superintendent made preparations for sailing about the middle of Oct. & had made arrangements for a passage from Newyork to the Sherbro country West Africa, but was disappointed in consequence of the vessels failing to go. He then made some efforts ~~to~~ ~~the~~ to secure a passage on

other vessels which sailed in Nov. & Dec. but did not succeed, till about the middle of Dec. when at Baltimore he made arrangements for a passage on the Brig Palmas, a small vessel owned by Messrs. James Hall & engaged in the African Trade. Returning to C. the Supt. met two members of the Com. Rev. Wm H. Gar=rison & Dr. Sprecher at Cincinnati O. Jan. 2nd 1866 & received from them the following instructions

1st That as heretofore agreed the mission be located ei=ther in the territory of

the Republic of Liberia or in the Sherbro country as the Supt. may deem best after examination.

2nd That the Supt. erect the necessary buildings & commence the School as soon as practicable after the location is selected.

3rd That the Supt. employ such assistants as may be necessary from among the native & settlers of the coun=try.

4th That Bro. H. Weigeed have at present no fixed salary but that he have all expenses of board clothing & medical attendance paid till the amount of his

salary can be properly determined.

5th That the Supt. have a salary of $600. & that Six Months pay be advanced, before Sailing.

6th That an outfit of not more than $100 be allowed to the two Missionaries together, in the way of household goods & furniture ~~&c~~ & such goods & furniture however are to be the property of the Mission.

7th That the Supt. be authorized to expend a sum not exceeding $100. in the purchase of tools & implements for the Station.

Refer a protracted delay the Missionaries sailed from Baltimore by the Brig Palmas on the 23rd of Feb. 1860.

Lutheran Observer Feb. 10th 1860

THE AFRICAN MISSION AND REV. M. OFFICER.

This indefatigable missionary has been in Baltimore for a week, making preparations for his embarkation to Africa, and will most probably leave our shores in a few days. His unwearied energy and zeal in the prosecution of this work, amid many difficulties, commend themselves to the admiration of all his friends.

The African mission does not enjoy the prestige of great popularity, and it has seldom been alluded to, except in the resolutions of Synods and the acknowledgments of money. There has been no flourish of trumpets and no loud beating of drums, but it has been working its way silently, and has secured many substantial friends. Its *cheapness*, among other things, has gained supporters. For seventy-five dollars a missionary can be landed on the coast of Africa, and he can be supported in that country at an expense of several hundred annually. He can employ native laborers and emigrant teachers at a

low [redacted] $1,000 a year, the mission[redacted] carried over and maintained, an emigrant teacher can be paid, and a school established.

Mr. Officer is the very man fitted by nature and grace for this undertaking. His experience in Africa, his knowledge of African manners and customs, his acquaintance with the country, his high standing as a man with the European settlers and commercial agents on the coast, his vigorous constitution, his business tact, his untiring zeal and ardent piety, eminently qualify him for this work. A man thus endowed for such an undertaking, who has left his family in this country to expose himself for the time necessary to the climate of Africa, deserves the support and sympathy of the church, independently of the commanding claims of the mission. Day by day he is now toiling to complete his outfit. His whole soul is occupied in the work. No other subject engages his attention;—he seems to be able to think, talk, and dream of nothing else. Such a man deserves success, and he will secure it.